

175

12



"

"

SECRET

SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35mm

Lighting 6

Ratio 14-1

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)  
NUMERICAL BY REPORT  
NUMBER 3

Project No.  
FRU-2

4

**REEL  
NO.**

**12**

D 3922

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Spec. Branch No. 10 Station. 10  
Date 1932

Subject (in full) Federation of Shanghai People to Oppose the Agreement to Cease  
Hostilities in Shanghai and to Support the Volunteer Armies in the North  
East, 297 Wei Lo Li (會樂里), Yunnan Road.  
Made by D.I. Kuo Pao-hua. Forwarded by J. B. Ku

See file  
D 3714

In compliance with the order of the Officer i/c  
Special Branch on the Shanghai Police No. 10 on the  
subject of confidential letter No. 72 from the Municipality of  
Greater Shanghai, dated July 23, 1932, addressed to the Shanghai  
Municipal Council, relative to the "Federation of Shanghai People  
to Oppose the Agreement to Cease Hostilities in Shanghai and to  
Support the Volunteer Armies in the North East" located at  
No. 297 Wei Lo Li, Yunnan Road, I have to state that the  
activities of this subversive organization have been directed  
to the cause of the previous named Lien Chiao-hua (劉金德)  
residing at U 127 Peking Road who has been advised against the  
renting of his premises to radical elements in future.

Luh Pao-hua  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

File  
MS  
12:8:32.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 100-1-32

Special Branch S. 2. Station.

REPORT

Date August 9, 1932.

Subject (in full) Confidential letter No. 372 from the Municipality of Greater  
Shanghai dated July 21, 1932 addressed to the Shanghai  
Municipal Council.  
Made by D.I. Kuo Pao-hwa. Forwarded by *DB Ku*

With reference to the attached confidential letter  
No. 372 from Mr. Yu Ong Kyuin, Chief Secretary of the Municipality  
of Greater Shanghai, dated July 21, 1932 addressed to the  
Shanghai Municipal Council on the subject of communist  
organizations, I have to report that careful enquiries have  
been made with the following result :-

- (1) Preparatory Committee for the Shanghai Peoples Society to  
Support the North Eastern Volunteer Armies (上海民衆援  
東北義勇軍後援會籌備會)

This Preparatory Committee is incorporated with the  
"Federation of Shanghai People to Oppose the Agreement to Cease  
Hostilities in Shanghai and to Support the Volunteer Armies in  
the North East", with offices at No. 297 Wei Lok Li (會樂里),  
Yunnan Road. This Federation is known to the Police to  
harbour "Red" elements but owing to lack of evidence, no action  
has been taken. Following the arrest of 93 of its members and  
adherents by the Chinese Authorities on July 17, 1932 when they  
were holding a meeting of representatives of Anti-Imperialist  
organization in Kiangsu in the Kung Wu Tai Theatre, Robison Road,  
the office at No. 297 Wei Lok Li has been practically deserted and  
the functioning of this organization appears to have reached a  
deadlock.

- (2) Distressed Young Men's Anti-Japanese Mutual Aid Society  
(被難青年反日互濟會), Ming Tan Middle School (鳴旦中學),  
Avenue Foch.

The Ming Tan Middle School has been occupying No. 18  
Kong Lok Tsung, Avenue Foch, for the past four months. During  
February 1932 when the school was located at No. 357 Avenue  
Foch, the Distressed Young Men's Anti-Japanese Mutual Aid Society



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

(2)

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

rented a room in the school but vacated it after one week, either removing to an unknown destination or being dissolved. The school itself is above suspicion because it is run by persons who are mostly respectable members of the Kuomintang. The institution is registered with the Educational Bureau of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai.

(3) Shanghai Peoples Anti-Imperialist League (上海人民反帝大同盟),  
Wei Mong Primar. School (魏蒙小学), 1163 Wuting Road.

The above address was raided by the Municipal Police on the authority of a Shanghai Special District Court Warrant issued at the instance of the Public Safety Bureau on July 22, 1932 but nothing was found to show <sup>that</sup> this organization occupied an office in this building.

(4) Japanese Returned Students Association (留日被難同学會),  
Dah Loh Fong (大陸坊), Avenue Dubail.

On July 22, the French Police executed a search warrant issued by the 3rd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau against the above association. Nothing of an incriminating nature was found and no arrests made.

(5) Shanghai Women's Anti-Imperialist League (上海婦女反帝大同盟)

This organization is better known as the "Chinese Women's Anti-Japanese and National Salvation League". It was formerly established at the Kwang Hwa Primary School (光華小学), No. 1267 Robison Road. This address was raided by the Municipal Police on March 7, 1932 and eleven persons found on the premises arrested and a large quantity of communist literature seized. Five of the accused were later sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from 1½ years to 4 months while the remainder released on

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

(3)

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

shop security.

Since that time this society is reported to have been inactive.

The other organizations mentioned in the list do not maintain definite addresses and their activities if any, are reported to be carried out in secret. The Shanghai Special District Court has issued a circular warrant for the arrest of four ringleaders of the Shanghai Western District Cotton Mill Workers' General Labour Union (沪西纺织工会), the Municipal Electrical Workers' Union (市政电工会), the Labor League (劳动大同盟) and the Modern Military Society (现代军人社) mentioned in the attached document (copy of circular warrant attached) and it is anticipated that further information may be secured should their apprehension be effected.

Luh Tso-hwa

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

52, Reference "A", please communicate the facts given to the owner of the premises at No. 297 Wei Loh Li, Yunnan Road.

S. I. Luh. R. 10/8

10. 8. 32

July 22, 1932.

Circular order No.24 issued by Judge Dzien at the  
request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Shanghai Public Safety Bureau

-v-

Yau Ah Doo, Zau Yeh Jung,  
Li Jih and Ng Moo Daung.

吳李曾姚  
象杰協阿  
虎群大

Wanted by the Shanghai Public  
Safety Bureau for being  
communists.

Translation of Confidential Letter No.372 dated  
July 21, 1932 from the Municipality of Greater Shanghai.

-----

To the Shanghai Municipal Council.

According to a report received, Communists are at present very active in Shanghai. They organize certain societies etc. with a view to carrying on their activities secretly. These activities should be suppressed. Besides instructing those concerned to make investigations, a copy of a list of Communist organizations is forwarded herewith and you are requested to pay special attention to this matter and arrange to have investigations made with a view to suppressing them.

Yu Ong Kyuin,  
Chief Secretary.

List of Communist Organizations

Shanghai Western District Cotton Mill Workers' General Labour Union( 江西纱厂总工会 ), address unknown. Principal member : Yao Ah Doo( 姚阿大 ). This is a Red Labour Union and has branches at all Japanese owned mills.

Preparatory Committee for the Shanghai Peoples Society to Support the North Eastern Volunteer Armies( 上海民衆援助东北义勇军筹备会 ). Address unknown. This Committee has been formed ostensibly to support the North Eastern Volunteer Armies, but really to propagate communism. Its object is to oppose the Kuomintang and overthrow the present government. It is the main source of Communist activities in Shanghai.

Municipal Electrical Workers' Union( 市政電工工会 ). Address unknown. Principal member : Tsao Ya Ch'un( 曹協群 ). This is one of the Red Labour Unions. The workers of the Tramway Company, Power Company and Telephone Company in the International Settlement are all under its influence. This body was not very active before the Sino-Japanese conflict but started propaganda against Japan and the Chinese Government soon after the conflict. It is reported that the recent telephone strike was instigated by this Union.

Distressed Young Men's Anti-Japanese Mutual Aid Society. ( 被難青年反日互濟会 ). Ming Tan Middle School( 鳴旦中学 ), Avenue Foch. This body pretends to give aid to distressed youths and help others to receive education and employment, Not active at the present time.

Labour League( 勞働大同盟 ). Address unknown. Principal member: Lee Chih( 李杰 ).

Modern Military Society(现代军社), address unknown.

Principal member : Wu Moo Dong(吴慕唐).

Ten Men's Boycott Group(十人团), address unknown.

Shanghai Peoples Anti-Imperialist League(上海民衆反帝國主義同盟),  
address : Wei Hong Primary School(惠紅小學), Wuting Road.

Japanese Returned Students Association(留日被難同學會),  
address: ~~Wu~~ Dah Loh Fong(大陸坊), Avenue Dubail.

Shanghai Women's Anti-Imperialist League(上海婦女反帝國主義同盟),  
address unknown.

Western District Unemployed Workers' Group(滬西工人失業團),  
address unknown.

Translation of Confidential Letter No.372 dated  
July 21, 1932 from the Municipality of Greater Shanghai.

-----

To the Shanghai Municipal Council.

According to a report received, Communists are at present very active in Shanghai. They organize certain societies etc. with a view to carrying on their activities secretly. These activities should be suppressed. Besides instructing those concerned to make investigations, a copy of a list of Communist organizations is forwarded herewith and you are requested to pay special attention to this matter and arrange to have investigations made with a view to suppressing them.

Yu Ong Kyuin,  
Chief Secretary.

List of Communist Organizations

Shanghai Western District Cotton Mill Workers' General Labour Union( 滬西(棉紗)總工會 ), address unknown. Principal member : Yao Ah Doo( 姚阿土 ). This is a Red Labour Union and has branches at all Japanese owned mills.

Preparatory Committee for the Shanghai Peoples Society to Support the North Eastern Volunteer Armies( 以上海民衆援助東北義勇軍籌備會 ). Address unknown. This Committee has been formed ostensibly to support the North Eastern Volunteer Armies, but really to propagate communism. Its object is to oppose the Kuomintang and overthrow the present government. It is the main source of Communist activities in Shanghai.

Municipal Electrical Workers' Union( 市政電工工會 ). Address unknown. Principal member : Tsao Ya Ch'un( 曹協章 ). This is one of the Red Labour Unions. The workers of the Tramway Company, Power Company and Telephone Company in the International Settlement are all under its influence. This body was not very active before the Sino-Japanese conflict but started propaganda against Japan and the Chinese Government soon after the conflict. It is reported that the recent telephone strike was instigated by this Union.

Distressed Young Men's Anti-Japanese Mutual Aid Society. ( 被難青年反日互助會 ). Ming Tan Middle School( 鳴旦中學 ), Avenue Foch. This body pretends to give aid to distressed youths and help others to receive education and employment, Not active at the present time.

Labour League( 勞働大同盟 ). Address unknown. Principal member: Lee Chih( 李士 ).



Modern Military Society(现代军事社), address unknown.

Principal member : Wu Moo Dong(吴慕东).

Ten Men's Boycott Group(抵货十人团), address unknown.

Shanghai Peoples Anti-Imperialist League(上海人民反帝国主义大同盟)  
address : Wei Mong Primary School(惠蒙小学), Wuting Road.

Japanese Returned Students Association(留日被难同学会),  
address: ~~the~~ Dah Loh Fong(大隆呀), Avenue Dubail.

Shanghai Women's Anti-Imperialist League(上海妇女反帝大同盟)  
address unknown.

Western District Unemployed Workers' Group(西工失业团)  
address unknown.

D 3926

D 3928

D 3929

D. 7253  
3 2 36

February 10, 1936.

New Chinese daily newspaper to be published on February 12

A new Chinese daily newspaper to be known as the "Zung Pao" (誠報) will commence publication on February 12, 1936. This paper will take the place of the "Chen Pao" (晨報), the publication of which was banned by order of the Government on January 23 (Vide I.R. 24-28/1/36).

~~See 5726~~

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~SHANGHAI~~

REPORT

Date. February 5, 1936.

Subject Cessation of the "Chen Pao" (晨報 "Shanghai Morning Post")  
and its subsidiary papers.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih Kya.

Forwarded by

*W. Moore H. J. S.*

Sir,

Further to the attached report, the "Chen Pao" Co., Ltd. has engaged Hsu Yung Tso (徐永祚), an auditor, as liquidator.

It is reported that in addition to the regular donations from General Chiang Kai Shek, the concern lost about \$180,000.00 since its establishment on April 7, 1932.

Ho Si Ah (何西亞), editor-in-chief of the defunct newspaper, and several of his colleagues are proposing to raise capital to purchase the plant and to start the publication of a daily newspaper to be known as "Zung Pao" (誠報 "Honest Paper").

The attached cutting from the "North-China Daily News" shows the attitude of General Chiang Kai Shek towards newspaper comments.

*Loh Sih Kya*

Clerical Assistant.

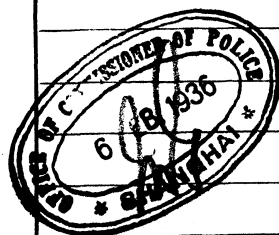
D. C. (Special Branch).

Commissioner of Police,  
Sir,

Information.

*J. W. G. Evans*

D. C. (Sp. Br.)  
- 6 FEB. 1936



File  
*J. W. G. Evans*  
57 FEB. 1936

## General Chiang Lashes Out at Reactionaries

Claims Financial and  
Economic Stability

**BANDITS SUPPRESSED**

**No Mercy for Dishonest  
Officials**

Nanking, Jan. 28.

"To-day I can directly tell my comrades that the financial and economic foundation of the country is already stable. If we continue our efforts in this direction, and struggle unitedly despite hardships, nobody will be able to shake the revolutionary foundation of the Chinese Government." Lashing out at the reactionary elements who are attempting to wreck the Government's economic and financial policies, this positive assertion was made by Gen. Chiang Kai-shek at the weekly memorial service at Central Party Headquarters, yesterday.

Gen. Chiang said:—

Since the flight westwards of the remnant bandits in Kiangsi last year and their pursuit and attack by Government troops from all sides, though they have not yet been completely exterminated, I believe that their total suppression is no longer a serious question. Therefore, with regard to the general situation in the country, I may say that the internal military operations drew to a close at the end of last year. Henceforth, they will merely be in the nature of rounding up the remnant bandits. Beginning from this year, the Government can devote undivided attention and plan step by step the work of improving the livelihood of the people and the execution of the various projects of national reconstruction, whether political, economic, educational or military.

Economically, the Government is unshakably determined, in accordance with the spirit of independence and self-reliance, to strive to emancipate the people from the economic oppression of the past, so that they may be relieved of their sufferings sooner and a new era may be ushered in. We have already started to enforce the plans of the Government, with a view to pushing its settled policy to a logical conclusion.

### Unscrupulous Opponents

Persons whose interests are in conflict with those of the State and the people naturally will oppose the Government, hamper the enforcement of its plans, seek a return to the financial and economic situation of the past, and place the State and the people in a black dungeon, enduring an existence which is neither life nor death and from which they can never extricate themselves. They have unscrupulously dubbed the Government corrupt, or accused its officials of speculation.

They have spared no effort in disseminating rumours and slandering the Government, with a view to impairing its financial credit and effecting its overthrow.

A few Party members who do not understand this situation, or who harbour ulterior motives, and even Party newspapers, have joined in this sinister chorus, and assumed a reactionary tone in their comments, in order that the financial and economic policies of the Government may still be controlled by a few persons of the past, that the State and the Government may for ever be placed at their beck and call, and that the Government may be prevented from enforcing its plans for the State and for the livelihood of the people.

### Government's New Policy

The so-called economic situation of the past consists of the direct control of the financial policy of the Government and indirect control over the livelihood of the people, by domestic and foreign capitalist interests, so that the Government may listen to their orders in its every plan.

Following two years struggle by the financial authorities, the Government has formulated and adopted its own independent economic policy and financial plans, and has both the determination and the power to be independent and self-reliant. It will no longer submit to anybody's control or manipulation, and will resist any reactionary force which seeks to obstruct the enforcement of our new policy and plans. Certain reactionary elements are now working for a return to the past financial and economic situation. Their efforts will be futile and merely lead to their own destruction.

I assume the responsibility of securing the strict and absolute observance of the virtue of honesty. I believe that there is no possibility of corruption among any of the public functionaries under my jurisdiction, nor will the existence of any corrupt official be tolerated. If any Government official should be guilty of speculation, avarice, and corruption, the responsibility must be borne by me in my capacity as President of the Executive Yuan. I shall never shirk or evade this responsibility, or cover up a scandal under any pretext or explanation whatsoever. I shall promptly hand corrupt officials, whether civil or military, over for court-martial. The superior officials concerned will also be punished for collusion and complicity.

### Shanghai Delegation

Nanking, Jan. 28.

Mr. Yu Ya-ching, general manager of the San Peh Steamship Co., and Mr. Wang Hsiao-lai, Government Supervisor of the Shanghai Stock Exchanges, called on Gen. Chiang Kai-shek, President of the Executive Yuan, concerning measures for strengthening the financial situation in Shanghai and relieving the commercial and industrial depression. Mr. Yu said the present depression in commercial and industrial circles in Shanghai is unprecedented, and a total collapse will result if no measures of relief are adopted.—Kuo Min.

January 29, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

MAINICHI

ACTIVITIES OF CHINESE COMMUNISTS

A Taiko telegram from Mukden dated January 28 reports that ever since the Nanking Government had decided to ally itself with communists, the latter have become active at various places. The recent arrest of a communist led to the discovery of the fact that the following important telegraphic instructions were issued by the Central Political Bureau on December 1, 1935 to the Commander in Tientsin:-

"The Third International has decided to use the Laming route to maintain communications for it is the shortest trade route between Soviet and China. The Soviet Government has secured the understanding of China to conclude a Russo-Chinese commercial treaty. There is ample possibility for the Soviet Government to open negotiations with China for co-operation in political, military, educational and economic affairs. The Third International will propose co-operation along the borders. For this reason, all comrades should exercise great care in their activities."

On December 9, 1935 another instruction was issued to the effect that co-operation between China and the Soviet along the borders had been resumed. Co-operation has been approved by the Third International and the Central Executive Committee. The Central Political Bureau has selected 9 men to be detailed for co-operative work among youths in Tientsin and Peiping to direct the students' movement in these districts and to conduct an anti-Japanese movement. They have been instructed to consult with Chiang Mung Lin and Fu Teh of the Kuomintang.

NIPPON

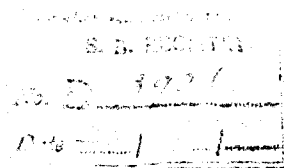
SUPPRESSION OF "CHEN PAO" IS A CHALLENGE TO THE PEOPLE

A Domoj telegram from Tokyo reports that the Nanking Government has suppressed the publication of "Chen Pao" because the paper had criticized the conduct of certain high officials of the Ministry of Finance and the Central Bank.

It is alleged that Dr. H. H. Kung, Minister of Finance, Mr. T. V. Soong, chairman of the Board of Directors of the Bank of China, had abused their authority and promoted their private interests through the new currency reform. The "Chen Pao" published an article to the effect that officials were selling government bonds held by them and their action would bring about the failure of the silver nationalization scheme. The Japanese Government regards the suppression of the "Chen Pao" by the Nanking Government as a sort of challenge to the people who are complaining of the currency reform.

According to information received from reliable sources, the future of China's currency reform is hopeless. It is expected that China's currency reform will be abandoned some time in April.

D.3926.



January 24-28, 1936.

Publication of Chinese Newspaper "Chen Pao" forbidden by  
National Government

The Chinese daily newspaper "Chen Pao" (晨報) with offices at 205 Shantung Road, failed to resume publication on January 27 after the lunar new year holidays. It has been learned that on January 23 the Management of the paper received an order from the National Government forbidding the publication of the Chen Pao on the ground that the issue of January 19 contained a leading article which referred to certain officials of the Government in a most derogatory manner.

January 28, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Ta Lei Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

"CHEN PAO" CEASES PUBLICATION

The "Chen Pao" ("Shanghai Morning Post") suddenly ceased publication on January 27. It is learned that all the subsidiary business of this newspaper will likewise be wound up at the end of this month.

The cessation of publication by this paper is attracting much attention. According to an advertisement published by this paper, the suspension was decided upon at a meeting of the Board of Directors.

The paper began publication on April 7 in the 21st Year of the Chinese Republic (1932). All the members of the staff of this paper were notified by letter on January 26 of their discharge with effect from February 1.

According to another source of information, the suspension is due to an article entitled "The Government should establish its sincerity and confidence" which appeared in the editorial columns on January 19, but this information cannot be verified.

The Shanghai Chen Pao Company, Ltd., published the following advertisement in its evening edition on January 27 :-

"At a meeting of the Board of Directors of this company, it was resolved to suspend the publication of the Chen Pao as from to-day. (January 27) Apart from notifying the various persons concerned of this suspension, the company publishes this advertisement for the information of the public."

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking Telegram) :-

THE NEW CHINESE AMBASSADOR TO JAPAN

According to diplomatic circles, the Central Government has appointed Hsu Shih Ying (许世英), Chairman of the Relief Commission, as Chinese Ambassador to Japan. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs has already formally approached the Japanese Authorities for their approval of this appointment.

It is learned that the Japanese Government has appointed Mr. Arita to succeed Mr. Ariyoshi as Japan's Ambassador to China. Mr. Ariyoshi will leave for Tokyo on February 8.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Peiping Telegram) :-

JAPANESE TO PROVIDE GUARDS FOR PEIPING-LIAONING RAILWAY

It is learned that in future Japanese gendarmes will accompany every passenger train of the Peiping-Liaoning Railway as guards. The Railway Authorities will provide them with a second class compartment. This step is being taken to prevent smuggling by Japanese and Korean passengers.



FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, February 5, 1936,

To S. S.

It is reported that the Shen Kuo (Morning Post) suspended publication on January 27.

Please ascertain why this newspaper suspended publication, and report.

This matter was brought to notice by Mr Jeffrey of the British Consulate who is interested in this subject.

Reg  
File. Copies of  
report already forwarded  
8/2/36

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. E. REGISTRY

S. 5, Special Branch, ~~28~~ 3926

## REPORT

Date January 28, 1936.

Subject Cessation of Publication by the "Chen Pao" (Shanghai Morning Post) and Subsidiary Papers.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih Kya.

Forwarded by

Sir,

The "Chen Pao" (晨報 "Shanghai Morning Post"), No. 205 Shantung Road, failed to resume publication after the China New Year holidays, while its evening edition will not appear until <sup>Friday</sup> (January 31).

This paper is an organ subsidised by General Chiang Kai Shek and has a capital of \$300,000. It is registered in the name of Wang Siao Lai (王曉籟 Chairman of the Shanghai City Government Assembly and the Chinese Ratepayers Association) who is Chairman of the Board of Directors of this paper.

The Managing-Director is Pen Kung Chai (潘公展), a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, Commissioner of the Education Bureau of the Shanghai City Government and a member of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang.

Ho Si Ah (何西重) is the Editor-in-Chief and Mei Kee Fang (宓季方 a departmental chief of the Education Bureau) is the Manager.

The paper had a circulation of 25,000 copies daily, its evening edition 20,000 copies, while the "Siao Chen Pao" (小晨報), a mosquito paper, 30,000 copies. However, the combined revenue was insufficient to cover expenditure.

On January 19 the "Chen Pao" published an editorial (translation attached) and this editorial is believed to be the principal cause for the cessation of publication.

It is reported that Pen Kung Chai will probably publish the paper under another name in February next.

At the time that this particular editorial was

File

MS 2911

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date... .. 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

published, the value of Chinese debenture bonds was continually falling and rumours were in circulation that the National Government was about to reduce the rate of interest on these bonds. In addition, a certain broker, who is closely connected with Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, sold a large amount of debenture bonds. Various local Chinese banks in possession of debenture bonds elected Zien Sin Ts (錢新之), General Manager of the Joint Savings Banks Society, to ask Dr. Kung to repudiate the rumours. On January 20 the Minister of Finance deputed a departmental chief to Shanghai ostensibly to ascertain the names of the speculators and to deal with rumour-mongers, but nothing has, so far, been accomplished.

Loh Sih Kya  
Clerical Assistant.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Comm.*  
*for*  
*Information*  
*of Mr. Robertson*  
*R.P.*

*Copies to Messrs. Barton & Jeffery 5/2/46*

The following is the editorial published by the  
"Chen Pao" (official organ of General Chiang Kai Shek) on  
January 19, 1936:-

ESTABLISH THE CREDIT OF THE GOVERNMENT - SPECULATION BY  
GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS TO BE STRICTLY PROHIBITED

There are two questions facing China to-day: how  
to re-adjust diplomatic problems and how to relieve the  
economic crisis.

Regarding the first point, General Chiang Kai Shek  
has already declared that the National Government would  
do its best to work for peace, but it would also be prepared  
to make sacrifices should it be found impossible to obtain  
peace. As regards the second point, General Chiang has  
promoted a movement for economic reconstruction. A  
section of Government officials, however, do not seem to  
have much respect for this movement and their action is  
liable to accelerate the economic bankruptcy of the people.  
We draw the attention of our Government to this matter.

China has been in a most difficult financial position  
since 1932 when she was struck by the wave of world economic  
depression. Despite this, there are ways and means for  
China to save herself. One reason why China's financial  
position is so bad to-day is because a few Government  
officials in high authority are making fortunes by means  
of national finances.

If the high Government authorities do not believe  
our statement, facts will prove it. The most important  
economic events have taken place in China lately, namely,  
the collection of an equalization tax on silver and the  
enforcement of the new currency reform. At the time when  
these two reforms were about to be enforced, a countless  
number of Chinese people had already become bankrupt, but  
a small section of Government officials in high authority

(2)

took control of affairs, and by this means they amassed huge fortunes. Banking circles in Shanghai are aware who these officials are. Up to the eve of the day when the equalization tax on silver came into force, the financial authorities continued to deny that such a tax would be imposed. The same thing happened in the case of the currency policy. There can be no answer if it be said that the authorities were competing with the people.

The sudden decline in the value of debenture bonds is also due to speculation by a small section of Government officials. A report was current that redemption of the debenture bonds would be further postponed and that the rate of interest on the bonds would be reduced. The explanation issued by the authorities is very vague. None of the bankers place any confidence in the promise of the authorities. If the authorities say "Yes", they will regard it as "No".

If the supreme authorities, in connivance with the activities of a small number of Government officials, intend to reduce the rate of interest and to extend the period for the redemption of the debenture bonds, the public will lose confidence in the Government. As the existence of a government depends upon public confidence, no government can function safely and peacefully if its people have no trust in the government.

Some say that by reducing the rate of interest and extending the period for the redemption of the old bonds, a certain amount from the Sinking Fund of these bonds could be withdrawn and used for the financing of new bonds. But it should not be overlooked that bonds depend upon their reliability to make people invest in them, but the Government's action will cause the bonds to become unreliable

as an investment, with the result that new bonds will be affected. Does the Government want to witness a stagnation in the value of bonds, new or old, caused by a supplementary issue of new bonds with the Sinking Fund for the old bonds?

It is claimed that the Government's action would check speculations on debenture bonds. Actually, it is the unsteady value of the debenture bonds that has caused speculations in these bonds to become so prosperous. Furthermore, there is a great difference between the face value and the market price of the bonds. If the Government is sincerely desires to prevent the bonds from being dealt in by speculators, it should endeavour to make the difference between the face value and the market price of the bonds as small as possible. The belief that a reduction of the rate of interest and delay in the redemption of the bonds would discourage speculations is not shared by the people.

The Government has declared that during the period of national financial construction, it will strive to avert financial stagnation or a shortage of silver coins. But ever since the enforcement of the new monetary system, the Government has allowed people to purchase as much foreign currency as they can. This has led to an outflow of silver dollars. Furthermore, due to speculation by certain Government officials, which action has impaired the realibility of the bonds, many holders of debenture bonds, fearing a collapse of their values, have exchanged their bonds for legal tender notes, with which they have purchased foreign currency, leading thereby to a further outflow of silver dollars.

The sharp decline in the value of silver in foreign countries has no doubt some connections with the tremendous outflow of silver from this country. The continuous exportation of silver will not only aggravate the livelihood of the people but will also bring about an immediate financial bankruptcy.

(4)

Will the Government then be in a position to promote national financial construction? In order to put a stop to the outflow of our capital and to bring success to the national financial construction, the Government should energetically uphold the realibility of China's debenture bonds and should strictly prohibit its officials, taking advantage of their position, to speculate.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. O. P. L. O. F. F.  
No. S. D. 11. 3926  
Date 28 / 1 / 36

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, TUESDAY, JANUARY 28, 1936

### **"CHEN PAO" CEASES PUBLICATION**

**May Resume Shortly But  
No Reasons Given For  
The Suspension**

In an announcement published yesterday, the management of the "Chen Pao," generally considered an organ of the National Government, declared that the paper had suspended publication as a result of a meeting of directors of the Chen Pao Company, Ltd.

Interviewed, Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Education and a member of the C.E.C. of the Kuomintang, who is the president of the paper, declared that his paper would soon resume publication. He refrained, however, from mentioning the reasons for the temporary suspension.

The evening edition of the "Chen Pao" and a tabloid-size sister paper, the "Little Chen Pao," which has achieved nation-wide fame for its accuracy and simplicity, are continuing publication as usual. The suspension of the "Chen Pao" is regretted by thousands of its readers throughout the country, especially newspapermen themselves connected with foreign publications who have depended on it for official and interesting news.

*file*  
*1/28*

*1/28*  
*1/28*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Special Branch S. B. *3926*

Date *August 10, 1932.*

Subject (in full) *Letters from "Blood & Soul Group"*  
*to the Chen Pao.*

Made by *and* Forwarded by *C.D.I. Prince.*

Sir,

Copies of letters from the Blood & Soul Corps  
to the Chen Pao are submitted herewith. The editor of the  
Chen Pao, interviewed, stated that the letters were received  
by mail and they published them without question, or inquiry.  
From this it would appear that the Chinese Press is in sympathy  
with the Blood and Soul Group and its activities.

*C.D.I. Prince*  
C. D. I.

O/C Special Branch.

*SL*  
*Please see and pass*  
*to Home Branch to note and*  
*return.*

*Supd. to Sec. C. I.*

*11:8:32.*

*See & return, on*  
*return & inform SpBr*

*O.C.(S.B.)*

*Contents 20 lines*

*& file returned*

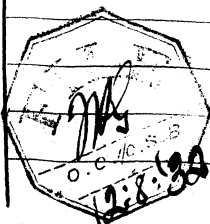
*to Home*

*Supd.*

*Official C. S.B.*

*The end H.W.*

*Fuller*  
*(H.W.)*  
*12/8/32.*



August 8, 1932.

~~Morning~~ Translation  
of Attached Letter.

Shun Pao:

BLOOD AND IRON CORPS ISSUES MANIFESTO.

The Chinese National Salvation Blood and Iron Corps for Extermination of Traitors publishes the following manifesto:-

"The Manchurian Incident occurred ten months ago. Our Government officials are still observing a non-resistance policy and this has led to our defeat in the Shanghai War and enabled the Japanese to establish the state of Manchukuo thereby enslaving our thirty million brethren in the North-East, and several hundred thousand square miles of fertile territory have fallen into the hands of the Japanese bandits.

"The invasion of Jehol, Peiping and Tientsin is now imminent. As our Government is not reliable, the organization of volunteer corps has been voluntarily undertaken by the people to save the country. But this has been forbidden by the Government. In that case, the final step which we, the people, can adopt is to boycott Japanese goods. Nevertheless, a number of traitorous merchants at the instigation of wicked politicians have sanctioned the sale and transportation of Japanese goods. Furthermore, certain men who are without a conscience have taken advantage of the boycott to raise the price of national products. If these "traitors" are not rooted out of existence, neither the boycott of Japanese goods nor the sale of national products can be promoted. Therefore, with inflexible spirit, we have organized this Traitors Extermination Corps for the sole purpose of killing all these traitorous merchants in order to save our country.

"We shall have no regard for our lives, we shall do everything for the salvation of the country and for the relief of the people. Our Corps has no connection what-

- 2 -

soever with any party or clique and we have nothing to  
do with communism. We shall not endanger public peace  
and safety. We are moved purely with love for our  
dountry".

[illegible][illegible]

facsimile of  
letter.

To the Editorial Department,

Chen Pao.

Gentlemen,

With a view to preventing disreputable elements from assuming the name of our Corps for the purpose of extortion or some other unlawful ends, we have engraved a seal bearing the inscriptions "The Shanghai Blood & Soul Corps for the Extermination of Traitors" (上海血魂除奸團) which seal will be in use from July 30. Therefore, we have to draw your attention that any documents not bearing the seal of our Corps is false.

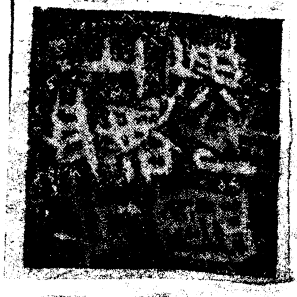
Attached is a specimen of our seal.

(Sealed) The Shanghai Blood & Soul Corps  
for the Extermination of Traitors.

July 30.

逕啟者敝園為預防不良份子假  
借敝園名譽肆行竄作或其他  
不法行為起見特鑄刻印鑑一顆  
文曰「上海血魂陰奸園」自七月  
三十日啟用嗣後任何文件  
如未加蓋敝園園章均係假  
冒用特函達請煩查照為荷  
此致晨報編輯部附印鑑一  
張

上海血魂陰奸園總主



To the Editorial Department,

Chen Pao.

Gentlemen,

This Corps is organized purely by patriots and its discipline is very strict. Its sole aim is to exterminate traitorous merchants dealing in Japanese goods. The funds for this Corps are entirely contributed by the members of the Corps and there is no soliciting for public donations whatever. We are not responsible for any incidents arising from raising of subscriptions or extortion by persons using the name of this Corps. We therefore bring this fact to the notice of the public.

(Sealed) The Shanghai Blood & Soul  
Corps for the Extermination of Traitors.

July 30.

To the Editor,

In view of the increasing gravity of the national crisis, we have organized the Blood and Soul Corps for the Extermination of Traitors in an attempt to awaken by sacrifice of blood and soul the "already dead human heart". We are endeavouring to reduce the enemy's aggressiveness by severing economic relations with him and also to secure international peace by our pure patriotism. The purchase of Japanese goods by Chinese constitutes one of the major factors which have enabled Japan to violate international peace pacts and to invade the North-East. Therefore, those lethargic Chinese who are continuing to buy and to sell Japanese goods are committing offences against the Republic by endangering it and bringing about foreign aggressions. They are also indirectly responsible for the violation of international peace pacts. This is why our Corps has separately warned them, hoping they will correct their mistakes.

Yesterday one of our members named Yung Wei Fang was arrested by police when he was warning the Mow Chang Piece Goods Shop. As our members have sworn to sacrifice their lives, we are not afraid of any measures the law may adopt to deal with us. However, the question whether warnings to persuade others to correct their errors and sent with the object of protecting the nation or race and upholding international peace are unlawful and the degree of punishment they merit requires discussion.

We ask you to publish this letter in your paper and to start a "Traitor Extermination Law Discussion Association" in order to enable public bodies or individuals to express their views freely and ~~from~~ from which a just reply to the question as to whether the activities of our



- 2 -

members are unlawful and are subject to punishment will  
be evolved. We will give you our points of view  
regarding the case within a few days.

(Sealed) The Shanghai Blood & Soul Corps  
for the Extermination of Traitors.

August 6.

*This letter has not been published* *md*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S. B. 3926

Date August 8/ 1932

Subject (in full)..... Chen Pao Editorial "Correction".

Made by..... and..... Forwarded by..... C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

We brought to the notice of the editor of the Chen Pao the remarks of the Commissioner of Police regarding the editorial published in the Chen Pao on August 4, 1932, and he stated that he would publish a correction.

A correction in the form of a letter sent to the editor of the paper by the Publicity Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council, in which it is stated that the Indians referred to in the Editorial are not Policemen or Police Watchmen, was published in the Chen Pao August 6, 1932, issue.

Please see attached translation.

*C. D. I. Prince*

C. D. I.

O/C Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,*  
*Sir,*  
*Information.*

*J. W. Givens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

AUG 9 1932



August 8, 1932.

CORRECTION

Chen Pao (Evening Issue) of August 7 published the following letter dated August 6 from the Publicity Department of the S.M.C.:-

"With reference to the comment appearing in your Evening Issue of August 3 on the subject of the Lih Tsong Li Alleyway incident, investigations show that the Indians employed in this alleyway are private watchmen. They are not policemen nor watchmen under Police supervision. Furthermore the incident took place in Chapei".

Extract from Chinese Newspapers Translation  
4.8.32.

Chen Pao Evening Issue (Editorial):

H.1022  
Commenting on the incident, (Fatal fight between tenants and Indian Watchmen) the Chen Pao writes:-

We can not but blame the S.M.C. for if the council had given a thorough training to these Indian policemen, such basurd incidents would never have happened.

According to reports in hand, the Indian watchmen are utterly ignorant of police practice. People are at liberty to choose their residence and watchmen have no right to interfere, but the watchmen in this case did interfere. People have full liberty of movements in the lane and watchmen may not treat the residents as prisoners.

We cannot treat the case as a common occurrence, because all the five watchmen are untrained men. The ignorance on the part of the watchmen of the mode of living of the people is excusable, but it is the duty of the S.M.C. to instruct them in this respect. Ignorance of police regulations on the part of the common people is excusable, but not on the part of the policemen.

From everyday events, one can perceive the lack of training on the part of Indian policemen, this incident provides further proof.

We now ask the S.M.C. to rectify this error so as to avoid a recurrence of such incidents. The killing and wounding of residents in Lih Chun Lee made us feel that we too are in danger.

Commissioner's remarks:

"O.C. S.B. They are not Indian Policemen and have nothing to do with the Police. The part should be drawn to attention of Editor."

(Sd) M.G. 4.8.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE  
C. & S. D. REGISTRY

1003928

10/11/32

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated October 5, 1932.

Communist Propaganda - Result of Court proceedings

Tseu Lien Ching (胡廉卿), who was arrested during the course of a raid on August 10, 1932 on the Wo Foong (胡鳳) Bookstore, No. 734 Tsepoo Road, where a quantity of reactionary literature was seized, was sentenced by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on September 30, 1932 to a fine of \$200.00; the seized literature being ordered confiscated.

See D4085

Reg. passed to you.  
JBR. 5/10.

Political Section  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 50/9/ 1932 F. I. R. No. 1184, 104 Str. No. 22405

Reg. No. 5/65589 Stn. West Hongkew Procurator. Tsong AT Judge Tsing, Luc

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 7.

HIGH COURT OF SINGAPORE

Proceed-  
ings

Nil

Mr. T. L. Lee appeared for the police.

Judgment  
Only

Fined \$300 or 100 days imprisonment, for being concerned together in circulating publications which are antagonistic to the three peoples principals.

One days detention prior to this judgement counts as ~~the~~ \$3.00 fine. Released on security on 20/8/32.  
Poh Pau magazine ( 2,341 copies ) & paper blocks ( 500 sheets ) confiscated.

( Accused was not in court ).

A.A.G.

42/  
Supt. Robertson,  
( 52 )

Please note and  
pass to Reg. file.

42. Juny.

Note pass to reg.

notes 5/10/32  
Bing.

3:10:32.

DBL 4/10.

F. 22F  
50m-7-32

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.  
CRIME REGISTER No:— B. 104/32.

"C" Division.  
West H'kew Police Station.  
30th September 19 32.


Diary Number:— 7 and Final.		Nature of Offence:— Communism.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	See below.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### FINAL DIARY.

The accused was arraigned before the High Court in the afternoon of the 30-9-32 and sentenced to a fine of \$200.00. Seized books confiscated.

R. J. White  
D. S. I.

  
Sen. Det. i/c,

D. D. O. "C".

O. i/c, S. Br.

Supdt. Tan,  
Please inform  
Chinese Authorities.  
JH  
1:10:32.

Informed accordingly  
3.10.32.

Political Section  
 Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 26/9/19 32 F. I. R. No. 104 Stn. No. 2403  
 Reg. No. 5/655 Stn. West Hong Kong Procurator Ng Judge Tan, Trial  
 Pm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 6.

HIGH COURT OF A.P.M.L

Proceedings

Mr. T.S. Lee appeared for the police/  
 Messrs. Ching Vung Dong & Yuen Myung An for accused.

Mr. Lea:- There is no representative from the S.P.S.S. today

Judge to accused:- As there is no representative from the S.P.  
 S.S. in court, this court will take jurisdiction over your case. The  
 papers seized are anti Government.

Accused:- I am only an accountant at the shop. I did not know  
 that the papers were anti Government. The editor is responsible, as  
 I had only took after the accounts.

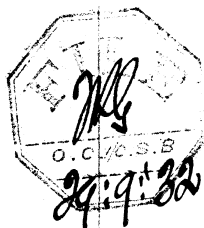
Judge to counsel sum up.

Decision. Pleadings concluded, Remand for judgement till 30/9/32 1.30.p.m

A.A.G.

Supt. Tan, Liaison Officer,  
 Please let me know  
 if there is any explanation  
 for the strange attitude of  
 the Public Safety Bureau in  
 this case.

28/9/32



28/9/32

S2 Please inform Chinese Authorities  
 through Supt. Tan.

Ch Authorities notified accordingly 29/9/32  
 29/9 Tan



F. 22F  
C. 50m-7-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. S. REGISTER.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc.104/32

"C" Division.  
W. Hongkew Police Station.  
15th. September 1932

Diary Number:— 5		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

An Hearing Notice and a summons was received from the S.S. D. Court as a notification that the adjourned hearing would be resumed on the 26-9-32. The summons was duly served on the defendant, Tseu Lee Kyng (周濂卿) and he was instructed to attend the Court at 2:00 p.m. on the 26-9-32.

R. J. White  
D.S.I.

*M.C.*  
Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "C".

O.I/c.S.B.

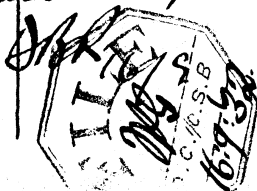
\$2,  
For attention. Please request Supt. Tan to warn the Chinese Authorities and Public Safety Bureau.

Supt. Tan JBR 16/9

W.S.  
16:9:32.

SI Kuhl.  
See 7 pages to Reg.

Noted  
Kuhl  
16/9



Public Safety Bureau  
warned accordingly  
Tan.

F. 22F  
G. 50m-7-32

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. & S. B. REGISTRY
No. D. 3428
Date. 9/14/32
Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 104/32.

West Hongkew Police Station.  
September 14, 1932.

Diary Number:— 4	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	See below.
Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In the afternoon of the 12-9-32, one named Tseu Lee Kyng (周廉卿) arrested on the 10th August, 1932 on behalf of the Public Safety Bureau, appeared before the High Court on a summons for the hearing of further proceedings in respect to this offence, but due to the non-attendance of the Public Safety representative, the proceedings were once again remanded sine die.

R. J. White  
D.S.I.

*MC*  
Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

O.I/c Special Branch.

S2  
For disposal  
please. *WJ*  
15:9:32

Political Section

Stn. No. 12403 J.E.

Reg. No. 5/65589

Stn. West Hongkew

Procurement Ng

Judge. Tsien. Quo.

Em. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 3

High Court of Appeal.

Decision.

Mr Tsien appeared for the police.

Mr Kyung Vung Tung & Nyeu Nyang Su for the accused.

Mr Tsien:- The accused is charged under Art. 2 Sect. 2 of the Law relating to Communists. The accused was arrested in the shop where the police seized books of a Communistic Nature. ( Case recoutlined ) The Shanghai Public Safety Bureau applied to the Court for the handing over of the accused but at the last hearing of the case they did not send their representative. The police now bring a charge against the accused and he should stand for trial in this Court.

C.D.C.191:- In the shop where the accused was arrested the police seized in all 2400 Books all of a Communistic Nature. At the time of his arrest the accused stated that the master is one named ' Zung Chi Shu ' and that he was only the accountant. At the time of the visit by the police the accused was the only one in the shop.

C.D.C.120:- I was with the ~~xxxxxxx~~ last witness in the shop at the time of the police raid and saw the accused there. The books were all in the room above the shop. Accused was the only person in the shop at that time. He stated that he was the accountant. He sold books to the customers.

Accused in reply to the Pres. Judge:- This is a very small shop and the editor is one named ' Liu ah Shu ' . We only sell books for another party. The plate is not our property. We have sold 7 issues of this book. The editor of the books came to the shop each day but on the day that the police came he saw them and did not enter the shop.

Mr Tsien:- Aside from the fact that the accused is the highest paid employee of the shop he also has a share in the business and the shop was in the first place opened by a Military man.

Accused:- I did not know why the police arrested me as I was not named in the warrant.

Mr Tsien:- The representative of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau has not appeared again to-day. I think that it would be

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 4

as well to remand the case against pending the appearance of the representative of the Bureau as they may have some further evidence to offer the Court ..

Judge to the accused:- The case will be remanded for the appearance of the representative of the S.P.S. Bureau.

Decision. Demand no fixed date for trial.

W.R.P.

S2.  
For disposal please

*[Signature]*  
14:9:32

S. I. Kuh.

Note a pass to neg.

DBR 14/9.

Noted  
Kuh  
14/9

F. 22F  
G. 50 1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. B. REGISTER

"C" Division.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.  
CRIME REGISTER No: Misc.10/32

West Hongkew Police Station.  
24th. August 1932

Diary Number:— 3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

See below.

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A notification was received from the S.S.S.D. Court with the information that one named Tseu Lee Ching (周濂卿) should be released, as Judge Yoon had agreed to accept reliable shop security, which had been furnished, pending the next hearing of the case. The accused was therefor released on the aforementioned instructions.

*R. J. White*  
D.I.

*St Hill*  
Sen. Det.

D.D.C. "C".

O.I./C.S.B. *D.I. Kuhl.*

*Note per order.*

*JBR 25/8*

*Noted*

*D.I. Kuhl*

*25/8*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REGISTRY

227/28

24/8/32

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 23/8/32

Communist Propaganda - Result of Court Proceedings

Tsen Lie Chin (周廉錫), a communist subject, who was arrested at the Wu Fong (胡風) Bookstore, No. 734 Tseroo Road, on August 10, on a charge of propagating communism (Vide I.R. 11/8/32), appeared on remand before the Second French Kiangsu High Court on August 22, when he was ordered to be temporarily released on security.

Reg. / Passed 5/2.

DBR 24/8.

*Shanghai*  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 22.3.32 19 F. I. R. No.

Reg. No. 6/5000 Stn. Hon. Procurotor  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. Stn. No.

May, 1932 2/20.

Judge

Sheet No. 3.

Proceedings. C. I. II for the Police:- This man has already been released  
on account to and the court is brought up today for it to be  
ordered.

Occider. caused to be temporarily released on furnishing security.

C. I. I.

*JBR 24/8.*

3 copies.  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

Political Sect.  
F. I. R. No. 4

HONGKONG MUNICIPAL POLICE  
4 Stn. No. REGISTR.

Reg. No. 7/35/30

Stn. 107. 107.

Prosecutor.

Judge 3288

Fin. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

100 0 1 1000 1000

George

The accused is charged with the offence of being a member of a society known as the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Hong Kong" which is a society for the purpose of propagating the Gospel in Hong Kong.

It is the duty of the accused to prove that he is not a member of the said society.

roce Jines

Mr. Police appeared for the Police.

Mr. Jan :- The accused is charged under Articles 2,

Section 2 and 6 of the laws governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. At 11.30 A.M. on the 10/6/32 a representative of the Public Safety Bureau went to the West Hongkong Police Station and requested assistance to execute a search warrant issued by this Court for No. 734 Tsepo Road. The necessary assistance was rendered and at 11.45 A.M. same date the accused was arrested at this address, also four lots of books were seized, I have one book of each lot in Court for its perusal. There are 638 copies of the first exhibit, 425 of the second exhibit, 504 of the third exhibit and 776 of the fourth exhibit. If the Public Safety Bureau are desirous for the extradition of the accused, the Police request that they make out a prima facie case.

C.D.C. 101 :- The representative of the Public Safety Bureau is not in Court. At 11.50 A.M. yesterday representatives of the Public Safety Bureau came to the station and requested assistance to execute the search warrant at No. 734 Tsepo Road and to arrest the Editor, this assistance was rendered and accused was arrested and the four lots of books were seized. Accused one being questioned stated that one named Ding Ling was the Editor and one named Lien Poh Shu is the assistant editor. One named Zung Zou Sian is the manager. During the absence of Zung the accused is in charge of the shop.

Accused :- I am the accountant of the book shop at No.



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Prosecutor

Judge

Fin. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/65,589 Sheet No. 2.

734 Tsapoo Road Zung Zou S'ou is the proprietor and manager of the shop. The book "Hoh Ten" was published and sold publicly from September last year. I did not know that the sale of it was prohibited. Ding Lin is the Editor of the book, I have been told that she is a female, she sold the copy to the shop. The proprietor is a military man and is not in Shanghai so I am in charge of the shop. I made the statement and signed it in the Police Station it is correct. I ask for bail.

Ju go :- You will be detained until the books have been perused by a responsible person, if they are not of communistic nature you will be released.

Decision

To be detained. Remanded sine die.

S2, For attention please.

MP

12:8:32

S1 Kih

DBR 12/8

Noted  
Kih  
12/8

Ref. passed to you

DBR 12/8

F. 22F  
G. 50m-1-32

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.  
CRIME REGISTER No: B.104/32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER  
3928  
1-1-12  
"C" Division.  
West Hongkew Police Station.  
11th. August 1932

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

One named Tseu Lee Kyng (周廉卿) arrested on behalf of the public safety Bureau on the 10-8-32, was arraigned before the 2nd. Branch of the Kiangsu High Court for the hearing of extradition proceedings in respect to the handing over of the arrested man to the Chinese Authorities trial.

Representatives of the public safety Bureau failed to appear, and the presiding Judge after hearing the evidence and questioning the accused, remanded him in custody sine die.

*M.C.*  
Sen. Det.

*R. J. White*  
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "C".

O.I/c.S.B.

*\$2,*

*For attention please.*

*21 Kwh.*

*attach to file*

*attached  
Kwh  
12/8*

*R.*

*12:8:32.*

*12/8.*

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 11/8/32

Seizure of Pro-Communist literature - one communist suspect arrested

Acting on the authority of a warrant issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the instance of the Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police on August 10 raided the Wu Foong (胡鳳) Bookstore, No. 734 Tsepoo Road and seized 2,238 copies of a pro-communist publication entitled "Poh Tou" (北斗). The accountant named Tseu Lien Ching (周廉卿) who was in charge of the premises was arrested.

The accused will appear before court on August 11 when an application for his extradition will be made by the Chinese Authorities.

22 E.  
G. 3001-1-31

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. & S. B. REGISTER

No. D. 3928  
Date 11-1-32

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

CRIME REGISTER No. B.104/32

"C" Division.

West Hongkew Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

10th. August 19 32

Name, age, occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.

Tseu Lee Kyng (周廉卿), aged 34 years., accountant.

No. 734 Tsepoo Road.

Arrested by

D.S.I. White and members of the Special Branch.

Date and place where  
arrest took place.

10-8-32  
734 Tsepoo Road

Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested).

At 11:30 a.m. the 10-8-32, D.S. Tencremshinsky attached to the Special Branch, accompanied by Supt. Wong Lung Zee (黃承宣), Public Safety Bureau, came to the station and requested assistance to execute two warrants issued by the S.S.D. Court at the instance of the Public Safety Bureau. One warrant was for searching premises No. 734 Tsepoo Road for communistic literature entitled "Poh Teu (北斗)" and effecting the arrest of the responsible persons. The other warrant was for the arrest of the author of the aforementioned publication, one named Ting Ling (丁令). Necessary assistance was rendered by detectives of this station, and as a result of the searching of premises No. 734 Tsepoo Road, a quantity of the aforementioned publications were seized, and an accountant named Tseu Lee Kyng (周廉卿), who is acting on behalf of the proprietor, one named Tsung Tseu sui (申善修) at present said to be in Nanking, was taken into custody. The other warrant could not be executed as the person known as "Ting Ling" was not located on the premises.

Continued on sheet 2

Name of investigating  
officer.

D.S.I. White

Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

See also D. 3001

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

CRIME REGISTER No: - B.104/32

CONTINUATION.

"C" Division.

West Hongkew Police Station.

10th August 1932

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A written statement has been obtained from the arrested man, and together with a list and number of each publication seized at the premises, is herewith attached.

The arrested man is charged under Articles 2 Sec. 2 and 6 of the Law Governing the Punishment of Persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China, and will be arraigned before the S.S.D. Court in the forenoon of the 11-8-32, when a representative of the Public Safety Bureau will be in attendance to request the handing over of the arrested man to the Chinese Authorities for trial.

*MC*  
Sen. Det.

*W. White*  
S.I.

~~D.D.O. C~~

O.1/p.8.B. (COPY)



List of Pro-Communist Literature seized from Woo Foong Book Store (WV 186), 734 Tsepoo Road, on August 10, 1932, on the authority of a Search warrant issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

~~1) "Poh Teu" Magazine, Vol. 1, issue No. 1, 504 copies~~

- 1) "Poh Teu" (284) magazine, Vol. 1 (Complete) 636 copies.
- 2) "Poh Teu" (284) " Vol.2, issue No. 1. 425 copies
- 3) Ditto Vol.2, issue No. 2. 504 copies
- 4) Ditto Vol.2 (issues 3 & 4 combined) 776 copies
- 5) 300 pieces of paper moulds for making blocks for the printing of the above mentioned magazine.

(Notes:- This magazine contains ~~chiefly~~ short stories telling the about the sufferings of poor people in China and articles from foreign languages bearing on the success of the social reconstruction in Soviet Russia. The policy of this publication appears to urge the poor and labouring masses to unite and effect their own emancipation.)

- 
- 6) Three account books giving the number of the magazine sold and miscellaneous daily expenses.
  - 7) List of subscribers in outports.

## SHANCHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tseu Lee Kyung (周廉卿)  
native of Zaushing taken by me D.S.I. White  
at W' Hongkew on the 10-8-32 and interpreted by Clerk Hau

My name is Tseu Lee Kyung (周廉卿), aged 34 years, native of Zaushing, employed as an accountant in the Woo Fong Bookshop (胡鳳書局) No. 734 Tsepoo Road, at which premises I also reside with my wife and family.

My native address is as follows:- Ching Tsz Co Village (金成場村) Tsz Ci (諸暨), Zaushing.

On attaining the age of 8 years I commenced to study with a private tutor, and on attaining 19 years of age I was enrolled as a student in the Chekiang Marine Products School, Haining. At the age of 22 years I left the aforementioned school and was unsuccessful in obtaining employment, so resided with my father-in-law for a period of three years, when I left Zaushing for the Whampoa Military Training School, Canton for further study, but as I was unsuccessful in passing the entrance examination, I obtained a situation as clerk in the school. After remaining in this situation for about four months, I left on account of ill health, and was unemployed for a long period.

In the year 1925 I proceeded to Peiping to seek employment, and obtained a position in the Military Library, North-West Army Corps, under the command of General Feng Yui Hsiang (馮玉祥) where I remained until 1926.

During the period between 1926 and 1932, I held diverse appointments in various Military Commands.

On the 1st Jan. 1931 I joined the 25th Route Army, having obtained an appointment as Assistant Paymaster at the quarters of the Army Corps, near Hsuechow.

On the 1st May 1931 as a result of an off

R/White D.S.I.  
10/8/32

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsui Lee Kwing  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

Page 2.

Tsung Tsue Sui (申善修) proprietor of the Woo Fong Bookshop, No. 734 Tsapoo Road, I resigned from the appointment and came to Shanghai. The Woo Fong Bookshop was opened for business on the 20th Sept 1931, and I then commenced work at the shop as an accountant, receiving a salary of \$60.00 per month.

On taking up this appointment, I was unaware that the shop sold communistic literature to the public, and until the shop was visited by the police, I was still unaware that communistic literature was stored in the shop.

The proprietor of the shop, Tsung Tsue Sui (申善修) is at present in Nanking, and during his periodical absences from Shanghai, I am authorised to act on his behalf, having full charge of the shop. Excluding myself, four male Chinese are employed in the shop, three apprentices whom I engaged, and an editor named Licu Pah Sui (刘伯休), who reads and corrects all manuscripts that are submitted to the proprietor for publication. On the manuscripts being accepted they are despatched to the publisher, and at no time do they pass through my hands or are read by me. On publication of the books, they are consigned to the Woo Fong Book-shop, where they are stored and offered for sale to the public. In regards to the books entitled "Poh Teu" (北平), written by one named "Ting Ling" (丁玲), I am unacquainted with the author and have no recollection of having met her during my service at the shop. I do not know if the name "Ting Ling" is a nom-de-plume, and I do not know where the author resides, but I have heard that she resides somewhere in the French Concession. The particular books known as the "Poh

Replied 231.  
10/13/32



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsou Lee Kyng  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

page 3.

"Teu" were printed as follows:- 1st., 2nd., and 3rd. editions printed by the Zang K ng Printing Co., (Zang K ng) Ying Ka Mao Joo, (周家木桥) Chapei, which firm ceased to exist on the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese conflict. Part I and II of the 4th edition were printed by the Tsong Woo Printing Co., Avenue Road, near Tibet Road, and Part III and IV were printed by the Printing Department of the Ministry of Communications, (交通郵政) Marikham Road. The edition was bound by the Dong Shing Book Binding Co., (同兴书局) ng Kyih Li (永去里), off Sinra Road.

As I do not read the manuscripts I was unaware that the books are of a communistic nature, and had I known, I would not have sold them to the public.

The manuscripts in respect to the books entitled "Poh Teu" were sent to the Woo Fung Book-shop by messengers, to whom I pay certain sums of money at the instigation of the editor, on the manuscripts being accepted. A sum of \$720 was remitted to "Ting Ling" in respect to the 1st edition of the book, \$330 in respect ~~of~~ to the 2nd edition; \$155 in respect to the 3rd edition and \$255 for the 4th edition.

The aforesaid sums of money were paid to the messengers in installments from time to time, when they called at the shop with new manuscripts or for money on the instructions of "Ting Ling".

At no time have I been a member of the Communist Party, neither do I receive remuneration from the Party for propaganda work. I have never previously been arrested or charged with any offence. I have a relative named Tsou Zung Foo (周成福), doctor, residing in Kaiochow Road, but he has not interest

10/8/32

D. 3929.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.

N. D. 3939  
D. 15. 8. 1932

August

15,

32.

CCP

Sir,

I have the honour to forward for your information a tabulated statement regarding a prisoner named Wong Chin San (王金山) alias Waung Tsung Wo (汪振華) together with a list of the literature found in his room at No.104 Tai An Li (泰安里), off East Dong Ka Loong.

The accused was arrested at 6.30 a.m. August 9, 1932, and was ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities on August 12, 1932, by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. S.

Assistant Commissioner (Sp.Br.),  
for Commissioner of Police.

Monsieur le Directeur  
des Services de Police,  
French Concession.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station:

Date August 15, 1932.

Subject (in full) Case against Wong Chin San (王金山) charged with  
Propagating Communism.

Made by D.I. Kuo Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

*D. I. Kuo Pao-hwa*

Regarding the case against Wong Chin San (王金山)  
alias Juang Tsung Ho (汪振華) who was arrested at 6.30 a.m.  
August 9, 1932 at No. 104 Tai An Li (泰安里), off West Dong Mo  
Loong, on a charge of propagating communism, which was concluded  
on August 12, 1932 when the accused was ordered to be handed  
over to the Chinese Authorities by the Second Branch Kiangsu  
High Court, I forward herewith a translated statement referring  
to this individual, a list of the literature seized, together  
with a draft of a covering letter to the French Police relating  
to this case.

*Kuo Pao-hwa*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*15:8:32.*

: West Hongkew.

Anhwei.

Wong Chin San {王金山} alias  
Waung Tsung Wo {汪振華}.  
: 24. Male.

About 2 years.

About 7 months.

Unemployed.

Nil.

No.104 Tai An Li (泰安里),  
off East Dong Ka Loong.

Toong Lieu (东流) City, Anhwei.

At 6.30 a.m. 9/8/32 at No.104  
Tai An Li, off East Dong Ka Loong.

Offence against the internal security of the State.

Handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on  
August 12, 1932.

Accused, who had been implicated by another communist at present detained in custody of the Public Safety Bureau, was arrested at the above time, date and place on the authority of a warrant issued at the request of the aforementioned bureau. A search of the premises resulted in the discovery of a small quantity of communist literature. He admits that he has joined the Chinese Communist Party since April 1931 and has been engaged in distributing communist literature.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 13/8/32

Communist Propaganda - Result of Court Proceedings

Wong Chin San (王金山) who was arrested on August 9, 1932 at No.104 Tai An Li (泰安里), off East Dong Ka Loong, on a charge of propagating communism (Vide I.R. 9/8/32), appeared on remand before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on August 12, when he was ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

F. 27-  
G. 50m-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTR.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 443/32.

"C" Division.  
West Hongkew Police Station.  
12th August 1932.

Diary Number: 2.

Nature of Offence: Communism.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

High Court proceedings.

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 8.00 a.m. evenx date, the accused  
appeared before the High Court and at the close of  
the hearing the accused was ordered to be handed  
over to the Bureau of Public Safety.

*P. Warner*

D.P.S.

Senior Detective;

D.D.O. "C";

*\$2. This diary is comprehensive  
and useful. Please note  
the points marked.*

*Noted 14/8/32*

*13:8:32*

*D.D. Kuhl:*

*Please prepare usual  
letter*

*Noted & forwarded 15/8/32*

*Kuhl  
15/8*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 12/8/32 19 F. I. R. No. 443 Stn. No. 2393

Reg. No. 5/65,400 Stn. at [blank] Procurator [blank] Yach, [blank] Lou  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31. Judge [blank]

Sheet No. 5.

**Proceedings**

Mr. T S Lee appeared for the Police.

Mr. Lee :- As the accused has been implicated by another accused arrested by the Public Safety Bureau, the Police withdrew the charge against the accused.

Don Lee representative of the Public Safety Bureau :-  
The other accused connected with this case has been sent to [blank] for trial. I ask that this accused be handed over.

**Decision**

Allowed to be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau together with exhibits.

M. .Q.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

"C"

Division.

West Hongkew Police Station.

Crime Register No. 443/32

Aug. 9, 1932 19

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:— 61 Communism

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	3 p.m. to 3.25 p.m. 8/8/32 6.00 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. 9/8/32	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	104 Tong Dong Ka Loong Special Branch. F.P.B. Officers enquiries.
--	---	---	---

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Chinese dwelling house.
Time and date of offence.	6.10 a.m. 9-8-32 and dates prior thereto.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.P.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Wong Kyung San (王金山) alias, Wong Tsung Wo (汪振華), 24, Anhwei, Single, unemployed, 104 Tong Dong Ka Loong.
Weapons used and shots fired if any, persons injured etc.	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-taking of food etc.)	



# CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Classification of property  
stolen.

Value \$

Classification of property  
recovered.

Value \$

Arrests.

Remarks.

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer)

## Synopsis

At 6.00 a.m. 9-8-32, C.D.C.'s Mo Zau Woo (馬泥武) and Foo Tseu Zung (符素存) attached to the Bureau of Public Safety, came to this station for assistance in arresting one Wong Kyung San (王金山) alias Wong Tsung Wo (汪振華) who was reported to be residing at No.104 Tan Oen Li, Tong Dong Ka Loong and to be engaged in Communistic activities. The undersigned and C.D.C.'s 284 and 297 accompanied the P.S.B. detectives to the given address and at 6.10 a.m. arrested the accused. At the time of his arrest a thorough search was made of the room occupied by him and a small quantity of Communistic literature as per attached list, was seized.

The accused was taken to the station and there questioned and stated as follows:-

After living and studying in the village of Toong  
Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary  
Lieu (東流), Anhwei until he reached the age of

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: -

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

#### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

22, the accused came to Shanghai to study at the Law School, Kiangwan, arriving in Shanghai during July 1930. He studied in this school until April 1931 without engaging in any anti-government propaganda but during the month of April 1931, he met in Hongkew Park, a man named Lee (李). This man induced him to assist in the distribution of inflammatory literature amongst the students of the school. This was carried on until June 1931 when the accused left the Law School and went to live at a house in Chapei at the rear of North Szechuen Road near Jukon Road where he resided until December 1931 and then removed to 14 Peiho Road and resided at this address until 22nd July 1932 when he removed to 104 Tong Dong Ka Loong at which place he was arrested.

He states that he was visited from time to time, usually at weekly intervals, by one named Woo (胡) who brought him the pamphlets and gave him instructions for their disposal, these visits usually took place between 9.00 and 10.00 p.m. and lasted about 15 minutes. The pamphlets given to him he disposed of by distributing them usually in the vicinity of Fokien Road Bridge between the hours of 10 p.m. and midnight. He also states that he often met Woo (胡) during the tiffin hour at Nanking and Szechuen Roads

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: -

- 3 -

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

corner to receive instructions.

The accused strenuously denies that he has ever received any remuneration for his services to the Communist Party and that since he left school he has been existing on an allowance of \$30.00 per month received from his father in Ahhwei who is still under the impression that the accused is a student at the Law School.

Apart from distributing pamphlets to the students at the Law School, the accused denies having participated in Communistic activities outside the Settlement but states that even when living in Chapei, he always distributed the pamphlets at North Szechuen and Range Roads corner.

Since leaving the Law School, the accused has not been employed in any business and apart from Woo (LH) and Lee (L) he denies being acquainted with any persons in Shanghai, and states that he is unaware as to how or where the pamphlets given to him by Woo (LH) were printed or delivered and he does not know the addresses of these two men.

The accused appeared before the High Court a.m. 10-8-32 when a remand until 12-8-32 was ordered after application had been made by representatives of the Bureau of Public Safety for the accused to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

*B. Warner*  
D.P.S.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O."C"

5 copies.  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 1932 F. I. R. No. 443  
Reg. No. 5/65,490 Stn. t. H. Procurement Judge 392.9  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

used Wong Yung San ( ) Age 24 Unemployed.  
Charge Alias

Wong Yung San, O. C. of the Laws Governing Persons who  
commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China  
For that he at No. 104 Dong Ka Loong on the 9th  
August 1932 did propagate a doctrine irreconcilable to the three  
People Principles.

Proceedings

Mr. Tan Lee appeared for the Police.

Mr. Lee :- The accused is charged under Articles  
2 and 6 L.O.C. who commit acts with intent to injure the R.O.C.  
A representative of the Public Safety Bureau applied to the West  
Hongkong Police Station for assistance to arrest the accused at No.  
104 Dong Ka Loong on a search warrant issued by this Court. He  
was arrested at 8.50 P.M. on the 9.8.32 at this address and  
communistic literature was seized in the room, relating to the  
communistic movement. The accused admitted at the Police Station  
that he was a member of the communists and was responsible for  
distributing pamphlets. The representative is asking for the  
extradition of the accused as he is concerned in another case.

C. C. 297 :- At 5.30 A.M. on the 9.8.32 a foreign  
detective and myself assisted the representative to arrest the  
accused at No. 104 Dong Ka Loong in an upstairs room. The  
communistic papers were seized in the room by the representative of  
the Public Safety Bureau.

Voo See Hung :- I am the representative of the Public  
Safety Bureau. At 10. . . on the 8th of . . . we arrested one  
named Lien Young Sung in the Tsang Yang Hotel in possession of  
communistic papers, on being questioned he implicated this accused  
giving his name Wong Tsung Pha, which is the accused's alias and  
his also the address No. 104 Dong Ka Loong. Lien Young Sung is in  
Court.

Mr. Lee :- The Police will withdraw the charge if the  
Public Safety Bureau can prove the accused committed offences  
outside the Settlement.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/65,490 Sheet No. 5.

Accused :- I live by myself at No. 104 Dong Ka Loong. I am not known by the name of Tong Tsung ha. I do not know Lien. The papers seized in my room were given to me by one named Wop to read. I am a member of the communists, one named Lee asked me to join last year. Wop is a communist and works as a clerk for the party. Wop has the authority to call a meeting and the draft was given to me by him.

Lien Young Tung :- I am now in custody and I am a communist. I know the accused his proper name is Tong Tsung ha, he is a member of the communist party and is responsible for the books and pamphlets in the Kiangsu Province. I was arrested in the Tsung Yang Hotel. One named Lee gave me the pamphlets which I had in my possession when arrested. The accused gave me some communistic papers about a month ago. He told me what his rank was then. He has delivered books and pamphlets outside the Settlement. He gave me his address so when I was arrested I told the Public Safety Bureau.

Accused :- I do not know the witness. I never gave him any pamphlets. I am not in charge of the books and pamphlets.

Lien Young Tung :- The accused gave me the pamphlets at his house. I have written to the accused at No. 104 Dong Ka Loong.

Mr. Lea :- I ask that the case be remanded until Friday during which time we shall consider withdrawing the charge.

Decision

To be detained and remanded to 12.8.32.A.M.

H.L.C.

File attached  
Kuh  
13/8

52 For disposal and pass W. Key.  
file please.

back to file. SBR 14/8

12:8:32.

MUNICIPAL

C. S. B. REG.

V. D. 3929

Date 11, 8, 32

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 9/8/32

Communist suspect arrested

Acting at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police at 6.30 a.m. August 9, raided an upstairs back room No. 104 Tai An Li (泰安里), off East Dong Ka Loong, seized a small quantity of communist literature and arrested a communist suspect named Wong Ching-san (王金山), ex-student, native of Anhwei. The accused will appear before the Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court on August 10, when an application for his extradition will be made by the Chinese Authorities.

Dr. Kuh.

Note instructions of Dr. S.B.  
re: mosquito newspapers.

SBK 1078.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

West Hongkew Station,

Date 9th August 1932.

Subject (in full) Arrest of Wong Kyung San alias Wong Tsung Wo, suspected communist  
at 104 Tan Oen Li, Tong Dong Ka Loong. 9/8/32. (F.I.R. 443/32 WH)

Made by D.P.S. Warman

Forwarded by

*Lucas*

At 3.00 p.m. 8/8/32, D.S. Moore accompanied by C.D.C.'s Mo Zau Woo and Foo Tseu Zung attached to the Bureau of Public Safety, came to the station and requested assistance in arresting one Wong Kyung San (王金山) who was reported to be residing at 104 Tan Oen Li, Tong Dong Ka Loong, and to be engaged in Communistic activities. A visit was paid to the given address but it was found that the man was absent but that he habitually returned ~~int~~ in the early hours of the morning.

At 5.50 a.m. 9/8/32, the above mentioned C.D.C.'s again came to the station unaccompanied by any representative of the S.M.P. and stated that Det. Inspector Ross had instructed them to return to the station at this time to again attempt to effect the arrest. When questioned as to the absence of a warrant, they further stated that D.I. Ross had waived the matter and had told them to proceed without a warrant. Upon this understanding, the ~~warrant~~ undersigned and C.D.C.'s 284 and 297 accompanied the representatives of the P.S.B. to 104 Tong Dong Ka Loong and there arrested Wong Kyung San (王金山). He was taken to West Hongkew station as was a small quantity of Communistic literature found among his effects, and D.S. Moore was communicated with and it was then learned that after the fruitless visit to the above address on 8/8/32, D.I. Ross instructed the detectives from the P.S.B. to obtain warrants for the arrest of this man and the search of the room occupied by him before again attempting the arrest.

The arrested man was questioned at the station and admitted participation in the propagation of the Communist doctrine and to having acted as a distributing agent for inflammatory literature, he also made a statement to this effect.

At 2.00 p.m. even date, the arrested man was taken

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full)..... 2. ....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

to the Special Branch S2. and there questioned at great length  
by D.I. Ross and Mr. Huang, Nanking Political Agent in Shanghai.

Warrants No's 4881 and 4882 authorising the arrest  
of the accused and the searching of the room occupied by him were  
received at the Special Branch at 3.00 p.m. even date and passed  
to this station after another close search of the accused's room  
had been conducted.

The accused has been charged with engaging in the  
propagation of a doctrine irreconcilable to the Three Peoples  
Principles and will appear before the Court at 8.00 a.m. 10/8/32  
when application will be made by the Bureau of Public Safety for  
the accused to be transferred to the jurisdiction of the Chinese  
authorities.

A watch was kept upon the residence of the accused  
in anticipation of a visit of a confederate of the accused but  
this man failed to appear and the C.D.C's were withdrawn at 6.00  
p.m. even date.

1.R.  
9.8.32  
R. W. S.  
M.C.  
Senior Detective;

B. Warman  
D.P.S.

O. H. S. P. R.



List of Communist Literature Seized from No. 104 Tai An  
Li, East Dong Ka Loong (W. Hongkew District) at 6.30 a.m.  
August 9, 1932.

1. Sheet of paper containing handwriting in Chinese bearing on "the general principles of propaganda work" (It contains no information other than what appears to be the sub-headings of the article in question.)
2. Sheet of paper containing handwriting in Chinese bearing on the subject "Mosquito papers for August 1st Anniversary". Advocating propaganda for the support of Soviet Russia and Soviet China in connection with the anniversary. (This article contains no information as regards names of the mosquito papers, etc.)
3. Draft of an article entitled "The Front Line Newspaper, Past, Present, and Future.", evidently for publication in the "Front Line", a communist mosquito paper. This article contains the general policy of the papers--that is, to support the Red Armies and conduct propaganda work among the masses.
4. Sheet of paper containing rough notes, a translation of which is given hereunder:-  
 "1. Joint Conference. 2. Struggles. a. Commercial Press.  
 "b. Markets. c. Silk Filatures.  
 "3. Three guerrilla corps. a. Commercial Press. b. Silk  
 " filatures. c. Markets.  
 "Weekly joint conference of Propaganda Branches.  
 "Propaganda Parties. a. Railway & Commercial Press. b. Silk  
 " filatures. Metal. Street.  
 "Contribution, 1000. Debenture bonds, 800. Hongkew.  
 "Silk Filature. Rieasha. Foh Sing(? Foh Sing Mill).  
 "The sending of Bare-to-die Corps to the North: 30. 30.  
 "Education: 30 persons. Propaganda matter: 15,000. "
5. bit of paper containing the following address in Chinese:-  
 "To the Executive Committee, Provincial Party Headquarters,  
 Anking-Anhui."
6. Mimeographed booklet entitled "August 1 Special Issue", bearing on the significance of the August 1 Anniversary, the attempted invasion of Jehol by Japanese forces, the anti-communist campaign of the Kuomintang, and ~~summarizing~~ the alleged victories of the Chinese Red Armies.
7. Book entitled "History of Chinese Capitalism" (Not communistic).
8. Communist mosquito paper entitled "Central Shanghai Weekly", issue No. 6, containing an article supporting Soviet Russia, and news relating to labour struggles in Shanghai and the victories of Red Armies in various parts of the country.
9. Communist mosquito paper entitled "The Labourer", issues nos. 5, 9, 10 and 11. (One copy each). Containing news relating to labour struggles and the victories of Red Armies.
10. Communist mosquito paper entitled "Western Shanghai Struggle Paper" issues Nos. 7 to 11. (One copy each). Containing an article urging the release of Mr. and Mrs. Moulana, and news relating to labour struggles and in the Western District of Shanghai.
11. Communist mosquito paper entitled "The Front Line", issues Nos. 35 to 44 (one copy each). Containing news relating to Red Armies and Soviet Areas, and labour disputes in Shanghai.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tong Kyung San (王金山).  
native of Anhui taken by me D.P. S. Warren.  
at W. H'kew on the 9-8-32. <sup>translated</sup> and ~~interpreted~~ by Interpreter Chu.

My name is Tong Kyung San, native of Toong Lieu City, Anhwei, age 24, male and residing at 104 Tai An Li off Tong Dong Ka Loong.

During the month of July 1930 I came Shanghai from Anhwei and have resided in the International Settlement for about 7 months, at present I am unemployed, I can read and write, I studied in the private school in Anhwei between the age of 9 and 13, later I studied in the primary school, Anhwei until I was age 17, since then I studied in the Anhwei Middle School, Anhwei until I was age 21, after I had graduated in this school, when I was 22 years of age I came Shanghai and studied in the Law College, Kiangwan Road, I left there during the month of June 1931. I have never been employed in any business. One day during the month of March and April 1931 while I was in the Hongkew Park, there came one man named Li who asked me to participate in the communistic party, at that time I did not promise him to do so, later I again went to the Hongkew Park for amusement on several occasions, this man again asked me to participate in the communistic party, later I promised him, but I did not receive any remuneration from the communistic party, I performed my work for the distribution of the pamphlets. The pamphlets, which were seized in my home, were delivered to me by one named Woo on 26th July, when he gave me the pamphlets, and he told me to distribute them, I have no relatives or friends in Shanghai, and I have not been previously charged. About one year ago, by the introduction of Li in the Hongkew Park I became acquainted with one named Woo, after which

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kyung San.

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_

at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

sometimes he (Woo) came to my home and sometimes he met me at the corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads for the purpose of asking me to do some communistic activities, he used to meet me once a week, if he had any verbal instructions, he would tell me at the corner of Nanking and Szechuen Roads, in case he had some pamphlets to give me he then came to my home, there were no more than 2 persons when he met me, but I do not know, by whom Woo was sent from. This is my true statement.

Sd. Wong Kyung San & thumbprinted.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

*Walter*  
The following is the statement of Wong Kyung San (王金山),  
native of Anhui taken by me D.P.J. Warren.  
at H'kew on the 9-6-32 and <sup>translated</sup>~~interpreted~~ by Interpreter Chu.

My name is Wong Kyung San, I was **born** and lived in native of Toong Liou City, Anhwei, age 24, male and residing at 104 Tai An Li off Tong Dong Ka Loong.

I studied in the private school in Anhwei between the age of 9 and 13, later I studied in the primary school, Anhwei until I was age 17, since then I studied in the Anhwei Middle School, Anhwei until I was age 21, after I had graduated in this school, when I was 22 years of age I came Shanghai and studied in the Law College, Kiangwan Road.

After living and studying in the village of Toong Liou, Anhwei until I reached the age of 22, I came to Shanghai to study at the Law School, Kiangwan, arriving in Shanghai during July 1930. I studied in this school until April 1931 without engaging in any anti-government propaganda but during the month of April 1931 I met in Hongkew Park, a man named Lee (李). This man induced me to assist in the distribution of inflammatory literature amongst the students of the school. This was carried <sup>on</sup> until June 1931 when I left the Law School and went to live at a house in Chapel at the rear of North Szechuen Road near Jukon Road, where I resided until December 1931 and then removed to 14 Peiho Road and resided at this address until 22nd July 1932 when I removed to 104 Tong Dong Ka Loong at which place I was arrested.

I was visited from time to time, usually at weekly intervals, by one named Voo who brought me the pamphlets and gave me instructions for their disposal, these visits usually took place between 9.00 and 10.00 p.m. and lasted about 15 minutes. The

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kyung San.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

pamphlets given to me I disposed of by distributing them usually in the vicinity of Fokien Road bridge between the hours of 10.00 p.m. and midnight. I often met Woo during the tiffin hour at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner to receive instructions. I have <sup>NEVER</sup> ~~ever~~ received any remuneration for my services to the Communist Party and that since I left school ~~I left school~~ I have been existing on an allowance of \$30.00 per month received from my father in Anhwei who is still under the impression that I am a student at the Law School.

Apart from distributing pamphlets to the students at the Law School, I have not participated in Communistic activities outside the Settlement, even when living in Chapel, I always distributed the pamphlets at North Szechuen and Range Roads corner.

Since leaving the Law School I have not been employed in any business and apart from Woo and Lee I am not acquainted with any persons in Shanghai, and I am unaware as to how or where the pamphlets given to me by Woo were printed or delivered and I do not know that addresses of these two men. This is my true statement.

Sd. Wong Kyung San & thumbprinted.

August 9, 1932.

Warrant No. 4881 issued by Judge Peng at the  
request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Shanghai Public Safety Bureau

-v-

wong Kyung San alias Wang Tsung Wo.

王金山即汪振華

Address :- In the room above the kitchen of house No. 104  
Lane No. 91 Tah Oen Li, Tung Dong Ka Loong.

秦安里

Wanted by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau  
for being a communist.

August 9, 1932.

Search warrant No.4862 issued by Judge Feng at the  
request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

-v-

Wong Kyung San alias Wang Tsung Wo.

王金山即王振華

To search for and seize certain  
communistic literature in the  
room above the kitchen of house  
No. 104 Lane No. 91 Tah Cen Li,  
Tong Dong Ka loong. If any  
communistic literature found,  
the above accused to be arrested.



D 3930



D 3930

Form No. 3  
G.S. 000-1-34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

C.S.6, Special Branch, *Shanghai*, *3930*

REPORT

Date November 16, 1937.

Subject (in full) Advertisement Appearing in North China Daily News of November 14, 1937, over Box 1876.

Made by D.S. Mischenko

Forwarded by

*N. Medvedeff, D.S.I.*

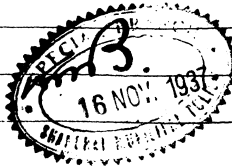
With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News of November 14, 1937, I have to report that the person responsible for insertion of this advertisement and the leasing of Box 1876 is Dr. Victor Westharp-Frene whose address is Rooms No.110 and 1005, Cathay Mansions.

Dr. Victor Frene, who forms the subject of Special Branch File D.3930, is some 55 years of age and is reported to be a German born naturalized Chinese. He is a well known lecturer who was instrumental in founding the now defunct China Study Centre, which was formerly situated at 468 Great Western Road and later established at Apt. 208, No.587 Bubbling Well Road.

*V. Mischenko*

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).



*File*  
*252*  
*12/11*

27409

WAR news through interviews and background stories offered to foreign correspondents and newsagencies by qualified foreign writer, just returned from interior, well-connected, speaking fluent Chinese. Please address Box 1876, N.C.D.N. -3921

296  
R  
D.S. Mischenko  
Empire, please.  
15.11.37  
W. May



# Self-protection for Shanghai

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—If Shanghai is a "city of lost souls" the correspondence on the next war which has been published in your paper every day from August 18 up to August 24, and is nearly filling the correspondence columns of your Sunday issue, shows that Shanghai is trying to find its soul. If Shanghai would once begin to tackle its own problems with just as much energy as world-problems are taken up for discussion by Shanghaianders, there is a chance that Shanghai may acquire the reputation of being one of the most unprejudiced and mentally active cities on earth.

If your correspondents would combine and form a Round Table Conference on the Next War, the result of which would be embodied in a Memorandum to be forwarded to the press or even published in booklet form, I am convinced that the League of Nations and all the other well-meaning Peace promoting agencies, could be made to sit up and to take notice of the fact that Shanghai is not in vain an international city and that Shanghai has not wasted its opportunity of developing international-mindedness, although there are not only two but three systems of political thought at present attempting to provide the world with blinkers. In your issue of August 22, P. B. I. is bold enough to acknowledge that "the Land-of-Hope-and-Glory boys are equally susceptible to the virus" of regimentation.

International thought springs from international life. Because life in Shanghai is more international than that of any other city on earth, Shanghai can produce the most perfectly international thought. It is obvious that only a purely international way of thinking can discover the means of avoiding conflicts between the nations. Only international thought is real thought, because only international thought is free from the limitations imposed upon individual thinking not only by governments, but also by environmental and racial factors.

Real thought depends on nothing except on a more or less illimited freedom of acquiring and absorbing experience. It is freedom of acquiring experience, which develops sense-power. It is freedom of absorbing experience, which develops brain-power. Sense-power and brain-power, in their natural, evolutionary, combination, if both are equally free, make of the human being a dynamo, which invents the rules of sound conduct of life and discovers the causes of human perversions, like murder and war. There is nothing to prevent Shanghai from inventing such rules and discovering such causes. The one who endeavours to discover the causes of perversion without knowing the rules of psychologically healthy morality, deceives himself as well as the one he intends to guide. Therefore Shanghai, with its nearly illimited freedom, should become conscious of its responsibility towards the rest of humanity and never allow its freedom to degenerate into wastefulness.

War is a symptom of bigotry. Bigotry leads to the belief that self-annihilation is a moral act. It is bigotry which "makes the little man-in-the-street get up and leave his home, wife, children, servant, maid, ox, ass and everything that is his and go and stand in a rat-infested trench up to his knees in mud." It is bigotry which induces people "to become resigned to the relinquishment of the personal hopes, ambitions and creative work for decades." It

is bigotry which drives the nations into war. Wars are not waged "for money, territory or trade" but have no other function except that of providing this bigotry itself with an outlet. It is their bigotry which deprives the so-called "modern war guys" "who are now busy preparing for wholesale extermination of a grand scale," of the capacity to see their foolishness in their follies." Not a political system, but the bigotry underlying it, "its pseudo-religious appeal," is the thing which is endangering civilization.

That is Shanghai's contribution to the attempts at preventing war by eliminating its cause, undertaken in all countries at this time of world-crisis. The whole last paragraph is produced by putting the main ideas contained in the correspondence on the "Next War" under the searchlight of your leading article of August 21, entitled "Bigotry's Bane." It seems to me, no diagnosis ever made anywhere else, is more satisfactory and sounder than that which you and your correspondents have obtained through the study of the symptoms of the great psychological disease which ravages the world.

If Shanghai would take itself seriously and have the courage of its convictions, Shanghai would not only render a great service to the population of other continents but also discover the means of preserving its own existence, which will be very seriously threatened by one of the side-shows accompanying the coming great spectacle of universal slaughter.

Shanghai's healthy psychology, if it were formulated in a systematic way, and acted upon by those responsible for Shanghai's well-being, would be of great value to Japan and to China and perhaps serve Shanghai by demonstrating to both of them that Western war-fever is not one of the foreign importations which are beneficial to them.

Japan's original psychology is healthier than that of any other nation on earth. Japan's dynamic temperament has found expression in her capacity of underselling the West in its own markets. Being purely dynamic, Japan is exposed to the danger of over-excitation. Bigotry is a psychological excess.

To protect Japan against psychological excesses, means to preserve the peace of the Far East. Far-Eastern peace would mean salvation for Shanghai. Why not apply Shanghai's study of the causes of war, quickly and carefully, to the invention of a method by which Shanghai could save itself?

That is not an appeal to start an "uplift-society" in Shanghai, but a business proposition.

JEAN HURE.

Shanghai, Aug. 25.

16095  
S. E. 3930  
D. 3930

S 2- 216  
JR

202-C  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 2, Special Branch  
REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Filing Registry

No. S. B. D. 3930

Date August 7, 1936

Date August 7, 1936

Subject: "JEAN HURE" nom de plume used by VICTOR FRENE ( Chinese name:  
J. B. Fee).

Made by D.P.S. Henchman

Forwarded by

DBRess C.D.

On Tuesday, 4th August, I was approached by Mr. G.D. Jack, with whom I am slightly acquainted, who requested me on behalf of Mr. Clarke of Clarke's Inquiry Agency, to find out the name of the person who had written two or three letters to the Editor of the North China Daily News, under the nom de plume of "Jean Hure."

I told Mr. Jack that it was impossible to comply with Mr. Clarke's request but being interested to know why investigations were being made, I made enquiries and subsequently ascertained that "Jean Hure" is the pseudonym of Victor Frene (File 3930).

Victor Frene is reported to be a German by birth who has become a naturalized Chinese and who is now residing at 79 Soochow Road.

*D. P. S. Henchman*

D. P. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*FILE*  
*3930*



11933

N. C. D. N.  
**CHINA'S WOES**

**Two Evils**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Enough has been said on the question whether "Communism and Japanese Imperialism" is a greater curse to China than "Personal Militarism." I shall desist, and would apologize for usurping so much of your valuable space on a purely domestic question which may not be of interest to your foreign readers. The fact is both the two evils are curses of China and it does not matter much which is the greater curse. With the elimination of Chen Chitang and his associates from Liang Kwang "Personal Militarism" is nearly passed.

I must apologize for speaking of the Generalissimo's rather than of the Government's generosity as F.D.Z. has so kindly called my attention. Indeed have I erred. The reason I have made the mistake is because, as the President of the Executive Yuan, the Generalissimo, is the actual head of the National Government, in accordance with the Organic Law. I had in mind this official capacity when I wrote of the Generalissimo's generosity to his antagonists.

It is difficult to understand why should both JEAN HURE and F.D.Z. worry about the retention of General Pai's service when at the time of their writing, the appointment of General Pai to the post of Governorship of Chekiang has already been gazetted. The question is not whether the Government want his service but whether he wishes to serve or not.

No matter how gifted an officer and administrator, General Pai may be, his present defection has in fact disqualified him for any position of confidence with the Government. How are we sure that we can depend upon him in an emergency? To divest him of the command of the army that might place its allegiance to him personally, above that to the nation, is logical and proper.

Team work is urgently needed in the nation's politics. There is no room in the team for a player who persists in playing to the grand stand. General Pai, the star player must take warning, learn to obey the captain and in his newly shifted position play the game like a good sport. On the other hand if his personal animosity and alignment prevent his working in perfect harmony with the National Government it would be better for him to "follow the footsteps of General Chen Chitang" as suggested in your recent leader entitled "Liquidation."

*En passant*, I wish to express my deep appreciation for the several leaders which recently appeared in your esteemed journal in connection with the Liang Kwang crisis. Your intimate knowledge of Chinese politics is uncanny. Somehow you were able to get the "Low Down" on the recent major events. This speaks well of your competent observers and their high connections. More power to you.

Kao Kwok.

Shanghai, July 31.

For attention

A. S. Huchman

52

OK

15934

N.C.D.N.  
**CHINA'S WOES**  
3.8.36  
**Hint to Nanking**

To the Editor of the  
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Because Mr. KAO KWOK, in his letter of July 31, published in your issue of August 1, under the title of "Two Evils" still mentions my name, I hope you will allow me to say a few words in reply to him. I am glad to be able to quote parts of your leading article of July 31, entitled, "Question of Method" in refutation of Mr. Kao Kwok's argument, in the expectation that Mr. Kao Kwok may in this way, be more easily induced to pay attention to certain points, which he seems to have overlooked.

You write:

The Central Government is aware that in such matters pure logic is an unreliable guide. One of the most attractive, yet often embarrassing traits of Chinese thought, is the belief in the methods of compromise. The defeated enemy is seldom pressed to extremes. The unsuccessful litigant is often given more than he deserves lest the disgrace of failure should unduly express him and so discomfort the court. It was felt that the original decision to confirm the Kwangsi generals in their present posts had something of that spirit. Now it is pointed out that the confirmation was agreed upon when Kwangtung was still defiant. Its reversal by deciding on the transfer of the two officers to other important—but in most men's eyes less significant—posts, is being criticized by a strong section of opinion, which in other respect supports the Central Government. Friends of Nanking, in fact, fear lest the Government should be rushed into an error which might mar the exceedingly good impression made by its general handling of a difficult situation.

Towards the end of your leader, you say:

If the two generals could give definite assurances that their conduct of Kwangsi affairs in the future would strictly conform to the requirements of the Central Government's ascendancy in the national sphere, and could support these assurances by acceptable guarantees, the Central Government might conceivably be able to review the position. The point is worth considering, for the Nanking authorities will desire to avert any risk of their actions being interpreted as dictated by personal prejudices or motives of revenge. Their calm and competent treatment of the whole rebellion makes such an interpretation unreasonable, but in politics as in other matters, it is advisable sometimes to pay regard to the vagaries of sentiment—whether reasonable or otherwise.

If Kwangsi, as reports lead us to expect, declares independence on August 1, the compromise suggested by you will be still more difficult to accomplish. But, at this time of crisis, only the most difficult undertakings are really worth attempting. If President Chiang would, even at this moment, still preserve his equanimity, he would prove that he is really imbued with a new capacity of understanding the motives of other great men in China and of loving even those who, superficially considered, conduct themselves as his enemies. Such victory over himself would give to President Chiang's position in China more real strength than a military victory over the Kwangsi armies. It is, perhaps, in President Chiang's own political history, a case of "*Hic Rhodus, hic salta*."

JEAN HUBER

Shanghai, August 1, 1936

OK 1

15735

A "Scientific" View  
N.C.D.N. 5.8.36

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,"

SIR,—If the foreign community of Shanghai were a little bit more interested in Chinese politics, a chorus of applause would welcome your leader of August 4 entitled "Desperate Courses." The first phrase of the second paragraph of that leader reveals in scientific terminology the psychological origin of the Kwangsi crisis. You write: "There is respectable sanction now-a-days for the view that aggression may proceed from a reasoning or unreasoning fear of restriction on legitimate growth or natural freedom of action." All those who know General Tai Chung-hsueh are conscious of the fact that it is indeed nothing but "fear of restriction on legitimate growth and natural freedom of action" which forces him to endeavour to render the progress of Kwangsi secure by putting up resistance against interference from outside. Your leader mentions "the exceptional services rendered by the two Kwangsi generals to the Kuomintang cause and to the province under their command." You add that "no province has better fulfilled General Chiang Kai-shek's prescription for defeating communist propaganda by close attention to the needs of the peasants and farmers. You give the advice that "every possible effort should be made to compose the situation without recourse to arms" and you come to the conclusion that "General Chiang Kai-

shek would compass the most spectacular political triumph of his career if he would win" the cooperation of the Kwangsi Generals. Your understanding of the motives animating the chief actors in this modern Chinese tragedy is deep enough to induce you to inform them that "their fears of victimization are out of date in the light of the new spirit prevailing in the Central Government."

In General Pai, the Nanking Government has a creative collaborator of the very first rank. It is to be expected that nearly ten years of experience in the management of governmental affairs will have enabled General Chiang to appreciate the value of creative collaboration as a means of facilitating the success of his own great efforts. As a student of the Classics, General Chiang will remember the Classical sentence which says:

"One, as single, cannot engender. But it engenders all in so far as it contains in itself the two principles. One engenders Two. Two engender Three and from Three everything is engendered."

That sounds abstract. But, applied to present-day Chinese politics, it means that collaboration between Generals Chiang and Pai may mobilize China's dormant powers of action and give new life even to the North of China, which is now suffering from inner atrophy caused by hopelessness. The spirit of inner harmony between China's leaders is in an ancient country like China more powerful than poison-gas. If General Chiang can bring this spirit of harmony to life at this moment of crisis—"even at the risk of some temporary personal discomfiture" (as you put in your leader)—history will immortalize him as the "Saviour of China."

JEAN HURE.

Shanghai, Aug. 4.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL FILM  
S. M. REGISTRY.  
No. D 3930  
Date 5/2/34

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, MAY 2, 1934

Dr. Victor Frene, the funder of the China Study Centre, will give three lectures at the meeting room of the Study Centre, a Chinese ancestral hall, situated behind the Columbia Riding Academy, 468 Great Western Road, on Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, May 2, 3 and 4, at 5.30 p.m. The title of the first lecture to be given to-day (Wednesday) will be "A Psychodiagnosis of China," that of the second lecture "Three Cures, suggested by Kwangsi, Kiangsi and Shansi," and that of the third "China and Japan." The lectures are open to the public.

Particulars from passport examination form filled  
in by Dr. Victor Frene. (Chinese name: J.B. Fee?).

-----

Dr. Victor Frene (Chinese name: J.B. Fee?)

Age: 51.

Chinese by naturalization.

587 Bubbling Well Road, Ascot Apartments.

Advisor to the Chinese Government.

P/p No. 88 issued by the Municipality of Shanghai  
on December 4, 1933.

Arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong on January 29, 1934  
in the s.s. President Coolidge.

Object: Lecture Tour.

Sojourn in China: 20 years.

References: Dr. Tsai Yuen Pei  
Mr. Chen Shu Jen etc. etc.

8398  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.  
No. D  
Date      /      /     

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, APRIL 25, 1934

Dr. Victor Frene, the founder of the China Study Centre, has returned to Shanghai from his journeys to the North-West and the South-East of China, which have occupied his time since the end of November last. He is now lecturing in connection with the "New Life" movement at Chinan and Fuh Tan Universities to Chinese students in Chinese.

See file  
D 5727

file  
JR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. S. B. REGI  
No. D  
Date 1 / 1 / 1933

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 28, 1933

Dr. Victor Erere, the founder  
of the China Study Centre, has  
gone to the North and will be  
absent from Shanghai for about  
ten days.

FILE  
JB

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
1933  
C. & S. E. REGISTRY.  
No. *D*  
Date / /

## Buying Power Analyzed For China's Needs

### Frene Suggests Change Of Shanghai As More Industrial Center

In his lecture on "China's Buying Power," which was given yesterday afternoon, at the meeting room of the China Study Center, Dr. Victor Frene made three important suggestions: the gradual transformation of Shanghai from a more or less exclusively commercial into an essentially industrial city; the cultivation of inventive activity among foreigners as well as Chinese in Shanghai; the transformation of the education of the foreign and Chinese youths in Shanghai into an education of doing.

These suggestions were meant as indications of a scientific procedure by which the buying power of China could be healthily and fully developed. Buying power being the manifestation of productive power, a real mobilization of the buying power of China could, according to Dr. Frene, be brought about only by a mobilization of the power of production. The power of production was an expression of power of action in general, and power of action was an outlet of imminent life-power; therefore the cultivation of the buying power of China had to be based upon the cultivation of the life-power of the people living in China, Chinese as well as foreigners.

#### The Way To Live

Life, according to science, was an harmonious and evolutionary exploitation of body as well as brain; in other words, physical activity led into channels of inventiveness; while imitation and reliance on memory were rendering life static and, in time, producing atrophy and death.

Governments and leaders of society, foreign as well as Chinese, should concentrate their attention upon the realization of this one aim of cultivating life-power, if they wanted to derive mutual benefits from the progressive development of China's buying power. If Shanghai were provided with all these new opportunities of putting its energy to work, foreigners would find their stay in Shanghai more satisfactory, more enjoyable and ultimately more profitable. China would derive new and very important benefits, and all the open or latent friction existing between foreigners and Chinese in Shanghai would cease at once.

The lecture was divided into three parts: 1. Misconceptions concerning China's buying power as the causes of Chinese chaos. 2. Misconceptions concerning China's buying power as the causes of friction between Chinese and foreigners. 3. The scientific cultivation of China's buying power.

*W.R.*  
11/14

*File*  
*W.R.*  
NOV 16 1933

7602

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, NOVEMBER 12, 1933

"China's Buying Power" will be the subject of the lecture which Dr. Victor Frenze, will give in the lecture room at the China Study Centre, 468 Great Western Road, on Monday at 5.30 p.m. In this lecture all the traits of Chinese psychology which influence foreign commercial activity in China will be discussed by the lecturer and an analysis of the factors determining China's buying power will lead to certain conclusions which should be of interest to the foreign merchants of Shanghai.

File  
MS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CHINA S.W. R. CL.
No. <u>D</u>
SECTION <u>2</u>
Date <u>November 6, 1933</u>

Subject (in full) The China Study Centre.

Made by D.S. Prokofiev.

Forwarded by

*S. B. K. S.*

With reference to the attached cutting from the North-China Daily News of September 25, 1933, containing announcement of a lecture on the subject of "The Psychological Discovery of China", which was to be given by Dr. Victor Westharp-Frene on the above date at the Meeting Room of the China Study Centre, No 468 Great Western Road, the lecture in question was attended by the undersigned. Some 25 foreigners were present.

In a brief opening address Dr. Frene explained the object in his coming to Shanghai as being as follows:-

"My attempt in the course of the 20 years I have been in China was to try to make use of the new kind of psychology (what I call a scientific psychology) as a means of discovering what is right with China, what is wrong with China, and how the East can help the West and the West help the East. I have come to Shanghai now in order to submit the results of my research to you and to the Western World and in order to find out whether the results of my research could become applicable to the future transformation of life; the future reform of life in the East as well as in the West".

The lecture in which Dr. Frene made an attempt to explain the psychological constitution of China by applying the method of the "new natural science of psychology", was the first of the series of 12 public lectures he proposed to give in Shanghai in the near future in the English language. Each of these lectures was meant to provide an introduction to the work of groups of persons interested in discussing a particular subject under the guidance of Dr. Frene in the Foreign Department of the China Study Centre. In a similar manner 12 lectures were planned to be held in the Chinese language for the benefit of Chinese residents which will lead to the formation of <sup>a</sup> ~~many~~ number of discussing groups in the Chinese Department of the above institution. The following groups are proposed to be formed:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date. .... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

-2-

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

- |                  |                              |
|------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. Psychological | 7. Scientific                |
| 2. Educational   | 8. Agricultural & Industrial |
| 3. Literary      | 9. Commercial                |
| 4. Artistic      | 10. Linguistic               |
| 5. Musical       | 11. Tourist                  |
| 6. Journalistic  | 12. Social.                  |

Attached prospectus ( Appendix "A" ) contains a brief outline of the purpose and organization of the China Study Centre, as well as an outline of the point of view underlying the activities of each of the twelve groups. A special group "providing information concerning ideas, procedures and apparatus for Chinese reconstruction" is also proposed to be formed in the Chinese Department.

In the course of October five introductory lectures were given by Dr. Frene at No 468 Great Western Road and one at the Foreign Y.M.C.A., following which he announced, on October 29, that the registration was open in the Foreign Department for membership in the following groups:- Psychological, Literary, Artistic, Musical and Educational. The Linguistic group is also functioning, which, together with the Social group, apparently has taken place of the " Residential Headquarters" Dr. Frene originally planned to establish in Shanghai following his arrival in this city. The Social group which has not yet been formed, will serve as a testing station for the capacity of mutual understanding developed by members of all the different groups in the course of their studies".

The China Study Centre was first established on October 7, 1932, at No 884 Yu Yuen Road. These premises were vacated towards the end of the same year. At present the office of the China Stu-



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

-3-

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

dy Centre is situated in Apart. 208, No 587 Bubbling Well Road, while a Chinese Ancestral Hall at No 468 Great Western Road is used as a meeting room .

Dr. Frene employs at least two secretaries, one Foreign and one Chinese. It is very likely that following the formation of various discussing groups in both the Foreign and the Chinese Departments he will require the services of several assistants. This accounts for his advertisement in this connection and for the nature of questions he asked the prospective candidates for the position. ( Vide remark of the Clerical Assistant Cook on the attached cutting from the " China Press" of July 1, 1933 ).

The introductory lectures are given free of charge, while fees amounting to \$ 10.00, 15.00 and 20.00 per month and person are charged for groups of ten, five and three persons respectively, each group meeting once a week.

Whether Dr. Frene's venture is successful from the financial point of view remains to be seen yet. His public lectures attracted only a very small audience. In this connection it is alleged that the China Study Centre is financially supported by certain Chinese circles. According to the report of the " China Press" of July 1, 1933, the activities of the Chinese Department of Dr. Frene's institution were started under the auspices of Mr. Sun Fo and Dr. Tsai Yuen-pei, which, together with his general pro-Chinese attitude would seem to corroborate the above surmise. Enquiries into this matter as well as in the activities of the Chinese Department of the China Study Centre are being made by D. I. Kuh.

So far, no information is available which would suggest undesirable character of Dr. Frene's activities in connection

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

-4-

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

with the establishment of the China Study Centre in Shanghai.

A. Prokofiev

U.S.

*File*  
of 11.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*File*  
*11*

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

October 29, 1933

**THE CHINA STUDY CENTER  
FOREIGN DEPARTMENT**

*Office*

4587 Babbling Well Road  
Ascot Apartments, Flat 208  
begs to announce that the

**REGISTRATION FOR  
MEMBERSHIP**

in the following groups

**IS NOW OPEN:**

Psychological, Literary, Artistic,  
Musical, Educational.

Prospectus, Mimeographed copies  
of introductory Lectures by Dr.  
Victor Frêne and List of Member-  
ship Fees on request. Interviews  
daily 5-7 p.m. or by appointment.  
Telephone 35996.

*Agricultural and Industrial Group*  
Lecture by Dr. Victor Frêne

**THE MOBILISATION OF  
CHINA'S AGRICULTURE  
AND INDUSTRY**

on Monday, October 30, 5.30 p.m.  
at the Meeting Room, 468 Great  
Western Road.

*The Hall is heated. All are Welcome*  
x10732

## CHINESE BEHAVIOUR IS EXPLAINED

Dr. Victor Frene Gives  
An Analysis Of The  
Vital Difference

"Why does a Chinese behave as he does?" This is a question which many foreign residents of Shanghai ask themselves every day. But most of them very quickly give up the attempt of ever finding a reply. And perhaps no other race is more difficult to explain than the Chinese. Supported by 20 years of experience gained in a purely Chinese environment and by years of scientifically psychological training, Dr. Victor Frene, yesterday, in a lecture given at the Foreign Y.M.C.A., attempted to give an outline of a scientific analysis of Chinese behaviour.

The lecture was divided into two parts: 1.—The Chinese type of behaviourism. 2.—The strong and weak points of Chinese behaviourism. In essence, Dr. Frene suggested that, whilst human behaviour, in Western behaviourism, is conceived as the outcome of the interaction between the stimulation produced by the environment and the reaction generated by the human body, in Chinese behaviour it was the brain which provided the stimulus and the body which provided the reaction. According to Dr. Frene, Chinese behaviour was, therefore, indeed the exact reversal of Occidental behaviour. That was what rendered Chinese behaviour so incomprehensible to non-Chinese. Chinese behaviourism was, according to Dr. Frene, the first attempt ever made on earth, to render daily life dependent on what is commonly called inner life. This attempt was eminently successful and the longevity of Chinese civilization is due to this Chinese type of behaviourism.

Unfortunately, in the course of time, because it failed to understand the necessity of developing the self-activity of the body through the absorption of stimulation obtained from the environment, the Chinese type of behaviourism led to the decay of the power of action. Therefore Dr. Sun Yat-sen emphasized that "psychological reconstruction" would have to proceed all other forms of reconstruction in China.

\$2

ML

20/10

213090

Dr. Victor Frene

20/10/33

✓

7455

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 24, 1933

## LECTURE ON FUTURE OF SHANGHAI

Views Of Dr. Victor  
Frene Of China  
Study Centre

"Shanghai's Only Hope" was the title of the lecture given by Dr. Victor Frene yesterday afternoon at the meeting room of the China Study Centre. This lecture was designed to serve as an introduction to a psychological study of problems of Chinese reconstruction, which will be discussed in the two following lectures on the two following Mondays by the same lecturer. It was divided into three parts: 1. Why the future of Shanghai is insecure. 2. How to render the future of Shanghai secure. 3. The gap which has to be bridged.

Commerce being based upon goodwill, Dr. Frene considered it his duty to point out to his audience that the only safe and reliable procedure of obtaining goodwill was that of producing mutual understanding. And this understanding, according to Dr. Frene, was not to be brought about by empty talk or high-sounding after-dinner speeches, but only by a completely new mental attitude among adults and by completely new methods of education for the children of the different nationalities. Everybody should learn to observe the facts of daily life as carefully as possible and to do his own thinking in endeavouring to explain these facts. Nearly all books written on the East were based on incomplete observation of facts and contained ideas which were very often erroneous. There, bookish education was particularly dangerous for those who were living in a strange environment like that of Shanghai.

The third chapter of to-day's lecture will be more fully developed in the lecture on "Why does a Chinese behave as he does?", which Dr. Frene will give this (Tuesday) evening, at 9.15 in the Lounge of the Foreign Y.M.C.A. on Bubbling Well Road.

15R 24/10

S2

ML

OCT 24 1933

7

7478

THE CHINA PRESS, MONDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1933.

### Frene Will Lecture On China Industry

The question of the mobilization of China's agriculture and industry will be the main subject of the second series of lectures which Dr. Victor Frene will give at the meeting room of the Union Study Center. The first of this series of three lectures, which will form the introduction to the discussion of the main problem, will be given on Monday, October 23, at 5.30 p.m. This lecture will be entitled "Shanghai's Only Hope."

In this lecture the procedure of developing in this international city of Shanghai the true spirit of internationalism and more particularly the procedure of leading the foreign resident to the understanding of his Chinese fellow-citizens as well as that of rendering a real appreciation of foreign civilization possible to the Chinese, will be discussed by the lecturer. Dr. Frene holds the conviction that international harmony, which, up to now, in the West, is a mere ideal, has to find practical expression in the daily life of the Shanghaiander. If Shanghai is to fulfill its function as an experimental station for the practice of successful international intercourse and thus the moral significance of Shanghai is to become evident to the rest of the world. All those who are interested in the future welfare of Shanghai and are willing to avail themselves of the opportunities of assimilating novelty, which no other city on earth offers as abundantly as Shanghai, are cordially invited to attend.

218R  
23/10

File  
9/11  
OCT. 23 1933

**CHINA STUDY CENTER**

*Foreign Department*

THREE LECTURES BY  
DR. VICTOR FRENE  
at the Meeting Room,  
468 Great Western Road  
(behind the Columbia Riding School)

*Educational Group*

**SHANGHAI'S ONLY HOPE**  
on Monday, October 23, 5.30 p.m.  
*Agricultural and Industrial Group*

**THE MOBILISATION OF  
CHINA'S AGRICULTURE  
AND INDUSTRY**

on Monday, October 30, 5.30 p.m.

*Commercial Group*

**CHINA'S BUYING POWER**  
on Monday, November 6, 5.30 p.m.

ALL ARE WELCOME  
Inquiries Telephone 35996  
x10451

## FROM CHINESE ART TO LABOUR

Discussions in Four Lectures  
by Dr. V. Frêne

From psychology through literature, music and painting down to the question of efficiency of manual labour and to that of the education of productive power and buying power, that was the road along which Dr. Victor Frêne has guided his hearers in the course of the four lectures on Chinese problems which constituted the first series of his lectures given before the China Study Centre.

The last of the four lectures was entitled "Hill-Water Pictures". This lecture was given on Monday afternoon and was divided into three parts: 1, What Painting meant to China. 2, The Comparative Value of Chinese Paintings. 3, Elements of the Psychology of "Hill-Water Pictures". The lecture was brought to conclusion with a discussion of the question of China's manual efficiency.

In this lecture, Dr. Frêne demonstrated the fact that Chinese painting, in its essence, was not a reproduction of objects but meant to serve as what, in modern terminology, would be called a collection of ergographs, descriptive of nothing except the movement of the brain-energy off the painter himself. Therefore the only kind of Chinese paintings to be considered as fully representative of Chinese civilisation were the so-called "Hill-Water Pictures" and all other types of Chinese painting were more or less fragmentary expressions of the original character of China. The art of technical drawing was more or less non-existent and even portraits were unsatisfactory. The value of colour also was never fully understood in ancient China.

Dr. Frêne endeavoured to explain the causes of this defect and suggested certain fundamental remedies, the details of which will be discussed in another lecture entitled "The Education of the Buying Power of China."



## A MUSICAL NOVELTY FOR SHANGHAI

Demonstration Lecture Is  
To Be Given  
To-morrow

To-morrow, (Monday) at 5.30 p.m., Dr. Victor Frene will give the third of his series of lectures at the Meeting Room of the China Study Centre, 468 Great Western Road. This lecture will be entitled "Chinese Psychology and Occidental Natural Science Combined in Music."

In this lecture Dr. Frene will briefly explain the psychological and scientific theories, which form the background of his writings on Musical Psychology and Oriental Music published in Paris, London, Turin, Calcutta and Tokyo, and then, for the first time in China, demonstrate his new method of musical interpretation evolved out of a combination of Chinese Musical Psychology with Occidental Natural Science. Dr. Frene intends to form a choir performing songs from the Chinese "Classic of Poetry" for the purpose of demonstrating his procedure more fully in future, and all music lovers are invited to make use of the first opportunity to become acquainted with the new musical conceptions, the practical application of which should provide Shanghai with a new, purely scientific, psychologically sound and truly international

form a musical self-expression.

The lecture will, this time, begin at 5.30 sharp. Before the beginning of the lecture, mimeographed copies of the two preceding lectures given by Dr. Frene will again be available for the convenience of those who have not been able to assist at the whole series.

THE PSYCHOLOGICAL DISCOVERY OF CHINA.  
-----

Sketch of a  
Lecture given on September 25th, 1933,  
at THE CHINA STUDY CENTER  
by  
Dr. Victor Frene.  
-----

NOT FOR PUBLICATION.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

Today's lecture is meant as an introduction to the psychological group of studies and I intend to give other lectures as introductions into all the other groups. Next Monday I intend to give a sketch of the most important ideas contained in the Chinese Classics, and on Monday, October 9th, a lecture on Chinese Music; on the 13th, a lecture on Chinese Painting. These four lectures will be most intimately connected because the lecture on Chinese Classics will prove the essential statements contained in today's lecture, and the lectures on Chinese Music and Painting will add other proofs. Naturally, all these brief lectures cannot be complete in all details - they are only sketches - and today's lecture is bound to be the most sketchy of the four. Today's lecture is bound to be the most sketchy of the four, because today's lecture is naturally the most complicated. But I ask you kindly not to be impatient and to let me know of the objections and doubts and questions you may have, because our way of discussing things is entirely new and therefore there are bound to be many doubts and many, many, questions. I shall do my best to solve these doubts and to find answers to the questions.

Today's subject is "THE PSYCHOLOGICAL DISCOVERY OF CHINA". Before I begin my discussion I have to point out that what I mean by "psychology" is something, very, very, different from what is ordinarily understood by psychology. Today the term "psychology" is still open to so much misinterpretation that I have first to explain what I do not mean by it. To that purpose, I shall quote George A. Dorsey, the American authority, who has very admirably described what psychology has meant up to now.

"Of all the 'ologies' I studied in school, the one that gave me the least light on man and myself was psychology -- excepting, possibly, mineralogy. It worried me. I wanted to learn about my own and man's psyche, and did not. I assured it was because the course was over my head. It was. For this reason. To the old psychology heads were like crystals - by gazing into them, called 'introspection' the mind could be seen and studied. Crystal-gazing never did call itself a science; mind-gazing did, but is now also only a cult. The introspectors could not agree as to what they saw. But that they were looking at 'mind' they had no doubt. Their logic was simple and convincing; mind is not matter, the body is matter; mind and body, therefore are

separate and distinct entities. They turned the body over to savages and kept 'mind' for themselves and went on arguing about what they saw in it.

'I see red,' says one. 'Is it pure?' asks another. 'Is it perception, sensation, connotation, or ideation; or is it a conception, or the imagination? Is it as content, awareness, or as ego? If as ego, can you time it; if as awareness, can you weigh it?'. This is all nonsense, of course, but not more so than the psychology I studied in school".

That is what Dorsey says and I am very glad to have been able to quote his text, because I believe it describes the psychology which we all have learnt in school much better than anyone else before or after him has done. That concerns us as far as I can see is that this traditional psychology has up to now never been of any use to those who wanted to understand themselves. Up to now psychology has not become a science and has therefore fulfilled none of the functions of science. If psychology had already become a science and been used as a science we all would be able to manage our lives scientifically and not only the small but also the great difficulties of life could, to a certain extent, be eliminated by the new natural science of psychology. If psychology had been a science and used as such in 1914 there would have been no war and if it were a science and used as such now there would be no second world war. If psychology could be rendered useful as a means of explaining the East to the West and the West to the East, the relationship between foreigners and Chinese, between Chinese and foreigners, would be something quite different from what it is.

I attempt in the course of the 20 years I have been in China was to try to make use of the new kind of psychology (what I call a scientific psychology) as a means of discovering what is right with China, what is wrong with China, and how the East can help the West and the West help the East. I have come to Shanghai now in order to submit the results of my research to you and to the Western World and in order to find out whether the results of my research could become applicable to the future transformation of life; the future reform of life in the East as well as in the West.

This psychology is essentially different from the traditional psychology, particularly in so far as it is entirely evolutionary. It explains human power as a force evolved out of natural power: the physical power contained in nature evolves, according to this psychology, into power contained in the human body. The power contained in the human body evolves into the power contained in the human brain and the power of the human brain is the greatest, and strongest power contained in the human body and therefore is capable of transforming nature. Transforming nature in ordinary language means inventiveness. The brain has the capacity of inventing things and creating things and this transforming power of the brain is the fundamental life power of the well developed human being. If you want to know how much morality you have try to find out how much inventiveness you have.

This is a sketch - a very brief and general sketch - of the fundamental doctrine of scientific morality - dynamic

morality. This dynamic morality, this dynamic psychology is so different from the traditional morality that one would, in fact, have to invent a new name for it. It should not be called 'psychology', because it is so different from what has been called 'psychology' up to now.

In psychology, it is exactly the same as in education. You know, James Harvey Robinson, in his book entitled "The Humanizing of Knowledge" has said "The most important thing in human life is education, but the education which we need would have to be so different from the one we have that we would have to invent a new name for it". In psychology it is exactly the same - it is so different from the one we have that we would have to invent a new name for it.

As Le Dantec says, as soon as science begins to influence life we shall discover that our way of talking - our speech would have to be completely changed. By teaching children the terminology which we teach at present we lead them to form wrong ideas.

After this very brief introduction concerning the essential ideas upon which I have based my research, I am now coming to our main point -

#### I. CHINA'S PSYCHOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION.

What is China? Very big? Very small? Very difficult to get at? Very easy to get at? Psychologically speaking very small and very easy to get at because China is only the North West. Shensi province, the capital of which is Sianfu. Shansi province, the capital of which is Taiyuanfu. In brief, the North West. Why do I say that psychologically speaking only the North West is China? Because Chinese civilization came from the North West and the ideas underlying Chinese civilization were born in the North Western environment. Having come from the North West this Chinese civilization was imposed upon the rest of China. Even to Confucius, who was born in Shantung province, it was not quite congenial and to the inhabitants of the Yzanstee Valley it was still more unnatural. To the Cantonese it was perfectly absurd, this psychology, this morality, invented in the North West, born near the Gobi Desert. That is what the North West is - a hilly desert. In the North West you have river beds without water, hills consisting of nothing but stones, upon which nothing can grow.

Now we come to the point where we have to explain how this environment has influenced the Chinese mind - the inventors of this Chinese civilization. I have been trying very hard to find a procedure of explaining this connection between the North Western environment and the Chinese mind to you who are living in Shanghai and who have never gone to the North West and will never, I hope, have to go to the North West, and I have, I believe, found a way of explaining to you what this kind of environment means and has meant to the Chinese.

I am quoting as an example a man whom you probably all know - one of the most brainy men who has ever lived - a Westerner - and I am asking you kindly to remember how his life - how the absolutely uncongenial environment under which he had to live - how that influenced him. I mean Goethe, the German poet, who has become an international poet, and who can be considered as the possessor of the strongest occidental brain power among those who have expressed themselves in writing. I have just bought a translation of "Faust", but I cannot find the quotation I want because the translation is a mis-translation. It is so bad that the ideas are changed, and so I have to endeavour to re-translate the sentence I want, as far as I remember it.

You know, the second part of "Faust" was written when Goethe was about 80 years old and the famous German biographer Ludwig says that probably one of the main causes which kept Goethe alive during the last five or six years was only his desire to finish "Faust". Goethe himself felt that he had to live until he finished "Faust" and so he really finished "Faust" and a few months after he died at the age of 83. The concluding pages of the second part of "Faust" contain the most perfect expression of Goethe's psychology - of what was going on in him between the age of 80 - 89. I don't know whether anyone among you speaks German. I myself dislike speaking German, but in quoting Goethe one should be allowed to make an exception, because his German is quite different from the type of German evolved after his death. His German is the German of the middle ages, evolved into something really psychologically expressive, so much so, that I am very much tempted to quote the original text. But I shouldn't because it would be useless to you. What he ~~was~~ in essence is the following:-

"What disturbs your inner mind you must expel.  
What does not inwardly belong to you, you must avoid.  
If you ever have to experience stimulation coming  
from outside which threatens to overpower you,  
you must endeavour to be very strong to get rid  
of it."

There are six lines.

I am translating as well as I can in a hurry, because I have to hurry, but I hope that this translation will help you to get what I mean.

Goethe, the most brainy occidental who has ever lived in the whole course of occidental civilization as far as those who have expressed themselves in literature are concerned; the most highly developed human being in the West and the most human of Western humans; he was born in a family which did not understand him. He went to schools which were a mere bother to him. He became the Prime Minister of a Government which was a mere joke to him. He lived with princes and princesses who were monkeys to him and he had to conform to conventions which were, naturally, absolutely ridiculous to him and was persecuted and followed by jealousy and childishness, even when he went into his bedroom. Even

his family affairs were prostituted. The most intimate details of his inner life were misinterpreted - wilfully misinterpreted, so that when his wife died in 1816, he ceased to desire connection with what was going on around him. He quite simply did his best to free himself from his environment to exist in spite of his environment.

That is the point which I want to make.

In this North western environment, in this barren desert, where nothing was alive, the Chinese had to endeavour to live in spite of all, like Goethe. But there is a great difference between the two cases, because Goethe was conscious of the fact that all his environment was absolutely wrong. The Chinese had to put up with their environment, because their environment was nature. The Chinese had nothing except this environment. They did not know and do not know up to now how disastrous this environment was for them. The Chinese had to find a way of maintaining their existence in spite of all. While their environment was crushing all other senses they attempted to avail themselves of the one organ, which less than all other organs of the human body depends upon environment. This organ is the most powerful organ of the human body and is the one organ which expresses the character of the human being more deeply than any other organ - the brain. The brain was considered in China as the essential organ of the human body, and the brain became the determining factor of life.

In the next lecture I shall give you quotations from the Chinese classics - how the great sages of China expressed this psychological procedure in words.

*which will show*

In the papers we have announced a lecture on this for next week, but I am postponing that lecture, because I wish to give you the quotations from the Chinese classics as proofs of the analogies which I have just given. It is extremely important to discuss the fundamental attitude of China towards life as carefully as possible, because this fundamental attitude of China is of the highest scientific value. It is, in fact, an attempt at exploiting the brain exactly as the people of the West exploit nature. In so far as the real Chinese civilization endeavoured to exploit the brain, it was original, and it was scientific - scientific in so far as civilization 5000 - 10000 years ago could be scientific. The difference between Chinese, Indian and Occidental civilizations consist in this one point - in this one attitude; brain was considered as the judge of action. What to do - what not to do, was determined by brain - predetermined by brain. The number of stimulations, the quality of stimulations to be received by the body was fixed by the brain. From childhood on, the Chinese moral duty was to maintain the brain as far as possible in its original condition of quietness. Quietness of the mind, the lack of stimulation, is the ideal of real China, as you will see next time. I shall quote the sayings of the sages which prove this statement.

*analysis*

*AS*

We may conclude this brief description of the science of Chinese psychology, by saying, that in Chinese life, all the senses, except those which are closest to the mind are considered of no importance whatever. Therefore, Chinese civilization has never invented a bath tub and knows nothing of hygiene also nothing of road making. Look at the road outside of this gate - it is a Chinese municipal road. They are all like that. Even the motor roads having been used for a year look like that - they retrogress - they go back to their original condition. Their civilization consisted in nothing but literature, music and painting. The most sublime literature ever invented by human beings is Chinese. The most sublime psychology of music is also Chinese, and real painting, artistic painting, psychologically sound painting is to be found in China alone.

These three have been evolved from the highest sense organs; the only sense organs which were allowed to function in China. Speech - Ear and Eye. The sense of speech, the sense of hearing and the sense of sight, and therewith I am coming to the second chapter:-

## II. THE MANIFESTATIONS OF THE PSYCHOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION OF CHINA.

This original Chinese tendency of making of the brain the driving force of life and of endeavouring to maintain the brain, as far as possible in its original condition (which means to stimulate it as little as possible, or as tenderly as possible, or with as much subtlety as possible, <sup>^ ^</sup>) this tendency led the Chinese, the real Chinese, to express themselves in building up a civilization which might be called exclusively esthetical. It refuses to acknowledge the facts of life and hides ugliness and it tries to circumvent physical facts which it cannot change. Because this driving force of Chinese esthetical civilization is a kind of brain power which is not evolved out of sense power, there is very often an open contradiction between what the Chinese thinks and what he does. Very many people notice that the Chinese are inclined to proclaim the most sublime principles and ideas but fail to put them into practice or that if they put them into practice they do it so badly that there is nearly nothing left of the original idea. That is perhaps psychologically to be explained by the fact that Chinese civilization is based upon this particular kind of brain power which is not evolved out of sense power.

This particular brain power of China leads to other manifestations which are equally astonishing and very often unsympathetic to the foreign observer.

I shall quote only one more example of this type of manifestation.

In daily life you notice very often a tendency to tell what appears to be lies. This tendency many foreigners find annoying. But we believe psychology will teach the foreigner in China ~~the Chinese~~ <sup>that</sup> is not really telling lies; that he merely says what he believes; what he expects to be; what he inwardly wishes to be. He is in this respect like a child - like a child he never lies. Like a child, he invents

the thing which he expects and hopes to be and those who condemn the Chinese because they are living are just as wrong as the mothers who punish their children because they are living.

Foreign judges of China, as well as this kind of mother, prove that they have never carefully studied the psychology of the people with whom they are dealing. Their failure to study their psychology, is, of course, not their own fault, but only that of our schools, who either do not teach psychology at all or teach it in the absurd fashion described by Dorsey.

The ~~traveller~~ of that is usually believed to be living leads us immediately to that of the function of the one sense organ of the human body which is most intimately connected with brain. This sense organ is speech. ~ yes

Speech is the highest sense organ - only human beings have speech because only the human being has a fully developed brain. That is what science teaches. Speech is a transformation of all kinds of sense impressions. That I see, is transformed in speech, into a sound. That I touch, is transformed by speech into sound. Speech is produced when all the impressions we receive by our senses have passed through the brain and have been transformed into sound. So nothing on earth is closer to brain than speech and all the great thinkers and teachers are great talkers and all the mentally active nations have a very rich literature. Therefore all the Oriental nations have tremendous treasures of literature. In China even the ricksha coolies talk and talk. If they can read a little they will do their best to make use of the light they obtain in the street while waiting for a fare, in order to do a little reading. They buy those little books for one or two coppers and they read them in spite of all. All the ricksha men like to talk, all the amsha like to talk, every farmer is delighted when he can talk.

They are not afraid of the Japanese as long as they can make wallah wallah. As long as they can say "Down with Imperialism" they are convinced that Imperialism is on the way to breaking down and when they say "Down with consular jurisdiction" or "Give us back the concessions", they believe that they have nothing else to do to abolish consular jurisdiction to get the concessions back. It is the greatest pleasure of the Chinese to talk and they are firmly convinced that by talking about things they really get them done. A nation which lives on brain energy more than on energy derived from ~~watana~~ any other organ contained in the body is bound to be a nation which worships the sense of speech.

To come back to my own experience. During the last 20 years I have had the greatest success in so far as the talking was concerned, but I have had no success at all in my attempts at seeing my plans realised in practice. I have found it nearly impossible to get things done in the way they should be done and found it equally impossible to make people realise that everything has its law in itself and that arbitrary alterations to projects destroy the possibility of their realization. I have found it very



easy to make people say "You are right". I am discovering more and more that it was a mistake to expect the Chinese to do the thing which they acknowledge to be right.

Thinking and doing are contradictions in China. There is no connection between the two. The great revolutionary leader Dr. Sun Yat Sen has revealed this fundamental weakness of China and therefore postulated that psychological reconstruction would have to precede material reconstruction in China. But this postulate has, up to now, remained a pious wish and neither Dr. Sun Yat Sen nor any of his successors have ever endeavoured to change this fundamental trait of Chinese psychology and to build a bridge between thinking and doing. It goes without saying that the building of such a bridge would be a psychological task of very first magnitude and that there was up to now no psychology available for such an undertaking. 19

There is another Chinese leader who has also discovered the existence of the gap between thinking and doing in China. This leader is the famous Dr. Hu Shih. Dr. Hu Shih has pointed out that there exists in China a kind of religion, which he calls "The religion of names". We would like to call it a superstitious belief in the supreme power of speech. This superstition causes the Chinese to take delight in the invention of slogans of the kind mentioned above and to believe that a new slogan means a step forward on the road of progress. It should be understood also that Dr. Hu Shih who has analysed the essential psychological trait of China with so much clear sight, has, as far as I know, never made the slightest effort to discover a cure for this psychological disease.

To continue with our study of the manifestation of the psychological constitution of China, we have to say that the second comparatively important sense organ in China is the ear. It is the ear which provides the technical means for the invention of speech. But the ear leads not only to the invention of speech and literature but also to that of the second great art of China. This second great art is music. What I shall endeavour to provide in this lecture on the Psychology of Chinese Music will be based upon the outcome of the research which I made more than 20 years ago in Paris and London. At that time I published a great number of booklets on Oriental Music as a whole, not only in Paris and London, but also in Italy. I shall be very glad to have the opportunity of taking up again in the forthcoming lecture on music my former studies from a new point of view and I hope that the lecture on music will prove to be most useful for the discussion of problems most intimately connected with today's lecture. 20

Also the manifestation of the third most important sense organ of China, which is the eye, I shall postpone to another day. On that day, in watching the function of the eye in China we shall analyse Chinese painting. This discussion on Chinese painting will be very closely related to that on Chinese music.

Today in concluding the second chapter I invite you to remember that in my conception the three senses - of speech, hearing and the sense of sight, are the only three which are used as a means of manifesting the psychological constitution of China.

### III. THE ILL-EFFECTS OF THIS PSYCHOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION OF CHINA

Some of these ill-effects we have already mentioned in the second chapter; but those which we shall discuss in this chapter are unmixed evils while those mentioned in the second chapter were, to a certain extent, only what the French call "accidents de travail". The effects mentioned in the third chapter, because they are unmixed evils, will be very easily realised by you who are living in China and have experience of Chinese life.

In consequence of the habit of using only the highest senses, i.e. those senses which were most closely connected with the brain, all the lower senses were thrown out of employment, not only during two or three years of depression, but out of employment for 5,000 or 10,000 years.

We shall first briefly mention that also the highest senses in real China were only partly put to use by Chinese psychology, for instance, the sense of sight only in so far as it transforms things most completely, was allowed to function. But to have the sense of sight functioning as an organ *auxiliary* for convincing, was considered as degradation. To copy things as they saw them, to produce an art which would be something like artistic photography, was absolutely unimaginable and strictly forbidden by Chinese moral psychology. Also the ear was allowed to listen to loud sounds, which had no clearly defined rhythm whatever. I shall, in my lecture on music, endeavour to let you hear as far as possible what these sounds were like. But anything like dance music, or like our jazz, was unimaginable to the real Chinese.

As far as literature is concerned, stories like most of our novels, plays like our film-dramas, all these kinds of literature were entirely below the level of the real literature of China.

These three examples show that also the highest senses in China were allowed to function freely only in so far as their highest activities were concerned.

But the lower senses, for instances the sense of touch, the sense of sex, which is the strongest of the senses based upon touch and skin, were crushed out of existence by Chinese psychology. Sex is a combination of all the senses of the human body and therefore the most powerful of all senses. The more powerful the sense is, the more dangerous it was from the point of view of the real Chinese psychology which did its best to protect the brain against sense stimulation, and to preserve the original quietude of the mind. This is the real reason which underlies the Chinese habit of teaching young people that their parents must choose their wives or husbands. The young man in China gets married without asking questions. In many cases when a Chinese sees his wife for the first time, he is horrified, but this feeling of horror does not prevent him from marrying and from having children. "asked, asked, getting married, not a very important matter for a moral man". Sex is outside of his sphere of serious thought. "Why worry about such things. 'Lejo fatze' say the Chinese.

I should very much welcome a new Miss Mayo who would write a book on modern China as she has written one on modern India. The study of the influence of this attitude towards sex on the race and civilization of China would demand very careful research, and would require a specialist.

The absolute incapacity of appreciating the value of sex, meant naturally incapacity of producing any of the different forms of what we call love, because all forms of love including friendship between man and man, and woman and woman, are sublimations of sex, and all human relations are evolved out of sex. All nations which fail to sublimate sex, do not get to know what love is, and do not obtain the opportunity of exploiting any of the different forms of love many of which are so tremendously important as driving forces for the upbuilding of human society. Any so-called experts on China believe that when they point out that there is no real feeling of cohesion between the Chinese, no capacity of collaboration and organization, they have discovered one of the most serious defects of Chinese civilization, but psychology teaches that the root of this Chinese incapacity of collaboration and organization is to be found at the point which most of these experts never take into consideration. This point is the one which we have reached just now in pointing out that the incapacity of collaboration and organization is nothing but an outcome of the incapacity of bringing about the general feeling of human sympathy, which would be another form of sublimation of sex. I am here today making use of the example of neglect of sex to enable you to understand how disastrous the neglect of the development of the lower senses was in China.

I have one thing to add here which I believe to be very important. This Chinese attitude of considering all the lower senses to be of no importance, was intentionally and carefully developed, because, in weakening the lower senses, the brain was cut off from connection with all those kinds of stimulation which were considered as most dangerous in real China, the stimulations coming from nature. The ancient Chinese taught that the fundamental sin was abandoning oneself to matter, to nature; that we would call in one word, objectivity. This danger of committing a sin, a mortal sin, was avoided intentionally, avoided by killing all the lower senses, and this killing of the lower senses became a means of rendering the abandonment of the individual to anything like purely physical stimulation, impossible. This Chinese tendency of killing the lower senses is therefore just as essential to Chinese psychology as it is dangerous for the maintenance of life power and of power of action in Chinese civilization.

We may add more facts which demonstrate the disastrous effect of this Chinese habit of neglecting the lower senses. Here skin is considered unimportant, people do not feel dirt, dust or uncleanness of any kind. The neglect of the sense of touch leads not only to neglect of cleanliness but produces also the incapacity of keeping things in repair. Because of his lack of perceiving decay, the Chinese quite simply does not feel when things need repair. This incapacity of perceiving decay, is psychologically nothing but a manifestation of the lack of carefulness in developing what we have called above the sense of touch or skin.

You see how psychology helps us to obtain a real understanding of the facts of daily life in China. Therefore I hope that all of you will make use of the courses provided by the psychological group and take up this study of psychology as a means of understanding China. If Shanghai is a progressive city, Shanghai will endeavour to get ahead of London in applying psychology for the study of all forms of life. The National Institute of Industrial Psychology in London

has up to now applied psychology only to the study of industry. What Shanghai would need, is to apply psychology to a much larger field of human endeavour and the China Study Center is ready to supply this need.

In conclusion, I invite you to ask yourself how the neglect of the lower senses in China is influencing Chinese modernisation. Chinese modernisation is a problem which we shall discuss in detail in our lectures introducing the seventh, eighth and ninth group of studies of the China Study Center, but today's lecture would be incomplete if we did not at least briefly mention the influence which the psychological constitution of China has upon the success of Chinese modernisation. Therefore I invite you to imagine what is bound to happen when the kind of psychology which I have just described is brought into connection with modern civilization, with electricity, steam power and all the other kinds of mechanical power, in brief, with a world where everything is done by machines, where machines are used by workmen who are physically so strong that they are desirous of doing more than their bodies can perform, and therefore avail themselves of machines to supplement their bodily strength. In China these machines are imposed upon a nation which has never had any strong desire of doing anything, which has considered quietness as an ideal, and worships Buddhas who sit with folded legs and folded arms, closing their eyes and concentrating themselves upon inner contemplation. With folded legs, folded arms and closed eyes, the Chinese can live on five coppers a day, on two bowls of rice with some vegetables, and stay in a hut which is blown to pieces whenever there is a wind. The Chinese is not desirous of very much change. He is a great talker, a very weak doer. What he feels when he sees the foreigners moving about is somewhat like this: "These foreign devils, rushing about all day long, doing things the whole day long, damn fools they are! foreign devils, chasins about, depending on motor cars, big steamers, on telephones and radiograms. Always in a hurry".

Now that is what I believe to be one of the greatest of all human problems: this Chinese psychological constitution which has for thousands of years been built upon the principle of exploiting the brain, is quite simply forced out of existence by being subjected to influences of which it understands absolutely nothing, cannot understand anything because it was consciously trained not to understand anything. Because the Chinese are so very different from the foreigners, the foreigners curse them and find them incomprehensible. Are they so very incomprehensible? It seems to me that they are very much like what they are bound to be if one takes their original psychology into consideration. They are very delightful as human beings, and thoroughly disappointing as doers of things. They are an agricultural country which imports tremendous amounts of its staple food, rice, every year, whose main agricultural as well as industrial products are all decaying. For instance, tea, silk and porcelain.

What renders Chinese modernisation so desperately difficult is that Chinese brain-power, after having been kept away from intercourse with the physical universe, has lost its capacity of forming judgments concerning all questions which are related with matters of daily life and of physical

existence. In many cases, not only ordinary Chinese but Chinese leaders believe that what is their poison is their medicine. They take this poison and do not understand why they fall ill afterwards. They show very little capacity of judgment and still less capacity of arranging things in their natural sequence. They very often start at the end instead of at the beginning. They breach progress all the time, but very seldom really know where to begin, and when you, with the understanding of their psychology, make a suggestion and propose to do a thing for them, their procedure of following your advice, is very often so unsatisfactory that the success of your undertaking is rendered impossible. And at the end, instead of understanding their own weakness, they will hold you responsible for the failure. What can you do for a country which unconsciously prevents you from doing anything even when it believes that it has given you all possible facilities?

But the modernisation of China will form the subject of at least three future lectures. Today, I believe, we can be satisfied with the success of our attempt of discovering the probable ideal constitution of China in its essence.

END OF THE FIRST LECTURE -----

## PSYCHOLOGY AND CHINA

### Over Stimulation of Brain in North-West

Before a meeting of the psychological group of the China Study Centre held yesterday afternoon, Dr. Victor Frene lectured on "The Psychological Discovery of China." The lecture was meant as an introduction to the work of the psychological group of the China Study Centre and will be followed by other lectures providing introductions to all the other groups of the China Study Centre. The next lecture on Monday next October 2, will discuss Chinese literature. The following one will deal with Chinese music. The fourth with Chinese painting. All these four lectures will supplement each other.

The lecture on "The Psychological Discovery of China," was divided into three parts:—China's psychological constitution, The manifestations of the psychological constitution of China, The ill-effects of this constitution.

In order to render the psychological constitution of China comprehensible to the foreign audience, Dr. Frene availed himself of the example of Goethe, who in an advanced age developed an attitude very similar to that of ancient China. This attitude of Goethe is very clearly expressed in a quotation from the second part of "Faust," which Dr. Frene quoted at great length.

In brief, Dr. Frene wished to explain that China in the North West, because of the unfavourable geographical and climatic environment was forced to rely on the only powerful stimulation available; this stimulation was derived from brain activity. Dr. Frene explained how this one sided dependence on brain stimulation led to the creation of Chinese literature, music and fine arts. The speaker discussed how the over-stimulation of the brain led to the under development of the lower senses and to the consequent decay of the power of action. This decay of the Chinese power of action was the fundamental defect of China of which foreigners living in China were generally aware. In conclusion Dr. Frene endeavoured to explain how this decay of the power of action influenced the modernisation of China.

The problem of the modernisation of China will be discussed with great care in the lectures of Chinese agriculture, industry and science, which will form part of the series of lectures to be given by Dr. Victor Frene at the China Study Centre.

9286

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, SEPTEMBER 24, 1933

To-morrow afternoon at 5.30 Dr. Victor Frene will give the first of a series of lectures at the Meeting Room of the China Study Centre, 43 Great Western Road. The Meeting Room is a Chinese Ancestral Hall, most picturesquely situated in a large garden, behind the Columbia Riding School. The first lecture will be entitled "The Psychological Discovery of China." In this lecture, Dr. Frene will endeavour to explain what he believes to be the psychological constitution of China and the determining factor of China's strength as well as weakness. The lecture will be followed by an exchange of views among the hearers and it is expected that each one of the lectures will lead to the formation of Round Table Discussion groups, like those which have held continuous meetings at the China Study Centre since May last. The second lecture, on Monday, October 2, will deal with the subject of Chinese Music, on which Dr. Frene has published a great number of essays in Paris and London.

*NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS*

*SEPTEMBER 17, 1933*

CHINA STUDY CENTRE  
Linguistic Group  
CHINESE FOR EVERYBODY  
New Method: Easy, Practical.  
Everyday  
Inquiry Office  
1587 Bubbling Well Road  
Ascot Apartments, Flat 208  
Office Hours: 5—7 p.m. or by  
appointment. Telephone 35996  
x8924



## Foreign Mind Is Broadened At Study Meet

### Mental Recreation Found At Great Western Road Intellectual Parleys

The meeting room of the China Study Center at 463 Great Western Road, behind the Columbia Riding School, is developing into a "mental recreation center" for foreigners, who, after a day's work, require "mental stimulation" of a more refined type. The lectures on "Omnia Juncta in Uno" ("All United in One") given by Dr. Frene at the China Study Center in May, have branched out into a series of round table discussions which provide every member of the discussion group with an opportunity of bringing forward his own experience and of obtaining new solutions for his own problems.

In these discussions, which are led by Dr. Frene, the new natural science of psychology is, for the first time, applied to the com-

parative study of East and West and a new searchlight is thus thrown upon the whole life of the foreigner in the East. The first discussion group, which was formed in May as a result of lectures, is still meeting every Wednesday afternoon; and a second group is being formed now for the benefit of newcomers. This second group is scheduled to meet for the first time on Monday, July 3, at 5.30 p.m., at the same meeting room. This second group will again be exclusively composed of foreigners.

On July 8, daily meetings for Chinese in Chinese will be inaugurated at the China Study Center. In these meetings the question of regenerating China biologically, psychologically and politically with the help of the most modern humanized Western natural science, will be discussed by the participants. These Chinese meetings will take place under the auspices of Mr. Sun Fo, the son of Dr. Sun Yat-sen and of Dr. Tsai Yuen-pei, the famous Chinese educationist. English and Chinese prospectuses can be obtained on application to the city office of the China Study Center, 587 Bubbling Well Road, Ascot Apartments, Flat 208, Tel. 35996.

O/C. Special Branch,

Dr. Frene advertised recently for a lady assistant and quite a number of young & middle aged women applied. His questions were as follows:- What kind of books do you read? What kind of study are you interested in? Have you any business experience? etc./ Two ladies know to me applied and were informed that they were too experienced for the position. They were asked to leave their phone No. An old woman in the employ of the Dr. stands at the door and assured the women that the Dr. is strange at times, but that they will soon become accustomed to him.

23/9/33



THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, FRIDAY, APRIL 21, 1933

**CHINA STUDY CENTER**

Three Public Lectures

May 6, 13, 20

SUBJECT: "Omnia Juncta in  
Uno" For details please apply  
to 587 Bubbling Well Road, Flat  
208, Telephone 35996. 1221

## DR. VICTOR FRENE'S CHINA LECTURES

### Careful Consideration Given To Chinese Painting

From psychology through literature, music and painting down to the question of efficiency of manual labour and to that of the education of productive power and buying power, that was the road along which Dr. Victor Frene has guided his hearers in the course of the four lectures on Chinese problems which constituted the first series of his lectures given at the Meeting Room of the China Study Centre.

The last of the four lectures was entitled "Hill-Water Pictures." This lecture was given yesterday (Monday) afternoon. It was divided into three parts: (1) What Painting means to China. (2) The Comparative Value of Chinese Paintings. (3) Elements of the Psychology of Hill-Water Pictures. The lecture was brought to its conclusion with a discussion of the question of China's manual efficiency.

In this lecture, Dr. Frene demonstrated the fact that Chinese painting, in its essence, was not a reproduction of objects but meant to serve as what, in modern terminology, would be called a collection of ergographs, descriptive of nothing except the movement of the brain-energy of the painter himself. Therefore the only kind of Chinese paintings to be considered as fully representative of Chinese civilization were the so-called "Hill-Water Pictures" and all other types of Chinese painting were more or less fragmentary expressions of the original character of China. The art of technical drawing was more or less non-existent and even portraits were unsatisfactory. The value of colour also was never fully understood in ancient China.

Dr. Frene endeavoured to explain the causes of this defect and suggested certain fundamental remedies, the details of which will be discussed in another lecture entitled "The Education of the Buying Power of China."

7448



Above.—DR. VICTOR FRENE, who has been giving a series of interesting lectures on things Chinese at the China Study Center at 468 Great Western Road.

THE fourth and last of the first series of lectures to be given by Dr. Victor Frêne in the meeting room of the China Study Centre in 468 Great Western Road, will take place to-morrow at 5.30 p.m. This lecture will be entitled "Hill-Water Pictures". Dr. Frêne will discuss in this lecture the one art of China which has already won a more or less international recognition, the art of painting and particularly the most original kind of Chinese pictures, which are, in Chinese, called by a name the English equivalent of which would be "Hill-Water Pictures".

*File*  
*MA*

### A MUSICAL NOVELTY FOR SHANGHAI

#### Chinese Psychology and Occi- dental Natural Science

To-morrow, at 5.30 p.m., Dr. Victor Frêne will give the third of his series of lectures at the meeting-room of the China Study Centre, 468 Great Western Road, speaking on "Chinese Psychology and Occidental Natural Science combined in Music." Dr. Frêne will briefly explain the psychological and scientific theories which form the background of his writings on musical psychology and Oriental music, and then, for the first time in China, will demonstrate his new method of musical interpretation, evolved out of a combination of Chinese musical Psychology with Occidental natural science. Dr. Frêne intends to form a choir for songs from the Chinese "Classic of Poetry," to demonstrate his procedure more fully, and all music-lovers are invited to make use of the first opportunity to become acquainted with the new musical conceptions, the practical application of which should provide Shanghai with a new, purely scientific, psychologically sound, and truly international form of musical self-expression.

File  
gms

On Monday, October 2, at 5.30 p.m., Dr. Victor Frene will give the second of his series of lectures at the meeting room of the China Study Centre, 468 Great Western Road. This lecture will be entitled "Literature and Life in China." In this lecture, Dr. Frene will avail himself of the Chinese Classics in order to demonstrate to his hearers the doctrines by which the psychological constitution of China, described in his first lecture, was developed into a system, rendered permanent and propagated from the North West to Central and South China. These quotations will also explain the mental attitude from which Chinese poetry, music and painting originated thousands of years ago; so that Monday's lecture will form an introduction to the following lectures on Chinese poetry, music and painting. For the convenience of those who have not been able to assist at the preceding lecture, mimeographed copies of that lecture will be obtainable before the beginning of the second lecture. The lecture on Chinese music which it was intended to give on October 2, has been postponed to one of the following Mondays.

File  
975

7294

## PSYCHOLOGY AND CHINA

### Over Stimulation of Brain in North-West

Before a meeting of the psychological group of the China Study Centre held yesterday afternoon, Dr. Victor Frene lectured on "The Psychological Discovery of China." The lecture was meant as an introduction to the work of the psychological group of the China Study Centre and will be followed by other lectures providing introductions to all the other groups of the China Study Centre. The next lecture on Monday next October 2, will discuss Chinese literature. The following one will deal with Chinese music. The fourth with Chinese painting. All these four lectures will supplement each other.

The lecture on "The Psychological Discovery of China," was divided into three parts:—China's psychological constitution, The manifestations of the psychological constitution of China, The ill-effects of this constitution.

In order to render the psychological constitution of China comprehensible to the foreign audience, Dr. Frene availed himself of the example of Goethe, who in an advanced age developed an attitude very similar to that of ancient China. This attitude of Goethe is very clearly expressed in a quotation from the second part of "Faust," which Dr. Frene quoted at great length.

In brief, Dr. Frene wished to explain that China in the North West, because of the unfavourable geographical and climatic environment was forced to rely on the only powerful stimulation available; this stimulation was derived from brain activity. Dr. Frene explained how this one sided dependence on brain stimulation led to the creation of Chinese literature, music and fine arts. The speaker discussed how the over-stimulation of the brain led to the under development of the lower senses and to the consequent decay of the power of action. This decay of the Chinese power of action was the fundamental defect of China of which foreigners living in China were generally aware. In conclusion Dr. Frene endeavoured to explain how this decay of the power of action influenced the modernisation of China.

The problem of the modernisation of China will be discussed with great care in the lectures of Chinese agriculture, industry and science, which will form part of the series of lectures to be given by Dr. Victor Frene at the China Study Centre.

Reg.  
Please attach to  
file. MB

1933

9285  
THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 23, 1933

CHINA STUDY CENTRE

*Foreign Department  
Psychological Group*

LECTURE BY DR. VICTOR FRENE  
THE PSYCHOLOGICAL  
DISCOVERY OF CHINA

on Monday, September 25, 5.30 p.m.  
at the Meeting Room,  
468 Great Western Road  
(behind the COLUMBIA RIDING  
School).

All are welcome.  
Inquiries Telephone 35996

x9123

S2, For very discreet inquiries  
and report please.

MS

D.S. Prokofiev.

SB 23/9.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch, S.I. Station,

REPORT

Date Nov. 5, 1932.

Subject (in full) The China Study Centre - Victor Westharp-Frene.

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by *Th. Robertson Lupt*

Victor Westharp-Frene, aged about 50, of heavy build, sallow complexion, round face, slightly bald and claiming to be a German subject, arrived in Shanghai by the S/S Sinkiang from Canton on June 20, 1932. He brought with him some ten cases of books.

His movements since his arrival in Shanghai have been quite open and bear out to a great extent his claim to be here with the intention of establishing a school, for which purpose a house has been rented at No. 884 Yu Yuen Road.

The subject, during a conversation with the under-  
signed lasting some considerable time, showed himself as something of a fanatic. He stated that he had been in China for 20 years during ten of which he lived as a native in various of the northern provinces. He is undoubtedly a Sinophile and has made a profound study of the Chinese language.

In answer to a question relative to his supposed past connections with the universities of Canton, Westharp-Frene stated that he had at no time been employed by any particular establishment, but had from time to time delivered lectures on Psychology to the more advanced students. He made a great number of confusing references to his method of teaching the Chinese language which would appear only to appeal to persons with highly developed pro-Chinese tendencies, in so far as a condition of tuition is that the student must live and conduct himself very much as do the Chinese.

In conclusion the general information at hand regarding the subject of this report is substantially as that submitted by D.S. Prokofiev under report dated Sept. 9, 1932.

NOV. 9 1932

D. J. Hiddowson

Note & return.  
Which is the correct N°.

Officer i/c Special Branch. W.K.

D.

S. P.

8/11/32

827 Noted

827

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station Reference No. 265. **REPORT** (1)

Bubblingwell Station,

Date Oct. 31st, 1932.

Subject (in full) Reported suspicious movements of occupants of No. 884 Yu Yuen Rd.

Made by D.S.I. Widdowson.

Forwarded by

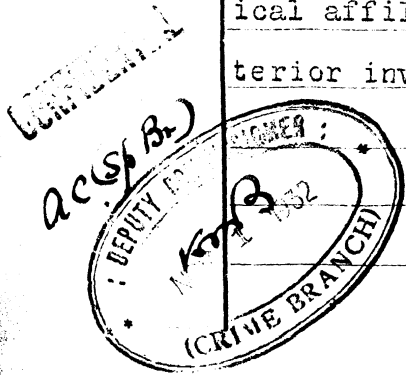
C. L. Insp. T. Ring

Sir,

Address of  
informant

On the 29-10-32 Mr. Ho Koh Sung (何國昇) manager of the Land Bank of China, who resides at No. (864) Yu Yuen Road, complained that the occupants of the above address<sup>(884)</sup> appear to be suspicious characters. He states that students hold meetings there at all hours of the day and sometimes loafers assemble with the students, and hold discussions which last until the early hours of the morning.

Observation was kept on the place during the 29/30-10-32 but nothing of a suspicious nature was noted. The premises appear to be used quite normally as a school. A board outside the house is inscribed "China Study Centre" in English, there is no Chinese translation. Apart from the usual school paraphernalia, there are three single beds on the premises, and one female servant appears to perform all the housework. Whilst there appears to be nothing criminally suspicious about the place, I beg to suggest that the A.C. Special Branch may wish to make further enquiries regarding possible political affiliations, therefore no attempt has been made to conduct interior investigations.



D. C. (Crime,  
Information.  
Suggest to forward to  
Special Branch.

Widdowson.  
D.S.I.

W. H. Kay  
D. D. O. "B" D. 1/11/32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S12, Station,

Date September 2, 1932.

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_

Made by D.S. Tarkofiev.

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

DB Kn. S.

With reference to the advertisement published in the "China Press" of August 11, 1932, relating to the proposed establishment in Shanghai of a residential club for foreigners irrespective of nationality under the title of the "China Study Centre," enquiries show that the promoter of this club is a certain Mr. Victor Westermarck-Werne who is residing in Room No. 410, Palace Hotel.

He took up residence at this hotel on June 20 stating that he had arrived from Canton. On June 28, 1932 an article appeared in the North China Daily News in which it was stated that "Mr. Werne, who had lived in China for nearly twenty years and had spent more than thirteen years in the interior, as being the psychological knowledge acquired at the Institut General Psychologique, Paris, to the scientific study of China and the Chinese, arrived in Shanghai after taking steps in Canton to become a naturalized Chinese citizen." It was also mentioned in the same article that Mr. Werne proposed to hold a series of lectures for foreigners and Chinese at the Association for International Cooperation, No. 383 Route Perguson.

Mr. Werne who is believed to be of German nationality, is unknown to the staff of the local German Consulate-General. He is known to have visited Shanghai on at least two occasions during the past five years, coming from Canton. It is reported that he is an excellent Chinese scholar, and that his attitude is strongly pro-Chinese.

As will be seen from the attached prospectus, he proposes to open on October 1, 1932 an establishment in the Western district, in which people desirous of acquiring a knowledge of the Chinese language and Chinese culture, can reside.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The medium of expression in all things pertaining to the establishment will be purely Chinese. Cost of living will range from \$150 to \$220 per month exclusive of charges for instruction in the Chinese language. Besides this, persons residing outside will be entered for in the matter of instruction in Chinese.

When interviewed at the Palace Hotel, Mr. Westharp-Frene stated that he had been resident in China for the past twenty years and had lived the life of a native for a number of years in Shanghai and elsewhere, and was convinced that the only way foreigners could acquire a true perception of things Chinese is to live as near as possible to the life of a normal native and in the process he will endeavour to create at the "headquarters" (the China Study Centre), this means it is hoped to create a better feeling of understanding between the Occident and the Orient.

G. Puskas  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

By  
Brig. Gen. Agnew  
in return of P. S. B.

Noted  
J. S. B.

4259.

THE CHINA PRESS, THURSDAY, AUGUST 11, 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRATION

3920  
11/12/32

## CHINA STUDY CENTRE

### RESIDENTIAL CLUB

for foreigners of all nationalities: ladies and gentlemen,  
married or single, children included.

#### PURPOSES:

1. Easy and quick knowledge acquired of the Chinese language by using Chinese as medium of expression in daily life.
2. Cultivation of understanding between China and the West through social intercourse (in Chinese) and exchange of ideas between foreigners and Chinese.
3. Introduction of modern scientific Western ideas as well as procedures adaptable to Chinese mentality and really helpful to Chinese progress in China, by means of Chinese translations of carefully selected Western publications.
4. Systematic propagation of knowledge of China in foreign countries by publication of articles and booklets based upon individual experience of Chinese life passed through the sieve of the most refined scientific analysis.

NOTE:—A centrally situated inquiry office for globe-trotters visiting Shanghai will be opened in due course. Demands for information in first instance, kindly address to the Foreign Secretary, "China Study Centre," Palace Hotel, Room 510, Shanghai. Interviews daily, including Sundays and holidays, by applying to the Foreign Secretary, at the same address, between 6 and 8 p.m.

D2, For discreet inquiry  
and report please. This  
may prove a useful  
source of information.

WY

11:8:22.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS, SEPTEMBER 7, 1942

CHINA

Have you  
**TRIED**  
in vain  
to  
**LEARN CHINESE?**  
Let us  
**SHOW**  
you how to  
**SUCCEED**  
Inquire about the new facilities  
offered by the  
**CHINA STUDY CENTER**  
at Shanghai  
Temporary Office:  
Nanking Road  
Palace Hotel  
Room 510

STUDY

CENTER

4368

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS, SEPTEMBER 8, 1942

CHINA

The one  
who lives in a country whose  
language he does  
**NOT SPEAK**  
condemns himself to live the life of a  
**PRISONER**  
Set  
yourself  
**FREE**  
by  
**LEARNING CHINESE**  
Inquire about the new facilities  
offered by the  
**CHINA STUDY CENTER**  
at Shanghai  
Temporary Office:  
Nanking Road  
Palace Hotel  
Room 510

STUDY

CENTER

4368

Mr. Victor Frene, who has lived for nearly 20 years in China and spent more than 13 years in the interior, applying the psychological knowledge acquired at the Institut General Psychologique, Paris, to the scientific study of China and the Chinese, has arrived in Shanghai, after having taken steps in Nanking to become a naturalised Chinese citizen. Next month, he will conduct two summer courses, one for Chinese on the subject "Creative Reconstruction" and another, for foreigners, on "What Every Foreigner in China Ought to Know." Details of these courses will be announced later. Mr. Frene's first public appearance here will be in connection with a series of three lectures in Chinese on June 30, July 2 and July 5 at the Association for International Cooperation, 383 Route Ferguson. These lectures, which will started at 5 p.m. each day, will be devoted to Goethe and the first will be entitled "A Really Internationally-Minded Man." Chinese-speaking foreigners will be welcome to attend and applications for seats should be made to the Association. At the end of July, Mr. Frene will act as aesthetic interpreter to Mr. Chen Shu-jen, the famous painter, who is giving an individual exhibition of his paintings.

D 3934

D 3936

D 3938

D 3940



D 3934

D 3936

D 3938

D 3940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. READING  
File No. 394

Special Branch S.2. Station

REPORT

Date August 12, 1932

Subject (in full)

P.A. Vasiloff.

Made by

D.S. Tolstoyevskiy. Forwarded by

J.B. Au. A.

With reference to the Officer i/c Special Branch S.2 dated July 26, 1932 regarding P.A. Vasiloff, a former member of Russian Regiment S.V.C. who was sentenced to three years imprisonment by the Second Special District Court for sodomy, I have to report that Major Thibault during the course of an interview stated that if confidential information could be secured to the detriment of the plaintiff and his parents it would be of great assistance to Vasiloff in making a second appeal. This suggestion is entirely based on the contents of a letter (translation attached) from Captain Thibault, Director of the Police Department, French Concession, to Colonel Thomas, Commandant S.V.C. dated July 3, 1932.

An examination of the papers bearing on the case show that (1) two accomplices of Chia Ah Mao (贾阿毛) were not produced in court and that the whole prosecution was based on the boy's word as opposed to that of accused and (2) microscopical examination made following the alleged assault produced a negative result.

Inquiries show that the complainant in this case Chia Ah Mao (贾阿毛), age 13 resides together with his mother in an upstairs room above the kitchen of the Sung Sung Kyi (沈生记) Tailor Shop, No. 40 Rue Huissoumet. At this address they have been living for more than two years. Chia Tsung Foh (贾春福), the boy's father (deceased) is a native of Tientsin who came to Shanghai under the command of Col. Hsu Koh Liang (徐国樑), ex-Chief of Woosung-Shanghai Constabulary and was later appointed first class sergeant and attached to the branch station at Yang Ching (洋泾) Village, Pootung. Following the arrival of the Nationalist Army in Shanghai in 1927 his services were

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station.

(1)

Date 19

Subject (in full)

Made by

Forwarded by

dispensed with. After a lapse of some time, he was engaged as  
bodyguard to the general manager of the Chia Shing (華成)  
Tobacco Co., 10.8 Rail Road. He attended a party in connection  
with this case and some three days after its conclusion died  
as a result of worry from the affair.

According to the neighbours, the Chia Family are  
respectable and the boy is not a professional newsboy.

J. Thoremschansky  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Col. N.W.B.B. Thoms, D.S.O., M.C.

Commandant S.V.C.  
-----

Press Information Office.  
July 1, 1932.

The following report is from the "China Times" of June 25:

A Russian named Yazikoff, residing in Amoy Road, International Settlement, walked along Boulevard de Montigny at 8 p.m. on June 13. At the place called Chu-Chia-Ch'iao he met a newsboy named Chia Ah-mao who lived in No.40 Rue Buissonnet. The boy was then pulled by the Russian into the lumber yard of the French Municipal Council nearby, where the latter committed obscene acts on the boy. Then, as the Russian intended to escape, he was caught by the passers-by and taken to the police station - the boy was then sent to the hospital. Subsequently Yazikoff was prosecuted at the 2nd Special District Court under article 241 of the Criminal Code. The case came before Judge Wang Kang-hsu. After two hearings the accused persisted in denying the offence. But the case was substantiated by the doctor's papers and so was concluded. Yesterday (meaning June 24), being the day for announcing the sentence, the boy was accompanied to the court by his mother, Chia Chang-shih. At 3 p.m. Judge Wang ordered the accused to be brought to court, where upon the following verdict was handed down:

"Yazikoff having with force brought a boy under 16 into submission and thereby committed obscene acts is thereby sentenced to three years' imprisonment."

The accused was then taken again into custody by the police pending further orders.

(Trans. by M. C. C.)

E. B. J.

D3936

## ATTACK ON A NEWSPAPER

Communist Riot Against  
White Russians

### NOVEL OUTBREAK

Affair Last Night on  
Avenue Joffre

Breaking away from their usual type of demonstrations, Communists last night branched out in a new direction by making an attack on local White Russians which manifested itself in throwing pamphlets and breaking the office windows of the "Shanghai Zarya" a local Russian newspaper, in Avenue Joffre just to the west of Rue Pere Robert.

The pamphlets attack the local White Russians as strike-breakers in Shanghai, as helpers of the Japanese in their adventures in the north, and as people who are trying to spread a "White Terror" amongst the Chinese as opponents of Soviet Russia. The pamphlets call on the populace to arise and kill the White Russians. They are dated August 5, the anniversary of the death of Lenin.

#### Little Damage Done

Actually little damage was done apart from the breaking of the two big glass windows of the newspaper office at 551 Avenue Joffre, while three arrests were made of Chinese, who are now in the hands of the French Police.

The affair occurred at 8 p.m. A black limousine car drove up Avenue Joffre from the east, stopped outside the "Zarya" office, and a number of pamphlets was thrown from the car on to the roadway. Then the car drove off, as suddenly as it had arrived, and nobody apparently noticed its number.

A reporter of the "Zarya" was told what had happened, and slipped out and secured a few copies of the pamphlet, which he took upstairs to translate from the Chinese. Then he heard a noise outside, followed by the crashing of glass.

Five minutes after the pamphlets had been scattered a group of working class Chinese had appeared in front of the office and, uttering a few cries, had broken the windows of the office with bottles and stones. Then they attempted to disperse in a westerly direction.

#### Three Arrests Made

However, a Russian fireman of the French Fire Brigade, by the name of Dalaloff, who was off duty and out for a walk but in uniform, seized one of the men who, allegedly, had taken part in the attack, and took him into the newspaper office. The Chinese, dressed in cheap blue clothes, was bleeding profusely about the head. A minute or two later two Chinese constables of the French Police came into the office and insisted on arresting the fireman when the Chinese protested his innocence, and in the end both were taken to Central Police Station on Rue Stanislas Chevalier.

Two other Chinese were arrested by a member of the "Zarya" staff who followed them into an adjoining terrace, and it is alleged that they were subsequently recognised by a Russian member of the paper's printing department as having taken part in the attack. The Russian fireman was released immediately he reached the police station while all three Chinese were held. One is stated to be a ricsha coolie who was enjoying a holiday, while the others allege that they are fitters in the employ of the Auto Palace Co., a statement which is to be investigated this morning. It is believed that those who took part in the attack were people paid by the Communists to carry out.

Extra police were on guard in the vicinity of the "Zarya" offices last night, but all remained quiet.

A translation of the pamphlets is as follows:

Down with the White Russians!  
Destroy the offices of the White Russian newspaper!

Fellow workers! Students! And all the Proletariat!

Several strikes organised by the workers of the International Settlement omnibus company, as well as strikes started by workers of the Telephone Company and the French Tramway Company, have been broken by White Russian "work-thieves." These last have assisted the Japanese troops in the occupation of the North-Eastern Provinces and of Jehol. The White Russians used by the Japanese, maybe as troops, maybe as police

or detectives, have oppressed the masses of the three North Eastern Provinces. The White Russians are no other than running dogs of the Imperialists who have the intention of dismembering China. The Imperialists wish to destroy the Soviet States of workers and peasants. On one side the White Russians have organised their protection groups, on the other they are commencing to permeate Siberia in order to cause trouble there.

The White Russians who are oppressing the masses of the people, peasants and workers, are the advance guards of the Imperialists who are struggling against the red armies.

Comrades, Workers, Students and all the Proletariat!

The Russian newspaper has each day put out false rumours which attack the Soviets and spread the White Terror amongst the Chinese populace. The White Russians, enemies of the workers, peasants and the Chinese populace, and of the whole world, are systematically following up their object of opposing the struggle in favour of the revolution of the Chinese and of the Soviets.

Let us arise and kill the White Russians!

Let us destroy the offices of the White Russian newspaper!

Let us support the Soviets and the red armies!

Let us overturn the rule of the Imperialists and of the Kuomintang!

Let us destroy the White Terror!  
CHINESE BRANCH OF THE INTERNATIONAL RED ARMY

August 5, 1932.

OK 8 B.

Information.

inquiries

proceeding

IBR

MOIR

S 2, Please submit report when ready. NG 7/8/32

No. 2  
C-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 3436

Special Branch 9.9.32

Date August 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) Attack on the "Shanghai Zaria" on August 7, 1932.

Made by D.S. Tcherevshansky. Forwarded by

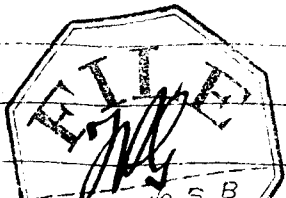
A. B. K. S.

With reference to the attached article from the North China Sunday News dated August 7, 1932 on the subject "Attack on a Newspaper" inquiries show that the particulars of the attack as described in the attached article are correct also the translation of pamphlets thrown. The names of three arrested persons in connection with the outrage are (1) Wang Ah Ching (汪阿慶), 42 years of age, employee of Auto Palace Co., (2) Lo Ah Tang (陸阿邦), age 36, employee of Auto Palace Co. and (3) Tang Zieng Chen (唐祥順), age 28, ricksha coolie.

During an interview with the responsible employees of the "Shanghai Zaria" it was ascertained that the attack was absolutely unexpected, and that all the Chinese staff of the newspaper are loyal and quiet.

During the Spring and Autumn of 1931 two strikes of Chinese compositors took place. The first strike was without any obvious reason and during that time some of workers were members of the printers trade union. Those who participated in the strike were ultimately dismissed. The second strike arose owing to economical reasons. All those strikers were also dismissed. At present among the compositors there are no known members of any trade union. The owners representatives Mr. M.A. Terlyakoff and A. Weiss do not throw any blame on the Chinese staff for the attack on the 7th instant.

The case against the abovementioned three persons have been remanded sine die.



Officer i/c Special Branch.

13-8-32

D. S.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 8/8/32

Communist Activity - attack on Russian Newspaper  
Office in French Concession

During the evening of August 6, a bundle of communist handbills addressed to labourers and students urging them to overthrow White Russians and their newspaper offices were thrown on to the footpath outside the office of the "Shanghai Zaria", No. 551 Avenue Joffre by the occupants of a motor car, number unknown. Shortly after this incident, some twelve Chinese of the coolie class, armed with stones and empty bottles, arrived on the scene and commenced smashing the windows of the newspaper office. The demonstrators were dispersed by the French Police who succeeded in arresting three of their number.

CONCESSION FRANÇAISE DE CHANGHAI

Changhai, le 7 Août 1932.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Service Politique

COMPT E - R E N D U

-----++-----

Le 6 Août 1932 vers 20 heures, une automobile noire dont le numéro n'a pas pu être identifié, a lancé un paquet de tracts communistes dont ci-après la traduction, devant la rédaction du journal russe "Shanghai Zaria" (N°551, Avenue Joffre). Quelques minutes après, une dizaine de Chinois, habillés en coolies, armés de cailloux et de bouteilles vides, ont brisé les vitres de la dite rédaction.

Trois des assaillants ont pu être arrêtés et amenés au Poste.

Ce sont :

WANG-AH-CHING (汪阿慶), 47 ans, ouvrier de la "Auto Palace Con".  
LOH-AH-PANG (洛阿邦), 36 ans, - do -  
TANG-ZIANG-CHEN (唐祥), 28 ans, J.R.S.

S. P. 20

D.1.R 8/8

D.1. Kul.

attaché à fil.

DRR 8/8.



A bas les Russes blancs ! Détruisez les locaux de la rédaction du journal  
Russe blanc !

Camarades ouvriers, étudiants et tous les prolétaires !

La grève déclenchée par les ouvriers de la Compagnie d'Autobus de la Concession Internationale, ainsi que celles déclenchées par les ouvriers de la Cie de Téléphones et par les ouvriers de la Compagnie Française de travaux, ont été entravées par les Russes blancs, ouvriers-voleurs. Ces Russes ont aidé les troupes japonaises dans l'occupation des provinces du Nord-Est et du Jehol. Les Russes blancs, employés par les japonais soit comme soldats soit comme policiers et détectives, oppriment les masses populaires des 3 provinces du Nord-Est. Les Russes blancs ne sont que les chiens des impérialistes qui ont l'intention de démembrer la Chine. Les impérialistes veulent anéantir les Soviets pays des ouvriers et paysans. Les Russes blancs ont organisé des groupes de choc pour envahir la Sibérie en vue d'y causer des troubles.

Les Russes blancs qui oppriment les masses paysannes et ouvrières, sont l'avant-garde des impérialistes qui luttent contre les Armées Rouges.

Camarades ouvriers, étudiants et tous les prolétaires !

Les journaux russes ont répandu chaque jour de faux bruits en attaquant les Soviets et en demandant le renforcement de la terreur blanche contre les masses populaires chinoises. Les Russes blancs, ennemis des ouvriers, des paysans et des masses populaires du monde entier, font l'impossible pour entraver la lutte en faveur de la révolution chinoise et des Soviets.

Soulevons-nous pour abattre les Russes blancs !

Détruisons les locaux de la rédaction du journal russe !

Appuyons les Soviets et les Armées Rouges !

Renversons le régime des impérialistes et des Kouomintang !

Anéantissons la terreur blanche !

(Signé: Branche Chinoise du MOPR  
(Secours Rouge International) 5/8/32)

D. 3938.

September 6, 1932.

CCP

Sir,

I have the honour to forward for your information a tabulated statement regarding a prisoner named Tseu Dong Hai (周用海).

The accused was arrested at 8.50 p.m. August 12, 1932 and was ordered to be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on September 2, 1932, by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Superintendent, Special Branch,  
for Commissioner of Police.

Monsieur le Directeur  
des Services de Police,  
French Concession.

Pootoo Road.

Tsun Dong (周同海)

Kompo.

21.

21.

About three y.

Nil.

Unemployed coolie.

Nil.

Shack hut No.255 off Macao Road.

Yien Zung (鹽塚), Kompo.

At 8.50 p.m. 12/3/32 in shack  
hut No.255 off Macao Road.

Offence against the internal security of the State.

Handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on  
2/9/32.

Accused was arrested on August 12,  
1932 in hut No.255 off Macao Road, on the authority of a  
warrant issued at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety  
Bureau, for being a communist. A search of the premises  
failed to reveal any incriminating literature.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station.

Date September 5, 1932.

Subject (in full) Case against Tseu Dong Hai (周同海) charged  
with Propagating Communism.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

*D. I. Kuh*

Regarding the case against Tseu Dong Hai (周同海)

who was arrested at 8.50 p.m. August 12, 1932 in a small  
dwelling house off Macao Road, on a charge of propagating  
communism, which was concluded on September 2, 1932 when he  
was ordered to be handed over to the local Public Safety Bureau  
by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, I forward herewith a  
tabulated statement referring to this individual together with  
a draft of a covering letter to the French Police relating to  
this case.

*D. I. Kuh*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Patent of Daily Mail Co. Ltd. No. 2,141,000

Comptroller General of Patents - Appeal of Comptroller General

1. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

2. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

3. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

4. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

5. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

6. A. D. D. M. (周同海), Comptroller General of Patents.

## Stn. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

**Judge**

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Hot spot

FOOD - H. 98 30 8010 101 101 . . . .

deceased:- I know him on pt. I live in a street but I crossed  
d. I used to work on a boat in the booby thing section all.  
I know him. If there was a boat there. I did not know that he  
was a boatman. I was in the boat. I know that he was a boatman  
and I did not know that he was a boatman. I did not know that he  
was a boatman. I was in the boat. I know that he was a boatman.

[illegible]

There are no other facts in the instant case of the record which would tend to, but it can be implied by the fact that the defendant was not arrested and the evidence is not sufficient to establish the defendant's guilt and even if it is established.

Decision: \_\_\_\_\_

J. Kuh.

a card to file.

JBR. 579.

5.2  
y/z  
A.L. 3/19  
Done  
Kub D.1  
y/z

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

"B" Division.  
Footoo Road Police Station.  
September 2, 19 32.

Diary Number: 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	8.30a.m. to 10.30 a.m. 2.9.32.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.
--	-----------------------------------	--	-----------------------------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused Tseu Pong Hai was again arraigned before the Court this A.M., when Judge ordered that the accused to be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

*J. S. L.*  
D.S.I.

*M. 3/9*  
*Sub. 3/9*

*J. S. L.*

*JBR 3/9*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No. 312  
 Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
 Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Procces Lays Mr. ... on a ground for the police.

Mr. ... :- ... is an application and by the Public Safety Bureau for the extradition of the accused. At 8.50 ... y ... representative of the Public Safety Bureau with a detective attached to the Special Branch went to the Footoo Road Police Station armed with a warrant to arrest Tsao Deng Hai and a search warrant for a hut off the Hsiao Road. The necessary assistance was rendered by the Footoo Road Station and accused was arrested in the hut off the Hsiao Road, a search was made but nothing of incriminating nature was found. The representative of the Public Safety Bureau is in court today and he states that accused was implicated by a man who has been transferred to Nanking. I ask that the Public Safety Bureau be requested to make out a prima facie case before the accused is extradited.

... 4 :- 8.50 ... y ... Coplin and myself rendered assistance to the representative of the Public Safety Bureau and a detective attached to the Special Branch to arrest the accused at a hut off the Hsiao Road.

Yang So ng Sung Rep. S.P.S.B. :- I received a despatch from Nanking stating the accused was implicated by one of 88 men who were arrested in a theatre off the Hsiao Road and transferred to Nanking for trial. He applied to this Court for a warrant for his arrest. I ask that accused be handed over for trial.

Accused :- I was formerly a coalie in the Tung Shing Mill. I cannot read. There was a strike there and I joined a union but I do not know how it was organised. I am not a communist.

*J. Karl.*  
*NSC.*  
*R. 17/8*  
 Decision  
 MLC.  
*Noted*  
*25.10.17/8*

Accused to be temporarily detained, pending production of proof by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Rep. *52. Further report in the course of*  
*returned 17/8* *16:8:22*



Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 13 8/32

Arrest of a communist suspect

Acting on the authority of a warrant issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police at 8.50 p.m. August 12 raided a small dwelling off Macao Road and arrested a communist suspect named Tsen Dong Hai (周同海).

"B"

Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

Pootoo Rd.

August 13, 32.

2.

8 a.m. to 10.30 a.m.  
13.8.32.

Second Branch Kiangsu  
High Court.

The accused Tseu Dong Hai was arraigned before the Court this A.M., when Judge ordered that the case be remanded Sine Die and the prima facie case against the accused must be produced by the representative of the Public Safety Bureau for his extradition at the next hearing.

There are no previous convictions on record against the accused.

*[Signature]*  
D.P.S.

Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch.

S2, For attention please.

*[Signature]*  
14.8.32.

F. 2 E

*Special Branch*SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. D. REGISTER

D. 29/12

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

"B" Division

Pootoo Road Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

August 12, 1932.Name, age occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.Tseu Dong Hai (周同海), 21, Kampo, H/coolie,  
living in a straw hut No.255 off Macao Road.

Arrested by

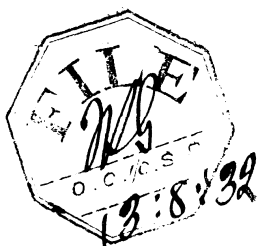
D.S.I. Taplin, C.D.S.4 and Special Branch.

Date and place where  
arrest took place.

August 12, 1932, in a straw Hut No.255 off Macao Road.

Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested.)

At 8.50 p.m. the undersigned and staff accompanied by D.S. Prokofiev & C.D.S.I. Kuh attached to the Special Branch armed with a Shanghai Special District Court Warrant No.4904 issued by Judge Djam at the request of the Public Safety Bureau for the arrest of one named Tseu Dong Hai residing at a straw hut No.255 off Macao Road, raided this address and arrested the above named person. Further Shanghai Special District Court Warrant No.4905 issued for the purpose of searching the above hut was executed but nothing of Communistic nature was found. A statement from the accused has been taken and an application will be made to the Shanghai Special District Court on the 13.8.32 when a representative of the Public Safety Bureau will attend the Court and evidence will be produced for his extradition.

*Dr. Taplin*  
D.S.I.Name of investigating  
officer.

D.S.I. Taplin and C.D.S.4.

Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsao Dong Hai.  
native of Yien Tung of Kampo. taken by me G.D.C.317.  
at P.Rd.Station. on the 12.8.32. and interpreted by Chang Fan Ts.

My name is Tsao Dong Hai, aged 31, native of Yien Tung of Kampo, now residing at a straw hut No.255 off Macao Road. I came to Shanghai at the beginning of October 1929 and resided at ~~at~~ resided at an unknown number road in Yan Tsoo Li off A Sien Road. At that time I was employed as a porter (coolie) by the Lee Hong Ko Motor Truck Company, Hen Shung Road, Chap 1, until the 6.1.30 when I was dismissed and then commenced work at the Dong Shing Cotton Mill 131 Garden Road as a oil oil man and joined the Dong Shing Labour Union. I was dismissed from the mill in April this year. Through the introduction of a foreman named Liu Siau Chiu Ts I am at present working as a coolie in a contractor's workshop near Stone Bridge Chap 1. I am not a member of any Communist party. This is my true statement.

Signed and cross-marked by Tsao Dong Hai.

Witness: G.D.C.317.

F. 22F  
20m-10-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. D

## CRIME DIARY.

Date / /

CRIME REGISTER No:— 455/32.

"C" Division.  
West Hongkew Police Station.  
1st March 1935.

Diary Number:— 5.

Nature of Offence:— Communism.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

A. . 1-3-35.

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

S. . . Court.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused Yuen Foh Wah having served his sentence of 2 years and 6 months imprisonment, was questioned by the Wampu, he, not having repented his crime is now being detained in the Civil Detention House of the Shanghai 1st District Court.

*J. J. Phillips*  
S. S. I.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

Officer i/c.  
Special Branch.

*Final report  
forwarded on 1.3.35*

*Sub  
2/3*

*S.B. Key*

*attach to file please.*

*SBK 2/3*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTER.

File No.

S. 2, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date. March 1, 1935.

Subject. Release of convict Yuen Foh Wah (袁福華).

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

DBLm D.I.

Convict Yuen Foh Wah (袁福華) who was arrested by the Municipal Police on August 14, 1932, on Elgin Road near Cunningham Road, on a charge of propagating communism, and who was subsequently sentenced to 2 years and six months' imprisonment on August 31, 1932, was due for release on February 27, 1935. Following interrogation by representatives of the local Kuomintang Headquarters, he was ordered on March 1, 1935, to be placed in the House of Reflection, Soochow, through the local Public Safety Bureau, in accordance with Section 2 of Article 5 of the Regulations governing the House of Reflection promulgated by the National Government on December 2, 1929.

Particulars to this effect have been recorded for future reference.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

File  
JH

MAR 1935

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
CRIME BRANCH HEADQUARTERS

C. 2.

15. 2. 1935.

To SPECIAL BRANCH.

Release of Political Prisoner.

Prisoner YUEN FOH WAH (袁福華) Age 34

Native of Hupel

Last known address Frenchtown

Arrested on 14. 8. 32 Charged with Communism

Station No. W. Hongkew A2407 Gaol No. 3797

Sentenced on 31. 8. 32 To 2 years  
and six months imp.

Will be Released on the Morning of 27. 2. 35.

D. K. L.

*[Signature]*

Adm  
Kuh  
17/2

J. B. 15/2.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for  
23.2.35

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No. 6/65971

Stn. . . on k w Procurator

Judge . . . .

ndorred in . . . . .

High Court . . . .

Sheet No. 7.

Proceedings nil.

Decision.

to be detained in the civil house of detention to await  
his being inspected by the . . . . .

. . . . .

D. I. K. . . .

015R. 26/2.

M. . . .  
K. . . .  
26/2



D. 3940.

September 6, 1932.

Sir,


I have the honour to forward for your information a tabulated statement regarding a prisoner named Yuen Foh Hwa (袁福華) together with a list of the literature distributed on Elgin Road near Cunningham Road.

The accused was arrested on August 14, 1932, and was sentenced to two years and six months imprisonment on August 31, 1932, by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Superintendent, Special Branch,  
for Commissioner of Police.

Monsieur le Directeur  
des Services de Police,  
French Concession.

&

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

: West Hongkew.

Yuen Foh Hwa (袁福華)

Hupei.

: 32.

: Male.

About one year.

About nine months.

Unemployed.

Nil.

298 Sing Sing Li (新新里),  
Rue Admiral Bayle.

Tso Shan Hsien (竹山軒), Hupei.

At 10.35 a.m. 14/8/32 on  
Elgin Road near Cunningham Road.

Offence against the internal security of the State.

2½ years imprisonment on 31/8/32.

Accused was arrested by the Municipal Police on August 14, 1932 on Elgin Road in the act of distributing communist literature bearing on the activities of the North Eastern Volunteer Army and the trial of Mr. and Mrs. Noulens.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S. 2 ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date September 5, 1932.

Subject (in full) Case against Yuen Foh Hwa (袁福華) charged with  
Propagating Communism.

Made by D. I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

*SBK 41*

Regarding the case against Yuen Foh Hwa (袁福華)  
who was arrested at 10.35 a.m. August 14, 1932 on Elgin Road near  
Cunningham Road, on a charge of propagating communism, which  
was concluded on August 31, 1932, when he was sentenced to  
two years and six months imprisonment by the Second Branch  
Kiangsu High Court, I forward herewith a tabulated statement  
referring to this individual, a list of the literature seized,  
together with a draft of a covering letter to the French Police  
and the Chinese Authorities relating to this case.

*Kuh Pao hwa*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Abstract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 1/8/52

Communists' Propaganda - Result of Court Proceedings

Yuen Foh H. (袁福華), was arrested by the Municipal Police on August 14, 1951, on a charge of propagating communism (Vid. I.R. 18/5/51), appeared on remand before the Second Branch of Kiang Tung Court on August 21, when he was sentenced to 2 years imprisonment.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 5.8.32 19 <sup>Political Section</sup> F. I. R. No. 455 Stn. No. A. 2407

Reg. No. 5/65971 Stn. West Hongkew Procurator Judge Kuo  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Page 6.

HIGH COURT OF APPEAL

Proceedings:- C. Lee appeared for the police.

Witness:- (in answer to the charge) - I live at No. 228, Rue Port Robert, Frenchtown. There are three or four families living in that house, and I live in the back room. My wife lives with me.

Charge:- I am charged that you were taken by the French police and he said that you belong to the same party of revolution. I was arrested in the house where I live.

Witness:- I know a man named Ling Lung Sing. I came from working for him to get him a job, but I did not live in my house, nor do I belong to the same party as this man. I am known as Hou Lung Sing.

Witness:- When I was arrested about seven letters were found in my possession.

(List of letters shown to the court. The accused marked four as belonging to him).

Decision:- Enquiries regarding letters which were found in the accused's house in French Concession are concluded.

C.N.R.

S. 2  
4R

Reg. passed to you.

DBR. 8/9.

Str. No. 2467.

Reg. No. 673 Stn. 1 Procurator                      Judge                       
 Fin. L. 1, Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge.  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Section 10.

Control sum d.

Location

for large concrete d.  
for the 2nd judgment 1911 82-2-27 . .

St.

J. K. L.

J. K. L.  
31/8

B

L

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19

F. I. R. No.

Sta. No.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

K. up

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31

Proceeding .

The accused, a Chinese, was arrested on the 11th of May, 1948, at the North Railway Station, when he was found throwing communist pamphlets. He was questioned at the station and he said he was on his way to the North Railway Station to meet a friend. The pamphlets produced in court were picked up from the road when the accused was arrested. The accused, a Chinese, was arrested on the 11th of May, 1948, at the North Railway Station, when he was found throwing communist pamphlets. He was questioned at the station and he said he was on his way to the North Railway Station to meet a friend. The pamphlets produced in court were picked up from the road when the accused was arrested. The accused, a Chinese, was arrested on the 11th of May, 1948, at the North Railway Station, when he was found throwing communist pamphlets. He was questioned at the station and he said he was on his way to the North Railway Station to meet a friend. The pamphlets produced in court were picked up from the road when the accused was arrested.

C. S. D. I.:- At 11.30 am, yesterday I arrested the accused on the High Road, in the act of throwing communist pamphlets. When he was questioned at the station he said he was on his way to the North Railway Station to meet a friend. The pamphlets produced in court were picked up from the road when the accused was arrested.

Accused:- I did not throw the pamphlets. I was going to meet a friend at the North Railway Station, when I was arrested. I asked the police in the station to show me the pamphlets, but was refused. I was tortured in the police station. I do not know Kien T. S. Fung.





Chinese Daily Intelligence Report dated 15/8/50

Communist Activity - one arrest

The plans of local Chinese communists to hold a demonstration on the morning of August 14 outside the Shanghai North Station on the occasion of the departure for the North East of a second batch of members of the "Dare-to-die" corps of the North Eastern Volunteer Army, failed to materialize with the exception of the following minor incidents :-

At about 10.15 a.m. a man of the coolie class named Zung Yoh Fu (陳玉甫) was observed on Boundary Road waving a flag bearing inscriptions exhorting the people to support the North Eastern Volunteer Army. He was arrested by the Municipal but was later released owing to there being insufficient evidence to support a charge against him.

At 10.35 a.m. a male Chinese of the student class named Yuan Foh-hwa (袁福華) was arrested on Elgin Road near Cunningham Road in the act of distributing communist literature bearing on the activities of the North Eastern Volunteer Army and the trial of Mr. and Mrs. Noulens. He was charged and will appear before the Second Branch of Kiangsu High Court on August 15.

During the course of the morning two flags bearing communist inscriptions were found on Elgin Road.

The Chapei Police at 10.05 a.m. arrested a Chinese youth named Zao Tsz-van (曹志藩) inside the North Station compound in possession of a quantity of coloured communist handbills.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. S. M. P.

1440

Date 1/1/32

Division.

Police Station.

Crime Register No. 422/32.

1932. August 1932. 19

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1)

Nature of Offence:—CORRUPTION.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.30 a.m. to 4.30 p.m. 14/8/32.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	1010 000. Office,
--	-------------------------------------	---	----------------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Spin to d door Cunningham Road.
Time and date of offence.	11.30 a.m. 14/8/32.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	...

Number of criminals with full individual description.

Seen 1st time (嘉福華) 33. much. carried. employed. 101. in in Li, Rue China Bayle.

o.c.s.B.  
Daily Report of 15/8/32.  
Translations of  
seizure literature  
attached P.C.B. 8-2/15/8/32.

Weapons used and shots fired if any, persons injured etc.

In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.
- (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.
- (c) Apparent cause of death.
- (d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
- (f) Means used (tools etc.)
- (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc.
- (h) Mode of transport and description.
- (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)

Note:—Pamphlets etc removed by S.2. 15/8

# CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "characters"?
- (n) Is any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Classification of property  
stolen.

Value \$

Classification of property  
recovered.

Value \$

Arrests.

One by Crime Branch.

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer)

At 11.40 a.m. even date, 11.11.1931 and C. C. 2527 brought to the station one Huan (袁福華) when they had arrested on main road near Cunningham Road in the act of distributing pamphlets of a communistic nature as per list attached. The accused when questioned state that he was born and lived in the village of Boe Shan Siang (何山祥) Hupoh, where after studying in the local school from the age of 9 until he was 16, he became an assistant teacher in the same school. He held this position for one year after which he was unemployed for a period of seven years i.e. until he was 24. He then went to live with an uncle in Woo Chong (吳昌) Hupoh and having stayed with him and been unemployed for a further six months, he entered the Long Koo (龍科) Middle School as a student and studied at this

Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

11.

school until he was 23 years of age. He then went to live with his brother who is an officer in the Yangtze River Patrol Corps and acted as his clerk there for six months and then returned to live with his uncle in Shanghai (武昌) Hupoh, where he stayed for three months immediately preceding his arrival in Shanghai. During this time he was also employed.

He arrived in Shanghai in July 1931 and went to live at 34 Rue Admiral Bayle and stayed there looking for work for about three months after which he removed to an unnumbered house on Kien Tung Road Chapei, at which place he lived until the commencement of the Sino-Japanese hostilities when after residing in lodging houses for about one month, he went to live at the premises of the China Navigation Co. 366 Shantung Road where he had obtained employment in transporting newspapers to Hankow. He held that position until the re-organisation of the company in May and then moved to his present address, 293 Sing Sing Li, Rue ~~Admiral Bayle~~ <sup>TERRE ROBERT</sup> where he has been engaged in Chinese artistic work and has disposed of the pictures painted by him through a friend who is an officer in the 19th Route Army and who is at present in Hankow. This man when visiting Shanghai usually lives in the Sing Kyung

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: —

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

#### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

3.

Hotel, Route Nicotini, and is stated by the accused to be his only friend in Shanghai.

A visit was paid to the room occupied by the accused at 290 Ningding Road, where Robert and in the company of D.S. Gelin of the French Police a search was made and a small quantity of "mosquito" newspapers were found these together with two men, Ting Kwang Foo (T. K. F.) and Long Fyia Young (L. F. Y.) who were found in the room at the time of the visit, were handed over to this station for examination but questioning failed to connect them with the ~~activities~~ activities of the accused and the newspapers upon close examination proved to be not of a rabidly anti-government type and in accordance with the arrangement made with the French Police and upon the instructions of Mr. Sinclair D.O. "C", the two men were returned to the French Police for their interrogation.

The accused strenuously denies that he has ever been connected with the communist party and asserts that at the time of his arrest he was the victim of mistaken identity, this statement is scarcely borne out by the fact that at the time of his arrest, the seized pamphlets were found in the book which he was carrying and subsequent examination at the ~~station~~ station disclosed another pamphlet which had been overlooked by the C.D.C.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:--

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:--

Nature of Offence:--

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

4.

at the time of making the arrest.

A statement had been taken from the accused in which his denials are reiterated but in view of the evidence available, the accused has been charged accordingly and will appear before the High Court at 8,00 . . . 15/8/32.

500

Senior Detective;

D.P.O.

~~D.D.O.;~~

O. H. S.P.R.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yuen Poh Waa.  
native of Hupch taken by me D.P.S. Warman  
at W' Hong Kew on the 14-8-32 and interpreted by Clerk Hsu Lin Shu.

My name is Yuan Poh Waa, age 32, native of Hupch, married, residing at No. 298 Sing Sing Li, Rue Pere Robert, French Town. I was born and lived at the village of Tse Shan Hsien, Hupch, and studied in the local school from the age of 9 years until the age of 16, after I had completed my studies I acted as assistant teacher in the school for one year after which I was unemployed until I was twenty-four years of age and resided with my parents. I then left home and went to live with an uncle in Wuchang, Hupch, but did not work for about six months and then entered the Lang Koo Middle School at Wuchang as a student, and studied at this school for four years leaving there at the age of 29.

I then went to live with my brother who was a magistrate of Chung Hsien ( 岳縣 ), Hupch, where I acted as a clerk in his office for eight months after which I returned to my uncle's house at Wuchang where I stayed for about nine months and did no work.

I came to Shanghai in August 1931 and went to live at 34 Rue Admiral Bayle where I stayed for three months afterwards removing to an unnumbered house on Tien Tung An Road, Chapei, at which place I lived for until the commencement of the Sino-Japanese hostilities at which time I went to live at 266 Shangtung Road where I resided until May 1932, I then removed to my present place.

Upon arriving in Shanghai I was unemployed until March 1932 when I obtained employment in transporting newspapers by air to Nanking for the China Air Navigation Co ( 中國航空公司 ), 266 Shangtung Road for which work I received \$30.00 per month, I was thrown out of work through the re-organisation of the firm in May 1932 and I have since been engaged in artistic work at 298 Sing Sing



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Li, Rue Pere Robert, has passed the pictures painted by me to a friend named Ting Zhi Sun; (丁志松) who is an officer in the 5th Route Army and is at present in Hanking. When this man comes to Shanghai he stays at the Dzung Kyung Hotel, Route Siccawei.

I have no friends in Shanghai and I am not connected with the Communist Party and when I was arrested by the detectives today I was not in possession of any communistic literature but I am the victim of mistaken identity. At no time have I been approached by any person with a view to asking me to join the Communist Party and I went to the North Station today to meet my friend who was returning from Hanking and not to participate in the demonstration.

This is my true statement.

SD Yuen Tsh Waa and thumbprinted.

1. Slogans to Support Noulens :

1 copy

- a) Demonstrate and oppose the imprisonment and trial of the Noulens couple.
- b) Release forthwith the Noulens Couple.
- c) Release all revolutionary political offenders.
- d) Support Soviet Russia.
- e) Support the Soviet Red Armies.
- f) Overthrow the Imperialistic Kuomintang.
- g) Exterminate the 'White' Terrorists.
- h) Join the Chinese Revolutionary Mutual Support Society.

2. Letter of Consolation to the Noulens Couple from Shanghai Sater Works Workers' Mutual Support Society dated June 30, 1932.

4 copies

Dear Noulens,

You have been imprisoned for more than one year by the 'ruling' dog of the Imperialists - the Kuomintang, because you have tried to emancipate the (Chinese) race. We, the labourers, peasants and students, regret that we are unable to relieve you of your sufferings in the merciless jail life. We are, however, trying to struggle with the 'White' with our blood and spirit. At present we have united together with the world labourers, peasants and students to organize a 'Noulens Support Committee' with a view to securing the release of you two. Our red armies will also come to relieve you two in the near future. Please wait quietly for the good news.

July 5th will be the date of your trial, and <sup>our</sup> we are fully prepared with/lives, fists and feet to beat down the judge who will try you, as well as the traitorous Kuomintang.

The day is near when you will no longer be imprisoned. Please wait quietly to get the news. Workers of the Shanghai Water Works are expecting you to get as free as birds which fly from their nests. The pen has broken and paper has finished. We can only say good-bye. Hope you will meet with Shanghai masses as soon as possible. The Red Army will come and there will be no more sorrow.

- 13 copies
3. The Boulens Couple are friends of our Chinese toiling masses, and sympathize with the emancipation movement of our Chinese race. Consequently they were hated by the Imperialistic Kuomintang, and eventually were arrested by the Municipal Police in the Shanghai International Settlement one year ago. They have suffered terribly and have been barbarously assaulted during their imprisonment for the past year. The Kuomintang will try <sup>then</sup> again and attempt to put them to death.

During the past years, numerous revolutionary warriors have been killed by the Kuomintang, and the couple Boulens have received similar treatment from 'white' terrorists for having favoured the Chinese revolution.

Since the Boulens arrest, revolutionary peoples of the world such as scientists, lawyers, professors, students etc., together with thousands and millions of labourers and peasants have made efforts to support the Boulens couple, and have lodged protests with the Imperialistic Kuomintang.

Revolutionary Brethren! We must enthusiastically support our friends, the Boulens couple and demand their release as well as other revolutionary political offenders.

and in order to lodge protests with the Kuomintang to secure the release of the Souleus couple, we request you to sign your names on this paper.

(Here follows the names of some 300 Chinese).

8 copies.

4. Letter to the Hankow Government, 'Jangsin' District Court, and Five Organs (Five Yuan ?)

In the month of June, last year (1935), your arrested our friends of our building union - the Souleus couple by the instigation of the Imperialists, and put them in the dark jail, tormenting them in cold blood. At present, we have heard that you are preparing to kill our dear friends. Since we secured this information, we held a mass meeting on 8th of this month (July ?) and unanimously signed our names to this letter, and demand you to release forthwith our friends. We beg for the unconditional release of the Souleus couple as soon as you receive this letter, and failing which, we will unite together with masses in various places with a view to releasing them with our own efforts.

Here follows the signatures of some 150 Chinese.

No. 5.

14 copies

MANIFESTO FOR ANTICIPATION IN THE ANNIVERSARY FOR THE  
UPHOLDING OF THE SOVIET UNION MOVEMENT.

Workers, schoolmates and labourers!

The imperialistic robbers deeply hate the success of the 5 year plan of Soviet Russia. They hate it because Soviet Russia is helping the weak races to rise up against them. The peasants and labourers of China especially are now securing several hundred millions of land and winning millions of people from the imperialists through the help of Soviet Russia. They have now thrown off the yoke of the imperialists and will soon be able to overthrow their entire influence. They are now preparing to shed their blood to release themselves from oppression.

Now we can see that war against the Soviet is imminent. Great Britain, America, Germany and France are now supplying big quantities of firearms to Japan, and the Japanese armies are being dispatched to North Manchuria near the border of Soviet Russia. Jehol is now being attacked by Japan in preparation for their fight against Russia. Japan has already enlisted ten of thousands of white Russians to act as guides for the invasion of Russian territory. The peaceful and happy Soviet Russian people are now in danger of being bombed and bombarded. This is the invasion of labourers and peasants of the world and this is also a movement to partition China and to slaughter the Chinese people.

Workers, students and all labourers! We are now upholding Soviet Russia; that is to say, we are upholding ourselves. The demonstration of "August 1" has shown our energy to the robbers who are now attacking Russia. We should rise up and unite firmly to accelerate the movement for the upholding of Soviet Russia. We should solicit subscriptions to help Soviet Russia.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

West Hongkew Station,

Date 14th August 1932

Subject (in full) Incidents at the Shanghai North Station and vicinity upon the departure of the "Dare-to-Die" Corps for the North eastern front.

Made by D.P.S. Lazzari.

Forwarded by

*See Girard*

*MSB.  
li  
D. R. 15/8/32  
S. 2 18/32*

At between 9.00 a.m. and 1.30 a.m. even date a party of the "Dare-to-Die" Corps were reported to be leaving for the North eastern front to assist in resisting the Japanese invasion. C.D.C.'s were posted on Boundary Road but none of the reported volunteers were observed to leave. At about 11.15 a.m. C.D.C. 216 observed a man of the coolie class waving a flag upon which ~~there~~ were written characters calling upon the populace to assist the above mentioned Corps. This man was arrested and questioned as per attached statement but is apparently only a vicious coolie with no intent but to earn \$1.00 which was the sum promised him for waving the flag. Another male Chinese was arrested at Main Road at 10.35 a.m. by C.D.C. 221 who observed him distributing pamphlets and when he was arrested a ~~small~~ small quantity of same were found in a book carried by the arrested man, vide P.I. 455 22. Two other flags were also found on Main Road translations of the characters thereon being as follows:-

Send off the "Dare-to-Die" Corps proceeding to the North  
Oppose the Japanese invasion of Jehol  
Support the North eastern Volunteer Army.  
Protect Soviet Russia by force.  
Support Soviet Red Armies  
Release forthwith the Boulens couple.  
Release forthwith the anti-Imperialistic representatives.  
Release immediately all revolutionary political offenders.

Signed: The Shanghai Committee to support Boulens.  
the other reads as follows;  
Support Soviet Russia by force  
Protect the Red armies by force.  
Drive away by force the Japanese Imperialists.

*Note: flags etc removed by S 2 15/32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Overthrew the Kuomintang who surrender to the Imperialists

Oppose white terrorism

Support the strike declared by the employees of the Chinese

General Omnibus Co.

Send off the "Dare-to-Die" Corps to the North east

Join the Revolutionary Mutual Support Society of the Chinese

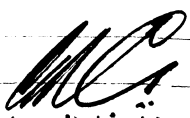
Revolutionary Mutual Support Society. West of Shanghai Eastern  
District.

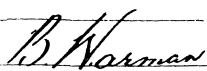
Close forthwith the Houlong couple and the 88 anti-imperialistic  
representatives.

Apart from the two incidents described above no incident occurred  
and about twenty students who had assembled in the compound of  
the North Station dispersed quietly.

The man arrested in connection with the distribution of pamphlets  
has been charged and will appear before the Court at 8.0 a.m.

15/3/3.

  
Senior Detective;



D.P.S.

D.D. C.

O. 10 P.M.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Yoh Pu. *江玉浦*  
native of Kompo taken by me D.P.S. Warran  
at W' Hongkew on the 14-8-32 and interpreted by Clerk Hsu Lin Shu.

My name is Zung Yoh Pu, 26 years of age, native of Kompo, M/Ricsha Coolie, residing at No.66 Hwo Yoen Zuh Jau, Pootung.

I was born at Yee Tshung Hsien, Kompo, and lived there until I was 23 years of age at which time I came to Shanghai to find employment as a ricscha coolie, as I could not find employment in my business of farming. I came to Shanghai with my parents and the other members of my family and went to live at No.66 Hwo Yoen Zuh Jau, Pootung, at which address I am still living. Upon my arrival in Shanghai during December 1929 ~~and~~ at first worked in the Loh Hwa Cotton Mill, Pootung, ~~where I worked~~ as a coolie. I left this position in September 1931 owing to a reduction in the staff, I then became a public ricscha coolie, and I am still engaged in this work.

At 12.00 noon 13-8-32 I left my home to go the ricscha hong at Nan Yang Jau (南陽橋), French Concession and having obtained my ricscha I plied for hire until 2.00 a.m. 14-8-32 and since it was then too late for me to return to Pootung I passed the night in the premises of the ricscha hong. At 3.00 a.m. today 14-8-32 I was on my way to visit my mother who is working in a Japanese cotton mill at Tsau Ka Doo and at this time was at work and when I was passing North Chekiang Road bridge two young Chinese of the student class wearing foreign clothing accosted me, one of whom was in possession of a suitcase. These two men then asked me to follow them to the North Station and promised to give me \$1.00 if I would wave a flag when instructed by them, and when I agreed, they gave me the flag in an alleyway near the North Station. When I unfurled the flag and had



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_  
page 2.

proceeded about ten yards from the alleyway ~~when~~ I was arrested  
and when I looked for the men who had given me the flag, they  
had disappeared. I have no connection with any political party  
and since I cannot read or write I do not know what characters  
were inscribed on the flag. Had I known that it was for an  
illegal purpose, I would not have undertaken to assist these  
men. This is my true statement.

SD. Zung Yoh Pu and thumb printed.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 13/8/32

Communist Activity - Demonstration planned outside  
Shanghai North Station.

Information from a reliable source indicates that local "Red" labour elements plan to hold a demonstration at 9 a.m. August 14 outside the Shanghai North Station on the occasion of the departure of a second batch of members of the "Dare-to-Die" corps of the North Eastern Volunteer Army who are leaving for the North East to assist in military operations against the Japanese forces.

D 3944 Whereabout of A. Bowick

29 8 32

H. H. Hild, U. M. Zodykis  
MR EVAMY

D 3947 Alleged Recruiting of White  
Russian & Manning Governor

17 8 32

Gen. BURLIN, Capt. MARCHOCKY  
Col. KUKLIN, Bayguldin, Gen  
R. METCHALOFF, G. M. C. O. H. S. A.

D 3949

20 8 32

PRO-COMMUNIST BOOKS EST. 32  
FROM No 28 Feng Yang FADYING WARD  
ROAD on 17 8 32



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 196/32.  
3744  
N. Central Station,  
Date August 28, 1932.

Subject (in full) Re one Bowick.

Made by D. S. Beloshenko.

Forwarded by C. J. Williams

Sir,

With to the attached I beg to report that enquiries were continued by the undersigned but no trace as to the whereabouts of Bowick has been found.

U. M. Booykis at present employed at 96 Rue Cardinal ~~xxx~~ Mercier, Taylor Garage, was interviewed and it was proved that he is not the person who received the money from Mr. R. M. Hind.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*D. S. Beloshenko*

D. S. 211.

*Q.V.*  
Senior Detective (Central).

D. D. O. "A"

D. C. (Crime)

*W. Kay D. D. O. A*  
29/8/32

*P.A.*  
*A.H. record back to*  
*Sgt. Albrecht*



*C. 15*

*Letter record to*

*Sgt. Albrecht*

*file report*

*27/8/32.*

*Love. record N° F 481-6*

*R.*

*29/8*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Central Station,

Date August 23, 1932.

Subject (in full) Re one A. Bowick.

Made by D. S. Beloshenko

Forwarded by

*a. i. H. P. Ullrich*

Sir,

With reference to the attached memo from Mr. H. M. Hind, I beg to report that on 18-8-32 he was interviewed by the undersigned and the descriptions of the persons concerned were obtained. It was also learned from him that upon receiving the money, A. Bowick stated that he is a musician and the money required by him for the redemption of his violin from the pawnshop.

Enquiries were made by the undersigned amongst the Russian drivers and the musicians as well but no one was found who heard about this man.

*A. Beloshenko*

D. S. 211.

*AY*  
Senior Detective (Central).

*Capt Smyth*

*III*

*D. C. (Crime)*

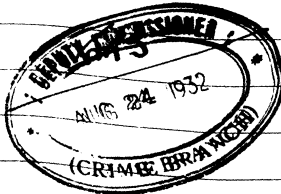
*Sgt Alexandroff*

*W. Kay D. V. O. A.*

D. D. O. "A"

*Any information in re?*

*24/8/32*



D. C. (Crime).

*IV*

Nothing is known to Sergeant Alexandroff about this Bowick. Perhaps attached registration could help you.

*V*  
*DDO. A*

*a long shot but may be looked into.*

*A. C. (Training). 25-8-32.*

*VI*  
*Sr Det yc.*

*For attention of D. S. Beloshenko.*

*26/8/32 W.H.K.*

*25 AUG. 1932*

TELEPHONES: { MANAGER 15659  
GENERAL OFFICE 12300

Phoenix Assurance Company, Ltd.

INCORPORATED IN GREAT BRITAIN  
FAR EASTERN BRANCH  
15 PEKING ROAD, SHANGHAI.

15th August 1922.

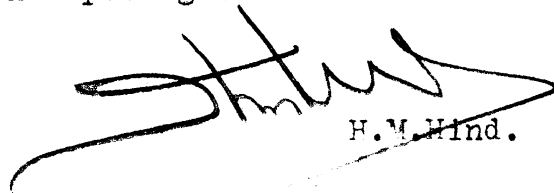
Memorandum

To

Shanghai Municipal

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
RECORDS & S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D 3944  
Date 26.8.1922

At the end of June a young Russian called at this office, and represented himself as the chauffeur of Mr Evamy of Dairen, whom I know well. He gave his name as A. Bovick, and said that he was in temporary difficulties, borrowing \$10 from me. I now hear from Mr Evamy that he knows nothing of this man. I mention the matter in case he has been imposing on others.

  
H.M. Hind.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

## REPORT

Special Branch S.2.

Date August 16, 1932.

Subject (in full) Altered Recruiting of White Russians by Nanking Government.

Made by

D.S. Tcheremshensky.

Forwarded by

J. J. Buresh.

With reference to the attached press cutting from the North China Daily News dated July 31, 1932, on the subject of the recruiting of "White" Russians by the Nanking Government, I have to report that reliable information has been received to the effect that no White Russians are being recruited by the Chinese Authorities in Shanghai. It is known, however, that some Russians are employed by the Government at Nanking. The most prominent among these being General G. Bourlin (Professor of the Military Academy), Captain Rachkovsky and Colonel Kuklin (Instructors and Intelligence Officers), and one Bayguldin, a Russian Tourist who is believed to be employed as a translator.

Kuklin and Bayguldin were sent to Mukden about the end of June, 1932, by the Nanking Government to undertake certain intelligence work and on June 28 they were both arrested by the Japanese Authorities at Dairen on charges of espionage against the Manchukuo State. It is reported that they are at present held in custody at Mukden.

It is probable that the arrest of the aforementioned two Russians gave rise to the charge made by the Japanese Government that Nanking is plotting to send White Russians to Manchuria to launch a campaign against the Manchukuo leaders.

It is also rumoured that General K. Netcheff, former commander of the White Russian Troop in Marshal Chang Chun Chang's army, recently left Tsingtao for Peking to confer with his former chief regarding the proposed appointment of the latter as Governor of the Jehol Province and the suggested organization of a White Russian Detachment by Netcheff.

Information has also been received that "Red" Russians



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

Station. \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_ 19 \_\_\_\_\_

-2-

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_

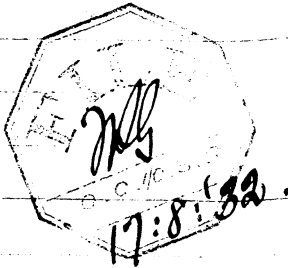
Made by \_\_\_\_\_

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

and Chinese who have been trained and educated in the U.S.S.R.,  
are employed as instructors in the army of General Ma Chuen San  
and with the various Volunteer armies and "Munghutsz". The  
majority of the Russians are gunners, sappers and engineers and  
it is said that these men were responsible for the destruction  
of the railway and bridges of the Chinese Eastern Railway  
during the recent military operations in Manchuria.

*G. Icheremshansky*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



SPECIAL INQUIRY

7/200

S. S. REG.

N. D. 3947

17.1.1932

THE NORTH-CHINA SUNDAY NEWS, JULY 31, 1932

ALLEGED PLOT BY  
NANKING

Tokyo, July 30.

Charges were made by the Japanese Government to-day that Nanking is plotting to send a fresh volunteer army, consisting of 1,000 White Russians and 2,000 Chinese, into Manchuria to launch a campaign of assassination of Manchukuo leaders. The charges are based upon an official telegram received to-day by the War Office.

The report asserts that the plot was laid at a secret meeting at Nanking on July 24, and organisation of the volunteers already is under way in Shanghai, Peking, Tientsin, Hankow and Tsingtao.—United Press.

SS, for inquiry and  
report please.

SS. Tchernyshevskiy.

R/8

JH

1:8:32.

7

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

19

F. I. R. No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Stn. No.

REGISTRY

12/10/31.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procutor

Judge

Fm. L. 100 m-5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Application for a writ of Habeas Corpus. The applicant is a Chinese national of the name of [Name] who was arrested on the 17th day of [Month] 1931 at [Location] and is now detained in the [Location] Prison. The applicant claims that he is innocent of the charges against him and requests the Court to grant him a writ of Habeas Corpus.

(Judge) [Name] on 12/10/31.

Conclusion: The Court is of the opinion that the applicant is entitled to a writ of Habeas Corpus.

S. L. Kuhl.

Note from to Reg.

SBK 22/8.

Noted  
Kuhl  
22/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY

3949

18, 8, 32.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 18/8/32

Raid on Communist Base

Acting on the authority of a search warrant issued at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police searched the front upstairs room of No. 88 Peng Young Faung, Ward Road, at 12.05 p.m. August 17. A communist draft containing the principles of propaganda in connection with the September 18 Anniversary (Japanese occupation of Manchuria) and advocating the establishment of Soviet rule in China, together with a quantity of pro-communist books in Chinese and Japanese, were seized. The occupant of the room named Wong Yeh Ming (匡亚明) was absent at the time of raid.

An application will be made to the Court on August 18 for disposal of the seized literature.

Reg. Passed to you.  
MBK 18/8

F. 22 E

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 11/32.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

"D"

Division

Yulin Rd

Police Station.

August 18, 1932.

Name, age occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.

Arrested by

Date and place where  
arrest took place.

Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested.)

At 12.30 p.m. 17/8/32 D.S. Prokofiev of the  
Special Branch came to the station accompanied by  
members of the Bureau of Public Safety. He brought  
with him a warrant issued by the S.S.D. Court authoris-  
ing the search of No. 88 Woo Yue Fong, Ward Road for  
communistic literature and one for the arrest of one  
Kuhang Sing (匡星) occupant of an upstairs room at  
that address, who was suspected of possessing this  
literature. Detectives from Yulin Road Station accom-  
panied the party to the above address but found that  
the occupant of the room was not on the premises.

In the room were found a large number of books.  
These were taken to the station where they were examined  
by detectives of the Special Branch who declared twenty-  
five of them to be of a communistic nature. In one of  
the drawers was found a written draft of a pamphlet in  
Chinese entitled :- "General Principles of Propaganda  
in connection with the anniversary of 18th September  
(Japanese occupation of Manchuria)!"

Enquiries were made regarding the occupant of

Name of Investigating  
officer.

Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 11/32.

Division

Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

19

Name, age occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.

Sheet No. 2.

Arrested by

Date and place where  
arrest took place.Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested.)

the room. He is Kuang Ah Ming (匡阿明), a native of Tunghcow aged about 30. He first engaged the room on 27/6/32 and was believed to be employed as a teacher. When renting the room he named no guarantor and nothing further is known of him.

Detectives remained in the room until 10 p.m., long past his usual hour of returning, at which time it became apparent that he had, by some means, become aware of the visit.

The books enumerated on the attached list will be brought before the S.S.D. Court on 18/8/32 and instructions requested as to their disposal.

D.S.

*Sd/- for O/C Special Branch.*

D.D.O. (D).

Name of investigating  
officer.

D.S. Wooll.

Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

List of Pro-communist books seized from No. 88 Fong Yo Ng  
Baung, Ward Road (Yulin Road District) at 12.05 p.m.  
August 17th, 1952.

1. Communist draft entitled "General principles of propaganda in connection with the September 18th Anniversary (the Japanese occupation of Manchuria)", advocating the establishment of Soviet Rule in China. (translation attached)
2. One set "History of China's Revolutions from 1925 to 1927".
3. "The Red Monthly", Issues No. 1, two copies; Issue No. 2, 1 copy; March Anniversary Issue, 1 copy.
4. "Soviet Critic", issue No. 3. One copy.
5. "Pao Loo Monthly", one copy.
6. "History of Cultural Revolutions in the East", one copy.
7. "China Labour Problems".
8. "The Economic Principles of Marx", one copy.
9. "The General World Situation", One copy.
10. "Theory and Practice of China's Social Problems", one copy.
11. "Diary of a New Russian Student", one copy.
12. "Historic Materialism", one copy each, part 2 and part 3.
13. "Soviet Criticisms", one copy.
14. "Yah-Kan-Woo-Lai-Foo's Book on the Bolshakov's Literal Methods", one copy.
15. "Revolution and Sexual Life", one copy.
16. "Fundamental Problems of Marxism", one copy.
17. "Soviet Literature and Theories", one copy.
18. "History of China's Revolutionary Movements", one copy.
19. "Modern Youth", issue No. 1, one copy.
20. "Revolution and Counter-Revolution" or "Germany in 1848", one copy.
21. "Childishness of the Left Party, by Ulianow", one copy.
22. "Literature and Revolution", one copy.
- (Japanese Books).
23. "Philosophy of Leninism", one copy.
24. "System of Lenin's Imperialism", one copy.
25. "Criticism on Economics", one copy.
26. "Historical Materialism", one copy.

Translation of a draft entitled "Principles of Propaganda in connection with the September 18th Anniversary (The Invasion of Manchuria by Japan)," found at No. 1688 Feng Yoong Pung (陽遠坊), Ward Road (Yulin Rd District), at 12.05 p.m. August 17, 1932.

---

In order to facilitate an attack upon Soviet Russia, to suppress China's revolution which is developing, and to partition China, the Japanese Imperialists occupied Manchuria on September 18, 1931, with the assistance of the Imperialists of various countries. The occupation was carried out without sacrifice on the part of the Japanese forces as a result of the non-resistance policy of the Kuomintang which is betraying our national rights.

Despite the disagreement among the Imperialists over the Manchurian problem, they have united in the struggle against Soviet Russia and the Chinese Red Armies, and are determined to partition China. In doing so, they expect to save themselves.

The social reconstruction of Soviet Russia has proved to be successful, the Chinese Red Armies and Soviet districts are developing, and the revolutionary movements in various foreign countries will soon ripen. In China, we have 100,000,000 people who are Reds, and 300,000 Red troops. More than 300 Hsien have been transformed into Soviet Districts where labourers, peasants, and poor people enjoy political dictatorship. In Germany, the communists are gaining victories in the election, and in other countries the number of the unemployed is on the increase. Threatened by all these events, the Imperialists deemed it necessary to accelerate their attack upon Soviet Russia, the partition of China, and suppression of the Chinese Red Armies so as to establish a Fascist dictatorship. They massacre labourers and peasants and instigate their allies, the Trotskyists and



the Elimination Clique, to spread rumours against the revolutionaries.

The shameless Kuomintang is entreating the League of Nations to help in connection with the Manchurian problem. This is simply to cover up its betrayal of our national rights. However, the vast Chinese labouring and peasant masses are well aware of the treachery of the Kuomintang and of the League of Nations which is the mouthpiece of the Imperialists for the partition of China and the attack upon Soviet Russia. The League of Nations instigated the September 18th incident (the occupation of Manchuria by Japan).

Instead of reinforcing the volunteer armies who are fighting the Japanese forces in the North East or the 19th Route Army when it was fighting the Japanese troops in Shanghai, the Kuomintang militarists have concentrated their attention to the massacre of Chinese labouring and peasant masses. Therefore, in order to effect the emancipation of the Chinese nation we must overthrow landlords, capitalists, and the Kuomintang and establish Soviet political rule.

At the instigation of the Imperialists, the Kuomintang has mobilized 1,000,000 soldiers to attack the Red Armies by means of cruel weapons such as aeroplanes, cannons, and poisonous gas. On the other hand, it remains indifferent towards the Japanese occupation of Manchuria and has failed to appreciate the services of the Volunteer Armies who are fighting desperately against the Japanese forces in Manchuria.

Despite the strenuous efforts made by the Kuomintang to suppress Communism, the victory of the Red Armies is

-3-

certain as the revolutionary movement of the masses is developing rapidly and that new Soviet districts have been established in <sup>Kwangtung</sup> ~~Kuankokong~~ and Anhwei.

In commemorating the September 18th Anniversary (Japanese occupation of Manchuria) we should accelerate labour struggles, support the volunteer armies in the North East, conduct propaganda on behalf of the Red Armies and Soviet Russia, organize "Red Army Friendly Societies" and "Soviet Friendly Societies," and mobilize workers into the ranks of the Red Armies.

Shanghai Eastern District Propaganda  
Department. August 18th.

D3960 WEI TSE-LING ARRESTED  
2-1-32 AND CHARGED ON PROPAGATING  
COMMUNISM

D3962 POSSESSION OF COMMUNIST PAMPHLETS  
25-8-32 TSEI Ming Ching, Wong SHU KONG

224  
G. 50m-7-32

Assistant S. 006

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. S. B. REGISTRY

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Writ of detention. "B" Division.  
Sept. 1st. 1935. Singa Police Station.

Diary Number:— 5.	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
50-6-55.	S.S.D. Court.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Application that the seized paraphernalia be handed over to P.S.D. was made by Inspt. Dong Pau, P.S.D. 50-6-55 at P.S.D. Court, Paraphernalia was handed over.

10 7 12  
10 10 11

333  
D.S.I.

James

2

D. I. H. H.

Please attach to file.

4.15 6/9

attached and passed to Registry

Lab. 21. 6/9.

S. 2  
4/12

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Writ of detention. "B" Division. Sin Police Station.  
Sept. 1st. 19 32.

Diary Number:— <u>7.</u>	Nature of Offence:—		
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	<u>70-8-32.</u>	Places visited in course of investigation each day	<u>S.S.D. Court.</u>

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused herein was arraigned at S.S. . Court  
50-8-32 and was released on security.

1333  
D.S.I.

G. Jones  
S.

Case of Mr. Li. just arrived, suspected of  
being a Communist, arrested at 63 Kurland Road  
at request of Public Safety Bureau.

G. Jones  
S.

100-8-32  
519

23960

2/2/20

Communist Propaganda - Results of Court Proceedings

Registry

Passed to You.

BB Brewster

2/9/32

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

Political Section

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COURT

19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No.

Reg. No. 5/55885

Stn. 11222

Prosecutor

Judge

Fn. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Shoot No. 1.

Proceed-  
ings

Mr. Len appeared for the A.I.C.

Mr. Len: The accused was arrested at 11 Burkhill Rd. The police searched this place and found that there was a communist organization there. The accused has no previous conviction for the same of case, but there is no direct proof that the accused committed a further offence, so I ask leave to withdraw the writ of detention.

The representative of the P. Bureau is in court and wishes that the seized property will be handed over to them.

The A.I.C. has no objection to this. Although the accused was arrested in a communist organization there is not any direct evidence against him, but I ask the Court to order the accused before being released to put up security so that if he commits a further offence the police will be able to locate him. The police may also find something against him in the near future.

Rep. of P. Bureau, Dong Jun: I only received notice of this case today and as far as I know we have nothing against the accused.

I ask the Court to send the communist books and pamphlets seized to be handed over to us.

Accused: Not questioned.

Decision Allowed to be released on security.

The judicial police is ordered to accompany accused outside in order to procure the security.  
(Security not limited to shop security.)

M.H.

S2  
JR  
S.I. Kul.  
SBR 2/9  
S.R. 2/9  
Kul.

V. D. 3960  
23, 18, 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of a letter received from Public Safety Bureau.

Character 政 No. 43.

August 13, 1932.

Commissioner of Police,  
S. M. P.

I have to inform you that I have received a confidential instruction No. 105 from the Municipality of Greater Shanghai stating as follows:-

"A confidential letter has been received from the office of Special Pacification Commissioner in Honan to the effect that during a raid, a few days ago, on the Honan Provincial Headquarters of the Communistic Party, the following arrests were made:- Chi Kuo Tseng (紀國楨), Secretary of the Honan Provincial Headquarters and concurrently member of the C.E.C.; Yang S Bing (楊斯屏), Secretary General and Chief of the Women's Department; Tsu Foh Tseng (朱福楨), member of the Military Committee; Wong Lih Kong (王立綱) alias Wong Pah Yang (王伯羊), Secretary of the Honan Provincial Youth's Corps and more than ten members of the Central Communistic Party. They were handed over to Military Court for further investigations and interrogations."

"In a statement made by Wong Lih Kong, he said that his wife Yang Tse Ying (楊志英) had been invited to Shanghai by Lee Shao Hwa (李少華), Leader of the Communistic Bandits, for the purpose of undergoing training. They are now living in an upstairs room above the kitchen of Sing Kong Ziang Shop, Yoong Nyien Lee, Burkill Road, British Concession. We, therefore, write you with a request for their arrest and bringing them to justice."

"In view of the foregoing, this Municipality has to order the Chief of the Public Safety Bureau to act accordingly and submit a report."

Officers of this Bureau have made some confidential enquiries and proved the above mentioned facts to be true. Apart from applying for a warrant for their arrest from the 1st. Special District Court, I have to request that you will kindly detail police officers to be accompanied by bearer of this letter to the above mentioned address to make arrests of Lee Shao Hwa, Leader of the Communistic Bandits, and Yang Tse Ying the wife of Wong Lih Kong alias Wong Pah Yang, to seize whatever reactionary matter found and to charge them before the said Court where an application for their extradition will be made by this Bureau.

Yours faithfully,

Wen Yin Sing.

x. Assistant  
No 4983  
Executed 22/8.  
File attached.

HS  
mjs

Noted. 24/8.  
Sub. 25/8



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

RECORDS

3960

24/8/32

Excerpt of Daily Intelligence Report dated 23/8/32

Communist Propaganda - One Communist suspect arrested

Acting on the authority of a warrant issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the instance of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police at 3.10 p.m. August 22 raided an upstairs back room of Chinese dwelling No. 15, Lane 33, Burkill Road, and seized a quantity of communist literature. No persons were present at the time of the raid and as a result of a watch maintained on the premises, a communist suspect named Wei Tse-sung (魏子成) was apprehended at 8.30 p.m. He has been placed on a writ of detention and will appear before Court on August 23.

2. Passed to you.

SBR 24/8.

STH. NO. 29/ma.

## Judge

1. 341 / 1 32

1000

FOUO

[illegible]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 08-29-2007 BY 60322 UCBAW/BJS/STP/STP

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
2. second of these is the fact that the  
3. third of these is the fact that the  
4. fourth of these is the fact that the  
5. fifth of these is the fact that the  
6. sixth of these is the fact that the  
7. seventh of these is the fact that the  
8. eighth of these is the fact that the  
9. ninth of these is the fact that the  
10. tenth of these is the fact that the

revision. This change is subject to Board approval or disapproval.

1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 26

Dr. Karl

IBR 24/5

D.R. 23/8

Noted and passed to Reg.  
to be attached to file.

Kuh  
24/8

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 25/3/32, 1932 F. I. R. No. ... Stn. No. ... <sup>FILED</sup> ...

Accused      Ho Tse Tung      (      )      Age 40. Unemployed.

... His is a ...  
... for further investigations. ...  
... applied for a warrant for the arrest of ...  
... living at ... , who were ... of  
being normal to ... with the ... decided ... this  
place was visited but the ... was ... as a  
detective was placed to watch this man. It ... this ...  
... to the ... as a ... of ... is contact  
with the ... . ... about ... him at  
present but if after investigation ... <sup>211</sup> ... any ...  
... him a check will be brought ... has the ...  
... of ... of inciting others to go on strike.

1. J. SELL:- I was left at this place in one day's work  
and in turn after that I was sent to the other side of the  
straight upstairs. I followed him and then he was on way out  
and he did not look very *friendly* at all. As he was  
leaving there, I saw some divisions around and he was  
with them and he was going to be seen by the name of  
J. SELL.

Accordingly, I went to this place to see a friend who used to work at the Commercial Union Bank who owed me \$5. In the first occasion the door of the room was locked and I went away. A little later a friend told me that he had been there. I do not know if he wanted someone to come in and -ing to -ing and have nothing to do with Communist.

King Shing Lung, son of Mr. ... received a letter from Donan saying that King Tsong Sai with 11 others had been arrested over there for being Communists and that his wife Yang is King was living with one ... at 13 Burhill St. so we applied for a warrant but when we went there the wanted persons h

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

RECEIVED

(one previous conviction)

DBR 24/8.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
8 S. B. REGIST.  
File No. 123.  
No. D. 3960 Station,  
Date Aug. 22nd, 1932

Subject (in full) Communistic raid.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Boddy.

Sir,

Armed with warrant 4983 issued at request of Public Safety Bureau the undersigned and C.D.S.I. Li assisted D.S. Tchorenshansky and special branch squad and P.S.B. inspectors in raiding room at E 15 Lane 68 Burkill Road at 1.05 p.m. 22-8-32. The two persons named on the warrant Li San Lo (李少華) and Yang Taz Ying (楊志榮) were not arrested being absent, but a miniature duplicator and a quantity of communistic literature were seized.

Application for disposal of literature will be made at S.S.D.C. 22-8-32.

I am, Sir,

Your obediently,

D.S.I.

C.D.C. 221 left having been arrested one of Tse Zung at 8.50 p.m. Special Branch were informed but being hour was so late and accused lived in chapel he was placed on a writ of detention.

List of Communist Literature seized from the room over kitchen,  
 No. 15, Lane 33, Parkhill Road, at 3.10 p.m. August 22, 1932.

- 1) "Red Flag Weekly", issues Nos. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, and 46. One copy each...total 14 copies.
- 2) "The Light of the Youth", issue No. 1, 2 copies. Issue No. 2, 1 copy. Total, 3 copies.
- 3) "The Battle Line of the Youth", communist pamphlet, issues No. 2, 3, and 7, one copy each. Total 3 copies.
- 4) "Victorial News of the Youth Battle Line", depicting the strike of silk filature workers, and the 4th anti-communist campaign of the Kuomintang Government. 2 copies.
- 5) "Belleville", (book). 1 copy.
- 6) Booklet entitled "Lenin Youth", issue No. 57. 1 copy.
- 7) Book entitled "Economic Revolution and October Revolution". 1 copy.
- 8) Book entitled "Explanation of Capitalism". 1 copy.
- 9) Book entitled "Fundamental Theories of Marxism". 1 copy.
- 10) Book entitled "Lenin's Materialism". 1 copy.
- 11) Book entitled "Marx's Capitalism". 1 copy.
- 12) Book entitled "Vol-Yeh-Sung's Materialism". 1 copy.
- 13) Book, "The Philosophy of Poverty". 1 copy.
- 14) Book, "Life of Lenin". 1 copy.
- 15) Book, "The Philosophy of Materialism". 1 copy.
- 16) Booklet, "General Principles of International". 1 copy.
- 17) Booklet, "Activities of Guerrilla Warfare". 1 copy.
- 18) A quantity of communist handbills bearing on the anniversaries of May 1, May 30, and August 1. (Old copies). About 30 copies.
- 19) One mimeograph duplicator.

Form No. 2  
G. 25,000-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 3962

Section 1 Station,

Date August 21 1932

Subject (in full) Arrest of Communist Suspect by Wulin Road Station on

August 22, 1932.

Made by D. S. I. Everest.

Forwarded by

JBKm S1

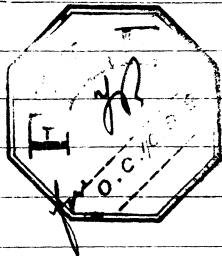
With reference to the attached memo from the Officer i/c Special Branch regarding a report made by D. S. Hide of Wulin Road Station on the subject of the arrest and subsequent release of a person found in possession of communist literature on August 22, I have to report having brought the contents of the aforementioned memo to the notice of D. S. Hide.

Regarding this matter D. S. Hide stated that although he had omitted to mention the fact in his report, the points raised by the Officer i/c Special Branch in the aforementioned memo had been fully covered, but without result.

Summarized translations of the handbills are attached herewith.

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



FM  
4

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, 23/5/39 193  
To S-2

Under the circumstances  
the shop & house of  
Wang Shu-kung should  
have been searched.  
Further, there is no  
mention of result of  
interrogation of Wang &  
his wife in the matter  
of identification of the  
boy who received cakes in  
exchange for the leaflets.  
If he were unknown to Wang  
it seems absurd that the  
latter should barter cakes  
for a few leaflets. DR.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Political File No. 3962

Station, 32  
Date 23, August, 1932.

Subject (in full) Possession of Communistic Pamphlets.

Made by D. S. Hide

Forwarded by Insp. i/c Hall.

Sir;

At 5.50 p.m. on the 22-8-32 J.P.S. 55 brought to the station a Chinese Tseu Ling Ching (周明慶), aged 18, native of Pompo, who was arrested on Taikoo Road while holding a basket of cakes which also contained a small quantity of Communistic pamphlets which were being used for the purpose of wrapping up the cakes.

On interrogation Tseu Ling Ching stated the pamphlets were given him by his employer the owner of a straw hat cake shop on Yenchow Road, who had obtained them two days previously from a Chinese boy in exchange for seven two corner cakes.

The undersigned and C.P.S. 218 visited the shop but the owner Wong Shu Kung (王秀庚) was out, however, on questioning his wife she gave the same account as to the manner in which they came to be in possession of the pamphlets. She was instructed to tell Wong to attend the station on his return.

At 7 p.m. Wong Shu Kung came to the station and was thoroughly interrogated, he also gave the same story and no further information was obtained. He stated that neither he, his wife or the boy are able to read, and were consequently unaware of the nature of the pamphlets.

Under the foregoing circumstances, it was not considered necessary to communicate with the Special Branch and those concerned were cautioned and released.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*Laurence D. S. Hide*

O. C. Special Branch.

D. S.

D.D.O. "B"

Sen: Det: i/c

REPORT

Yulin Road Station,  
Date 23, August, 19 32.

Subject (in full) Possession of Communistic Pamphlets.

Made by D. S. Hide Forwarded by Insp. i/c Hall.

Sir:

At 5.50.p.m. on the 22-8-32 J.P.S. 55 brought to the station a Chinese Tset Ming Ching (周明德), aged 18, native of Kompo, who he arrested on Tsitsihar Road while hawking a basket of cakes which also contained a small quantity of communistic pamphlets which were being used for the purpose of wrapping up the cakes.

On interrogation Tset Ming Ching stated the pamphlets were given him by his employer the owner of a straw hat cane shop on Yenshan Road, who had obtained them two days previously from a Chinese boy in exchange for seven two copper cakes.

The undersigned and C.C. 218 visited the shop but the owner Wong Shu Kung (王书康) was out. However, on questioning his wife she gave the same account as to the manner in which they came to be in possession of the pamphlets. She was instructed to tell Wong to attend the station on his return.

At 7.p.m. Wong Shu Kung came to the station and was thoroughly interrogated, he also gave the same story and no further information was obtained. He stated that neither he, his wife or the boy are able to read, and were consequently unaware of the nature of the pamphlets.

Under the foregoing circumstances, it was not considered necessary to communicate with the Special Branch and those concerned were cautioned and released.

I am, Sir,

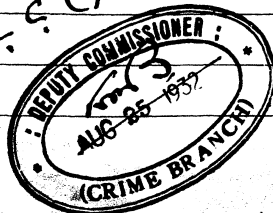
Yours obediently,

O. C. Special Branch.

D.D.O. "D"

Sent Det: i/c

D. S.



Report sent with <u>4</u> pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found <u>Witslar Road</u>	Time found <u>11.00.34</u> Date <u>11-1-32.</u>
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<u>Industrial &amp; low class residential.</u>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	<u>Mill.</u>
How distributed? (If known).	<u>--</u>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	<u>Communist.</u>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	<u>1. See attached Political Report No. 63.</u>
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	

Date 23-2-32.

Signed Lawrence White

for C. I. etc. i/c. Wulin Rd Station.

D3963 Miss N M LANZAVA - NEVSDROVA

27 8 32 1 MRS STREET 1

D3966 S L. MEILMAN

6 9 32 J. G. DOBRISHMAN, A. KOTENEV,  
ARNHOLD, DR. SHILBERG, N. FOMIN  
R. ERBE, A. LEVIN, M. Y. AFANASIEFF

D3967 REQUEST BY MR M. HASHIZUME FOR

29 8 32 INFORMATION RE: THE KWANG HWA  
BOOK STORE, 552 FOOLCHOW ROAD

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D-39623  
271, 8132

August 26, 32.

cc

Miss. N.M. Lanzava-Neyborova,  
C/O Mr. George Street,  
Banka Apts., Ochanomizu,  
Tokyo,  
Japan.

Madam,

In reply to your letter of August  
16, I have to state for the information of  
those concerned that there is nothing against  
you in the records of the Shanghai Municipal  
Police.

Yours faithfully,

(Sd) R. W. [illegible]

Commissioner of Police.

717



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. File No. REC.....

SECTION 2 Station;

Date August 25, 1932

Subject (in full).....Miss M.M. Lanzova-Nevsoroova, applicant for letter of character

Made by.....D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by.....

S. B. K. 21.

With reference to the attached letter dated August 16 1932, Tokyo, from Miss M.M. Lanzova-Nevsoroova to the Commissioner of Police asking for a letter of character from the Shanghai Municipal Police to the effect that she has no "police record", the applicant's history and record as known to the Municipal Police are as follows:-

Miss Nina Mikhailovna Lanzova-Nevsoroova, Russian, born March 13, 1909 at Vladivostok. She is reported to have left Russia for Harbin in either 1924 or 1925 and to have resided in that city until October 1929 when she proceeded to Shanghai.

She is not registered with any of the Russian Emigrants organizations in Shanghai and only a few days ago a certain Mr S.F. Zaeff, of 1025/7 Bubbling Well Road, applied, on her behalf, for registration with the Council of United Russian Public Organizations at Shanghai, No 39 Avenue Edward VII.

Mr. Zaeff, who, among other things, is a solicitor who assists people to obtain passports, visé's etc., acted as Miss Lanzova-Nevsoroova's guarantor in January, 1932, when she applied at the local Japanese Consulate-General for a passport visé to enable her to proceed to Japan. At that time she gave her address as No 20 Tsongchow Road, her occupation as student and the object of her trip to Japan as business (private secretary to Mr. George Street, American, of the Japan Wireless Telegraph Co, Jiji Building, Tokyo). It is reported that she has been married recently or is soon to be married to Mr. George Street, whom she met in Shanghai some time ago.

Miss Lanzova-Nevsoroova holds Chinese passport No 754 issued by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on January 15, 1932.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

-2-

Apart from the foregoing nothing is known in this office regarding the applicant.

*A. Prokofiev*

D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Reg.  
Pass to P.A.  
JR*

Bunka Apts, Ochonomizu  
Tokyo, 16 Aug 1932

Shanghai Municipal Council  
Police Dept-  
Shanghai

Forward in U.S.A. Reg.  
Aug 24/32

Gentlemen:-

The writer requires a statement from the Shanghai Police to the effect that she has no "police record." This statement is necessary in order to complete certain papers for obtaining United States of America passport from the American Consulate, Tokyo.

I arrived in Shanghai in September or October 1929 from Harbin and resided in Shanghai until January 1932 since when I have lived in Japan.

Your prompt attention will be greatly appreciated.

N.M. Langara-Wessorova

at above address; - c/o Mrs. George Street



SHANGHAI MURKIN

REG.

3966

612 132

Messrs Bureau of Public Safety.  
City Government of Greater Shanghai  
Nantao.

President  
of the  
Russian National Community  
of Shanghai  
17 August, 1932.  
Shanghai China.

Dear Sirs,

I have much pleasure in recommending to your kind attention the bearer of this Mr. S.L. Meilman, a Russian emigrant duly registered at this Community arrived from U.S.A. via Europe in July, 1932 who wishes at present to be registered at your Bureau and to receive the passport enabling him to proceed to the United States of America.

Mr. Meilman is known to this Community as a quite reliable and law abiding person having no connection with any subversive political party. Therefore I should be much obliged if you would kindly grant Mr. Meilman a necessary registration and issue to him the passport.

Hoping that my request will be favourably entertained by you.

I beg to remain,

Dear Sirs,

Yours faithfully,

P.P.N.G. Fomin, President.

(Signed) M.Y. Afanasieff.

Chairman of the Executive  
Committee.

Reg.  
attach to file 6  
S.L. Meilman.  
JBR 6/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. S. B. REG.

3966

Special Branch S.2.

29/1/32

August 27, 1932.

Memorandum on Solomon Lvovich Meilman

Information has been received that one S.L. Meilman who recently obtained an emigrants passport through the assistance of "Soro" (Council of Russian Public Organizations in Shanghai) formerly travelled on a Soviet passport. Meilman was registered with "Soro" as an emigrant on the instructions of A. Kotenev, Chairman of "Soro" at the request of J.G. Dobrishman, employee of Arnhold Co. In his application Meilman stated that he is a Russian emigrant of Jewish faith and that he was born on October 11, 1908 in Shanghai and that he returned to this city in July, 1932, from the United States via Europe. Nothing is mentioned in his application regarding his previous papers of identity and the document has not been endorsed by any guarantor as is customary. Mr. Kotenev when approached explained that Meilman had been registered on the strength of a recommendation from Mr. J.G. Dobrishman. This, he contended, was quite sufficient as Dobrishman is well known locally and is a trusted employee of Mr. Arnhold through whom material assistance has often been obtained by "Soro" and also the "United Cossacks Association". What documents Meilman held previously is unknown to Mr. Kotenev.

S.L. Meilman is the son of Mrs. R.S. Dobrishman by her first husband. J.G. Dobrishman, his stepfather is known to S.M.P. as a suspected Soviet Agent, is employed with Arnhold and Co. as manager of "R" Department dealing with Soviet products. He is reported to be connected with Soviet Trade Mission and the local office of Centrosojus (File I.O. 7860/16).

(2)

Meilman according to his mother is a student of Harvard University, U.S.A. and has been resident in that country for the past three years and that he has applied for naturalisation as an American citizen. Meilman resides with his mother and stepfather at Flat 73 Denis Apartments, Bubbling Well Road. Dobrishman who has been residing at this address for about two months, is negotiating for Flat 65 on behalf of his friend Dr. Shpilberg, suspected Soviet Agent (File D.3096).

S.L. Meilman is said to be a Soviet courier and that that he brought with him certain instructions and a considerable sum of money from Europe for the use of local Soviet agents.

*G. Tcheremshany.*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Information.*  
*SBR 27/8*



Translation of extracts from French Police Daily Intelligence Rep.

Report dated August 23, 1932. Activity of Solomon Meilman

We are informed that a certain Solomon Meilman residing at No 75 Denis Apartments ( No 770-780 Bubbling Well Road ) is believed to be in very close relations with the Society of Friends of the USSR in Shanghai( vide our previous reports) as well as with the Editorial Offices of the pro-communist review " China Forum". We learn, among other things, that S. Meilman is in very friendly relations with one R. Erbe, G.P.U. agent, several times mentioned in our reports. S. Meilman arrived in Shanghai from Europe via U.S.A. travelling, it is believed, on a Soviet passport. Several days ago S. Meilman obtained a Russian emigrant's passport through the Council of United Russian Public Organizations at Shanghai. He is said to have stated that he was born in Shanghai.

S. Meilman is a young man about 22-25 years of age.

Report dated August 25. Activity of S. Meilman.

We learn that Solomon Meilman who is said to be in very close relations with the Society of Friends of the USSR in Shanghai( vide our report dated August 23, 1932 p.1, par.1) had several interviews with A. Levin ( Centrosojus) recently.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. S. BRANCH

REPORT

Special Branch S. S. Branch

Date August 27, 1932.

Subject (in full) Request by Mr. M. Hashizume for information re:  
the Kwang Hwa (光華) Book Store, 552 Foochow Road.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

DBR 51

With reference to the attached report of D.C. Imamura dated August 9 on the subject of certain postal remittances forwarded on July 23, 1932 to one Kwah Kai Tsung (郭開興) residing at No. 276 Suwada, Kokubumura, Higashi Katsuragi-gori, Chiba, Japan, from the Kwang Hwa Book Store, 552 Foochow Road, and a certain local resident named Zung Sing Nan (鄭心南), I have to report that according to discreet enquiries made by this office, the management of the Kwang Hwa Book Store whose offices are located on the 2nd floor of No. 512 Foochow Road, state that in view of the fact that Kwah Kai Tsung is unknown to them, they have not any occasion had business transactions with anyone answering to this name.

Zung Sing Nan (鄭心南) is not known to the employees of the bookstore in question and there is nothing in Police records concerning this individual.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

S. I.

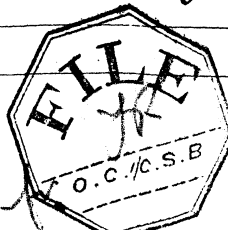
Convey this information  
to Mr. Hashizume - verbally

O.C.S.B.

JR

Information conveyed by D.C. Imamura.

DBR 31/8.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.I. Station,

REPORT

Date August 9, 1932.

Subject (in full) Request by Mr. M. Hashizume for information on the Kwang  
Hwa Book Store.

Made by D. C. Inamura. Forwarded by

Mr. Abasis' assistant Mr. M. Hashizume requests  
that an enquiry be made regarding the following names:-

Kwang Hwa Book Store, (光華書局) No. 502 Foochow Road.

Zung Sing Nan. (鄭心南)

and to verify if that on July 23, remittances were made by means  
of postal orders, to the amount of Y. 142.24 for K. Sato, the 1st.  
son of Kwah Kai Tsung, (郭周復) at No. 276 Suwada, Kokubunura,  
Hirashi Katsuragi-gori, Chiba, Japan, from Kwang Hwa Book Store  
in Shanghai, and the sum of Y. 350.00 for Kwah Kai Tsung from  
Zung Sing Nan in Shanghai. What are reasons & what  
connection with Kwah Kai Tsung, they have?

*D. C. Inamura*  
D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

S2, For discreet inquiry  
and report please.

D. C. Kuhl.

DBR 9/8

9-8-32

D 3969.

3

Red Jacket Protection Corps.

D 3969



COVERING INDEX TO FILE D. 3969

Serial No.

S U B J E C T

Initial File

Red Jacket Protection Corps organized.

1.

Bomb sent to Yong Tsong Ching, 120 Seymour  
Road. 27.11.32.



①

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY  
N. D. 3969/1  
Date 3/12/32

"B"

Bubbling Bell

1373/32.

2nd December

32.

2.

33

Report by the Municipal Analyst on the contents of the tin canister bomb has been received, and a copy of it is attached hereto for information.

The Watchman who opened the bomb has been carefully questioned about its contents and states that to the best of his knowledge it did not contain a tube of glass or any other substance.

Recorded.  
5.12.30.  
In folder

*W. L. L...*  
D. 3. 318.

Copies forwarded to:-

- ✓ A.C. (Special) Branch.
- Superintendent, Headquarters Crime Branch.

*HR*  
*Ben...*

SI, Please attend and pass WReg.

*8/12/32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL LABORATORY

TO The Divisional Officer "B" Division,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Material Reported on

Cigarette tin bomb forwarded with your note of 30-11-32

by the hands of Mr. A.M. Taylor.

Received 30-11-32 Report No. 40912 Sent Out 1-12-32.

The contents of the bomb had been disturbed and some of the explosive mixture probably partly removed by immersion in water, but the construction of the bomb and nature of materials used were evident on examination.

The tin is a 'Good Chance' cigarette tin and the lid, which is not pierced for a fuse attachment, had been secured to the tin by nails passing through the flange. Inside is a central cylinder of thin metal, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$ " in diameter, to contain the explosive mixture and around this cylinder would be packed the 325 grams (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb) of fragments of cast iron and glass which are present in the tin and which would be the damage causing missiles when the bomb was exploded. The fragments of glass are of the thickness and appearance of window glass.

The explosive mixture (some of which was remaining as a moist orange coloured paste at the bottom of the tin) is a mixture of Potassium Chlorate and Resinigar (Sulphide of arsenic) a mixture which has been very frequently found in bombs of local manufacture.

The fact that there is no arrangement for any fuse attachment suggests that the bomb was intended to be exploded either by.

A. Simple percussion (as by throwing)

or B. The breakage of a thin glass tube containing strong sulphuric acid and placed in the canister so that it would be broken when the bomb was thrown. The chemical action of the acid on the explosive mixture would result in almost immediate detonation.

Explosion by simple percussion would be very uncertain and the second method is the most likely one to have been attempted but there are no fragments of glass present in the contents which are at all suggestive of a glass tube and no sulphuric acid could be detected in the contents. Unless such a tube has been removed from the bomb before it was sent for examination it would appear therefore that the very uncertain method of explosion by percussion has been attempted.

ANALYST.

COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

(Sgd.) J. G. C. Walker.

Officer i/c. Spl. Branch.

Bubbling Well

Thursday

1st Dec. 1932.

REPORT.

At 11.40 p.m. the 30-11-32, a telephone message was received from the Bus Coy. reporting that one of their Buses had been detained by the Chapel Police.

From enquiries it was ascertained that the Bus in question No.15042, had been involved in an accident at Singapore and Connaught Roads corner and the driver had been taken to the 5th Division Station, the Inspector stating that he would appear in Court on the morning of the 1-12-32.

The affair occurred in Gordon Road District and information was later received from that station that the driver had been released and the matter settled.

REPORT.

At 7 p.m. the 30-11-32, Mrs. Lucas, residing Lane 909, house 26 Yu Yuen Road, reported that her houseboy was arrested on Edinburgh Road by Chinese authorities and she requested enquiries to be made.

From enquiries it was ascertained that the boy in question was arrested by the Chapel Police in Chinese territory on a charge of running Hwo Wei Lottery.

Mrs. Lucas informed of the facts.

BOMB FOUND.

On the 30-11-32, acting on information detectives from this station proceeded to No.120 Seymour Road to investigate into the throwing of a bomb into the garden.

It was ascertained that at 3 p.m. the 27-11-32, the watchman employed at the above premises found the bomb in the flower garden about 6 feet from the wall, he showed it to the Chinese complainant (owner of the house) who apparently paid little attention to it but told the watchman to take precautions so it was placed in a bucket of water.

On the 29-11-32, complainant received a letter stating

Reg.  
Please bring  
see crime  
 diary No. 1373  
JH  
1:12:32

E. J. King

SEAS 2 010 that the bomb was a warning.

(Continued). Neither the occurrence of the bomb or the threatening letter was reported to the Police at the time.

The bomb was brought to station and later sent to the Municipal Analyst.

Full details see Crime Diary No.1373.

WALKING

SEARCH PARTIES. Walking search parties operated in the district from 1 p.m. to 3 p.m. the 30-11-32, also from 5 a.m. to 5 p.m. the 1-12-32. During the above hours, 6 motor cars, 22 rickshas and a number of pedestrians were stopped and searched, all correct.

RADIO VAN  
PATROL.

The Radio Van operated in the district from 7 p.m. to 9 p.m. the 30-11-32, also from 5 a.m. to 7 a.m. the 1-12-32. During the above hours, 9 motor cars, 29 rickshas and a number of pedestrians were stopped and searched, all correct.

7/2

*E. J. P.*  
Chief Inspector.

At 3/4 hr 29<sup>th</sup> a tin  
canister bomb was found in  
the garden at 120 Seymour  
Road. The house is occupied  
by Yung Tsong Chin ( )  
a merchant connected with  
the cotton & flour trade in  
Shanghai & which at 10 am  
Nov 29<sup>th</sup> a letter of which  
the following is a translation  
was delivered to the above  
address:.

3969  
Extract from ~~Chinese~~ Newspaper Translations of Nov. 30. 1932.

Mainichi.

An organization known as Red Clothes Protection Corps was recently formed to deal with the Blood and Soul Corps.

At 7 p.m. November 27 the Red Clothes Protection Corps threw a bomb into the home of Mr. H.S. Iyung at No. 120 Seymour Road as he was reported to be assisting in the Anti-Japanese boycott movement. The bomb was thrown together with a warning note explaining that the bomb represented the final step against persons who obstruct deals in Japanese goods and who oppress merchants.

Req.  
Please attach to file  
R. 3074

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 1578/32. Division. Subbli all Police Station.  
Date 3rd November 1932.  
Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1) Nature of Offence:— CC.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

10-11-32.

Places visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

100 Canton Road.  
Police Station.  
Municipal Magistrate Office.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of  
premises.

Time and date of offence.

Name, occupation and  
address of complainant.

Number of criminals with  
full individual description.

Weapons used and shots  
fired if any, persons  
injured etc.

In cases of Murder or  
Suspected Murder points  
(a) to (d) should be  
answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.  
(b) Position, appearance and marks on  
body.  
(c) Apparent cause of death.  
(d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used  
in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc.,  
all the points (e) to (i) should be answered,  
if known. In all cases in which there is  
fraud, the false pretence and the character  
assumed by the suspect should be fully  
described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of  
approach to premises.  
(f) Means used (tools etc.)  
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and  
story told etc.  
(h) Mode of transport and description.  
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-  
taking of food etc.)

a tin container bomb: none injured.

Nil.

Nil.

Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1010/27.

Division.  
Police Station.  
November 19 37.

Diary Number:—	1010/27	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

in order to find out the place from which the bomb was thrown, the house at the time it was thrown, and the person who threw it to him. The person paid very little attention to it, but told the witness to take precautions lest it should explode. The witness placed it in a bucket of water and after some time removed the paper in which it was wrapped and fastened the lid which secured the lid to the top of the tin. The witness, who was questioned, stated that the piece of tin (mentioned as having been sent in the shape of a cylinder) was in the centre of the tin, and within its circumference was a quantity of light yellow powder. On top of the powder were several small pieces of glass. Between the cylinder and the bottom of the tin, was placed the piece of iron, and, as mentioned. Feeling assured that the bomb had now been rendered ineffective, the family took no further precautions and did not think it necessary to inform the police.

At 10-0 am on 20-11-37, a postman delivered the following letter to the house. It was opened at 12 noon, by the complainant:—

Mr. Yong Fah Sung:  
Our Party is organized solely for the purpose of protecting small business. This boycotting of Japanese goods is unbearable to the Merchants, and is really disturbing to the Market. If you again assist that Traitors' Extermination Group you will be suitably dealt with. Do not blame us for not having given you a fore-warning.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**CRIME DIARY.**

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1775/11.

..... Division.  
 ..... Police Station.  
 ..... November/98.

Diary Number:—

1 (Sheet 4)

Nature of Offence:— 63.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

## RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

along with a letter in the case  
of any reference to the writers!  
Thank you very much. The book is meant as  
a gift.

Police Protection Party.  
"The People's Party."

On the other, this letter was not reported to the police and first found in the home where Detectives visited the subject last time on 2-11-42.

South of Little Hills a long gravel road: the  
complaint, 1 mile, three adult sons and two adult  
daughters. The remainder consist of the latter's wives  
and children. The daughters, his son and nephews are  
all closely connected with a mill of cotton and flour  
mills. The indication of the extent of their wide-  
flung interests, however, about 18 mills (cotton and  
flour) is located; two in Chicago; four in Utah and  
two in Idaho. The sons and nephews are all Managers;  
each holding each a position in one of the Mills.

evidence of these positions, the family has quite  
 a considerable fortune invested in the business.  
 All members of the family were carefully questioned about  
 all aspects of the case. They deny that any member of  
 the family has, at any time, been either connected with,  
 or rendered any assistance to the activities of, any  
 organization such as the National Salvation Association,  
 or any other group assembled for the purpose of intimidat-  
 ing Merchants who deal in Japanese goods. The head  
 Office of the Companies is at 421, Klangse Road.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1-7-32.

Division.  
Police Station.  
1932.

Diary Number:—	1 (Sheet 5)	Nature of Offence:—	1.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

... before the 193-  
... from India  
and ... their <sup>wheat</sup> ~~rice~~  
... through Japanese middlemen.  
... however, they buy their raw materials  
direct from the countries of export and have not had  
any dealings at all with the Japanese since the disturbance  
... has been definite in  
this respect, none of those connected with it have in any  
way assisted to boycott Japanese goods. The above  
quoted letter appears to have been authored by the group  
which was numbered in opposition to the groups now  
directing their attack against Chinese merchants who  
buy Japanese goods - this is the opinion, also, of the  
complainant and his family. They are at a loss to  
think why not the latter, or why.

... is an extract from the "Mainichi"  
of 30-11-32, which gave rise to these investigations:-

### "Counter-Boycott Movement."

An organization known as Red Clothes  
Protection Corps was recently formed to deal with  
the Blood and Soul Corps. At 1-30 pm on November  
27th, the Red Clothes Protection Corps threw a bomb  
into the home of Mr. Li Liung at 120 Seymour Road,  
as he was reported to be assisting in the Anti-  
Japanese Boycott Movement. The bomb was thrown  
together with a warning note explaining that the bomb  
represented the final step against persons who obstruct  
deals in Japanese goods and who oppress merchants."

The bomb has been sent to the Municipal  
Analyst, Mr. Walker, who will submit a report on 1-12-32.

**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

**CRIME DIARY.**

CRIME REGISTER No:— 100/2.

3<sup>d</sup> Division.

Abolition Police Station.

..... 19 .....

Diary Number:— 1 (1906)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
--	--	--	--

## RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

for the purpose of being taken to headquarters  
for examination and treatment. The person from which  
the specimen was taken was not accompanied thereto.

Some of the said papers appeared in some of the said newspapers, but it is thought that these papers have merely copied from the Japanese paper from which the said papers were taken.

equilibrium in the system, leave it to  
exist and if conditions which might suggest who the culprits  
are.

R. Lannier

2.2.513.

*Gerardo*

**Copy to:-**

**A.C. Special Branch.**

Superintendent, Headquarters Crime Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

THREATENING LETTER

C. I. D.
Headquarters Staff
File No.
C. R.
File No.

Bubbling Well Station 30th November 1932.

Name of Recipient Yong Tsong Ching ( )

Address 120 Seymour Road.

Occupation Merchant With whom employed Foh Shing Flour Mill and the Sun Sing Cotton Mills.

Time and date letter received by recipient 10-0 am on 29-11-32.

Time and date letter handed to police 3-0 pm on 30-11-32.

Person suspected a member of the Red Clothes Protection Group

Reason for suspicion contained in letter.

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient  
Nil.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union No

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences Business to buy Cotton and Flour from overseas through Japanese middlemen.

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope not decipherable.

Action taken Nil.

Detectives enquiring

SENIOR DET. I/C

INSPECTOR I/C

### Translation.

Mr. Yong Tai Sung,

Our party is organized solely for the purpose of protecting small business. This boycotting of Japanese goods is unbearable to the Merchants, and is really disturbing to the Market. If you again assist that Traitors' Extermination Group you will be suitably dealt with. Do not blame us for not having given you a fore-warning.

We hope you will make a denial in the Press regarding the assistance to the Traitors' Extermination Group. The bomb is meant as a warning.

The Red Clothes Protection Party.

26th November 1932.

#### Result of search in T. L. Registry :

Similar letter paper	File No.
Similar writing	File No.
Similar signature or chops used	File No.
Similar envelope	File No.
Posted at same C. P. D. pillar box	File No.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 1137

V. D. Station,

Date 10/1/37 19

Subject (in full) ...

Made by ...

Forwarded by ...

*J. B. ...*

On ...  
"The Social ... 社會新報 ...  
... "Sino-Japanese ...  
... between ...  
of the "Japanese Red Jacket Protection Corps" and "Chinese  
Green Jacket Corps and Blood Corps for the Elimination of  
Traitors" in the premises of the Japanese ... Association,  
North Suzhou Road, I have to report ...  
which formerly occupied an office ... S.O.I.,  
was dissolved some three years ago. Furthermore no Japanese  
Consular Police Officers were ... my house on North  
Suzhou Road ...

Mr. Kowata, newly appointed Chief of the Japanese  
Consular Police Department, attended a meeting held by 13  
members of the Debating Section of the Japanese Young Men's  
Christian Association, No. 40 Range Road, on September 26 when  
he spoke of the Sino-Japanese situation. This was  
the only meeting attended by a Japanese Consular Official about  
the date when the meeting in question was supposed to have been  
held.

Despite strenuous efforts made to locate the where-  
abouts and to identify the "Red Jacket Protection Corps", alleged  
to be organized by Japanese, no information has been obtained.

The organization of this Corps by Chinese merchants  
was first reported in the "Shanghai Mainichi", Japanese  
newspaper, of August 24. The following day the matter was  
reported in various Chinese newspapers as being organized by  
Japanese. The reporter of the "Mainichi" who was responsible  
for the news, upon being interrogated admitted that he could



*File No.*.....

## REPORT

.....Station.

Date.....19.....

*Subject (in full)* .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

[illegible]

*H. G. Hamada*

Officer i/c Special Constable.

Supb. Robertsom  
(S2)

Please tell the Japanese members of your staff to see this file, ~~to add~~ to look into for and report upon any ~~separating~~ movement afoot among Japanese which may endanger peace and good order.

DS Unenoki. Hoted. ML, 19/10.

D.S. Manu noted. Manu 9/10 18:10:22

to hold remarks for it.

288 1900

**SPECIAL INQUIRY**





5  
September 30, 1932.

Afternoon Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS.

New Social Daily News (新社会日报), a mosquito paper, published the following article on September 29.

SINO-JAPANESE PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, ten Chinese congregated at the premises of the Japanese Young Men's Association in North Szechuen Road, the entrance of which was guarded by Japanese policemen.

Shortly afterwards, information was received from several quarters to the effect that representatives of the Japanese Red Jacket Protection Corps and the Chinese Green Coat Iron and Blood Corps for the Extermination of Traitors were holding a meeting in the premises of the Japanese Young Men's Association at which Liu Kwong-hse, chief representative of this latter institution, passed the following resolutions:-

1. That Shanghai be divided into five investigation districts, namely Eastern District, Western District, Nantao, Chapei, and the Central District; and that all the anti-Japanese organizations, such as the Blood and Soul Corps, and the National Salvation Groups, etc. be cleared off within one month at least.

2. That the Japanese Red Jacket Protection Corps investigate the movements of the anti-Japanese organizations, while the Chinese Green Coat Iron and Blood Corps for the Extermination of Traitors be commissioned to undertake the work of arresting said organizations.

3. That no letters of warning be issued to the anti-Japanese organizations which the responsible representatives of both parties are determined to eliminate.

4. That the maintenance of "good relations" between China and Japan be observed by both parties; and that the aforesaid Chinese Corps hold themselves responsible to clear out all anti-Japanese groups while the Japanese undertake to hand over the political offenders who are opposing the Nanjing Government authorities.

5. That the movements of both organizations be kept secretly by both Corps, and that they be authorized to execute any of their members who violate the regulations.

Finally, a speech was delivered by a certain representative of the Japanese authorities, who was heartily welcomed by representatives of both Corps. The following slogans were voiced by those present:- "Long live the Sino-Japanese good relations", "Long live the Great Asiatic races", "Long live the Emperor of Nippon", and "Long live General Chiang Kai-shek". The meeting then broke up.

CONFIDENTIAL  
AWER

57969

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. S. B. REG.  
No. 12-3969  
September 7, 1932.  
Date 12/17/1932

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

Sir,

Japanese Patrols

I beg to forward two reports on the alleged illegal patrols by Japanese. The report of September 3 not being complete, a further report was requested, and that of September 6 gives a further light on a set of Japanese in the North Szechuen Road area, which (although not openly functioning as patrols, etc.) may give rise to the feelings as expressed in the letter from the 17th Branch of Shanghai Citizens' Federation.

I have had independent enquiries made about these and the Naval Patrols. The rowdy element have not so far taken part in any disturbance or organized patrols, they are not armed or parade the streets as alleged, and a close watch is maintained on their movements.

The Japanese Naval Landing Party increased their patrols and posted men at several important Japanese buildings after the bomb throwing incident at the Asia Book Store on North Szechuen Road on August 22 but on September 4 the patrols were reduced and the posts withdrawn.

There are now 10 to 15 patrols of 5 men each in uniform (J.N.P.) always on duty.



File  
199

Commissioner of Police  
Forwarded  
Luo Spring field  
D. C. (Division)

Jasmeclair

Divisional Officer "C" Division.

SEP. 7 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Hongkew Station,

Date Spet. 6th. 19 32

Subject (in full) Recent movements of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and whereabouts of Japanese loafers.

Made by J.D.S.4 Watanabe

Forwarded by .....

Sir,

With reference to instructions of D.D.O. "C", subsequent enquiries made regarding the movements of the Japanese Naval Landing Party learned that at 11 a.m. on the 4-9-32, all marines detailed to such depots as the Japanese Telegraph Office and Japanese Cotton Mills were withdrawn, and the number of J.M.P. were decreased.

*These are sent out of J.N.L.P. Headquarters Kiangwan Road*

*on one shift*  
At present, 10 patrol parties, each composed of 5 marines, are, as a rule, patrolling the Area allotted to the Japanese Naval Landing Party, i.e. East of Soochow Creek. There are no regular hour for the armoured car patrol.

*Further enquiries are being made regarding this Party. Littered Party*

Further enquiries made regarding the Japanese loafers, it was learned that at present there were about 20 members of Kokusuikai. The Kokusuikai itself is one of <sup>a</sup> political organizations of the right wing in Tokyo, these members in Shanghai are, however, un-united, and they have no political leaning, and are not in any way assisted by the Kokusuikai Authorities. They all came from Manchuria after the recent Sino-Japanese disturbances, and are living in Wing Lo Fong and Mei Mei Li off North Szechuen Road. They are all unemployed and are eating from hand to mouth. The Japanese Consular Police are keeping a strict watch over these persons. No disturbance has so far been created by them.

There are several Japanese brothels for marines in Darroch Road, where there are about 15 or 20 tough looking loafers, who are, according to their statements, working at these brothels as interpreters for marines, and are preventing marines (visitors at these brothels) from getting in contact with Chapel Police under influence of liquor, and they are recognized by Landing Party Authorities.

Besides, there are about 30 or 40 ruffians behind Isis Theatre

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Various small  
schools in Chapin  
highway place

and Haskell Road. They are so called "Gentleman vagabonds", and are gambling for living. Some of these persons have been recently arrested charged with gambling.

Other than these ruffians, in alleyways off Jukong Road, O.O.L. there are about 20 Japanese tallymen. They used to act for Military during the recent disturbances, and are tough persons, who are kept under strict observation of the Japanese Consular Police.

At present there is no terroristic organization composed of such Japanese loafers.

I am sir,

Yours obediently

*R. Watanabe*  
J.D.S. 4

*Thugh-001*  
S.D. 1/c

D.D.O. "C"

So far as can be ascertained  
there are no Petals existing other  
than J.R.P. Petals

*Q. A. C. C.*  
M.W.O.

*Patmelair*  
S.O.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....1935

Subject (in full).....Alleged organizations of "Red Jacket Corps" and "Police Corps" and recent unrest in Chapei.

Made by.....I. D. A. Matsunabe

Forwarded by.....

*J. K. H. 27*

Sir,  
With reference to the report of the North China Daily News regarding the Red Jacket Corps and the Japanese Police Corps alleged to have been organized by Japanese against the recent activities of Blood and Soul Group, joint enquiries were made by Japanese detective and the Japanese Consular Police, when it was definitely ascertained that the report was groundless.

After the recent Sino-Japanese disturbances, most of those Japanese who had been organizing such terroristic associations as "The Japanese Young Men Association", "Chapei Self Warning Society" and similar associations of various street unions in the Settlement, were dispersed by Consular authorities and were deported to Japan, and leaders of such organizations, namely M. Mitsuura, J. Murihara, N. Yokota, T. Washizaki and also a lot of these persons acting for Military who threatened innocent people in Chapei were charged, and conveyed to Nagasaki District Court. At this time, some members of these association who had their own business were allowed to remain in Shanghai. Enquiries were made amongst these persons, who were <sup>not</sup> found forming any sort of societies. Japanese Consular Police decided to deport these persons if and when they are found "Unemployed".

At present, there are no loafers worth noticing in Shanghai. Officers at the Sub-Station of the Japanese Consular Police at 226 Jukong Road, are particularly keeping a strict observation over persons in Chapei with a view to preventing their clash with Chinese residents that may happen owing to the Anti-Japanese feeling.

As regards the recent rumour in Chapei, enquiries were made at the Japanese Naval Landing Party, when it was also found to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Continued:

<sup>a</sup>  
be fabrication. Lieutenant Commander stated that the following  
facts <sup>may</sup> ~~could~~ have been misunderstood by Chinese in Chapel.

1 After the recent bomb case committed by so called "Hlood  
and Soul Group", they increased the number of S.M.P. and  
Armoured Car Patrol.

2 Direct telephone wires were laid from the Headquarters  
to various places where marines had been station<sup>ed</sup>~~ing~~  
during the disturbances, and some sections of marines  
were actually detailed to these places such as Japanese  
Telegraph Office, Toyota Cotton Mill, and etc.

3 When the marines ~~were~~ recently relieved, number of  
marines landed and marched along streets in the Settle-  
ment and they proceeded to Chapel to visit the Japanese  
Cemetery.

4 <sup>R</sup>~~R~~eports on Chinese local newspapers regarding the arrival  
of the 3rd.Squadron at Shanghai.

Yours obediently

*J. Knight* ccs  
S.D. i/c

*R. Watson*  
J.D.S. 4

D.D.O."C"

D.O."C"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGIST

Vol. D-3986  
Date 2-12-1932

5944

POLICE FORCE

*for information*  
*11/8/32*

Translation of letter to Secretary  
General from 17th Branch of  
Shanghai Citizens' Federation.  
Dated 26th August, 1932.

Disturbances in Shanghai.

During the outbreak of the Shanghai and Woosung disturbances, the Council allotted part of the Settlement north of Woosung Creek to the Japanese to serve as base for military operations. This caused a majority of the Chinese ratepayers to suffer very heavy losses. The members of the Council have doubtless seen to what extent of distress the people were reduced. Unexpectedly and before the Chinese have had time to take breath, another reign of terror has started. A few days ago, on the pretext of the bomb-throwing incident by some member of the "Red Blood Corps to Exterminate Traitors" at the Asia Store (亞洲商店) in the area under the control of this Branch, the Japanese ronin organized detectives, patrols and protection parties, without sanction from the proper authorities and with the intention of violating the peace of the International Settlement. These parties are fully armed and they parade through the streets to the terror of the tradespeople, who after their previous experience are very much afraid that their surroundings may again be involved in great danger. Another exodus from this district is already in evidence. As the Council has the sole responsibility of maintaining the peace of the International Settlement, it should check all movements that tend to injure or disturb the Settlement so as to give effective protection to the tradespeople. Otherwise, the ratepayers will have no rights, but only duties; the reputation that such is the status of the people is one that the Council, or any Municipality could not be proud of. Nor would it be pleasing to the Council to have it said that it has been over-ruled and has lost its prestige as an Administration. We, therefore, request the Council to carry out its functions of lawful control, so as to enable the citizens to live in peace and to uphold its prestige.

(Chopped) 17th Branch of Shanghai Citizens' Federation.

Address: 609, Teh Shing Li Entrance, Boon Road.

*Yes*  
*29 AUG 1932*

C. S. B.

# CENTRAL REGISTRY

FILE No. *D 3069*

**SUBJECT:**

Ac. Fab. Dominica - Chumbe  
Hoch-eater same Rd  
- district.

SENT TO

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

[illegible]



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REG.

Headquarters, C. D. Station,  
Date September 1932.

Subject (in full) Japanese civilians dressed as Chinese patrolling in  
"D" Division.

Made by C. D. I. Nakagawa. Forwarded by *[Signature]* Ph (20)

Regarding the report that a few Japanese wearing Chinese clothing are loitering in the eastern district at night and displaying a challenging attitude towards the Chinese people, no definite information has been obtained regarding their activities despite the most careful enquiries. As the Japanese Consular Police are pursuing the policy of deporting all Japanese rowdies from Shanghai and, as such organizations as the Seinen Doshikai (Japanese Youths Fraternity) have been dissolved, the following persons might be regarded as the author of this report:-

Japanese employees of cotton mills in the Eastern District wearing overalls, returning from restaurants in the vicinity.

Members of the Japanese Landing Party and the Gendarmerie when on plainclothes duty sometimes wear Chinese clothing as pickets.

Any information obtained latter will be immediately reported.

CONFIDENTIAL

*D.C. (D.V.)*  
*See* *Wof* *SEP. 1932*  
*See* *S. Nakagawa*  
*See* *C. D. I.*  
D. C. (Crime Branch) *[Stamp: DEPUTY COMMISSIONER, SEP 6 1932, CRIME BRANCH]* *See* *mt* *579*

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date SEP 3 1932

Commissioner of Police

Further to Mr. Tappin's note attached  
he informs me that he:-

1. Made enquiries of Consulate to see if they knew of any such movement by any Society or other organization. Neither Consulate officials nor Chamber Police knew or had heard anything.
2. Made enquiries of Landing Party with same result
3. Ditto Japanese Residents Association (Wayside Branch.)
4. ~~Remained~~ Kept area under personal observation

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date .....

from 11 Pm onwards for two nights  
Has come to the conclusion that  
the origin of report is Japanese  
mill employees returning home in  
~~some~~ parties from their Social  
Centre in Ward Road.

Suggests that the <sup>word</sup> ~~use~~ of a solitary  
Chinese detective should not have  
been taken but that competent officers  
should have been detailed to investigate  
on the spot before reporting to H Qs.

W. J. J. J. J.

(Divisional)

FM. 7

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, Sept 3 1932  
To H. C. Leitch

As a result of enquiries made through various Japanese sources and observation places for the last two nights along Ward Road ~~and~~ etc, I have to state that there is no trace of persons alleged in the report which is returned herewith.

*A. C. (T).*  
A. C. (T).

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE-FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, SEP. 1 1938 193

To A.C. Japanese

Will you please endeavor  
to find out who  
these people are and  
what they are  
doing.  
W. Springfield  
D. C. (Division)

URGENT

急 緊

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
Political B. File No. 66

v. D. 1932  
Yulin Road Station,

Date 31 August, 1932

Subject (in full) Japanese patrolling the District posing as Chinese.

Made by D.I. Thurgood

Forwarded by

*Retall Insp*

Sir;

Chinese detectives attached to this station report, that whilst on night patrol they have encountered a number of persons, appearing like Chinese, who upon being challenged and questioned are found to be Japanese. They speak Chinese, but not fluently. These Japanese are dressed mostly like coolies, and some in blue cotton jacket and pants.

The roads frequented mostly by those persons are ward, Kwenming and Thorburn Roads and are seen after 12.m.n., they generally rove about in parties of three.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*D.I. Thurgood*  
D.I.

D.D.O. "D"

C.P.

O.C. Sp. Bch.

D.C. (20)

42/  
DC (Crime) & how they?  
What is their object or  
intention? Perhaps for AC  
reports can assist in finding  
out.  
11/9  
Influence  
of



D3972 M. Y. GENKIN, G. Y. GENKIN  
26 9. 32 RUSSIAN JEWS

D3974 L. TATZ, HUNGARIAN  
1 9 32

D3975 Weng SAE SING ALIAS ZOA WEI  
27 10 32 ARRESTED FOR OFFENSE AGAINST  
INTERNAL SECURITY OF THE STATE

D3979 Dispatch No 685 dated 3.10.32 from  
7 10 32 SHANGHAI PUBLIC SAFETY SUPERVISOR  
THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMANDER  
ZAO KYOIN

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *10000-5-32*

REPORT

SECTION 2-*Station*

Date September 24, 1932

Subject (in full) Letter from Melchers & Co re: M. Genkin and G. Genkin.

Made by D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *D.S. Prokofiev*

With reference to the letter dated August 31, 1932, from Melchers & Co on the subject of M. Genkin and G. Genkin, alleged "to be connected with the Soviet activities", I have to state that these individuals arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on January 15, 1932, by the s.s. "Choshun Maru".

Brothers Genkin are Russians of Jewish origin. They are not known to any of the local Russian emigrants organizations, but are registered as emigrants with the Public Safety Bureau where they gave the following particulars:-

- 1). Mihail Yakovlevitch Genkin, born 1893, at Tomsk, merchant;
- 2). Gregory Yakovlevitch Genkin, born 1899, at Tomsk, merchant.

It is reported that they arrived in Harbin from the U.S.S.R. during the earlier part of 1931 and that formerly M. Genkin held a post in the Supplies Department of the Leningrad municipality. This, coupled with the fact that they were able to leave Soviet Russia, apparently, in possession of some funds, lead to rumours of their being connected with Soviet activities, but, so far, there is no evidence forthcoming to substantiate the allegations against these two individuals.

Following their arrival here they resided at 321 Rue Cardinal Mercier until July 1-st, when they removed to 113 Route Pere Robert, their present address.

In view of the foregoing, I would suggest that Messrs Melchers & Co. be verbally informed that we are unable to confirm the information they seek.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Comm. of Police agree with D.S. Prokofiev's suggestion*

*at A. i/c Sp. Br.*



美  
最  
時  
洋  
行

MELCHERS & CO.

SHANGHAI

HONGKONG CANTON SWATOW  
HANKOW TIENTSIN TSINGTAO  
TSINANFU PEKING TAIYUANFU

ESTABLISHED IN CHINA 1888

C. MELCHERS & CO., BREMEN  
ESTABLISHED 1808

MELCHERS INC., NEW YORK



REGISTERED TRADE MARK

SHANGHAI,

18/20 KIUKIANG ROAD

P. O. B. 1004

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. M. RECORDS.

TELEPHONE 16345

TEL. ADDRESS: MELCHERS CO.

ALL CODES USED

~~DEPT~~ Private Office.

August 31st 1931.

The Commissioner,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
Intelligence Bureau,  
Present.

Dear Sir,

Re: M. Genkin & G. Genkin,  
residing at 113. Route Pere Robert

The above gentlemen, said to be Russian emigrants from Petrograd, recently approached us in respect of a business deal in connection with our refrigerator department. The deal may require the extension of credit over some period.

In the absence of written references from above party we beg to enquire whether the Intelligence Bureau of the S.M.P. is inpossession of any records in respect of the character of said people.

CU  
3/15  
Inofficial information, confidentially given to us, hints at above party being connected with Soviet activities. Said information, it is stated, emanated from Police quarters, and we shall be much obliged to learn, either verbally or in writing, whether any facts are known to substantiate such rumour.

Thanking you in anticipation for the courtesy of an early confirmation of our enquiry,

We are, Dear Sir,  
Yours faithfully,

GENKIN, Mihail Yakovlevitch - Soviet

Arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on 15 Jan. 1932 on the S.S. "Choshun Maru".

Formerly held post in the Supplies Dept. of the Leningrad municipality.

Resides at 113 Route Pere Robert.

**SMP**

SMP: No. D 3972  
26 Sept. 1932

GENKIN, Gregory Yakovlevitch - Soviet

Arrived in Shanghai on 15 Jan. 1932 on the S.S. "Choshun Maru".

Resides at 113 Route Pere Robert.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTER

3974  
1-1-7-1932  
August 31, 32.

Acting Consul-General of Netherlands,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge, with thanks,  
the receipt of your letter No. 2390 of August 29, in  
reference to Hungarian subject L. Tatz, and, in reply,  
to inform you that the matter will receive attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

D.C. (Dir) *WMS*

A.C. (Sp Bn) *✓*

all D.P.O. *✓*

Supt. C. I. *✓*

(notify B.H. Sec.)

W.K. 1/29/32

RE. 49

*1/29/32*

To see



Sir,

The above name has  
been noted in the  
B. H. Sec. wanted  
list *John E. H. H.*  
19.8.98

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2390.

SHANGHAI,

29th August 1932.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that I am in receipt of a warning from Hongkong against the Hungarian subject L. Tatz, whose departure for Shanghai from Canton, where his presence appears to be undesired by the authorities on account of his connections with a gambling house in the French Concession at Shameen, is anticipated.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Acting Consul-General.

The Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
SHANGHAI.

D. 3975.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & P. REGISTER.

NO. 3975  
10/26/32

October

26,

2.

Dear Saint Oyant,

I forward herewith for your information a tabulated statement regarding a prisoner named Wang Sau Ding (王少亭) alias Zoh Wei (蜀涛) together with a list of the literature seized in an upstairs room at No. 133 S Eu Li (世厚里), Alcock Road.

The accused was arrested at 4.15 p.m. August 31, 1932 and was ordered to be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on October 11, 1932 by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

Yours sincerely,

JKy

x Encl: 2  
Sent 27/10  
add

Monsieur R. Saint Oyant,  
Chief of the Political Section,  
French Police Headquarters.

: /by side.

Statement.

Wang San Ding (王少亭) alias  
Zou Wei (邹伟).  
: 32. : Male.

More than one month.

-do-

Unemployed.

Nil.

133 S Eu Li (世厚里), Alcock Road.

Nan Du Chang (南度林, Bai Ling  
Hsien (白陵县), Szechuen.

At 4.15 p.m. 31.8.32 at No.133  
S Eu Li, Alcock Road.

Offence against the internal security of the State.

Handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on  
11.10.32.

Accused was arrested on the authority  
of a warrant issued at the request of the Shanghai Public  
Safety Bureau for being a communist. A small quantity of  
communist literature was found on the premises.

List of literature seized at 133 S Eu Li, Alcock Road  
on August 31, 1932, on the authority of warrants issued  
by the Shanghai Special District Court at the request  
of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

-----

- |  |          |
|--|----------|
| 1) Draft of miscellaneous domestic accounts.   | 1 sheet. |
| 2) Draft of petty accounts showing a balance<br>sheet of \$53. (to Headquarters c/o<br>Honan Provincial Committee).          | 1 sheet. |
| 3) Magazine entitled "New Creation" containing<br>articles on the 2nd world war, the 5-year<br>policy of Soviet Russia, etc. | 1 copy.  |
| 4) Magazine entitled "Society and Education"<br>containing articles on the Lousanne<br>Conference, modern livelihood, etc.   | 1 copy.  |
-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Special Branch S.2. Station,

REPORT

Date October 25, 1932.

Subject (in full) Case against Wang Sau Din (王少亭) alias Zoh Wei (蜀偉)  
charged with Propagating Communism.

Made by/ and Forwarded by D. I. Ross.

Regarding the case against Wang Sau Din (王少亭) alias Zoh Wei (蜀偉) who was arrested at 4.15 p.m. August 31, 1932 at No.133 S Eu Li (世厚里), Alcock Road, on a charge of propagating communism, which was concluded on October 11, 1932 when he was ordered to be handed over to the local Public Safety Bureau by the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, I forward herewith a tabulated statement referring to this individual, a list of the literature seized together with a draft of a covering letter to the French Police relating to this case.

*D. I. Ross*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*W. H. S.*  
26:10:32



Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 14.10.32

Court Proceedings - one communist suspect extradited  
to Chinese Authorities.

Wang Sau Ding (王少亭), who was arrested on August 31 at 133 S Eu Li (世厚里), Alcock Road, on a charge of propagating communism (Vide I.R. 1.9.32), appeared on remand before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on October 11, 1932, when he was ordered to be handed over to the Public Safety Bureau together with the literature seized.

*Petition*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 11.10.32 1932 F. I. R. No.        Stn. No. A5978  
 Reg. No. 5/67,916 Stn. Wayside Procurator Yoeh, Tsiang, Zai. Judge         
Form L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 4.

Proceedings

Mr. Lee appeared for the Police.  
 Mr. Tsu Kung appeared for the accused.  
 Mr. Tsu Kyi Vung appeared for the S.P.S.B.

Rep. C.P.S.B. Joo Shen Sheng :- I ask for the extradition of the accused. Wong Li Kong made the statement. There is another man named Wong Ming Wei who also implicated the accused as being a communist. We shall hand the accused over to the French authorities.

Accused :- I do not know Wong Li Kong. I do not know Wong Ming Wei. I do not know how I have been implicated in the statement. One named Tsang Yu Seng used my place for writing his correspondence but I did not read any of the correspondence. I have been a cook for 10 years. I came to Shanghai to open a shop. I met Tsang Yu Seng on board the ship. I do not know if Wong Ming Wei is the alias of Tsang Yu Seng. Tsang told me that he was an ex-military officer.

Mr. Lee :- The Police have no objections to the extradition.

Mr. Peu :- I ask that the decision of this Court be stayed for two or three days for me to make a protest.

Judge :- Your application is dismissed.

Decision

Accused to be handed over together with seized property to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

M.L.C.

*22. Passed by you*

*72. Jang.*

*WY*

*13:10:32*

*Imitation plea.*

*Jang.*

*S.R. 14/10/32.*

*DRK. 13/10.*

Political Section  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 30/9/19 32 F. I. R. No. 311 C & Sta. No. 5978

Reg. No. 5/67916 Stn. Wayside Procurator Tsong No. D. 347 Judge Tsiang. Kuo  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31. 1 1 10 Lau

Sheet No. 3.

HIGH COURT OF APPEAL

Proceedings  
~~Indigment~~  
only

Mr. T.S. Lea appeared for the police.  
" Pun Ching Yah for/ accused.

Judge to Rep, Woo Sen Song of the S.P.E.B.:— The despatch from the Honan authorities for the handing over of accused has not been received by this court yet.

Judge to accused:— Your case will have to be remanded.

Mr. Pun:— I ask that accused be released on security during the remand.

Judge:— That cannot be allowed.

Decision. Remanded for trial.

A.A.G.

S<sup>d</sup> 2, Passed by on.

7<sup>th</sup> June.

Note open to reg.

notes. 2/10/32.  
jung

JBK. 3/10.

3:10:32.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19/9/32

Political Section  
F. I. R. No. 19

STANDARD MUNICIPAL  
Stn. No. 145978

Reg. No.

Stn. W. Y. Yide

Procurator. Loo

Judge. Lee & Chung

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Reg. No. 5/67916, Sheet No. 2

Proceedings. Mr. Lee appeared for the police.  
Mr. Woo Tsung Yeh for the accused.

Mr. Lee:- The Public Safety Bureau requested the police to arrest the accused on the 11st of August, they came with a search warrant and a warrant and stated that the accused would be arrested at 137 Lock Rd. It was the Honan Government that asked for the accused as he is an important communist in Honan. In the accused house some books were found also a bill and a report. The accused was brought before the Court and was ordered to be detained and the representative of the P. S. B. to bring more evidence in connection with the case. The representative of the P. S. B. is in Court today and if they have sufficient evidence to produce, the police have no objection for the accused to be handed over.

Representative of P. S. B. Woo Seu Jing:- We have written to the Honan Government but we have not yet received any reply, so I ask for a further remand.

Mr. Woo :- I ask that the accused be released on security as the representative has brought no evidence and even if they had done, the accused should be tried in this Court.

Mr. Lee:- There is a little evidence against the accused. A bill and a report was found on the accused but that is not sufficient proof. The Honan Government want the accused, and it would not be convenient to allow the accused out on security.

Decision.

W. H. B.

Case still to be remanded pending production of evidence from the Public Safety Bureau and a ruling will be given afterwards.

52, For disposal  
Mr. Jung, notes  
pass to Reg. 21/9/32.  
OBR. 21/9  
Notes. 21/9/32  
Jung

5 copies. Political Section  
**Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 1/9/42. 19 F. I. R. No. ...** **77/41**

Reg. No. **5/67916** Stn. **100** Procurator **...** Judge **...**  
 Fm. L. D. 1, Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31

**Accused:** ... ( ) ... employed.  
**Charge:** ...  
 Application  
 Application will be made by representative of Shanghai Public Safety Bureau for the arrest of the accused on a charge of being a communist.

**Proceedings:** ...  
 Mr. ... appeared for the ...  
 Mr. ... At 10 a.m. the SI-6-... the representative of the ...  
 ... with a search warrant and a warrant of arrest ...  
 ... to search ... and to  
 arrest the accused. ... on the grounds except ...  
 ... accounts. The ... Bureau stated that they had received  
 a telegram from ... stating that the accused was a communist and  
 that they must arrest him. No further evidence but what is before  
 the Court at present has been found. ... took that the ...  
 ... but before that in some  
 they should produce more evidence.

U.S. ... representative of the ... Bureau to  
 arrest the accused. ... searched the house but found nothing but  
 the ... and the accounts.

**Accused:** I came to Shanghai a month ago to find a job. I met a  
 ... and he left the  
 books and the accounts in my room. I am not a member of any party.

**Rep. ...:** ... received a telegram from ...  
 to arrest the accused as he was a communist and that the ...  
 could be effected at 100 Alcock Rd. These accounts relate to the  
 expenses of the communist party in ... so I ask that the ...  
 be handed over to us for trial.

**Mr. ...:** I ask that the books and the accounts be kept on the  
 Court files.

**Decision:** ... to be detained pending evidence being produced by the  
 ... Bureau, after which case to be dealt with.  
 Two books and accounts to be kept on Court files.

**Di. Kuh** Note refers to Reg. **DR 379.**  
 Noted  
 Kuh 3/9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. B. REGISTRATION  
No. D-2775  
Date 21/9/32

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 1/9/32

Communist Propaganda - one arrest

Acting on the authority of warrants issued by the Shanghai Special District Court at the instance of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police at 4.15 p.m. August 31 raided an upstairs front room of a Chinese dwelling at No. 133 S Bu L, (世昌里), Alcock Road, and arrested one named Wang Sau Ding (王少亭), alias Zoh Wei (周伟). A small quantity of pro-communist literature was found on the premises.

The accused will appear before court on September 1, when an application for his extradition will be made by the Chinese Authorities.

Reg:

Passed to you  
1/9/32.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Assistance to "D" Division.  
Chinese authorities Wayside Police Station.  
(One form to be used for each person arrested) 31st August 19 32.

Name, age, occupation and address of person arrested. Wong Sian Ding (王力亭) alias Zoh Wei (周偉), 32, Szechuen, 1/unemployed, 130

Arrested by D.P.Ss Pitts & Fawke and C.D.Cs 280 & 291.

Date and place where arrest took place. 4.15 p.m. 31-8-32 at No 133 S Eu Lee (世厚里) off Alcock Road.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested).

At 4 p.m. 31-8-32 D.P.S. Pitts and C.D.C. 280, attached to S.B., came to this Station accompanied by a representative of S.P.S.B. and stated that they were in possession of S.S.D.C. Warrants Nos 5087 & 5088 issued at the instigation of S.P.S.B. for the arrest of the abovenamed accused and for searching his house at the above address. The accused being wanted on a charge of being a communist. The assistance was rendered by D.P.S. Fawke & C.D.C. 291 and the accused was arrested at the time and place stated.

The search of his house failed to locate any literature, pamphlets, documents etc.

Questioned at this Station the accused denied being a member of the Communist Party.

A written statement was taken from him.

The accused will be brought before the S.S.D.C. on 1-9-32 when the representative of the S.P.S.B. will apply for his handing over.

Name of investigating officer. D.S. Utkin & C.D.C. 291.

Initials of Senior Detective. S. K. SBR. 1/9.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest. It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed. In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Siau Ling  
native of Szechuen taken by me W. J. H. H. H.  
at Wayside Str. on the 1st. Aug. 1932 and <sup>translated</sup> interpreted by Charles H. H. H.

My name is Wong Siau Ling alias Koh Lee, age 32 years,  
native of Szechuen, S/employed. Formerly I was living at 'An  
La Lei, Nan Lu Chang, Bai Ling Hsien, Szechuen. I arrived at  
Shanghai on the 12th of July this year and reside at 136 S. Hou  
Lee alleyway off Alcock Road. I have been graduated from Pong  
Tu Hsien Primary School. I have been a food shop keeper at  
Szechuen. I have no connection with any party. The searched  
papers were placed at my home by one of my native friend named  
Tsang Hyeoh Dzang five days ago. I have never read these papers  
and so I don't know what they are. This is my true statement.

(Signed) Wong Siau Ling.

*List attached*



List of literature seized at 133 S Bu Li, Alcock Road  
on August 31, 1932, on the authority of warrants issued  
by the Shanghai Special District Court at the request  
of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

-----

- 1) Draft of miscellaneous domestic accounts. 1 sheet.
- 2) Draft of petty accounts showing a balance  
sheet of \$53. (to Headquarters c/o  
Honan Provincial Committee) 1 sheet.
- 3) Magazine entitled "New Creation" containing 1 copy.  
articles on the 2nd world war, the 5-year  
policy of Soviet Russia, etc.
- 4) Magazine entitled "Society and Education" 1 copy.  
containing articles on the Lousanne  
Conference, modern livelihood, etc.

D. 3979.

RECEIVED  
3979  
10/9/32

September

9,

32.

Sir,

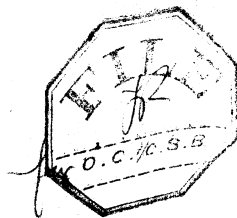
I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter  
No. 686 of August 31, enclosing a photograph of one  
Zau Kyuin (曹均) sometime member of the Communist  
Party and to inform you that the matter is receiving  
attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Superintendent,  
for Assistant Commissioner (Sp.Br.)

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.



特務警察局長 蔣勤生  
代特務警察局長  
九月九日

送署者  
貴局長八月廿九日法字第686號  
來函內附及有人曹均相片  
一併為隨時予以察看  
並加保護等因准此  
除已知照該管捕房進行  
外相立正此布  
查照為荷此致  
上海市公安局長

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch 5.2. ~~XXXXX~~

Date September 9, 1932.

Subject (in full) Despatch No. 686 dated August 31, 1932 from the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on the subject of an ex-communist named Zau Kyuin (曹均).  
Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. Forwarded by O.B.K. S.I.

In accordance with the memo of the Superintendent,  
Special Branch, dated September 5, on the attached file concerning  
an ex-communist named Zau Kyuin (曹均) residing at No. 615  
Yung Foh Li (永福里), Miller Road, I have to report that this  
individual upon being interviewed by a member of this office  
on September 6 gave the following information regarding himself :  
"My name is Zau Kyuin (曹均) age 20, native of Siao San  
(萧山), Chekiang, unemployed, residing at 615 Yung Foh Li,  
Miller Road. At the age of thirteen, I came to Shanghai and  
studied French in the Franco-Chinese Municipal School, Boulevard  
de Montigny, French Concession, where I remained for three years.  
I then studied for two years in the Aurora University, 233  
Avenue Dubail. I did not graduate from that university. On  
December 23, 1930 I proceeded to Hangchow to visit my brother-in-  
law named Sung Ping Chien (沈炳銓) who owns a silk weaving  
factory there. About one week after my arrival, I was arrested  
by the Hangchow authorities on a charge of being a communist  
because <sup>my</sup> name was mentioned in a letter, intercepted by the  
Hangchow authorities, which was sent to one Song Tsu Ming (宋哲明)  
by one Yu Ngoh Huin (于玉輝) in Shanghai c/o Shu Hung (許恒).  
Shu Hung, who was also in Hangchow, and I were summarily arrested  
and sentenced to one year and ten months imprisonment respectively.  
As a result of the 30th session of the "Fai Sing Yuen" (反省院)  
(a reformatory caring for political offenders who, after serving  
half their term of imprisonment, are allowed to enter and study  
provided such prisoners were arrested on suspicion and have been  
recommended by the Gaol Supt. for good behaviour), I was  
eventually released in May 1932. After this I lived in my  
brother-in-law's home for one month and then returned to

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

3

REPORT  
(2)

Station,

Date.....19

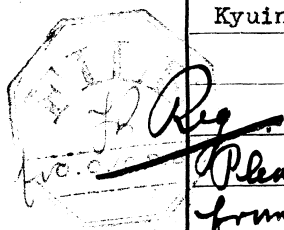
Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Shanghai. I am at present staying with my father Zau Zeu Ching (曹善安) who is the owner of the Yun Mei Tsa (銀美齋) Curio Shop on Foochow Road, and I am studying French by myself with a view to seeking employment. I have two brothers; the elder one named Zau Ting (曹鼎) who was formerly employed as a clerk in the Head Office of the Chinese Post Office, Shanghai, and has now been transferred to Yunan, and the younger one named Zau Zung Piao (曹仁標) who is assisting my brother-in-law Sung Ping Chien in his business at Hangchow. My mother died in 1931. My father is the chief tenant of house No. 615 Yung Foh Li, Miller Road, and pays a monthly rental of \$30. The upstairs rooms of the premises are vacant, but the room above kitchen is rented by a Japanese."

A quiet watch was kept on September 7 and 8 outside No. 615 Yung Foh Li, Miller Road, on the movements of Zau Kyuin but he was not seen at any time to leave the premises. It was later learned that he had been forbidden by his father to leave the house or receive any visitors for fear that he may come again into contact with bad associates.

According to the despatch from the Public Safety Bureau, it appears that they received their information concerning Zau Kyuin from the Hangchow authorities.



Please acknowledge letter  
from B. of P. S. - matter  
having attention J.R.

Luh Tao-hua  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Photograph and Particulars of Zau Kyuin attached as follows:-

Name: Zau Kyuin (曹均).

Age: 20 years.

Native: Tung Jao Deu (東橋頭) in  
the Siao San Hsien (蕭山).

Present Address: No. 615 Yung Foh Li  
(永福里), Miller Road,  
Hongkew.

U.S. B. REC. 102  
No. D 3979  
102  
Translation of Despatch No. 686 dated August 31, 1932,  
From the Public Safety Bureau to the Commissioner of  
Police.

The undermentioned has received an order from the Municipality of Greater Shanghai instructing that the movements of a Chinese named Zau Kyuin (曹均), who has repented of his folly of being connected with the Communist Party, be closely watched from time to time in order to ascertain if he has actually severed his connections with the Communists. The order further adds that Zau Kyuin should be protected according to law.

As the present address of Zau Kyuin is in the Settlement, I hereby request you to instruct the Police Station <sup>concerned</sup> to watch his movements and afford him protection.

Particulars of Zau Kyuin and his photo are enclosed herewith.

(Sgd.) Wen Ying Sing,  
Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

D 4001 WHEREABOUT OF AN ITAL-  
IAN NAMED H.T. PAWILL.  
17 9 32

D 4002 THEIL DE COLLETT, USA  
14 9 32 CITIZEN

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
POLICE DEPARTMENT  
RECEIVED  
1934  
SEP 16  
11 12 PM

September 16

32.

PERSONAL

Inspector W.G. Greenslade,  
Police Department,  
British Municipal Council,  
Tientsin.

Dear Mr. Greenslade,

With reference to your letter of September 1,  
1934, I have to state that exhaustive inquiries have  
been made, but no trace of an Italian named H.T. Pavitt  
can be found in Shanghai. No. 48 Burkill Road, where  
Pavitt is supposed to be living, is a Chinese incense  
shop, and inquiries show that no foreigner is living  
or has ever lived there.

Yours faithfully,

*J.P.S.*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI M. File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch - S.2 - *Subst*

Date September 16, 1932.

Subject (in full) Whereabouts of an Italian named H.T. Pawitt.

Made by D.P.S. Pitts. Forwarded by *JB*

With reference to the attached letter dated 1.9.32. addressed to the Officer i/c Special Branch from the British Municipal Police of Tientsin requesting information regarding the whereabouts of an Italian named H.T. Pawitt, I have to state that enquiries indicate that there is no one of that name at present residing in Shanghai.

No. 48 Burkill Road - the address mentioned in the attached letter - is an extremely filthy type of Chinese incense shop. No foreigner, according to the master of the premises, is living or has ever lived there.

Enquiries made among members of the local Italian community, various boarding-houses and hotels, and public utility concerns etc. regarding the individual in question have all failed to bring to light any details concerning his identity.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*D.P. Pitts*  
D. P. S.

*Mr Yao, please prepare  
reply in the above sense.*

*MA*  
16:9:32.



POLICE DEPARTMENT.

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS: "BRITMUPAL"

4001  
Council Office. 9 32  
Tientsin.

September 1, 1932.

Dear Mr. Civenis,

I would be much obliged if you could let me know whether a certain Italian named H.T. PAWITT supposed to be living at 43, RUSSELL RD. ? is in Shanghai. The enquiry is from the Chief of Italian Police but more or less of a private nature.

Thanking you in anticipation.

Yours faithfully,

*W. G. Gammala*

S2,  
Any information please?  
Enquiries should be conducted  
very discreetly.

S.S.P. 106

SBR 12/9

J.P.  
12:4:32

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C & S. B. REGISTER  
4002  
1919  
132

No. 2575.

SHANGHAI 16-9-1932.

Sir,

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of  
your letter No.D.4002 dated the 14th  
instant regarding Theil de Collett and to  
thank you for the information contained  
therein.

I have the honour to be,  
Sir,  
Your obedient servant,



Chinese Secretary.

T.P. Givens, Esquire,  
Officer i/c Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.



RECEIVED  
SEP 14 1932  
September 14 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to your letter No. 2491 of September 5, 1932, and to state that there is nothing in the records of the Municipal Police against Theil de Collett who intends to proceed to Netherlands' India.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Officer i/c Special Branch.

Consul-General for the Netherlands,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station,

Date September 13, 1932.

Subject (in full) .....

Theil de Collett.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

DBK. 41

Regarding the attached letter from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning the above named American subject. Collett arrived in Shanghai from Peiping at the end of August 1932 and occupied Room 607, Navy Y.M.C.A., Szechuen Road, giving out that he was a journalist by profession. On September 5, 1932, he obtained from the local British Consulate Passport Office a "comprehensive" visa for his passport which visa covers practically the whole of the British Empire. On September 10, he vacated his quarters at the Navy Y. .C.A. and left Shanghai for Singapore aboard M.M.S. "Chenonceaux".

Police archives contain no record of Theil de Collett.

W.B. Moore  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

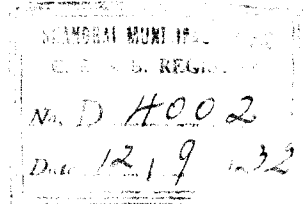
Mr Yao,  
Amal letter saying there is  
nothing known was about  
Theil de Collett.

W.B.  
13:9:32.

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2491

SHANGHAI, 5th September 1932.



Sir,

I would be much obliged if you could inform me whether there is anything known from a police point of view against Theil Dee COLLETT, holder of an American passport No. 477009, issued by the Department of State at Washington on the 11th of April 1932, born at Cokeville, Wyoming, 10 October 1904, a "columnist" whose house address is at 324 E. 2nd South, Salt Lake City, Utah, at present staying at the Navy Y.M.C.A. He has been visiting North China and intends to proceed to Netherlands' India on a sight seeing trip.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A large, flowing handwritten signature in dark ink, likely belonging to the Chinese Secretary.

Chinese Secretary.

T.P. Givens, Esquire,  
Officer i/c Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

*J.S. Moore*

*DR 12/9*

*S2, For inquiry and report please I think a man named de Collett was once suspected of being engaged in communist activities. NY 12/9/32*

D4003 SEPTEMBER 18, "NATIONAL  
22 9.32 HUMILIATION DAY"/ANIVER  
SARY OF OCCUPATION OF MUKDEN  
BY JAPANESE

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,  
Date 1st Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Arrest of a male Chinese distributing anti-Japanese pamphlets.

Made by D.D.O. White. Forwarded by [Signature]

Sir,

At 11.30 a.m. the 21-9-32, C.I.C. 2980 brought to the station a male Chinese whom he observed distributing anti-Japanese pamphlets to shop-keepers in Woopoo Road a short time previous. At the station the aforesaid man gave the following particulars concerning himself. Name:- See Tsau Tsau (徐兆州) aged 34 years, native of Hunan, residing at 245 Nth. Thibet Road, employed as a clerk by the Shanghai Citizens' Federation, Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Szechow Road. The arrested man was found in possession of 174 pamphlets of two distinct types and a letter of authority from his place of employment in respect to the distribution of the pamphlets.

A translation of the pamphlets are as follows:-  
Down with Japanese Imperialism! Support the boycott of Japanese goods! (150 copies of this type).

On the 18th September, National Humiliation Day, all to cease work at 11.00 o'clock for three minutes silence in remembrance of national disgrace. (24 copies of this type).

The translation of the letter is as follows:-

The First District Citizens' Federation.

Herewith forwarded with this letter, nine parcels of pamphlets in respect of the anniversary of the 18th Sept.

Shanghai Citizens' Federation.  
Preparatory Association for the Commemoration of  
18th September.

The Special Branch were communicated with and on subsequent instructions received from Supt. Robertson, the arrested man was released and the pamphlets found in his possession were confiscated.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,  
[Signature]  
D.S. I.

Sen. Det.  
D.D.O. [Signature]  
O. 1/c, S. B.

22-9-32



YOKOHAMA MUNICIPAL OFFICE  
REGISTRY

Special Branch,  
September 20, 1932.

Commissioner of Police.  
Sir,

Information. Sub-Lieut. Gah, who acts as Liaison Officer between the Japanese Naval Intelligence and Special Branch of S.L.P., called at my office this morning and said he had come on instructions from Capt. Sugisaka, Commanding Officer of the Japanese Landing Party, and Mr. Higuchi, senior Staff Officer, to express appreciation of the assistance rendered during the past few days by the Municipal Police to the Japanese Forces.

*J. H. G. Jones*  
Officer i/c Special Branch.

*7/15*  
*20-1-32*

TOWN DEVOID OF ANY INCIDENT

SHANGHAI, SEPT. 19.

THANKS TO CONCERTED EFFORTS OF THE AUTHORITIES OF INTERNATIONAL AND FRENCH SETTLEMENTS, THE CHINESE AUTHORITIES AND JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE AND NAVAL FORCES, THE DAYS MARKING THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE MUKDEN INCIDENT PASSED OFF VERY QUIETLY. AT NO TIME IN THE RECENT XXXXX LOCAL HISTORY THERE HAS NEVER BEEN SEEN SUCH EFFECTIVE COOPERATION TAKEN BY THE AUTHORITIES OF DIFFERENT NATIONS FOR THE PRESERVATION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE CITY, STATES A JAPANESE OBSERVER IN COMMENTING ON THE STRICT PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES TAKEN IN THE COURSE OF THE LAST FEW DAYS.

IN CONSIDERATION OF THE COMPARATIVE QUIETNESS OF THE LOCAL SITUATION DESPITE EXAGGERATED RUMOURS, BOTH THE JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE AND THE NAVAL LANDING PARTY HAVE DECIDED TO RELAX THEIR EMERGENCY DUTIES AS FROM TOMORROW. - PRESS UNION.

-----

mf  
10/9.

Reg.  
Please attach copy  
note to the Commissioner  
which I sent you yesterday  
who filed.

24: 9:32.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. ~~Station~~

Date Sept. 20, 1932.

Subject (in full) Assistance to French Police.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

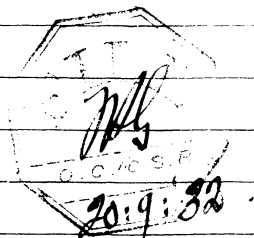
J.B.K. 21

At 3.45 p.m. September 19, 1932, members of the Special Branch accompanied by detectives from Wayside Station and members of the French Police searched the sleeping place and personal effects of one Foo Peng Tse (傅本志) at the Dah Sung (達勝) Wool Factory, Wuchow Road, without result. At 4.30 p.m. an attempt was made to search the house of one Kying King Kie (龔金記) situated in the Sung Sing No.5 Mill quarters off Meichow Road. As the house stands in Chinese territory, the French Police decided to cancel the intended search.

Both the above named individuals were arrested amongst others on September 15 by the French Police on Avenue Edward VII following a minor communist demonstration.

W.B. Moore.  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



RECEIVED  
C. S. S. B. REGISTR.

September 19

32.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of your letter No.61 of September 15, conveying information that the date on which the martial law was being enforced in Chinese controlled territory in view of the possibility of disturbances arising out of the recognition of Manchukuo by Japan had been altered from September 17 to September 15, and to add that precautionary measures necessary for the maintenance of peace in the Settlement were also taken.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

General en Hung En,

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau,

Shanghai.

MS

H-100  
7/18/32

TRANSLATION OF EXTRACT FROM FRENCH POLICE DAILY INTELLIGENCE REPORT DATED 16/9/32

Parag. 7 Communist demonstrations.

At about 7.30 p.m. yesterday some hundred persons assembled outside the KWANG WAH Cinema (Avenue Foch ) shouting slogans and distributing communist tracts. Dispersed by the International Police, several groups of the demonstrators proceeded into the French Concession via Manila Road and Avenue Edward VII . Detectives attached to the Political Section, who were on observation duty in that district, succeeded in arresting five individuals who were found in possession of communist tracts and a banner bearing the following inscription: " Eastern District Committee of the Shanghai Anti-Imperialist League ".

At about 9 p.m. another group of demonstrators assembled outside the Great World, shouting slogans; " Down with the Imperialism " , " Support the Chinese Communist Party ", and distributing tracts entitled; " Declaration of the Preparatory Office of the Federation of Shanghai Masses to Oppose 2-nd Invasion of Shanghai by the Japanese ". Four demonstrators were arrested.

At about 9.30 p.m. the French Police arrested on Boulevard Montigny two Chinese who were shouting communist slogans.

The names of individuals arrested are as follows:-

WEI DAH PAO (魏大宝)	29,	native of Kiangying,	worker.
KOO AH ZAI (顾阿才)	24,	" " "	"
DOO AH YING (杜阿云)	28,	" " "	"
KIA PING PIAU (贾金樑)	27,	" " Soochow,	"
SENG AH DAH (沈阿大)	21,	" " Changchow,	"
LI YONG SENG (李荣生)	25,	" " Szechuen,	unemployed worker
HWA NGO (花芳)	31,	" " Szeyang,	Red Cross employee, Nanking.
ZI PAH DOO (徐伯度)	21,	" " Szechuen,	no profession
YEU PING TSANG (袁炳章)	28,	" " Ningpo,	carpenter.
FOO PENG TSE (傅奉支)	22,	" " Szechuen,	weavers' foreman.
KYING KING KIE (龔金託)	24,	" " Ichang,	unemployed.


SECRET  
19.8.32

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 19.8.32.

September 18th Anniversary - Communist Activities

In consequence of the precautionary measures taken by the local authorities, September 18, the Anniversary of the Occupation of Mukden by Japan, passed off quietly, the only incident being an attempt by some twenty persons of the worker and student classes to demonstrate at Nanking and Shanse Roads crossing at 2.30 p.m. A few communistic slogans were shouted, but further activities were cut short by the approach of the police, before <sup>which</sup> ~~when~~ the participants fled.

Communist handbills bearing on the occasion were found in various parts of the Settlement during the day.

72  
a/c S.B.  
Information - File brought up to date.  
200 MB  
SBR 19/9.  


## Writer Reviews Moving Events Of Far Eastern Conflict On First Anniversary Of Invasion

Vivid Headlines Recall Occupation Of Mukden  
And Subsequent Penetration Of Three Eastern  
Provinces; Japan Digs Watery Grave For Self

By LOU L. GILMAN  
(China Press Staff Writer)

On Thursday, September 15, a protocol was signed by official representatives of Japan and Manchukuo at Changchun in the palace of the chief executive, the ex-Emperor, Mr. Henry Pu Yi. This Protocol marked the formal recognition of Manchukuo by Japan. Friday, newspapers throughout the world carried headlines and stories announcing the news.

On September 15, 1931—a year ago Thursday—the China Press stated in a headline, "China Need Not Fear Japan, Says Minister," the news-story referring to a statement made by Chiang Tso-pin, minister to Japan, in which he commented on the Nakamura Affair, which had been news in the papers for several weeks. Manchuria was an integral part of the Republic of China. On that day Minister Shigemitsu said to General Chiang Kai-shek at Nanking: "The friendly relations existing between China and Japan are not only of mutual benefit to our two countries but are also the key to peace in the Orient and the cornerstone of world prosperity."

### Case Was "Not Serious"

On September 16, Peiping's attitude was that the Nakamura Affairs was "not serious". Gambling houses were being closed in Shanghai, Gandhi was demanding independence, and China enjoyed cool autumn weather, plus floods.

On September 17 Nanking discredited a rumored Japanese mobilization. Lindy was starting to fly to China and Japanese papers were still commenting listlessly on the Wangpaoshan Affair. Nakamura was "exposed" as a doctor of philosophy. Eleven Chinese were reported to be held for execution for the alleged shooting of Captain Nakamura. Britain was changing her tariff and a husband shot his wife in a love nest.

September 18, 1931, the China Press bore a headline across the top of the page, black and thick: "South Manchuria Totters Under Invasion . . . Northern China Continues Pacific Attitude . . . Machine-Gun Fire Mows Down 200 Civilians, Soldiers, Reports Show; China Accuses Japanese Troops Of Blowing Up Tracks . . . Nippon Charged With Careful Planning Of Attack; Kwanchengtze, Tungtating, Nanling, Mukden Fall . . . Government Buildings Are Occupied In Mukden . . . Arsenal And Telegraph Fall . . . Consular Officials Say They Are Unable To Stop Military Rush . . . Hordes Of Nipponese Warriors Sweep Manchuria."

### S.M.R. Truck Blown Up

In brief, overnight men were killed and a truck of the South Manchuria Railway was blown up whereupon 12,000 Japanese troops scattered in various strategic points throughout South Manchuria. Japanese military were in complete control, and were bombarding Changchun—now the capital of Manchukuo where the protocol was signed Thursday.

The news flashed through the wires and cables; the press of the world announced the occupation in screaming headlines. Since that date, not a day has passed without a news story concerning Manchuria—a long story of battle and death and destitution and desolation. Books have been written, pamphlets have flooded the world, and the world itself has watched in wonder.

### Events Moved Swiftly

Those first days in September, 1931, were curious ones. "Japanese Troops Push Onward To Kirin Capital." "Japanese Troops Take Kirin." "Soviet Russia Enters Manchurian Conflict." "Japanese Unwilling To Permit League Manchuria Intervention." "League Will Remain In Session Until China-Japan Conflict Solution Found." "America Charged With Turning Back On China Trouble." "Garrisons Ordered To Fight Further Japanese Advances." "Japanese Influence Seen As Provinces Of Liaoning And Kirin Declare Independence." "Independence Moves In Manchuria Grow." And so on, and September became October.

With military efficiency, "surpassing even the occupation of Belgium at the beginning of the World War" (as even Chinese journals admitted), the Japanese General Staff using approximately 40,000 troops, had occupied the Chinese territory of South Manchuria.

Dr. C. T. Wang resigned from his position as Minister of Foreign Affairs on September 30, following a student attack upon him and Dr. Alfred Sze was appointed his successor.

### Appeal To League Made China appealed to the League Of

Nations. The Japanese Government issued a statement to the effect that Japan had no territorial designs. Japanese frightfulness regarding refugees leaving Manchuria was reported, and the world press became bitter against Japan. China and the United States exchanged notes. The League gave China only cold comfort. Riots occurred in Harbin. Winter was on its way to

Manchuria. Civil war between Nanking and Canton was almost forgotten. Lindbergh was flying over flooded areas in China, making surveys.

October 10 was China's Independence Day. By that time Japanese troops were sitting tight in the string of strategic Manchurian cities which they had occupied, and a puzzled world admonished in vain. The boycott of Japanese goods by Chinese was hitting hard at Japanese trade. China was ready to fight if the league failed her. But the League had adjourned—and had left upon the shoulders of Japan a heavy moral responsibility which Japan was ordered to liquidate by November 16. The first outburst had quieted down, and Japanese troops were in control. Diplomatic messages were flying thick and fast in lieu of bullets.

### League Resolution Flouted

About the first of November Japan began to get worried about the possibility of Russian intervention in Manchuria. Meanwhile Japan made no move to carry out the League Council resolution regarding evacuation. And Chinese communications to League pointed out that as long as Japan was in illegal occupation of Manchuria, negotiations and peace between the two countries was impossible. General Honjo, commander of the Japanese forces, had issued a detailed report on Chinese bandits and soldiers in Manchuria, a preliminary move to organizing a campaign against "guerilla warfare."

On November 1, China insisted on Japanese withdrawal by November 16.

November 2—The salt gabelle fund deposited in the Bank of China at Newchwang was seized by Japanese authorities and removed by force.

November 3—Japan rejected China's plan for negotiations.

November 4—China's reply backed the League's scheme.

November 5—A conflict was looming along the Nonni River between Japanese troops and General Ma Chan-shan.

November 6—Chinese and Japanese troops met in a battle on the Nonni River.

November 8—General Ma was in retreat as Japanese troops moved up with heavy guns to repair the shattered bridge over the Nonni.

November 9—Tientsin was terrified by fighting between alleged Chinese rebels attacking government offices.

November 12—the rebellion was

put down, and another reported imminent in Shanghai. A great Russian army was reported massing on the borders of Manchuria.

November 13—Pu Yi fled to Dairen, causing rumors of an Imperial restoration. Japanese troops were moving on Tsitsihar.

November 16—the League reopened its sessions.

November 17—America refused to back the use of force against Japan.

November 18—The Japanese opened a thundering counter-attack against General Ma, hoping to capture Tsitsihar. The League was hearing China's and Japan's demands.

November 20—The Japanese declared to the League that Japan's troops would not evacuate Manchuria.

November 23—Japanese were massing troops for a drive against Chinchow.

November 24—Chinese and Japanese engaged in a battle east of Mukden; 10,000 Shanghai students seized trains for Nanking to demand official war against Japan.

November 29—As a result of a League resolution, Japanese were withdrawing into the railway zone, and the Chinchow troops were returning to Mukden.

December 1—Japanese troops were rushed to Tsitsihar to defend the city against an attack by General Ma.

December 6—Dr. Alfred Sze and Dr. Wellington Koo resigned their positions with the Nanking Government. Both China and Japan rejected the League resolutions.

December 7—The League Council abandoned the neutral zone plan.

December 11—The Japanese Wakatsuki Cabinet resigned.

December 12—Inukai was named as the new Japanese premier.

December 16—Chiang Kai-shek resigned as president of the Executive Yuan. Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang resigned as vice-commander-in-chief of the Army.

December 23—After threatened drives against Chinchow, where a Chinese army had been massed for defense, a second about-face was reported, the Japanese troops alleged to be withdrawing into the railway zone again.

December 26—Chinchow was bombarded by Japanese planes.

December 29—Lin Sen was appointed chairman of the Executive Yuan, and Sun Fo was appointed president.

December 31—The year closed with the advance against Chinchow reported repulsed. New leaders took over the reins of China. All Chinese troops had been "ordered" out of Manchuria. The People's Conference had been held.

January 1—Chinchow was captured by Japanese forces. Chinese troops retreated south of the city.

January 9—American diplomatic notes to China and Japan stated that Washington would invoke the Nine-Power Treaty.

January 20—Japanese civilians in Shanghai staged a riot in which a foreign constable and a Chinese and Japanese were killed.

January 22—Japanese warships were rushed to Shanghai as result

of the riot.

January 23—Japanese threatened invasion of Shanghai if Japan's demands for suppressing Chinese "hostilities" were not met.

January 27—A crisis between Chinese and Japanese was imminent at Shanghai.

January 28—Japanese marines opened fire in Chapei.

February 1—Japanese warships fired on Nanking forts. A battle was imminent in Shanghai. Defense forces arrived. A Disarmament Conference opened at Geneva.

February 7—Japanese troops occupied Harbin. Fighting continued in Shanghai.

The Shanghai hostilities relegated Manchurian news to the background throughout February and the first days in March. But events moved on in Manchuria, nevertheless.

#### League Commission Starts

During February, the League Commission was en route to Manchuria. Japanese were rushing with all speed to establish a new state.

On February 26, the State of Manchuria, renamed Manchukuo, was proclaimed, and Changchun picked as the capital. Fighting was still going on, and Japanese evacuated Imienpo before Kirin troops. On the date of the proclamation of a new state, volunteers were harrying Japanese troops from all sides, bandits waged happy war, and Russians were again concentrating on the northern borders.

A "government" was instituted on March 1. Shortly afterward, Henry Pu Yi, ex-Emperor of China, was installed as regent of the new state. Uprisings and fighting marked the occasion. General Ma had surrendered to the Japanese some time before, and northern Manchuria was quiet again. On the 13th, Pichow was captured by Kirin troops. Chinese volunteers entered Chinchow on the 16th. The city of Mukden was attacked on the 17th and captured and held, though only for a short time. The hostilities at Shanghai had been brought to a close. Manchukuo existed, but existed unrecognized by any nation save Japan.

#### General Ma Retaliates

In April, fighting continued throughout Manchuria between Japanese troops, Chinese volunteers, Kirin troops, bandits, and revolutionary Koreans. General Ma, having made a right about face, had gathered his army together, and launched an attack against Harbin. The military clique among the Japanese in Manchuria was losing ground. Soviet-Japanese relations were still strained.

On May 4, the League Commission of Inquiry's preliminary report on Manchuria was released. Japanese reinforcements released from Shanghai were shipped to Manchuria.

Early in June fighting on a major scale started again in Manchuria. Concerted attacks from Chinese troops were met by the Japanese, and Manchuria was in turmoil. General Ma in the north was enlisting the people in his cause and it was reported that more and more Manchurian peasants were flocking to the Chinese standards.

Dairen customs revenues were seized throughout the period, and at the end of the month the customs themselves were taken over by the "Government" of Manchukuo. Japanese troops were having difficulties with "bandits".

#### Chinchow Falls

In July, Chinchow fell before a concerted Japanese attack. Chinese troops massed in Jehol and at the Wall. Japanese failed to advance much farther than Chinchow, however. This drive was the second big Japanese thrust in South Manchuria. It was reported later that the Chinese Government might enter into direct negotiations with Tokyo. Mongolian troops were reported harassing the Manchurian border.

Through August severe floods were experienced in Manchuria. Railway lines were disrupted, not only by floods, but by bandits.

The situation has been comparatively quiet during the past month.

Thursday Japan formally recognized the state of Manchukuo. Today will mark the first anniversary of the Japanese occupation of Manchuria and a National Humiliation Day will be observed throughout China.

#### Japan Outlaws Self

The "China Critic," Shanghai, said recently: "Japan has banked her all on the Manchurian adventure. Against the better part of her discretion, she has made up her mind to carry the farce through, quite unmindful that in so doing she is only making an outlaw of herself in the eyes of the rest of the civilized world. She has broken her treaty obligations and has violated practically all the rules of decency governing international relations. . . . What comes next of course will be the annexation of Manchuria and Mongolia . . . Thousands of men and women and children in the country districts are on the verge of starvation, reduced to living on roots and grasses. These bankrupt farmers, needless to say, are becoming daily more and more discontented and have been more than one petitioned for alleviation of their sufferings . . . Japan may one day reap her financial harvest in Manchuria, but the day may not come until Japan has first fallen and been drained of her last penny. Before she could make her Manchurian adventure a success, she may have to pay, and pay dearly for it. In view of this, is it any wonder that the more thoughtful of her people are asking themselves this question: 'Is Manchuria after all worth the candle?'"



Telephone message received from Mr. Saint Oyant,  
French Police at 2.15 p.m. 18.9.32.

---

Communists will mingle with the workers of the  
Shanghai Power Company this afternoon or evening and  
attempt to demonstrate at the river side power station.

An unconfirmed report is to the effect that they  
will attempt to blow up the river side power station.

(Supt. Robertson informed at 2.25 p.m.  
Information in first paragraph conveyed  
to Yangtszepoo Station at 2.30 p.m.)

---

-----  
Telephone message received from West Hongkew  
Station at 2.40 p.m. 18.9.32.

---

A number of communist handbills were found  
on Boundary Road at 1.15 p.m.

---

-----  
Telephone message received from Central  
Station at 3 p.m. 18.9.32.

---

A number of leaflets bearing on Aviation  
Construction have been found in the vicinity of the  
Continental Building, Nanking Road. Literature  
being forwarded to the Special Branch.

---

-----  
Telephone message received from Louza Station  
at 4.5 p.m. 18.9.32.

---

At 2.35 p.m. today a large crowd gathered at the  
corner of Nanking and Shansi Roads. Communist slogans  
were shouted and a demonstration occurred. Police  
arrived on the scene and the participants dispersed  
in a easterly direction on bicycles.

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date, ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Report  
made  
by  
W.K.

I.R.  
19/9/32.

SI  
W.K.  
14/9/32

SI, please submit the posters  
with translations.

Sir Attached  
19/9/32

W. G. Smith  
D.S.M.

W.K.  
14/9/32

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.  
T.H. 1000-12-31

Report sent with _____ pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to Special Branch.	
Where found	Time found Date
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	
How distributed? (If known).	
Nature of Document, (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	
Arrests or not, if so how many?	
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	

Date 17

Signed W. J. Smith D.S. 77.  
for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

Telephone message circulated at 8.40 p.m. 17.9.32  
from Supt. Robertson to C.P., D.Os., D.D.Os., and  
all stations (D.C. Div. and R.U.)

---

It is reported that local communists plan  
flying demonstration tomorrow as follows :-  
9 a.m. Penang and Ferry Roads corner.  
10 a.m. or during the evening at one or other on the  
following roads as opportunity permits in Western  
District - Robison, Macao, Tonquin and Gordon Roads,  
Eastern District - Yangtzeopoo, Pingliang and Thorburn  
Roads, Central District - Nanking and Chekiang Roads  
crossing, Avenue Edward VII and Thibet Road junction,  
Chekiang and Hupeh Roads. Between 1 and 3 p.m.  
Paoshan Road in the vicinity of North Station, outside  
the Japanese Consulate some time during the day.

Special Branch.    x

September 18, 1948.

The Bureau of Public Safety is in receipt of a report that about 12 Noon to-day communists will hold a meeting on a piece of vacant ground in the vicinity of the Sing Sing Cinema Theatre, Taiping Road, near Linza Road.

Special Branch, S.S. 400

September 17, 1942

September 18 - Anniversary of Occupation of Nanking  
by Japanese

This anniversary will be in the nature of a humiliation day and its observance as far as the Chinese community is concerned will be limited to the flying of flags at half mast, a five minutes silence at 11 a.m., and indoor memorial meetings at which literature appropriate to the occasion will be distributed. Although these functions are expected to pass off quietly, the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and the local Kuomintang are taking precautions against radical and communistic elements taking advantage of the occasion to cause disorder or propagate their doctrines.

Communistic literature bearing on this anniversary, a considerable quantity of which has come into the hands of the Municipal Police during the past week, contains the usual exhortation to the masses to observe the day by declaring a general strike. It also indicates that attempts will be made by adherents of the party to participate in the various memorial meetings and distribute literature to the attendance. The only function of this nature of any importance, however, is one scheduled to take place in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group, Nantao, at 9 a.m. This will be attended by merchants and labourers and will be under the auspices of the local Kuomintang. It may therefore be expected that local "reds" will confine themselves to the usual

isolated demonstrations and distribution of literature. An unconfirmed report is to the effect that communistic elements plan to disguise themselves as postmen in order to facilitate dissemination of leaflets and accordingly instructions have been issued by the Postal Commissioner that all postmen must carry their identification cards.

September 17, 1932.  
Section 2.

September 18th Anniversary --proposed communist activities.

At a meeting held during the afternoon of September 17 by about 30 adherents of the local communist party in a house at the rear of the Central Mint, Chuan San Road, Chapei, it was decided that the September 18th Anniversary be commemorated by the holding of "flying" meetings and that each of the various communist branches in the Western district appoint ten representatives to collaborate with the agents of the Mutual Aid Society in directing the demonstrations. Owing to leakage of information on previous occasions, the meeting did not discuss the venues of demonstrations but decided that the representatives assemble at the corner of Peking and Ferry Roads at 9 a.m. September 18 to await orders from the local headquarters of the Communist Party regarding the activities to be carried out during the course of the day. In this connection is reported that demonstrations will most probably be held at the following places:-

<u>Time</u>	<u>Place</u>
9 a.m.	Outside the Young Men's Lecturing Group Building, Small West Gate, City.
Between <sup>10 am</sup> 1 pm and 2 pm	Paoshan Road, in the vicinity of the Shanghai North Station.
10 a.m. or during the evening.	<u>Western district:</u> Robison, Macao, Tonquin, and Gordon Roads. <u>Eastern District:</u> Yangtszepoo, Pingliang, and Thorburn Roads. <u>Central District:</u> Nanking & Chekiang Roads corner, Av. Edward VII. and Thibet Road, South Chekiang and Hupeh Roads near Avenue Edward VII.

According to an unconfirmed report received from the Chinese Authorities, local "Reds" will attempt to hold a demonstration outside the Japanese Consulate, Changpoo Road, sometime during the day.



Political (2)

Sept. 17, 1932.

September 18 - Anniversary of Occupation of Mukden by Japanese

This anniversary will be in the nature of a humiliation day and its observance as far as the Chinese community is concerned will be limited to the flying of flags at half mast, a five minutes silence at 11 a.m. and indoor memorial meetings at which literature appropriate to the occasion will be distributed. Although these functions are expected to pass off quietly, the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and the local Kuomintang are taking precautions against radical and communistic elements taking advantage of the occasion to cause disorder or propagate their doctrines.

Communist literature bearing on this anniversary, a considerable quantity of which has come into the hands of the Municipal Police during the past week, contains the usual exhortation to the masses to observe the day by declaring a general strike. It also indicates that attempts will be made by adherents of the party to participate in the various memorial meetings and distribute literature to the attendance. The only function of this nature of any importance, however, is one scheduled to take place in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group, Nantao, at 9 a.m. This will be attended by merchants and labourers and will be under the auspices of the local Kuomintang. It may therefore be expected that local "reds" will confine themselves to the usual isolated demonstrations and distribution of literature. An unconfirmed report is to the effect that communistic elements plan to disguise themselves as postmen in order to facilitate the dissemination of leaflets and accordingly instructions have been issued by the Postal Commissioner that all postmen must carry their identification cards.

.....

Military

Martial Law in Chinese controlled territory

Martial Law has been effective in Chinese controlled territory since 7 a.m. September 17. It will be in existence until 9 a.m. September 19.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY

RECORDS

Special Branch, S.I.

September 17, 1932.

September 18 - Anniversary of Occupation of Mukden  
by Japanese

This anniversary will be in the nature of a humiliation day and its observance as far as the Chinese community is concerned will be limited to the flying of flags at half mast, a five minutes silence at 11 a.m., and indoor memorial meetings at which literature appropriate to the occasion will be distributed. Although these functions are expected to pass off quietly, the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and the local Kuomintang are taking precautions against radical and communistic elements taking advantage of the occasion to cause disorder or propagate their doctrines.

Communistic literature bearing on this anniversary, a considerable quantity of which has come into the hands of the Municipal Police during the past week, contains the usual exhortation to the masses to observe the day by declaring a general strike. It also indicates that attempts will be made by adherents of the party to participate in the various memorial meetings and distribute literature to the attendance. The only function of this nature of any importance, however, is one scheduled to take place in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group, Nantao, at 9 a.m. This will be attended by merchants and labourers and will be under the auspices of the local Kuomintang. It may therefore be expected that local "reds" will confine themselves to the usual

isolated demonstrations and distribution of literature. An unconfirmed report is to the effect that communistic elements plan to disguise themselves as postmen in order to facilitate dissemination of leaflets and accordingly instructions have been issued by the Postal Commissioner that all postmen must carry their identification cards.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1000 999 998 997 996 995 994 993 992 991 990 989 988 987 986 985 984 983 982 981 980 979 978 977 976 975 974 973 972 971 970 969 968 967 966 965 964 963 962 961 960 959 958 957 956 955 954 953 952 951 950 949 948 947 946 945 944 943 942 941 940 939 938 937 936 935 934 933 932 931 930 929 928 927 926 925 924 923 922 921 920 919 918 917 916 915 914 913 912 911 910 909 908 907 906 905 904 903 902 901 900 899 898 897 896 895 894 893 892 891 890 889 888 887 886 885 884 883 882 881 880 879 878 877 876 875 874 873 872 871 870 869 868 867 866 865 864 863 862 861 860 859 858 857 856 855 854 853 852 851 850 849 848 847 846 845 844 843 842 841 840 839 838 837 836 835 834 833 832 831 830 829 828 827 826 825 824 823 822 821 820 819 818 817 816 815 814 813 812 811 810 809 808 807 806 805 804 803 802 801 800 799 798 797 796 795 794 793 792 791 790 789 788 787 786 785 784 783 782 781 780 779 778 777 776 775 774 773 772 771 770 769 768 767 766 765 764 763 762 761 760 759 758 757 756 755 754 753 752 751 750 749 748 747 746 745 744 743 742 741 740 739 738 737 736 735 734 733 732 731 730 729 728 727 726 725 724 723 722 721 720 719 718 717 716 715 714 713 712 711 710 709 708 707 706 705 704 703 702 701 700 699 698 697 696 695 694 693 692 691 690 689 688 687 686 685 684 683 682 681 680 679 678 677 676 675 674 673 672 671 670 669 668 667 666 665 664 663 662 661 660 659 658 657 656 655 654 653 652 651 650 649 648 647 646 645 644 643 642 641 640 639 638 637 636 635 634 633 632 631 630 629 628 627 626 625 624 623 622 621 620 619 618 617 616 615 614 613 612 611 610 609 608 607 606 605 604 603 602 601 600 599 598 597 596 595 594 593 592 591 590 589 588 587 586 585 584 583 582 581 580 579 578 577 576 575 574 573 572 571 570 569 568 567 566 565 564 563 562 561 560 559 558 557 556 555 554 553 552 551 550 549 548 547 546 545 544 543 542 541 540 539 538 537 536 535 534 533 532 531 530 529 528 527 526 525 524 523 522 521 520 519 518 517 516 515 514 513 512 511 510 509 508 507 506 505 504 503 502 501 500 499 498 497 496 495 494 493 492 491 490 489 488 487 486 485 484 483 482 481 480 479 478 477 476 475 474 473 472 471 470 469 468 467 466 465 464 463 462 461 460 459 458 457 456 455 454 453 452 451 450 449 448 447 446 445 444 443 442 441 440 439 438 437 436 435 434 433 432 431 430 429 428 427 426 425 424 423 422 421 420 419 418 417 416 415 414 413 412 411 410 409 408 407 406 405 404 403 402 401 400 399 398 397 396 395 394 393 392 391 390 389 388 387 386 385 384 383 382 381 380 379 378 377 376 375 374 373 372 371 370 369 368 367 366 365 364 363 362 361 360 359 358 357 356 355 354 353 352 351 350 349 348 347 346 345 344 343 342 341 340 339 338 337 336 335 334 333 332 331 330 329 328 327 326 325 324 323 322 321 320 319 318 317 316 315 314 313 312 311 310 309 308 307 306 305 304 303 302 301 300 299 298 297 296 295 294 293 292 291 290 289 288 287 286 285 284 283 282 281 280 279 278 277 276 275 274 273 272 271 270 269 268 267 266 265 264 263 262 261 260 259 258 257 256 255 254 253 252 251 250 249 248 247 246 245 244 243 242 241 240 239 238 237 236 235 234 233 232 231 230 229 228 227 226 225 224 223 222 221 220 219 218 217 216 215 214 213 212 211 210 209 208 207 206 205 204 203 202 201 200 199 198 197 196 195 194 193 192 191 190 189 188 187 186 185 184 183 182 181 180 179 178 177 176 175 174 173 172 171 170 169 168 167 166 165 164 163 162 161 160 159 158 157 156 155 154 153 152 151 150 149 148 147 146 145 144 143 142 141 140 139 138 137 136 135 134 133 132 131 130 129 128 127 126 125 124 123 122 121 120 119 118 117 116 115 114 113 112 111 110 109 108 107 106 105 104 103 102 101 100 99 98 97 96 95 94 93 92 91 90 89 88 87 86 85 84 83 82 81 80 79 78 77 76 75 74 73 72 71 70 69 68 67 66 65 64 63 62 61 60 59 58 57 56 55 54 53 52 51 50 49 48 47 46 45 44 43 42 41 40 39 38 37 36 35 34 33 32 31 30 29 28 27 26 25 24 23 22 21 20 19 18 17 16 15 14 13 12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0

— 2 —

En conséquence, les Postes de Police seront consignés à partir de minuit - Position d'alerte.

Les blockhaus seront renforcés. Les auto-mitrailleuses seront tenues prêtes à marcher au premier signal ( 1 ira à Joffre, 1 à Mallet, 4 au Central ).

La Brigade Spéciale et la Compagnie des Agents Auxiliaires Russes devront être tenues prêtes à marcher.

Avenue Edouard VII - Boulevard de Montigny - Rue Hué -  
Rue du Marché - Rue Porte de l'Ouest - Avenue Dubail.

Les Chefs de Secteurs se tiendront en liaison avec les Postes de Police Internationaux et Chinois correspondants.

D'autre part, une patrouille mixte (Polices Internationale et Française) circulera en permanence sur les limites des deux Concessions. Le fonctionnement et l'effectif de cette patrouille seront fixés ultérieurement par le Chef de la Garde.

24  
17/5

Le Personnel du Service de la Circulation passera dans les Postes. Les musiciens russes seront répartis dans les Postes Mallet, Joffre et Central par les soins du Sergent MORO.

Tout élément de désordre devra être immédiatement arrêté et conduit au Poste.

Services de Police

16th September 1932.

Divisional Officers & Chief Inspectors etc.,  
i/c Districts.

Instructions. - Sunday, September 18.

Arrangements will be made in accordance with the  
instructions issued in respect to May 1, 1932.

Re para. 11. A.C. (Specials) is instructing Specials  
to be in uniform throughout the day.

Re para. 21. Approximate strength returns, called for  
on days of emergency, will be forwarded  
to the Commissioner and Deputy Commissioner  
(Divisions) not later than 11 a.m. tomorrow  
(17th).

*W. O. Springfield*

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

G. H. Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Section 2, S.B. ~~XXXXXX~~

Date. Sept. 16, 1932

Subject (in full) Proposed Communist Demonstration on September 18th.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Ross

Mr. A. M. Chapelain, Commissioner of Posts, during the course of an interview on September 16, informed the undersigned that he had received information to the effect that local communist elements were planning to hold a huge demonstration on September 18, the anniversary of the occupation of Manchuria by Japan. Certain of these individuals he declared, plan, in order to camouflage their activities, to dress themselves in a uniform similar to that worn by Chinese postmen. On the strength of this information and in view of the present tension as a result of the Japanese official recognition of Manchukuo, Mr. Chapelain has issued instructions to the postal staff ordering them to carry their identification cards in case they may be involved in any trouble with the authorities.

Mr. Chapelain suggests that any person found wearing the uniform of the Chinese postal service on this date and acting in a suspicious manner be challenged to produce his card of identification, failing which he should be detained for inquiries.

*DBR*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



*7B*  
*17:9:32*  
*Submit to SI for inclusion in Daily Report.*  
*Copy passed to S.I.*  
*Please condense and*  
*16:9:32*  
*DBR, 10/9*

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 16/9/32

Manchukuo recognition by Japan: Minor communistic demonstration locally

Official recognition of Manchukuo by Japan on September 15 had little or no reaction locally, only the following minor incidents being recorded:-

At about 7 p.m. some 80 persons of the students and working classes made their appearance at the corner of Avenue Foch and South Chengtu Road and congregated outside the Kwong Hwa Theatre, 1440 Avenue Foch apparently awaiting the conclusion of the performance. However, with the arrival of a party of Municipal Police, the crowd split up and disappeared into the French Concession pursued by the French Police who succeeded in arresting five persons who were later found to be in possession of communist pamphlets. Shortly afterwards, six further arrests were made by the same authorities in the vicinity of the Great World bringing the total number of arrests up to eleven.

At about 7.05 p.m. ten persons of the worker and student classes attempted to hold a demonstration at the corner of Pingliang and Thorburn Roads, but they were promptly dispersed by the Police, after shouting communist slogans and scattering a few handbills.

Communist literature obtained by the French and Municipal Police during the course of the day was of the usual order and advocated the commemoration of the "September 18 Anniversary" by holding strikes and demonstration, the support of the Noulens Couple, opposition to the "Civil War Abolition League" and armed support of Soviet Russia.

*Registry*

*Please attach to file*

*DBR. 16/9*

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 16/9/32

"September 18" Anniversary - Bureaux of Education and  
Social Affairs - Notifications

The Bureau of Education issued a notice to various local schools on the instructions of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai on September 15, to the effect that the observation of the "September 18" Anniversary should be confined to the holding of meetings on the school premises in the morning and no outside demonstrations would be allowed.

With a view to avoiding possible disturbances, the Social Bureau instructed the General Labour Union on September 15, to notify all factory workers through their respective unions to refrain from suspending work on September 18.



Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 16/9/32

Chung Hwa Vocational Society and the "September 18"  
Anniversary

The Chung Hwa Vocational Society, 80 Route Veyron, has issued a circular notice asking people in various walks of life to deny themselves tiffin on September 18 and to contribute the money which they would have so expended to the North Eastern Refugees' Relief Society for the relief of

the Manchurian refugees.

This vocational society is made up of university professors and is said to be under the sway of <sup>the</sup> "Nationalist Party".

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 16/9/32

Local Middle School Students - attempt to hold meeting to discuss measures to observe "September 18" Anniversary

Fourteen Chinese claiming to represent various local middle school students attempted to hold a meeting in the Shanghai Middle School, Loh Ka Pang, Nantao, but were prevented by the School Authorities on the ground that they were meeting without the permission of the school authorities as well as the local Kuomintang. At 1 p.m. the same day, they again attempted to hold a meeting in the Wu Peng Girls' School, West Gate, but met with the same treatment.

*Newspaper Translation.*

September 16, 1932.

Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

Min Pao publishes the following telegram from Nanking:

PROCEDURE FOR THE OBSERVANCE OF HUMILIATION DAY- SEPTEMBER 18

At a regular meeting held at 8 a.m. September 15 by the Central Political Council and presided over by Chu Tseng, President of the Judicial Council, the following resolutions were passed in connection with the procedure to be observed on the anniversary of the September 18 Incident:--

- 1) That the national flag be hoisted half-mast throughout the country on September 18.
- 2) That all organizations continue their normal operations, schools engage in lessons and factories conduct work as usual on September 18.
- 3) That all organs hold meetings individually on the morning of September 18.

*Newspaper Translation 16. 9. 32*

China Times

MARTIAL LAW TO BE DECLARED IN CHINESE TERRITORY ON  
SEPTEMBER 18.

In order to prevent the reactionary elements from creating disturbances on the National Humiliation Day of September 18, the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner will declare special martial law in his district from 7 p.m. September 17 and no pedestrians will be allowed on the streets after midnight.

The Public Safety Bureau, the Police of both the International Settlement and French Concession will also adopt special precautionary measures on September 18 and will place a strict ban on all kind of meetings, processions, etc. on that day. It is stated that all iron gates on the border of Chinese territory and French Concession will be closed.

D. 4093;


September 16, 32.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter of September 14, regarding a general meeting of Communist representatives of Kiangsu on September 15 and to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Assistant Commissioner (Sp.Br.),  
for Commissioner of Police.

Colonel Wen Hung Ung,  
Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

**IMMEDIATE**

10-15 a.m.  
15-9-82

SZ  
For attention

Please  
[Signature]

Dr. K. L.  
as indicated

DBK 5/5

acknowledged  
formally  
[Signature]  
15-9-82

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

Translation of a letter from the Public Safety Bureau  
to the Shanghai Municipal Police

September 14, 1932.

S. M. P.

According to confidential reports received,  
the Communist representatives of Kiangsu will hold  
a general meeting on September 15, but the venue  
of this meeting can not be discovered till this evening.  
In view of the pressure of time which makes an application  
to Court for Search Warrant impossible, we beg to  
request you to effect the arrests in advance and will  
send you the necessary documents in due course. In order  
to facilitate the arrangements we detail herewith Mr.  
Lui Wai (劉槐), Chief of the Investigation Department,  
to see you.

Wen Hung Ung,

Chief of the Public Safety  
Bureau.

O.C.S.B.

*The above report refers to proposed  
street demonstrations to be held on Sept. 15,  
which telephone message received by Supt.  
Tan from his wife at 11 am. today.*

*DBR 15/9.*

## *Newspaper Translation*

September 15, 1932.

Morning Translation.

### MISCELLANEOUS:

Chen Pao and other local newspapers:

#### PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES AGAINST POSSIBLE COMMUNIST DISTURBANCES ON SEPT. 18.

The Public Safety Bureau and police authorities of the International Settlement and French Concession will adopt precautionary measures against the activities of Communists on September 18, the anniversary of Japan's occupation of Manchuria.

A reporter of the Sin Sun News Agency was informed yesterday by a responsible official of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai that the reason for adopting these precautionary measures on September 18 is because of the fear that the patriotic youths may go beyond limits and the Communists may take advantage of the opportunity to create disturbances. However it is expected that no trouble will occur on that day but the Japanese newspapers, which publish reports alleging that an additional 5,000 Chinese troops have been stationed at Chenju and vicinity, are purposely attempting to cause provocation.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. A. REGISTRY

No. D \_\_\_\_\_

Translation of a Despatch, Character "Tseng" (28)  
No. 61, dated September 15, 1932 from the Public Safety  
Bureau to Major Gerrard, Commissioner of the Shanghai  
Municipal Police.

I have sent you a letter bearing on preparations made by this Bureau to guard against possible Communistic uprisings on the anniversary of the September 18 Incident. According to a report from reliable sources, Japan has decided to sign the treaty and recognise the bogus government on the morning of September 15 and will celebrate the event with ceremonies on the afternoon of that day.

Fearing our patriotic people might become enraged at Japan's recognition and that they might be utilized by reactionary cliques, I have altered the date for the enforcement of special martial law in the districts under the jurisdiction of this Bureau from September 17 to September 15. I send you this for your information.

(Sgd.) Wen Hung-en,

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

*acknowledgy receipt & say that the  
human precautionary measures are  
being taken for the preservation of the  
peace & the Government*

*Ths*

Translation of a Despatch, Character "Tseng" (2X),  
No. 60, dated September 15, 1932 from the Public Safety  
Bureau to Major Gerrard, Commissioner of the Shanghai  
Municipal Police.

The undersigned has received several instructions and secret reports to the effect that the Communists intend to hold processions, stage demonstrations and incite the people on the anniversary of the national crisis, the September 18 Incident, for the purpose of seizing the opportunity and creating uprisings. As this matter affects the public safety, an extraordinary meeting was held on September 12 when it was resolved that the ordinary martial law be declared as from September 13 to 16 and that special martial law be enforced on September 17 and 18.

In addition to my instructing my subordinates to adopt strict precautionary measures, I hope you will also issue similar instructions to your subordinates to adopt the same policy.

(Sgd.) Wen Hung-en,

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Sinza Station,

Date Sept. 11th. 1937.

Subject (in full) The phone call from C.D.C. 281 to Sinza.

Made by P.S.I. 1047.

Forwarded by

Inspector C. Bishop

Sir,

At 7 p.m. 11-9-37, C.D.C. 281 attached to Sinza Branch phone station stated that there were 80 communists gathered outside of the Kwong Tai Theatre on Avenue Grand VII.

The undersigned, P.S.I. 1047 and C.D.C. with Inspt. Bishop and armed forces out but on arrival at the Theatre no communists, pamphlets or signs of any meeting could be found. C.D.C. 281 when questioned stated said communists had departed. He could not state in which direction they had departed and apparently had made no effort to arrest any of them although police were in vicinity.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

*Examiner*

*D.I. Kirk*

*C.D.C. 281 phoned Sinza because there were no police in sight.*

*Vide D.I. 16/9  
Kirk 16/9*

*01372 16/9*

*14-4 22*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

SUPPLEMENTARY

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. station,

Date Sept. 15, 19 32.

Subject (in full) Proposed Communist Demonstrations on September 15.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa

Forwarded by

JB Ku 11

Information indicates that certain "red" elements among the factory workers in the Western District will hold a demonstration on Tonquin Road near Macao Road, in the vicinity of the N.W.K. No. 5 Cotton Mill, between 5 and 7 p.m. to-day (September 15).

It is also reported that a number of workers will hold a "flying" meeting in the vicinity of the Kawamura Memorial Tower, Robison and Ferry Roads, at 6 p.m. to-day, while certain factory workers in the Eastern District will hold a demonstration on a piece of waste ground off Thorburn Road near the Pingliang Road market during the evening.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

15-9-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SUPPLEMENTARY

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. ~~Station~~

Date Sept. 14, 1932.

Subject (in full) Proposed Communist Demonstration on Avenue Foch near  
South Chengtu Road on September 15.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa.

Forwarded by

*DBH* *D.I.*

With reference to that part of the report submitted this morning on the subject of a proposed demonstration to be staged by certain local "Red" elements on Avenue Foch near South Chengtu Road at 7 p.m. September 15, I have to report that, according to latest information, local communists have changed their plans and decided to hold the demonstration at the place previously mentioned sometime during the day (September 15), after which they will form into processional order and march along Avenue Edward VII to the Great World, shouting slogans and distributing communist handbills bearing on the "September 18 Anniversary" enroute.

*Kuh Pao-hwa*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Re: above report agents differ in the time of the proposed demonstration - one states 7 pm. while another reports either at 10 am. or between 6 pm. & 7 pm. and the latest information states 1:30 pm.*

*DBH 14/9.*

*D.O. 14/9*

*Information Kindly  
thru W.D.C. (Suns)*

*Noted.*

*Approved*  
DIVISIONAL

*See*  
*W.D.C.*

*14:4:32*

*D.C. (Divisional)*

*SEP. 14 1932*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. 4003  
14 9 32  
Special Branch 2.2. Station

Date Sept. 14, 1932.

Subject (in full) Communist meeting held by unemployed workers of  
Japanese factories in the Western District.  
Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. Forwarded by J.B. Ross D.I.

Between 8 and 10 a.m. September 14 some twenty five workers of various Japanese industrial concerns in the Western District held a meeting in a Chinese dwelling at the rear of the Yung Yu (永裕) Cotton Mill, Western Chapei. The gathering which was presided over by a communist agent named Siao Woo (小吴) passed the following resolutions :-

1. That preparations be made to commemorate the first anniversary of "September 18" (Occupation of Manchuria by Japan).
2. That a demonstration be held on Avenue Foch near South Chengtu Road corner at 7 p.m. September 15.
3. That support be rendered to the Noulens couple.
4. That opposition be voiced against the attack on Manchuria and a second attack on Shanghai by the Japanese Imperialists.
5. That protests be lodged against the proposed closing of Japanese industrial concerns.

It is reported that communist slogans and handbills bearing on the above resolutions will be distributed during the course of the proposed demonstration on Avenue Foch.

D.I. Kuh

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

Officer i/ c Special Branch.

D. O. B

Information.

Kindly

show to D.O. (D.I.) and return  
done.

Noted necessary  
precautions being  
taken

14 9 32

52  
Further  
inquiry and  
report please

15:9:32

Seen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch ~~XSD/XX~~

Date Sept. 13, 1932.

Subject (in full) Commemoration of the Anniversary of the  
Occupation of Mukden - September 18.

Made by D. S. Mac Adie Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, Supt*

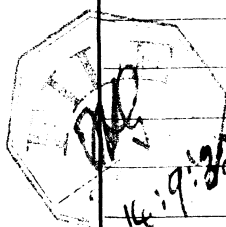
Attached is a summary of the plans of the local Chinese community in connection with the commemoration of the Anniversary of the Occupation of Mukden, September 18, which have come to the notice of the Municipal Police. All these items have appeared in previous intelligence Reports. No information of any possible disturbances or happenings on September 14 or dates previous to September 18 other than those mentioned in the attached summary has been received by the Special Branch.

*R. W. Mac Adie*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,*  
*Sir,*  
*Information.*

*M. G. Griers*



14 1932

Anniversary of Occupation of Mukden  
by Japanese, September 18

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (1) Communist Party                    | To participate in the public meetings to be held by the local Kuomintang Authorities on September 18 and to distribute communist handbills bearing on the occasion.  |
| (2) Kuomintang                         | To request all entertainment to cease and the people to observe 5 minutes' silence at 11 a.m. on September 18.   |
| (3) Merchants and labourers            | To hold a memorial meeting in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group Society at 9 a.m. on September 18, to fly flags at half mast, to insert propaganda matter in observance of the occasion in the local press and to prepare pamphlets and leaflets bearing on the occasion to be distributed during the meeting. |
| (4) Local Middle School Students       | To discuss measures to commemorate the Anniversary at a meeting to be held in Nantao on September 15.  |
| (5) Aviation Construction Association. | To carry out an aviation exhibition and hold a national salvation propaganda meeting in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. 201 Szechuen Road on September 17, 18 and 19.   |



Anniversary of Occupation of Mukden  
by Japanese, September 18

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (1) Communist Party                    | To participate in the public meetings to be held by the local Kuomintang Authorities on September 18 and to distribute communist handbills bearing on the occasion.  |
| (2) Kuomintang                         | To request all entertainment to cease and the people to observe 5 minutes' silence at 11 a.m. on September 18.   |
| (3) Merchants and labourers            | To hold a memorial meeting in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group Society at 9 a.m. on September 18, to fly flags at half mast, to insert propaganda matter in observance of the occasion in the local press and to prepare pamphlets and leaflets bearing on the occasion to be distributed during the meeting. |
| (4) Local Middle School Students       | To discuss measures to commemorate the Anniversary at a meeting to be held in Mantao on September 15.  |
| (5) Aviation Construction Association. | To carry out an aviation exhibition and hold a national salvation propaganda meeting in the Chinese Y.M.C.A. 201 Szechuen Road on September 17, 18 and 19.   |

*Daily Intelligence Summary - 13-9-32.*

"September 18" Anniversary - Local Bodies to commemorate

Ten Chinese claiming to represent various local bodies, including the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, General Labour Union, Citizens' Federation and the Postal Workers' Union held a meeting in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce building, North Honan Road between 2.20 and 3.30 p.m. September 12. Chang Hsin-kuh (章莘藹), a staff member of the People's Training Committee of the local Kuomintang, presided. The following decisions were reached :-

1. That a memorial meeting be held in the Chinese Young Men's Lecturing Group Society building, Small West Gate, at 9 a.m. September 18.
2. That local public bodies be notified to assign two representatives each to attend the meeting.
3. That flags be flown at half mast on that day.
4. That propaganda in observance of the occasion be published in the local press and other propaganda matter in the form of pamphlets and leaflets be prepared for distribution at the meeting.
5. That the Chinese Police be requested to give special protection to the meeting.

Though this meeting was convened by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in name, yet the proceedings were entirely monopolised by the local Kuomintang which has allotted a sum of \$300 for arrangements for the proposed memorial meeting.

*Daily Intelligence Summary - 13. 9. 32.*

Local Middle School students and the commemoration of 'September 18'  
Anniversary

It is learned that the Students Union of the Shanghai Middle School situated at Loh Ka Pang, Nantao, has secured the assistance of the students of the Wu Pong Girls School, West Gate, Min Lih Middle School, Chung Hwa Road the Shanghai Girls' Middle School, Hsueh Shi Ka, City and they are arranging to convene<sup>a</sup>/representative meeting of local middle school students for September 15 in the Shanghai Middle School, Loh Ka Pang to discuss measures to resuscitate the student movement and to observe the "Sept. 18" Anniversary.

## *Newspaper Translation - 13. 9. 32.*

China Times

### SEPTEMBER 18 TO BE OBSERVED AS A NATIONAL HUMILIATION DAY.

At 2 p.m. yesterday the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce together with 14 other local public bodies held a preparatory meeting in the Chamber premises where questions concerning the venue and programme of the meeting in commemoration of the National Humiliation Day of September 18 were discussed. Amongst those present were: Ling Keh Chung (林克聰) of the Shanghai Women's Relief Association, Tsaung Sing Kuh (章莘岳) of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang, Chao Tsao Wei (趙祖偉) of the Chartered Accountants Association, Loh Ching Hwa (羅清華) of the League Covenant Support Committee, Chang Tai Chee (張泰階) of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters, Chen Tsing Ching (鄭清清) of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, Tsu Yuen Yen (朱雲鵬) of the All-China Postal Workers Union, Chang Yien Faung (張賢芳) of the First Shanghai Special District Citizens Federation, Tai Chi Sien (戴繼先) of the Shanghai Bar Association, and Loo Mo Zing (盧慕雲) of the General Labour Union.

Ling Keh Chung and Tsaung Sing Kuh presided.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- (1) That the office of the Young Men's Lecturing Group be selected as the venue of the commemoration meeting.
- (2) That the commemoration meeting be held at 9 a.m. September 18.
- (3) That each public body appoint two representatives to attend the meeting.
- (4) That representatives of the General Labour Union, the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, the Women's Relief Association, the Chartered Accountants Association and the University Professors Federation be appointed as the presidium of the meeting.
- (5) That all the public bodies be circularized to hoist the national flag half-mast on September 18.

*Newspaper Translation 13. 9. 32.*

Police Precautionary Measures for September 18.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, General Wen Hung-en, Chief of the Public Safety Bureau, held a meeting which was attended by Bureau secretaries, departmental chiefs, superintendents and inspectors of divisions and sub-police stations.

During the meeting, precautionary measures to be enforced on the anniversary of September 18 for the purpose of thwarting possible disturbances by the reactionary elements were discussed.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Summary of Sept. 8, 1937

OBSERVANCE OF "SEPTEMBER 18" ANNIVERSARY BY LOCAL PUBLIC

On September 8, the local Kuomintang issued a circular notice to local public organizations, Kuomintang members, schools and factories. The notice states that an instruction has been received from the Central Kuomintang, Nanking, in connection with the observance of the "September 18 Anniversary", requesting that entertainment of any description should cease and that the people are required to observe 5 minutes' silence at 11 a.m. on that day.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. ~~XXXXXX~~

Date <sup>11</sup>September 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) Communist Propaganda bearing on the "September 18"  
Anniversary. (Occupation of Manchuria by Japan)

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. Forwarded by *D.I. Kuh*

I forward herewith, together with summarized translations, copies of two communist handbills bearing on the "September 18" Anniversary (Anniversary of the Occupation of Manchuria by Japan) which were obtained by the Municipal Police in the Western and Eastern Districts on September 10.

*D.I. Kuh*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*req.*

*attach report on this subject which was forwarded this am.*

*D.I. Kuh 12/9*

*Attached  
D.I. Kuh 12/9*

*S2, Please continue inquiries with a view to obtaining particulars of plans for celebration of September 18 and report from time to time.*

*D.I. Kuh.*

*as indicated.*

*D.I. Kuh  
13/9*

*12: 9: '32*

Summarized translation of a handbill entitled "Outline of Propaganda bearing on the 'September 18' Anniversary" (Anniversary of the Occupation of Manchuria by Japan) purporting to have emanated from the Chinese Revolutionary Mutual Aid Society (Head Office) which was obtained by the Municipal Police in the Western District on September 10.

---

The anniversary of "September 18" is rapidly approaching. We should prepare our propaganda - propagandists, propaganda groups, wall and mosquito papers - to commemorate the anniversary by effecting the following :-

- (1) Oppose the attacks on Jehol, Peiping, Tientsin and Shanghai by the Japanese imperialists!  
Oppose the imperialistic wars and support Soviet Russia by force of arms!

Following the bombardment of Manchuria and Shanghai, the Japanese imperialists are now massacring the masses in the North East. This is the first step of the imperialists towards an attack on Soviet Russia.

The reason why the Japanese imperialists were successful in their invasion of Manchuria and the 'Shanghai Affair' is because of the assistance rendered to them by the world imperialists and the League of Nations. The Japanese imperialists are utilizing the munitions of the imperialists and infantry regiments of 'White' Russians with the object of declaring an imperialist world war against Soviet Russia.

- (2) Oppose the 4th Anti-Communist campaign of the Kuomintang!  
Support the Red Armies in the Soviet Districts by force of arms and establish new Soviet Districts!

The Kuomintang is betraying the nation to the imperialists. Instead of resisting Japan it has mobilized more than 1,000,000 soldiers and commenced its 4th Anti-Communist campaign, which is indirectly supervised by the imperialists. An increase of all taxes and the public sale of opium is now allowed.



Summarized translation of a handbill purporting to have emanated from the Eastern District Committee of the Chinese Communist Party bearing on the "September 18" Anniversary which was obtained by the Municipal Police in the Eastern District on September 10.

---

Labourers and toiling masses.

September 18, which is the anniversary of the Japanese attack on Manchuria and the massacre of our brethren in the North East, is near in hand. We should rise and unite together to commemorate this humiliating day.

On September 18 this year, the Japanese imperialists will bombard Jehol and attack Shanghai in order to intensify their massacre of the Chinese toiling masses. We should therefore declare a general strike and organize "Volunteer Armies," "Self Protection Corps," "Picketing Groups," "Obstruction and Guerilla Corps," seize the arms of our opponents and confiscate Japanese goods. We must oppose the attack on Shanghai and the proposed closing down of Japanese factories.

Although the Kuomintang government, at the instigation of the imperialists, is despatching troops for the purpose of suppressing the Chinese Red Armies, we should continue to give monetary support to the Red Armies and the Provisional Central Government of the Chinese Soviet Republic.

The foreign and Chinese capitalists are oppressing and dismissing labourers daily. We must therefore organize our own labour unions - Red Labour Unions - in order to secure improved working conditions.

Excerpt of Daily Intelligence Summary of September 12, 1952

CHINA: BEIJING

Some traitor persons of the Education class held a meeting between 9 and 11 a.m. September 11 in a room in the vicinity of Drachen-lieco (C.C.P.). The T'ung Pao-shih (T & T), representing the Workers Branch of the Mutual Aid Society, a communist organ, presided and the following resolutions were passed:

- 1) That twenty workers be elected from each industrial concern to undertake preparations to commemorate the "September 18" anniversary.
- 2) That communist comrades participate in the public meetings to be held by the local Kuomintang Authorities on September 18 and distribute communist handbills bearing on the occasion.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S. 2. ~~Station~~

Date Sept. 12, 19 32

Subject (in full) Plans of the local Communist Party to celebrate the 1st Anniversary of September 18 (Occupation of Manchuria by Japan).

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by *QBR 41*

In consequence of the measures adopted by the Municipal Police, certain labour elements in various local industrial concerns in the Western District, who are "Red" sympathizers, assembled at about 7 a.m. September 11 at the corner of Connaught and Kiaochow Roads instead of outside the San Ming Leu (三興樓) Restaurant, Connaught and Ferry Roads corner (vide attached telephone message circulated at 9.20 p.m. September 10). Altogether twenty four workers turned up and proceeded in isolated groups to the "Hsu Garden" (徐家花園) in the vicinity of Brennan Piece, O.O.L. At this place a meeting was held between 9 and 11 a.m. and was presided over by Ting Tsz Bing (丁紫屏), a representative of the Fah-nan Branch of the Mutual Aid Society, a communist organ. After a somewhat lengthy discussion on the ways and means to celebrate the anniversary of September 18, the following resolutions were passed :-

1) That twenty workers be elected from each industrial concern to undertake preparations to commemorate the "September 18" Anniversary.

2) That communist comrades participate in the public meetings to be held by the local Kuomintang Authorities on September 18 and distribute communist handbills bearing on the occasion.

*Kuh Pao-hwa*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Account of  
meeting  
included at  
1.R. 4/12/93  
JH

D 4004 HENRICH HOFFMAN  
26 9. 32 SENT TO CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

D 4005 LOUIS PUTHOD, IMPORTATION  
27 3. 33 AND SALE OF FIREARMS & AMMUNITION  
ANTOINETTE PUTHOD

D 4008 ALLEGED BORROWING OF MONEY BY  
13 9. 32 S. I. HENTON  
LIANG ZUNG NYAH, WONG JAU KYUNG,  
TEANG, WOO TSUNG HEE, LIANG WONG SZ,  
YUE, WONG YING KIT, MRS PEARCE  
MRS TABPUN

29. See -

CONFIDENTIAL

C. & S. B.

CRAMER

# CENTRAL REGISTRY

FILE No. *D. Scott*

**SUBJECT:**

re. Heinrich Hoffman

SENT TO

NAME

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

Confidential

Drawer

26. 9. 33

~~Confidential~~

CROWER

Translation.

COMMUNIST  
REGISTRATION

4005

French Concession.  
Shanghai.  
Police Department.  
Le Directeur.

Shanghai, February 27, 1933.

No. 206/A

Commissioner of Police of  
the International Settlement,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

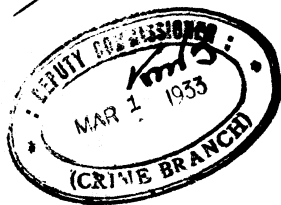
In reply to your letter of February 15, 1933,  
D.4005 on the subject of an advertisement which appeared  
in the North China Daily News on February 11, I have the  
honour to inform you that Mr. Louis PUTHOD, who was summoned  
before the Consul General for France, stated that this  
advertisement was inserted on behalf of Mr. Antoine PUTHOD,  
his father, French merchant in Shanghai.

The matter concerned cartridges offered by  
the firm of Marcel SEYTRES, 17 Rue Denis Papin, at St. Etienne.  
These munitions are in France and the Huchacs and necessary  
authorisations would be sought should there have been any  
deal entered into.

Please accept, Sir, etc.

Signed. Fabre

Directeur des Services de  
Police.



FILE

1/3/33

Confidential.

Translation.

French Concession.  
Shanghai.  
Police Department.  
Le Directeur.

Shanghai, February 27, 1933.

No. 206/A

Commissioner of Police of  
the International Settlement,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of February 13, 1933,  
D.4005 on the subject of an advertisement which appeared  
in the North China Daily News on February 11, I have the  
honour to inform you that Mr. Louis PUTHOD, who was summoned  
before the Consul General for France, stated that this  
advertisement was inserted on behalf of Mr. Antoine PUTHOD,  
his father, French merchant in Shanghai.

The matter concerned cartridges offered by  
the firm of Marcel SEYTRES, 17 Rue Denis Papin, at St. Etienne .  
These munitions are in France and the Huchaos and necessary  
authorisations would be sought should there have been any  
deal entered into.

Please accept, Sir, etc.

Signed. Fabre

Directeur des Services de  
Police.



SERVICES DE POLICE  
LE DIRECTEUR

N° 206/A

CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER

Changhai, le 27 Février 1933

CHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

Monsieur le Chef  
de la Police Internationale

CHANGHAI

Monsieur,

Comme suite à votre lettre du 15 Février 1933,  
D 4005 concernant une annonce parue dans le North  
China Daily News du 11 Février, j'ai l'honneur de vous  
faire connaître que Mr. Louis PUTHOD, convoqué par le  
Consul Général de France, a déclaré que cette annonce  
a été insérée pour le compte de Mr. Antoine PUTHOD,  
son père, négociant français à Changhai.

Il s'agirait de cartouches offertes par la  
maison Marcel SEYTRES, 17 Rue Denis Papin, à St.Etienne.  
Ces munitions seraient en France et les houthchaos et  
autorisations nécessaires seraient demandés si des  
marchés étaient passés.

Veillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma  
considération distinguée./.

*13*  
*1/3*  
*Stabre*  
Directeur des Services de Police.



CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D. 400  
Date 15-2-1

February 15, 1933.

Sir,

The following advertisement appeared in  
the columns of the North China Daily News on Saturday,  
February 11, 1933:-

For sale, one million rounds of  
ammunition, cal. 7.92, in excellent  
condition. Best make. For particulars  
and samples, please communicate with  
Box 355, N.C.D.N.

Inquiries show that the advertiser is a French  
citizen named Louis Puthod, with offices at 7 Yuen Ling  
Yuen Road and residing in the French Concession.

The Customs Authorities state that they have  
no information concerning the issue of a Huchao for this  
ammunition, but investigations are being continued in  
order to ascertain where the ammunition is at present  
stored.

In view of correspondence, ending with your  
letter No. 994/A dated the 27th September 1932, I have  
the honour to bring the matter to your attention as it  
is one that may be of interest to you.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

(24) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

Le Directeur des Services de Police,  
French Concession,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

H.Q. Crime Branch Station,

Date February 15, 19 33.

Subject (in full) Advertisement in N.C.D.N. 11-2-33 offering 1,000,000 rounds  
7.92 ammunition for sale

Made by D.I. Sharman Forwarded by Supt. Quayle

Sir,

With reference to above, I visited the N.C.D.N. offices and ascertained that the advertisement was inserted by L. Puthod (French), 7 Yuen Ming Yuen Road. Mr. Wilbraham of the Chinese Maritime Customs, informed the undersigned that no Huchao had been issued for the importation of this ammunition. On 14-2-33, Inspt. Bardy of the French Police was interviewed and requested to give assistance in making inquiries. Inspt. Bardy pointed out that as there had been previous correspondence concerning this firm between the French Police and S.M. Police, it would be preferable to make a formal request to the Directeur Services de Police.

A letter in Chinese has been written to the Box No. 855, under which the advertisement appeared, for the purpose of obtaining more details concerning the ammunition.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

*D.I. Sharman*

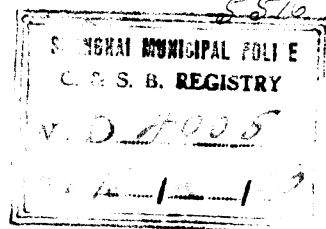
D.I.

D.C. (Crime)

C.P.

*In view of it above will you  
send it proposed letter on and you  
prefer a receipt?*

*Tom Jones*  
D.C. (CRIME)  
15 FEB. 1933



THE NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1933

FOR SALE. one million rounds of  
ammunition, cal. 7.92, in excellent  
condition. Best make. For particulars  
and samples, please communicate with  
Box 855, N.C.D.N. x3461

L. Puthol

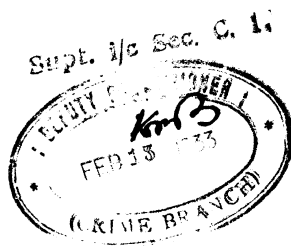
Sam H. (brune)

Reformation.

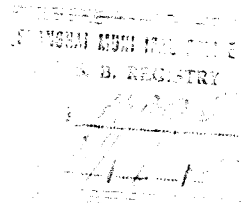
W. G. Wiers

O. H. Sp. Br.

FEB 13 1933



D. 4005.



September 29, 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of September 27 on the subject of Mr. Louis Puthod and the importation and sale of fire-arms, and to thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(50)  
Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

Major L. Fabre,  
Chief of Police,  
French Concession,  
Shanghai.

Translation of letter from Chief of Police,  
French Concession, Shanghai

September 27, 1932.

Major K.M. Bourne,  
Deputy Commissioner,  
S. M. P.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of September 12, I have the honour to acquaint you with our points of view concerning the importation and sale of firearms:-

- 1) The importation and sale of firearms and munitions by foreigners destined for Chinese organizations situated outside of the Concessions cannot be actually prohibited. In this case, our Consul General grants a "importation permit" upon presentation of a "Huchao" made out by the Chinese Authorities.
- 2) In the Concession, the sale of firearms to residents is forbidden without a special authorisation from the Consul General.

As regards Mr. Louis Puthod, he has already applied for a permit to import firearms. This permit will only be granted him when he can produce a "Huchao". There is no question of authorising the sale of firearms in the Concession.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd.): Fabre

Directeur des Services de Police.



SERVICES DE POLICE  
LE DIRECTEUR

N° 994/A

Changhai, le 27 Septembre 1932 193

Major K. M. BOURNE  
Deputy Commissioner  
Shanghai Municipal Police

Monsieur,

En réponse à votre lettre du 12 courant, j'ai l'honneur de vous exposer notre point de vue en ce qui concerne l'importation et la vente des armes de guerre :

1°) L'importation et la vente par des Etrangers d'armes et de munitions destinées à des organisations chinoises situées en dehors des Concessions ne peuvent actuellement être prohibées. Dans ce cas, notre Consulat Général accorde le permis d'import sur présentation du "Hu-Chao" délivré par les Autorités Chinoises.

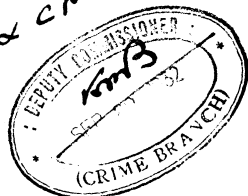
2°) Sur la Concession, la vente d'armes à des résidents est interdite, sans une autorisation spéciale du Consul Général.

En ce qui concerne Mr. Louis PUTHOD, il a effectivement demandé un permis d'import d'armes. Ce permis ne lui sera accordé que lorsqu'il sera muni d'un Hu-Chao.

Il.....

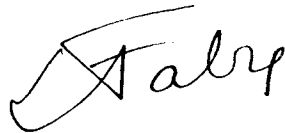
*PA  
Ackmbyg & Thoms*

*Attache Jule  
& CP to see*



Il n'est nullement question de l'autoriser à vendre des armes sur la Concession.

Veillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma considération distinguée.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'Fabry', with a large, sweeping initial 'F'.

Directeur des Services de Police.

A. 139

RECEIVED  
C. L. S. B. HALL

4005  
21/1/39

September 12, 2.

Sir,

I have to inform you that information has been received that a French citizen named Louis Puthod, with offices at No. 7 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, intends to apply for a French Consular Permit in order to import automatic pistols for purposes of sale in the French Concession and the International Settlement.

I should therefore be obliged if you would request the French Consular Authorities to prohibit the issue of such permits, as the importation and sale of pistols in Shanghai will be a menace to the peace and good order of the Settlements, and considerable danger also attaches to these weapons falling in the hands of unauthorised persons, if they are permitted for sale in the open market.

Thanking you for your esteemed consideration,

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner (Crime)

Major L. Fabre

Chief of Police

French Concession.

*For rest of file see A. L. Section A. 139.*





Date September 8, 1932.

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

Arms Licensing Section.

Sir,

With reference to the attached file, I beg to report that on the 8-9-32 (p.m.) Mr. Puthod called at this office in answer to the letter sent to him on the 2-9-32.

When questioned as to how he came to be in possession of the pistol which he had presented to Mr. Wong (Lic. A139) he stated that this firearm along with another still in his possession had been sent from France as samples. On being asked for particulars regarding Huchaos, Consular permits, etc. Mr. Puthod answered the weapon had been brought from the manufacturers to him through friends and that he declined to state who the friends were.

Mr. Puthod further stated that he intended to import auto pistols (on a French Consular Permit) and retail them locally at \$50.00 per weapon with a 100 rounds of ammunition.

Supt. Gilbert, P.A. (D.C.(Crime)) was immediately informed of the above. He then instructed the undersigned that Mr. Puthod was to be informed that the S.M.C. would oppose any such application made by Mr. Puthod. The latter was informed verbally by the undersigned but no comment was made.

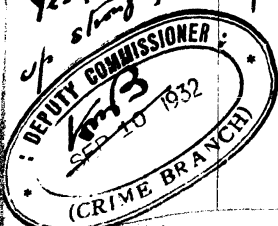
I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. A. M. Farlane*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime).

Suggest that the Customs & Finance Police be informed of Mr. Puthod's intention to import pistols & requested to assist in the refusal of the issue of permits etc for the importation of these weapons for sale in the Settlement or French Concession.



He was also informed to make written application to C.P.  
10/9/32

*J. A. M. Farlane*  
10/9/32



Form No. 2  
4-21-50

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
POLICE REGISTRY

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

N. D. 4008

H.Q.C.B. Station,

Date 13, 9, 32 Date July 26, 1932

Subject (in full) Re attached file

CONFIDENTIAL

Made by

and

Forwarded by

Supt. Quayle

Sir,

Further enquiries have been made re attached file and it appears that the "Fleur de Lys", a millinery and dressmaking establishment situated on Seymour Road adjacent to Bubbling Well Road, was purchased by Mrs. Pearce and Mrs. Tabrum jointly in January 1931, being sold about 3 weeks ago.

I have been unable to ascertain the amount paid for the premises by Mrs. Pearce and Mrs. Tabrum but have received information from a prospective purchaser that price asked for the shop before its sale was \$11,000.00.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. A. Quayle

Supt.

C.P.

D.C. (Crime)



SC Crime

As the lawyer asked  
for the photo in order to  
take action a court  
departmental action must  
be withheld pending  
decision of court.

M.S.  
2077

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H.Q.C.B. Station,

Date July 20, 1932

Subject (in full) Attached File

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and Forwarded by Supt. Quayle

Sir,

With reference to the attached case I her to report having interviewed Liang Zung Nyoh's wife on two occasions on both of which her lawyer Mr. Yui was present. I called her by herself on the first occasion but she had only been in the office a few minutes when her lawyer appeared and constantly interrupted whilst I was questioning her. He appeared to me to be afraid that she would make some statement that would be derogatory to her case. I questioned her closely as to the approximate date she was supposed to <sup>have</sup> pawned her jewellery and also as to the pawnshops where it was pawned, but she was extremely evasive and even when pressed would give no satisfactory reply. She could not remember even approximately when the pawning took place and stated that she did not know the pawnshops as she had given the jewellery to one Siau Zung Sung to pawn.

This man has left Shanghai and she does not know where he is at present.

When asked what became of the pawn papers she was very vague and stated that she had sold them but could not give the names of the persons who bought them.

She was also very uncertain of the amount for which the articles were pawned mentioning three different sums during the interview.

When she became confused Mr. Yui stepped in and said he would bring all the information I needed before the 20th July including the letter sent to the father-in-law Wong Sau Kyung at Wuhu, or else a statement from the latter concerning the loan made by him.

Liang's wife further stated that she had no idea where Tsang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_ 19 \_\_\_\_\_

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_ - 2 - \_\_\_\_\_

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

was to be found as he had left Shanghai some time ago.

On the morning of the 19th July Mr. Yui accompanied by Liang Zung Nyoh's wife and Woo Tsong Mei came to C.B.H. Qrs. and when asked for the information they had promised stated they had been unable to obtain it. They then stated that they wished to have their I.O.U.'s returned in order to take further action in the matter. The I.O.U.'s were obtained from the office of the Commissioner of Police and the receipt for the I.O.U.'s which I had handed to Mr. Yui was returned to me (attached).

C.D.S. Wong Ying Hui attached to Louza Station who is very familiar with the management of Sinceres and Wing On was asked to assist in tracing the sum of \$30,000.00 which was alleged to be lying on fixed deposit to the credit of Liang Zung Nyoh in the first half of 1930, but although the books of both banks were searched from January to June 1930 no trace of any such deposit could be found under the name of Liang Zung Nyoh nor could any such deposit be found under the name of any person residing at 756A South Chengtu Road which was Liang Zung Nyoh's home.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*N. A. Quayle*

Supt.

D.C. (Crime)

Any evidence of jewelry  
or money & date?

Can't they follow the  
refugee trail?

Father Hong Shu Kiang at  
beach house it is possible  
I got his statement & possibly  
letter.

The same - either Sincere  
or Wagon

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

A.C. Crime Branch Station,

Date July 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) Attached File on S.I. Nenton

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Quayle

Sir,

With reference to the attached file I beg to report having interviewed S.I. Nenton and questioning him regarding his report on the matter. I also suggested to him that he might wish to amplify his report especially with regard to some of the questions I put to him but he forwarded a memo to me which I have attached, stating that he had nothing to add to his former report.

I questioned him regarding the man Tsang for whom Nenton alleges he signed the I.O.U.s but he could give me no information as to where I would be likely to find this man.

He further stated that in addition to the I.O.U.s written by him Liang Zung Nyoh also wrote 6 I.O.U.s in Chinese, so that altogether twelve I.O.U.s for \$1000 each were written, but can give no reason for this. He could not give me any explanation of how after Tsang had demanded that he write the I.O.U.s they then came into the possession of Liang who distributed them to his relatives. He also could not explain why Liang should want to take the I.O.U. for \$6000.00 away and type it after he had written it out in block letters. He also denies that Liang's wife was present during the proceedings, despite her statement which is supported by that of Liang.

I was able to obtain the detectives diaries Liang used when in the Police, and from a comparison of the handwriting in them and that on the I.O.U. for \$6000.00, the Chinese on the latter was undoubtedly written by Liang, but I understand it is only Liang's name and address and does not mention anything about money.

I again interviewed Liang on 12.7.32 and he adheres to his original statement and when questioned denied that he knew any-

See over



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

one by the name of Tsang or that such a person was present when the arrangements for the loan were made. He states that the only person present was his wife, which is also confirmed by her attached statement.

He also stated that had he been a free man no such charge would have been brought against Henton as he would prefer to lose the money rather than cause any trouble over the matter.

He denied he possessed any title deeds for land whatsoever and said that if he had any and wanted money any bank would advance him cash against them. He also stated that he could neither read, write or type English.

From the above enquiries it will be seen that it is a matter of conjecture as to who is telling the truth. Henton is an experienced man having served a long time on the C.I.D. and it seems difficult to imagine he would have acted with such stupidity as he alleges he did.

On the other hand Liang Zung Wyoh is a very clever individual with considerable experience of foreigners, having in addition to his Police Service been in France with the coolie corps, and it is extremely difficult to imagine him acting so innocently. His statement, however, is corroborated by his wife who appears to be a simple country type of woman and on his side it can be said that Henton can give no explanation as to how his I.O.U.s come into the possession of Liang's relatives when they were supposed to be made out for a man named Tsang.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

*T. A. Quayle*

Supt.

D.C. (Crime)

Remington Typewriter (No. Z 146179)

*Louis Branch H.G.*

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

. , ; : ? ' " / % =  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{4}$  -  $\frac{3}{4}$  £ \$ ¢ \_ &

Remington Typewriter No. LS 44511

*Crime Branch*

*H.Q.*

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

. , / ; @  $\frac{1}{2}$  - ? . % : =  $\frac{1}{4}$   $\frac{3}{4}$  ' & \_ £ \$ % "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

**CONFIDENTIAL**

H. C. Crime Branch Station,

Date June 27, 1932.

Subject (in full) Confidential enquiry re alleged borrowing of money by S.I.  
Henton

Made by D.I. Sharman Forwarded by Supt. Quayle

Sir,

Re attached statement taken at S.I. Gaol, Liang Zung Nyoh states that at the time of his arrest, one I.O.U. for \$1,000.00 was in his home, the remaining five being in the hands of his relations from whom the money was borrowed. He himself has had nothing to do with bringing forward these I.O.U.s. He further states that he has never possessed any title deeds for land, and volunteered to be questioned before S.I. Henton on the whole matter. He never received the \$600.00 which Henton was supposed to be borrowing on the strength of Liang's guarantee, and which was intended to be used as payment of interest on the \$6000.00 loan.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

C. P.

*Kim Bourne*

D.C. (CRIME)

27 JUNE 1932

D.I.

D.C. (Crime)

*Done*  
*6-4-1932*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

further  
The following is the statement of Liang Zung Nyoh, ex-C.D.S. No. 2  
native of Shantung taken by me Clark Tsu Vi Gi  
at Ward Rd Gaol on the 27-6-32 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

At 10 a.m. on June 27, 1932, D.I. Sherman came to the Gaol and again questioned me about the \$6000.00. The truth of the matter has already been given in my last statement. I have never borrowed \$6000.00 for myself. I do not know who Tsang is supposed to be, and I have never asked Mr. Henton to stand as a guarantor for me. During the month of January or February 1931 Mr. Henton on his return to Shanghai, came to me and said that he was going to borrow \$600.00 from his friend employed at the A.P.C.. He requested me to act as a guarantor. Thinking that as I had already borrowed for him \$6000.00, it would not be harmful for me to act as a guarantor for \$600.00, I consented and fixed my signature and chop on a paper written by him in English. As I cannot read English, I do not know what was written on the paper.

Signed and cross-marked by Liang Zung Nyoh

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Traffic Office Station,

REPORT

Date June 22, 19 32

Subject (in full) Lending of I.O.U.s.

Made by A.I.O. Henton.

Forwarded by

Sir,

I beg to state that during the month of December 1929 I was transferred from Kashing Road Station to Louza. At this time, I was on the C.I.D. It was at the latter named station that I came in close contact with C.D.C. No. 2 Liang Zung Nyoech, who was also attached to Louza Station.

We sometimes worked together on cases and the impression I gathered was that he was very clever, and was one of the straightest Chinese detectives I had met.

One day which I remember rightly was about the end of ~~Arch~~, Liang Zung Nyoech approached me and asked me if I would stand guarantor for \$6,000.00 which he wanted to borrow from a friend. The money he said was wanted very urgently as he had an offer to buy some land for which he had been negotiating for some time. Some of the money was to be sent to his father in North China to enable him to purchase his own farm, which was now for sale and was likely to be purchased by someone else if he, Liang Zung Nyoech, did not send the money.

I refused to stand guarantor and the matter was dropped for the time being. Liang Zung Nyoech approached me almost daily regarding this matter, I however refused to be connected with borrowing money.

Sometime in June 1930, Liang Zung Nyoech came to me in Louza Station and said if I would stand guarantor for \$6000.00, he would give me the title deeds to some land which was valued at \$10,000.00 and I could hold these deeds until he returned my I.O.U.s. Furthermore he would give me the deeds that day & I could take them to a Chinese lawyer to be examined and valued. This appeared to me to be quite straight, and as he appeared to me to be in some sort of financial trouble, I said I would help him and stand guarantor.

I took the papers and kept them for three or four days, intending to give Liang Zung Nyoech the impression that I was having them examined. I did not have them examined however but locked them up in my trunk. By arrangement with Liang Zung Nyoech, I visited his home some days later to sign the papers. I first asked him however why he did not give the papers to the person from whom he intended borrowing the money, and he said he did not wish anyone besides myself to know that he owned land. We then went into a small side room where he introduced me to the person from whom he was going to borrow the money and whom he introduced to me as Tsang, a merchant who resided in Frenchtown. I then signed a paper to the effect that I would be guarantor for \$6000.00 to Liang Zung Nyoech. This the above named Tsang who spoke and read English would not accept and asked that I write six direct I.O.U.s. for \$1000.00 each, as the money was to be repaid to him by Liang Zung Nyoech one thousand dollars at a time.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) ..... 2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Liang Zung Nyoeoh then wrote what I was given to understand were I.O.U.s. for six thousand dollars in Chinese. I then wrote I.O.U.s. for six thousand dollars and gave them to Liang Zung Nyoeoh. Shortly after I left the premises but did not see the I.O.U.s. handed over to Tsang, nor did I see any money paid to Liang Zung Nyoeoh. Liang Zung Nyoeoh first explained that he did not wish anyone not even his wife to know that he had borrowed money, and asked me to keep the transaction a secret.

Before going on leave in July 1930 Liang Zung Nyoeoh gave me a present of a silver pumpkin which I valued at about \$350.00. The pumpkin was inscribed "To my friend Mr. Newton" and Liang Zung Nyoeoh when giving it to me stated that it was <sup>for</sup> helping him to borrow the money.

About 1 week after I had returned from long leave, Liang Zung Nyoeoh visited me and stated that whilst I had been on long leave, he had lost nearly all his money through gambling and was therefore unable to get back our I.O.U.s. I pointed out that I still had the title deeds which I should continue to hold until my I.O.U.s. were returned. Liang Zung Nyoeoh then visited me daily always insisting that he could not get our I.O.U.s. until he sold the land to which I held the deeds. As this seemed to be the only way of getting back my I.O.U.s., I finally told Liang that if he would sign me one I.O.U. for \$6000.00, I would return him his title deeds. To this he readily consented and on the evening of April 8th, I printed an I.O.U. in English which I told him to type out in English and then he could sign and chop it in my presence. This he did and the following day I visited his home at Chengtu Road with the title deeds which I returned to him after he signed an I.O.U. to me with his name, address and chop, and which I still hold.

The following day Liang Zung Nyoeoh came to me and said he was very sorry but had made a mistake in the chop on my I.O.U. and asked me if I would return it in order that he could put on the correct chop. I refused and the next day had the chop and signature examined and found them correct. I was then suspicious and pressed Liang Zung Nyoeoh for my I.O.U.s. Some days later when I again saw Liang, I assured him I had destroyed his I.O.U. because I thought him honest, and then he stated that he had redeemed my I.O.U.s. whilst I was on leave and had destroyed them some months previously.

Some time after this he was arrested and then some of my I.O.U.s. turned up. The wife of Liang visited me at my home in Wayside Road with three of my I.O.U.s. and wanted \$3000.00. I told her to visit her husband who would explain everything. After this there was a constant stream of Liang's informers visiting me for money which I stopped by threatening to take the next one to the Police Station. Liang's wife continued to visit me but finally stopped when she found no money forthcoming.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....3.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

I think that if Liang Zung Nyooch is questioned he will corroborate this statement, because there is obviously nothing to be gained by telling lies. I did not borrow any money from Liang and have never borrowed money from any Chinese whatsoever.

For me to borrow such a sum from anyone would be to invite disaster for I have no means whatever of repaying such a sum.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

O. Henton

Sub-Inspector.

Officer i/c Traffic Branch.



S. 1A.

No.



POLICE FORCE  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.  
P. O. BOX NO. 158

## Shanghai Municipal Council.

June 21, 1932.

CONFIDENTIAL

A. C. (Traffic)

It appears from evidence collected in this office that Prob. Sub-Inspector O. Henton issued six I.O.U.s for \$1,000.00 each on the 20th June 1930 which would indicate that he borrowed \$6,000.00 on that date.

Will you please call on him to explain whether he did so and to name the person or persons from whom he borrowed the money?

C. P.

*Commissioner of Police.*

*St. Henton's report on above matter attached.*

*13/6/32.*

*OKTB.*

**CONFIDENTIAL**  
**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

**REPORT**

H.C. Crime Branch Station,

Date June 21, 1932.

Subject (in full) Further report re P.S. Henton

Made by \_\_\_\_\_

and

Forwarded by Supt. Quayle

Sir,

I herewith beg to attach 6 I.O.U.s for \$1000.00 each signed in the name of C. Henton, P.S. 135.

These I.O.U.s were handed to me by Mr. Yue, the lawyer who is appearing for the family of Liang Zung Nyoh, on 20-6-32 and I gave him a personal receipt for them.

Statements obtained from ex-C.D.S. No. 2 Liang Zung Nyoh, his wife Liang Wong Sz and his relative Woo Tsong Hui concerning the loan of the \$6000.00 to P.S. Henton are also attached.

The man Tsang mentioned in the statements of Liang Zung Nyoh and his wife is at present away from Shanghai and cannot be located.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

*Ja Quayle*

Supt.

D.C. (Crime)

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date 17.6.1932

P.C. (Crime)

In view of the seriousness of the case I  
should like to have the a C.D.S.'s statement  
recorded & signed by him. The statements of  
the persons mentioned in the a C.D.S.'s statement  
should also be taken as soon as possible & then  
I shall call on ~~S.D.~~ Stanton for an explanation.

Supt. 176 Sec. C. 1

As above

Kim Borne  
D.C. (CRIME)

W. H. H. H.  
P

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET AND CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

H.Q. Crime Branch Station,

Date June 17, 1932.

Subject (in full) D.S. Henton

Made by

and

Forwarded by

Supt. Quayle

Sir,

In connection with the enquiries concerning Sgt. Henton I beg to forward the following particulars.

In accordance with instructions from Major Bourne on 15-6-32 I interviewed one Charles Yue, a lawyer who is appearing for the defence in a case of armed kidnapping against ex-C.D.S. 2 Liang Zung Nyoh. The lawyer produced an I.O.U. which he stated had been handed to him by Liang Wong Zu, the wife of the ex-C.D.S. The I.O.U. read as follows:-

30-6-30

2

I. O. U.

\$1000.00

O. Henton

D.S. 135.

I am fairly familiar with Henton's handwriting and as far as I can judge the I.O.U. seems genuine.

The lawyer further informed me that in addition to this I.O.U. there were 5 others each for \$1000.00 held by relations of Liang Zung Nyoh, and he asked that something be done to collect the money from Henton. I asked him to produce the other I.O.U.s for inspection and he agreed to do so. On 16-6-32 he again came to C.B. H.Q. and said that the holders of the other I.O.U.s were away from Shanghai but would be back within 7 days when he would produce the I.O.U.s at this office.

On 16-6-32 together with Clerk Tsu Vi Gi of C.B. H.Q. I interviewed ex-C.D.S. Liang Zung Nyoh at the Municipal Gaol. The story he told was as follows:-

Shortly before proceeding on long leave in 1930 Henton was co-habiting with a Russian woman named Mrs. Pearce whose husband is in the employ of the S.M.C. Health Dept.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

Station, \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

19 \_\_\_\_\_

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_

Made by \_\_\_\_\_

2.

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

This woman alleged that through her relations with Henton she had become enceinte and wanted to go to Japan to give birth to the child.

She stated that if the money was not forthcoming she would tell her husband of the affair and he would report it to the Commissioner of Police and ensure Henton's dismissal from the Force.

Henton then went to Liang Zung Nyoh and told him of the trouble he was in and asked Liang to assist him in raising the money to pay the woman off. Liang agreed and approached two of his relatives named Woo Tsong Mei and Wong Sau Kyung, the former being a house-owner and the latter the proprietor of an exchange shop. From them he obtained the sum of \$5500.00, \$3000.00 being paid by Woo Tsong Mei and \$2500.00 by Wong Sau Kyung.

A further sum of \$500.00 was contributed by his wife making in all \$6000.00.

The arrangement was that Liang Zung Nyoh was to be the middleman in the transaction and at the end of Henton's long leave the money was to be repaid together with \$600.00 interest which money Henton stated he intended to obtain from his superannuation.

Henton then gave Liang Zung Nyoh six I.O.U.s for \$1000.00 each and these were handed to the above mentioned Chinese. The reason for making out 6 I.O.U.s was stated to be that when Henton obtained \$1000.00 he could pay it to his creditors and have one of the I.O.U.s returned instead of waiting until he had collected the full amount of \$6000.00.

When Henton returned from long leave Liang Zung Nyoh approached him regarding the payment of the interest but was unable to obtain any satisfaction.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station, \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

Date \_\_\_\_\_

19 \_\_\_\_\_

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_

Made by \_\_\_\_\_

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

3.

Highly  
improbable was  
a man of his  
intelligence &  
cunning  
KMB X

Liang states that Henton wanted to borrow a further \$600.00 from him in order to pay the interest which he already owed but this request was refused, and afterwards Henton stated that he could borrow the \$600.00 from a friend of his in the A.P.C. providing Liang Zung Nyoh would stand as guarantor. Liang agreed to do this and states that he signed a paper with some English writing on it but as he cannot read English he is unable to say what was written on the paper. Shortly after this Henton came to him and informed him that instead of signing the I.O.U. as guarantor he had fixed up the paper so that he (Liang) had signed as owing the \$600.00.

According to Liang he never received any part of this money although he asked for it on several occasions.

After a lapse of a few weeks he was arrested for being implicated in an Armed Kidnapping case and has been locked up ever since.

He states that the reason for his lawyer bringing the matter to the notice of Headquarters is because his relatives are now pressing his wife for the return of the money for which he stood guarantor.

Further enquiries are proceeding and an additional report will be furnished as soon as Mr. Yue brings the other I.O.U.s to this office.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently

C.P.

I think this is a sufficient  
note which is for SE Henton. The  
existence in others of I.O.U.s;  
will be checked in some way  
possible.

SUPT.

D.C. (Crime)

Kenn Borman  
D.C. (CRIME)

17 JUNE 1932

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Liang Wong Sz (梁氏) alias Wei Zu (魏祖),  
wife of ex-C.D.S. No. 2 Liang Zung Nyoh, age 34  
native of Anhwei taken by me Clerk Tsu Vi Gi  
at H.S.C.B. on the 18-6-32 and interpreted by

I am now residing with my relations at Tien Foh Li alleyway,  
Range Road.

During the month of June 1930 a foreign sergeant attached  
to Louza Station named Henton frequently visited my husband  
at our house, No. 756A South Chengtu Road. Then my husband  
was also attached to the same station. He said that he would  
proceed home on long leave, and that he had no money on hand  
and was in an exceedingly difficult position. He asked my hus-  
band on many occasions if he would borrow for him \$6000.00  
with 30 % interest, and the money would be refunded 3 months  
later, i.e. at the end of his long leave. My husband said to  
me that he thought Mr. Henton must be reliable, as he was employ-  
ed in the S.M.P. and asked me if I would borrow for him from  
my relations the sum he wanted. I consented.

On June 13 or 14, 1930, I visited my cousin named Woo Tsong  
Mei at her house on Range Road. I told her that a foreign ser-  
geant employed in the S.M.P. wished to borrow \$6000.00, and  
asked her if she had any money to lend. She said that if the  
man was reliable she could lend \$3000.00, and the money could  
be brought to my home after a day or two.

On about June 13, 1930, I also wrote an express letter to  
my father named Wong Sau Kyung at Wuhu asking him if he could  
lend \$2000.00 or \$3000.00. A reply was received from him on  
about June 15 stating that he could lend \$2500.00, and the money  
could be taken from his nephew named Tsang at the Tien Hwo Cotton  
Hong on Tientsin Road, Shanghai.

On June 17 or 18, 1930, at about 2 p.m., Mr. Henton came  
to our home, and \$3000.00 was handed over to him in an upstairs

now not in  
Shanghai  
J.L.R.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

room in the presence of my husband and myself. About two days later he came again and took \$1500.00. At about 3 p.m. on June 20, 1930, he came and took another \$1500.00, of which \$500.00 was raised by myself by pawning my gold ornaments etc. He wrote 6 I.O.U.s, each of \$1000.00. He said he would refund the money and interests on his return from the long leave.

*This letter has been sent during remaining house operations*  
124

About 6 or 7 months later he wrote a letter to my husband expressing his gratitude for the kindness that had been shown to him, and that he would return to Shanghai very soon when he would refund the money he owed.

Mr. Henton returned to Shanghai in January 1931, and my husband approached him requesting him first to refund \$2000.00, but without result.

Because I was pressed by my relations for the money, I visited Mr. Henton at No. 18 Wayside Road on two occasions in June, 1931, and on one occasion in July, 1931. I requested him to refund the money, but he did not give any definite answers. One day in October, 1931, I again visited him at the same address. I was accompanied by my cousin, brother of Woo Tsong Mei, who, however, did not enter the house with me but waited on the road. On this occasion Mr. Henton promised that he would give me \$150.00 on the instant and \$75.00 on every 28th day if I returned him all the I.O.U.s, otherwise he would not return the money. I left him and informed my relations of the answer from Mr. Henton, but they would not agree to his proposal. So, up to the present, no money was received from Mr. Henton. The above is my true statement.

Cross-marked by Liang Wong Sz alias Wei Zu



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Tsong Mei, age 28, teacher, 559 Tien Foh  
Li, Range Road,  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me by herself  
at her home on the 19-6-32 and ~~interpreted~~ <sup>translated</sup> by Tsu Vi Gi

On June 13, 1930, my cousin Liang Wong Sz (wife of Liang Zung Nyoh) came to my home. She said that a very reliable foreigner who was in the employ of S.M.P. wanted to borrow \$3,000.00 with heavy interest, and the money would be refunded 8 months later. I consented to lend the money, and handed it over on June 16, 1930. Liang Wong Sz gave me one I.O.U. in her name. At the expiration of 8 months I asked Liang Wong Sz for the money, and as she said that the foreigner had not refunded her the money, she gave me 3 I.O.U.s, each for \$1,000.00, which had been issued by the foreigner to her. Up to the present neither the money nor any interest has been paid to me. I write this statement in the presence of Mr. Chao Ping Kun on June 19, 1932, at my home.

signed by Woo Tsong Mei

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Liang Zung Nyoh, ex-I.D.S. No. 2, age 36,  
native of Shantung taken by me Clerk Tsu Vi Gi  
at Ward Rd Gao1 on the 20-6-32 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

On June 2nd or 3rd 1930 D.S. 135 Henton, then attached to Louza Station, came to my house at No. 756A South Chengtu Road. He told me that he would proceed home on long leave very soon, but he had a Russian paramour living in Quinsan Gardens whose husband was employed in the Health Department, S.M.C. The woman, he said, demanded from him \$2,000.00 for going to Japan to give birth to her child which she alleged was the result of their relations. The woman said that unless Mr. Henton gave her the money, she would report the matter to the Police, which would ensure Mr. Henton's dismissal. Therefore Mr. Henton asked me to borrow for him \$10,000.00 or \$6,000.00 at least, and he said he could get \$20,000.00 from his superannuation which would amply insure the sum he was going to borrow. On account of his frequent requests, I promised him to ask my relations if they had money to lend. Three or four days later a relation of mine named Woo Tsong Mei, a cousin of my wife's, came to our house. I told her that a foreign friend of mine wanted to borrow \$6,000, and asked her if she had any money to lend. She said she had \$3,000.00, but wished to know how much interest my friend would pay and when he would refund the money. I told her he was willing to pay 10% interest and would refund the money eight months later. I also borrowed for Mr. Henton \$2,500.00 from my father-in-law named Wong Sau Kyung, and the money was taken from one Mr. Tsang at the Tien Hwo Cotton Hong on Tientsin Road. I also pawned some clothings and gold ornaments to make up the rest \$500.00. On June 20, 1930, Mr. Henton came to my house and was handed over \$3,000.00. He wrote 6 I.O.U.s, each for \$1,000.00. The reason

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

for this, he said, was that he might take back one I.O.U. whenever he had refunded \$1,000.00. Two or three days later \$2,500 was handed over to him at my house. On the day previous to his long leave he took from me \$500.00. After he returned home he wrote to me a letter expressing his gratitude for my help and telling me that he would soon return to Shanghai with his newly married wife.

In January or February 1931 Mr. Henton returned to Shanghai and lived at a boarding house on Medhurst Road. I visited him at that address, and asked him when he would return the money. He said he would come to see me a day or two later. One day he came to see me with his wife, and told me that his wife's uncle was very rich, so it was unnecessary for me to worry about the money.

Later he was transferred to Yangtszepoo Police Station, and I once visited him there. He came to see me at my house on the following day. He told me that he was going to borrow \$600.00 from one of his friends who was employed in the A.P.C., and requested me to act as an guarantor. He asked me to give him a sheet of white paper on which he told me to sign my name and fix my chop. I did this, but he said he had miswritten a word and asked me to fix my signature and chop on another sheet of paper. This time it happened that I had wrongly fixed my chop, so I was told to take another sheet of paper. After this I went downstairs to take tiffin, and left the two sheets of useless paper on the table. Mr. Henton then left my house through the backdoor without taking any leave. When I returned to the upstairs room, I

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

found that the two sheets of paper left on the table had disappeared.

On one occasion I went to visit Mr. Henton at Boone Road. He told me that he could alter the paper on which I fixed my signature and chop as a guarantor to an I.O.U. issued by me for any amount he wished to write.

After I was detained in the Sinza Station cells, Mr. Henton visited me on one day. He told me that he was now transferred to the Traffic Office. I asked him about the money, but he said that he would refund the money if my wife returned him the 6 I.D.U.s. I do not know the rest. The above is my true statement.

Signed by Liang Zung Nyoh

D4004 ALLEGATION MADE AGAINST  
13 9 32 C.D.S. 233 AND C.D.C. 175  
PREVENTION OF OPIUM RUNNING

D4012 Kidnapping of Woo Ting Fong  
13 9 32 PROPOSED 'REWARD OF \$1200.00  
FOR' ARREST OF CULPRITS by the  
widow of deceased MRS Woo  
LIEU SZ

D4015 REGULATION OF THE "TSENG LI  
13 9 32 SOCIETY", 'TSENG LI RESEARCH  
SOCIETY' WITH PRINCIPLES VERY  
SIMILAR TO THE CHINESE COMMU-  
NIST PARTY. TRANSLATION  
FROM FRENCH POLICE DAILY  
INTELLIGENCE REPORT OF 10 4 32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

D.D.O. "C" Office,  
Hongkew Station,

REPORT

4009  
13/9/32

Date August 22, 1932.

Subject (in full) Reference attached - Prevention of opium running.

Made by Supt. Aiers, D.D.O. "C".

Forwarded by

*Asmelair Soc*

Sir,

From the attached reports of Superintendent Fairbairn, it would appear that on the conviction of Zee Dah Kei Ts ( ), the Lau Kung S ( ) finished and a new company came into existence, viz, Sing Kung S ( ). This is not so. Both of these gangs are still operating together with one other gang named Toong Yang Kung S ( ). The following gives an idea of the existing gangs and who are principals and others.

Gang No. 1 Lau Kung S alias Siau Kung S ( ).

One and same gang, but latter term is rarely used when referring to this gang. The head of this gang is one Peu Sz Kying ( ) with deputy known as Zee Tien Foh ( ). The gang comprises approximately 20 persons as followers. Of this number the following are known:

Sung Sing Sung ( )  
Zee Dah Keu Ts ( ), son of Zien Tieh Foh.  
Veh Dah Tsung ( )  
Sz Ah Eet ( )  
Wing Fao ( ), at present in custody in Frenchtown.  
Lau Dah Mau ( ), formerly River Police C.D.C.

This gang operates at Hwakee, Chaufoong and Yuenfong Road jetties. All reside in the vicinity of Hwakee Road. This gang has been in operation for probably about 15 years. One of this gang Siau Kying Sung ( ) was shot by a S.P.C. during 1931, when transporting opium on a lorry. Sung Sing Sung and Zee Dah Keu Ts also charged in connection with this affair, when they appeared at Court, the case was dismissed against them owing to S.P.C. not being able to identify (probably due to bribery).

CONFIDENTIAL

CP  
To Sec  
file

CONFIDENTIAL

Inspk 70.

Nancat



Noted.

1/9/32

S. P. A.

21.

Form No. 2  
G. 25, 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. ....

REPORT

D 4009

Hongkew Station,

Date 13, 9, 32

Date August 22, 1932.

Subject (in full) Reference attached - Prevention of opium running.

Made by Supt. Aiers, D.D.O. "C".

Forwarded by

Asmelair Soc.

Sir,

From the attached reports of Superintendent Fairbairn, it would appear that on the conviction of Zee Dah Kei Ts ( ), the Lau Kung S ( ) finished and a new company came into existence, viz, Sing Kung S ( ). This is not so. Both of these gangs are still operating together with one other gang named Toong Yang Kung S ( ). The following gives an idea of the existing gangs and who are principals and others.

Gang No. 1 Lau Kung S alias Siau Kung S ( ).

One and same gang, but latter term is rarely used when referring to this gang. The head of this gang is one Peu Sz Kyung ( ) with deputy known as Zee Tien Foh ( ). The gang comprises approximately 20 persons as followers. Of this number the following are known:

Sung Sing Sung ( )

Zee Dah Keu Ts ( ), son of Zien Tien Foh.

Veh Dah Tsung ( )

Bz Au Kyeu ( )

Ming Poo ( ), at present in custody in Frenchtown.

Lau Dah Mau ( ), formerly known as Police C.D.C.

This gang operates at Hwakee, Chaufoong and Yuenfong Road

jetties. All reside in the vicinity of Hwakee Road. This gang has been in operation for probably about 25 years. One of this gang Siau Kyung Sung ( ) was shot by a S.P.C. during 1931, when transporting opium on a lorry. Sung Sing Sung and Zee Dah Keu Ts also charged in connection with this affair, when they appeared at Court, the case was dismissed against them owing to S.P.C. not being able to identify (probably due to bribery).

CONFIDENTIAL

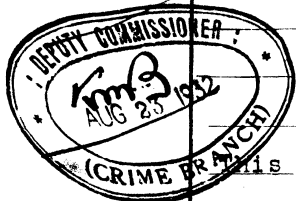
CP

To See

CONFIDENTIAL

Thorp 70.

Narcotics



Noted.

4/9/32

S. P. A.

21.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....Prevention of opium running

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

Zee Dah Keu Ts charged again by Narcotic Section, June 1932, acquitted, (appeal pending). Although and during time this person who was under arrest, the gang did not suspend activities or cease to become a gang.

Gang No. 2 Sung Sing Kung S ( ).

Run by one Wong Tuh Kwai ( ), formerly a second of ex C.D.C. Woo Ching Ung ( ). Latter in gaol at present, and now run by Chang Ng Ha Ts ( ). Other members of the gang known to Police are Siau Wei Ts ( ), Sung Kieu Ts ( ), Siau Hoo Paw ( ), La Li Siau Sung Ts ( ), Chang Koh Shing ( ) and several others. Gang comprises approximately 15 persons. This gang operates at Yuenfong, Keechong Road jetties and has been in existence for past two years or more. Wong Tuh Kwai, La Li Siau Sung Ts and Chang Koh Shing all have previous convictions.

Gang No. 3, known as Toong Yang Kung S ( ).

Run by one Siau Koh Shing ( ), with a deputy named Liang Fah ( ), other members of the gang known to Police are: Siau Toong Tseu ( ), Kyung Siau Keu ( ), Wei San Nyeu ( ), Siau Ah Doo ( ), Siau Ah Kung ( ), Koo Chang La Li ( ), Chang Kyi La Li ( ) and several others. This gang comprises some 20 persons and operate at the Japanese Wharf, North Yangtze Road. This gang was formed by one one Liang Hoong ( ), who was assassinated some six years ago on Hupeh Road by one Mei Dong ( ), who in turn was also assassinated by followers of Liang Hoong as revenge.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) ..... Prevention of opium running .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

(3)

Liang Hoonr was formerly a well known Hwo Wei promoter, and was known to most of old C.D.Cs. This gang was formed some 15 years ago.

Gang No. 4 Ah Lai Kung S ( ).

This gang first came into existence some 8/9 years ago, but ceased operation about one year ago. The gang was then run by one Ah Lai ( ) and several others, names not known. They formerly operated at Yuenfong and Keechong Road jetties. Ah Lai after he ceased running opium took up a cabaret in Frenchtown since closed. He is now endeavouring to reorganize his gang with a view to recommence business.

Opium successfully transported from various ships is delivered to various combines in French Concession. These combines then usually notify Mau Zang Sung ( ), who inspects or checks the opium and charges from 3/10 cents per ounce - commission. He then pays gangs accordingly less his own share. Mau Zang Sung is a follower and deputy of Doo Yeu Sung ( ).

From enquiries it would appear that the Police action of late has to some extent forced them to forsake Road Transport in favour of River Transport, but this greatly depends on who, the constables are, on duty at respective jetties. If they can be bribed then roadways are used in preference to river. The actions of the River Police are believed to be fairly on the square and little bribery occurs with them, but the Kiangsu River Police who also operate on the river are not trustworthy

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....Prevention of opium running.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(4)

and receive monthly fees from the combines or through Doo Yeu Sung. The Customs are very strict and severe and little bribery occurs, probably due to the fact that they receive rewards according to seizures made.

With reference to allegation made against C.D.S. 233 Pao Shee Chi. My information is that this man is not in anyway concerned with any of the opiumgangs, and he is one of the persons in Hongkew Crime Branch who is not getting squeeze from this source. I am inclined to believe this to a certain extent, otherwise he would not have made the seizures that he has to his credit. He is friendly with C.D.C. 175 Ting Nyoh Kung but this cannot be taken as being concerned in the latter's activities.

C.D.C. 175 is no doubt an authority on these gangs, and probably the allegation against him is correct. I have attached a report from Superintendent Yao Chia Ling for your information, but from my own enquiries I am not satisfied with the allegation made about him by Superintendent Yao. I think his report should be treated with a certain amount of caution. I understand that at present time C.D.C. 175 is not in favour with these gangs, and they are now endeavouring to fix him. If this is so, then the story told to Superintendent Fairbairn and the story told by Superintendent Yao is not correct. At present time I understand C.D.C. 175 has very little money, he did have a diamond ring, but whether he is in possession of same now I cannot say. Supt. Yao has a number of seconds and I am afraid some of them are of rather shady characters and too much reliance cannot be placed on their information, as they also may have an axe to grind.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) ..... Prevention of opium running.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

(5)

With regards to the allegation re ex Honorary Supt. Chang Zong Nee. He certainly did mix and talk to C.D.C. 175 and it was no doubt that this is where he got his information from which he, from time to time, passed to Headquarters and in which in a number of instances was the means of successful raids being made by Police. But as regards either of these persons getting substantial sums of money I very much doubt. Both of these have been responsible for either raids being made or action in some way taken that has defeated the gang or gangs from time to time and when the squeeze to C.P.Cs stops as result of their actions, naturally the C.P.Cs will not speak favourably of either.

I have spoken to Superintendent Fairbairn with a view to tapping his source of information, but he informs me that his informants would not tell me anything, consequently, I cannot verify the truth of the allegations contained in his report.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*D.D.O.*

D.D.O. "C".

F.S.

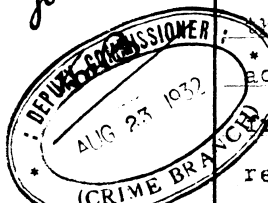
So far as I can ascertain, Opium Combines do not demand compensation, or security, so far as C. Branch is concerned I am sure none are safeguarding the interests of the Gangs either C.D.Cs or others attached to C. Branch.

D. C. (Crime)

Forwarded for your information and that of Inspector H.C. Narcotic Section *Woolspringfield*

AUG 23 1932

*CDC 175 has just resigned*



*Doubtful MB*

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

"C" Division,  
Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date August 22, 1932

Subject: Allegations made against C.D.S. 233 and C.D.C. 175.

Made by and Forwarded by Superintendent Yao Chia Ling

Sir,

Pursuant to your instructions, I beg to state that the allegations made against C.D.S. 233 Pau Su-Kyi for being well-connected with the opium smuggling gangs are unfounded. He has been known to me as being the only Chinese Detective attached to the Crime Branch of Hongkew Police Station who will refuse to accept any bribes from them and who had two cases of opium and arms smuggling brought in to his credit. This might have incurred disfavour from the gangs as well as from his associates in the Crime Branch that the allegations have thus been made against him just by way of revenge.

As regards to the allegations made against C.D.C. 175 Ting Nyoh-Kau, I have been most reliably informed that he is well-connected with the opium smuggling gangs. He has an organ established at No. Q. 569 Yuenfong Road with a signboard "Wai-Deh" (匯達) outwardly selling packages of smuggled salt but inwardly serving as a rendezvous for his armed gangs of opium smugglers. Whenever a steamer is about to arrive, his armed gangs will wait for him there. Upon his arrival a Motor lorry will be immediately dispatched to the Jetty. I had on many occasions detailed my man to the Keecheong and Yuenfong Road Jetties in the afternoon with a view to shadow him. He was found waiting there on each occasion with his armed gangs scattered about in the vicinity. The consignments are on rare occasions kept for an hour or so upstairs of No. Q. 569 Yuenfong Road and then transported to Frenchtown. His well-known Followers (徒弟) are one named Kuh Lau-wong, another named Siau Nan-King, and still another, name unknown, wearing foreign clothes, and working in the Ticket Office for the Chinese

*This story is a very  
fairly complete  
one and is  
very  
good*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

"C" Division,  
Hongkew Station,

REPORT  
(2)

Date August 22, 1932.

Subject (in full) .....

Mach .....

Forwarded by .....

Theatrical Show staged upstairs of Dzang-Tshung-Leu Teashop at the corner of East Seward and Arthur Roads. His Followers number several hundreds. About a year or so ago a case of robbing opium happened in the Wayside district. He had on this occasion lent his pistol to Kuh who was instructed by him to carry out this robbery. Out of this deal he obtained \$3,000.00. Kuh is now daily visiting the Dzang-Tshung-Leu Teashop. Kuh had most recently been arrested by Hongkew Police Station in a case of robbing Jensen. He got immediately released on the Detectives' knowing him to be C.D.C. 175's Follower.

C.D.C. 175 was, I have been given to understand, a Follower of Ex-Hongkew Superintendent Chang Shang Nee who had assisted him greatly to get attached to the Narcotic Section. Whilst thus attached, he had been seen by me appearing in Court cases on many occasions wearing a big diamond ring. He has now accumulated a fortune on opium of about \$100,000.00. He has a concubine residing on Yalu Road. He had lent some money to C.P.C. 1082 attached to Hongkew Police Station under his other name Ting Nyoh-Kee. All the C.P.Cs in Hongkew Police Station know him well in opium smuggling cases as he was a plain-clothes C.P.C. attached to Hongkew Police Station prior to his transfer to the Crime Branch.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Yao Chia-king  
Superintendent.

D. D. O. "C" Division.

*Handwritten notes:*  
This is the first  
Arrestation Show  
recurrence of his  
Mach has been arrested  
this he stopped  
recessions but now  
has been in

*Handwritten notes:*  
who attached  
to him to see  
this section  
for a time  
R. H. Lee  
mud

Reserve Unit (East),

August 13, 1932.

Prevention of Opium Running.

D.C. (Divisions).

Sir,

The following story has come into our "net" and is forwarded for investigation. It commences with the forming of a Company known as the "Lau Koong Ts" which was organised some time ago for the purpose of protecting opium runners in the Hongkew and Wayside Districts. The Company in order to function as "protectors" gained the services of a large number of loafer gangs.

The above Company ran smoothly for several months until such time as it came to the knowledge of certain Chinese detectives who in order to bring pressure to bear on the organisation caused several opium consignments to be seized by the Police.

The Frenchtown combines at once demanded compensation under the cash security given by the "Lau Koong Ts" and forced them to give a further guarantee that future consignments would not be interfered with by the Police. The Company after consideration agreed to accept the above proposal, and in order to safeguard their interests obtained the services of several Chinese Detectives who eventually demanded such huge sums for their services, that the Company decided to withdraw from land operations and remove to the Whangpoo River, where they at present still function under the protection of certain members of the Chinese Customs who are stated to be in the happy position of being able to rule the River Police with an iron hand.

(2)

On the withdrawal of the "Lau Koong Ts" a new company known as the "Sing Koong Ts" was immediately established by secret subscriptions in which it is stated that C.D.S. 233 Pao Shee Chi (Hongkew) and C.D.C. 175 Ting Nyoh Kou were offered or caused themselves to become assistant managers of the above concern.

C.D.S. Pao Shee Chi and C.D.C. Ting Nyoh Kou in order to retain their positions in the company are alleged to have caused all money paid to protecting gangs of loafers to pass through their hands and in their own interests to have given monthly presents to certain Chinese members of the Force and paid a certain amount of money to the Ex-Hon. Superintendent Chang Chang Yih.

The above story which was at first not thought to be too reliable has come to our knowledge through several different sources and lastly with the following direct challenge "Your Hongkew C.P.Cs. are all well aware of the above concern, ask anyone of them".

*W. Starbarn*  
Superintendent

香港路四號銀行公會三樓  
電話一萬六千六百廿九號

師律基肇葛

GOR TSOU GEE.

ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.

No. 4 HONGKONG ROAD.

BANKER'S ASSOCIATION BUILDINGS,

T'EL. 16629.

CERTIFICATE  
DRAWER

S. HONGKONG MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D 4012

Date 13, 9, 32

Shanghai, August 11th 1931

Sir:

I am writing on behalf of Mrs. Woo Lieu Sz (吳劉秀), widow of the late Woo Ting Fong (吳廷芳), deceased, who was kidnapped on May 26th this year, and who, in an attempt to escape from the clutches of his kidnappers, at No. 2 Sze Zing Lee (斯威里), Rue Ratard, jumped through an upper window of that house and sustained injuries from which he died on June 15th, to inform you that she desires to offer a reward of \$1,000.00, local currency, for the arrest of the persons responsible for the kidnapping of her late husband.

I am instructed to request that you kindly give this matter your attention and would appreciate very much the assistance of yourself and your staff.

Yours faithfully,

*GOR TSOU GEE*

R. C. Aiers, Esq.,  
Deputy Commissioner,  
Municipal Police,  
Shanghai.

*Frank  
dealt with case  
1/3*

*From Capt  
Mr. G. C. Allen  
has covered only  
do so if  
Police did  
20/8. Ray*



律師 基 肇 葛

GEO. R. GROVE.  
ATTORNEY-AT-LAW.

ROOMS 210-11.  
4, HONGKONG ROAD.  
TEL. 16629.

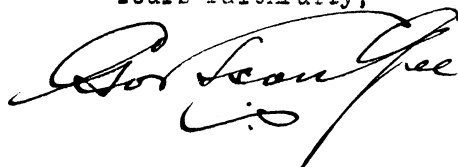
Shanghai, August 11th 1931

Dear Mr. Aiers,

Herewith I beg to enclose letter addressed to you written under instructions from Mrs. Woo Lieu Sz (吳 劉 氏), widow of the late Woo Ting Fong (吳 廷 芳), who was sometime on May 26th this year and who later died after sustaining injuries in an attempt to escape from the house in which he was then confined, said letter is self-explanatory.

In the event you desire further information with reference to the above, I hope you will give me a ring on the phone and I shall be most glad to call and discuss this matter with you.

Yours faithfully,



R. C. Aiers, Esq.  
-----

Translation of the attached report.

August 12, 1931.

D. C. (Crime Branch).

Sir,

I have to report that on June 29 the wife of the late Wu Ding Fong (吳廷芳) accompanied by her adopted son and another man Yue Ziang Tsing (余祥琴) came to my office and reported to me the circumstances surrounding the armed abduction and the subsequent death of her deceased husband. I in turn reported to you, and in accordance with your instructions a statement was taken by Clerk Wong from the complainant.

According to the words of Mrs. Wu her deceased husband was, for many years, the chief accountant of the 瑞康顏料號 Tsui Kong Dye firm at Shantung Road. During the recent few years a number of men of the firm (proprietors and members of staff) have been victimised by armed kidnappers, her deceased husband being one of the victims. Among the shareholders of the firm victimised are the son of Pei Zung-sung (貝潤生), the son of Yee Ngoh-ngan (奚夢衍), Wu Mei-sung (吳梅生) and Wong Ding-yuen (王定源), all of whom were, one after the other, carried away by force and released upon the payment of a ransom. Mrs. Wu attributed the cause of the armed kidnapping of men belonging to the Tsui Kong Dye firm to the existence in the firm of a man who conspired with armed kidnappers and who carried out kidnapping and conducted negotiations re the payment of a ransom. The man's name was mentioned in Mrs. Wu's statement. Mrs. Wu also admitted that she was fooled at that time and being anxious to get her deceased husband out of danger at the time she foolishly obeyed the man's instructions by not reporting the case to the Police, thereby resulting in the loss of her deceased husband's life.

feeling sorrowful for the incapability of getting a redress and learning that we are men of justice she ventured to come forward and lay the case before you with a view of getting a redress.

In consequence of the above complaint I received your instructions to make an investigation into the different cases of armed abduction of men of the said Tsui Kong Dye firm. From enquiries made it was ascertained that the son of Pei Lung-sung, the son and nephew of Yee Ngho-ngan and Wu Mei-sung were ~~all~~, one after the other, kidnapped and released upon the payment of a ransom. In every one of the above cases it was one and the same man mentioned in complainant's statement and belonging to the Tsui Kong Dye firm, who acted as negotiator and through whose hands the ransom was paid, but all the victims' families withheld the truth and did not report this fact to the Police, thus enhancing the audacity of the bandits and leading to so many armed abductions among men of the same firm. In the present instance the death of Wu Ding Fong seemed to call for a thorough investigation, and, in order to get sufficient evidence, it ~~was~~<sup>was</sup> deemed necessary that thorough enquiries should be made from all those victims.

In accordance with your instructions I called at Mr. Pei's house at 5.30 p.m. on July 12, but I did not meet Mr. Pei, for, according to his watchman's words, Mr. Pei is now away from Shanghai. At 5.40 p.m. I visited Mr. Yee's house, but Mr. Yee happened to be absent from home. I called at the latter place again at 6 p.m. on July 14 and interviewed Cheu Sz-ching (周士清), Mr. Yee's accountant, also Mr. Yee's elder brother and Yue Ziang-jin (余祥琴). I told them that you would like to have a little talk with Mr. Yee at Police Headquarters and explained to them that, although the Police are responsible for the safety of the

residents in the Settlement, the residents should also assist the Police. Mr. Cheu then promised to ask Mr. Yee to wait for me in his home at 6 p.m. on 16-7-31. I proceeded to Mr. Yee's house at 5.30 p.m. 15-7-31 and was told that Mr. Yee was sick, so I could not meet him again.

At 5 p.m. on 16-7-31 Mrs. Wu and Mr. Kan Yoeh-soong (甘月松) came to my office <sup>and</sup> gave further particulars about the deceased Wu Ding Fong's abduction. They were also interviewed by you at 3 p.m. on the 17th.

On the 21st the man Yu came to my house, No.138 Connaught Road, with a card of introduction which has been presented to you. He asked me about my opinion vis-a-vis Wu Ding Fong's case. I considered this question unreasonable and did not answer him, which fact was reported to you on the same day. He came to my house again on the 25th when I plainly told him that he should not call on me again. Mrs. Wu's adopted son and son-in-law came to my house at 2 p.m. on the 27th asking that the case be dropped. Messrs. Kan Yoeh-soong and Yue Ziang Tsing also came to see you at 5 p.m. on the 28th with the same request, when you explained the case to them.

On the 29th I went to Mr. Wu Mei-sung's place and left word for Mr. Wu to come to Headquarters. The next day (30th) Mr. Wu's deputy Huang Yuen-hao came to my office and said that Mr. Wu was not in Shanghai and that he would write him accordingly.

With the exception of Yee Ngo-ngan who is sick and who has promised to call on you as soon as he has recovered, the rest of the persons (from whom we desire to get some information) all seemed to be disinclined to meet me under one pretext or the other.

According to the statement of Mrs. Wu the repeated armed kidnapping of men of the Tsui Kong Dye firm was

- 4 -

attributed to the unlawful action of Pei, Yee, Wu and Wong who cared only for temporary peace and disregarded public safety and who, though well knowing the man in their employ to be an armed kidnapper, kept secrets for him and bribed him with money. It is therefore reasonable to suggest that in the interests of peace and good order these men should also be severely dealt with.

Superintendent Tsang Zang-nee.

Presented to Capt Chang by  
Yu Hing Son at home of  
Mr Chang at 2pm 21/1  
Handed in 5pm 21/1.  
RCM

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ng Lieu Shih (吳烈氏)  
native of Yangchow taken by me Clerk Huang Ming-fu  
at H.Q. on the 29th June and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I, Ng Lieu Shih, age 42, native of Yangchow, Kiangsu, reside at No. 2 Chuin Yih Li alleyway, West Gate Road and Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession. My deceased husband Ng Ding-fong (吳廷芳), native of Ningpo, age 44, was the chief accountant of the Land Estate Department of the Tsui Kong Dye Shop (Vong Bing Ka). At 2 a.m. on May 27 last my deceased husband left the Tai Chong Club on Bubbling Well Road for home by a motor car belonging to one Ng Dong-vung (吳同文). On reaching the entrance to the Chuin Yih Li alleyway my deceased husband left the car and walked into the alleyway wherein he was kidnapped. I did not know his abduction until the next day.

Prior to my deceased husband's kidnapping, Messrs. Pei Zung-sung (貝潤生), Wong Pao-hu (王寶和), Yee Ngoh-nyien (葉鶚年), Ng Mei-sung (吳梅生) and one Zau (趙), all proprietors of the dye company to which my deceased husband belonged, were kidnapped one after another and were, it is said, released upon the payment of a ransom through the hands of one Wong Zung-ts (王承之). Wong Zung-ts, residing at No. 1 Vallon Terrace, Route Vallon, in the French Concession, is an accountant of the same shop mentioned above.

In the 11th moon last year a party of police came to the shop in question to arrest Wong Zung-ts and Sih Bei-quan (鮮培權) in connection with the kidnapping of Mr. Ng Mei-sung. Sih Bei-quan escaped, whilst Wong Zung-ts was arrested on the spot, but he was released in the very evening upon the payment, it is said, of \$50,000.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Before my deceased husband was kidnapped, he used to advise Wong Lung-ts to beware his reputation and that of the shop, thereby incurring his enmity, whilst Wong's wife often came to our house and made enquiries in a casual way about the movements of my deceased husband and the time of his returning home. She also tried to get information from my younger brother about our financial condition.

In the evening of the day after my deceased husband's abduction Wong Lung-ts together with Yu Ming-sung (虞銘聲), uncle of Mr. Yu Yah-Ching (虞洽卿), a member of the local gentry, came to our home, meanwhile a man named Van Tsung (萬春), an attendant in the Tai Chong Club also entered our house. At the tiffin time of the very same day I received from post a letter written by my deceased husband advising me to keep the matter confidential and not to report to the Police. When the three men came into our house, Wong began to address me in the following words:-

"Since Mr. Ng has been kidnapped, you should not get excited. I don't think that the crime was committed by big kidnapers and am of opinion that it might have been the work of some small bandits. As Mr. Ng has some difference in opinion with me, it is not convenient for me to go and conduct negotiations. I have therefore to introduce to you Mr. Yu Ming-sung of the Chee Ho Dye Shop (謙和), who will conduct negotiations on your behalf. I don't think that the matter can be settled by hundreds or thousands (of dollars) and am of opinion that tens of thousands will be



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_

at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

required."

I at once replied that I would not be able to raise such a large sum of money and that the only way open to me was to drown myself in the Whangpoo River. Upon hearing these words Wong Zung-ts showed some displeasure in his face and immediately left our house together with the two others after giving me the telephone number of Mr. Yu Ming-sung.

On May 31 a second letter was received telling us to send some one to wait on the street opposite the Zung Chow Hotel for the purpose of opening negotiations. I at once notified Wong Zung-ts who engaged on his own initiative a Room No. 251 in the New World Hotel and who sent a friend of his named Ching (金) to the appointed place to negotiate with the bandits. The man Ching later returned and reported that he met two bandits but that no formal negotiations took place. Wong Zung-ts then said to me that it would be better for me to stay in the New World Hotel. I did not fall in with his proposal and returned to my home. In the room there were at that time the man Ching, Wong Mei-fu (方梅甫) and Yu Ming-sung. The room was retained for 3 days, but, as there was no news from the kidnappers, it was disengaged.

On June 11 a third letter was received instructing us to send some one to the place in front of the Kiu Sing Cinema (九星影戲院) at the boundary between the British Settlement and the French Concession. The letter required that the man sent for the purpose should hold in his hand a packet of Mary cigarettes. I despatched my adopted son Ng Siao-ching there.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

He met 6 or 7 bandits one of whom demanded \$100,000 or \$60,000 at least. My adopted son replied we could only arrange several thousand dollars and that the sum was too large. The bandit then said that a man named Tsoong had approached them and had offered \$15,000 for my deceased husband's release and that even the offer of that sum was not accepted. My son said that he did not know the man Tsoong and that, since he had offered that sum, it would be better to let him carry on the negotiations. The bandits told my son to negotiate with them again at the same place the next day. My son did not go.

Two days after my son met the bandits, Wong Zung-ts's wife came to our house and said to me that to negotiate with the bandits the right man should be sent, because it is necessary that the right key <sup>should be</sup> for the right lock, adding that to send Tsoong Koo-zung (鍾可人) would be useless. Even Wong Zung-ts himself did come to our house before his wife and said to us that, if we should ask Tsoong Koo-zung to be the negotiator, he would not assist us <sup>anymore.</sup> I implored him to continue to assist us and said to him that without his assistance my husband's as well as my own life would be lost. Wong added that, since we had asked Tsoong Koo-zung to mediate, he cared no more and that the loss of our lives would not be his business.

In the evening of the 16th Wong Zung-ts and his wife came to our house again. Apparently they like ourselves had not received the news of the death of my husband (which took place in the afternoon of 15-6-31). I did not know my husband's

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

death until the 17th when we read in the newspaper the story of a man jumping to death from the upper portion of a house coupled with a message from my husband's shop. On the receipt of the news of the death of my husband I wanted to go to the Police and report the matter, but Yu Hing-shung attempted to stop me and warned me not to tell the truth but to say that my husband returned home only once in several tens of days. When we were in the Station, he made me to keep silent, while he told a lot of lies, saying that my husband returned home only once in tens of days and that no letter was received from the kidnappers demanding money after his kidnapping. When I said that letters were received from the kidnappers, Yu put a hand on my mouth thereby preventing me from speaking. I later returned home to make funeral arrangements.

Yu once asked me for "negotiation fees". As the exact amount was not given, I did not give him.

Prior to his death my deceased husband did write a letter to Wong Zung-ts asking him to assist in his release. The letter was read out to me by Wong Zung-ts himself and taken away by him. Whether it is still in existence or not is not known.

Later when the true circumstances of the case were given to a reporter by my adopted son and published in newspapers, Wong Zung-ts came to our home and reprimanded us for having supplied the information to the newspapers.

All the suspicious points indicate that Wong Zung-ts et al are under grave suspicion of being concerned in the case. This is a true statement.

(Crossed) Ng Lieu Shih.

Shih  
wh

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Ng Lieu Shih (吳利氏)  
native of Yangchow taken by me Clerk Huang King-fu  
at H.K. on the 29th June and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I, Ng Lieu Shih, age 42, native of Yangchow, Kiangsu, reside at No. 2 Chuin Yih Li alleyway, West Gate Road and Rue Amiral Bayle, French Concession. My deceased husband Ng Ding-fong (吳廷芳), native of Ningpo, age 44, was the chief accountant of the Land Estate Department of the Tsui Hong Dye Shop (Vong Bing Ka). At 2 a.m. on May 27 last my deceased husband left the Tai Chong Club on Bubbling Well Road for home by a motor car belonging to one Ng Dong-vung (吳同文). On reaching the entrance to the Chuin Yih Li alleyway my deceased husband left the car and walked into the alleyway wherein he was kidnapped. I did not know his abduction until the next day.

Prior to my deceased husband's kidnapping, Messrs. Pei Zung-sung (貝潤生), Wong Pao-hu (王寶和), Yee Ngoh-nyien (吳鶚年), Ng Mei-sung (吳梅生) and one Lau (趙), all proprietors of the dye company to which my deceased husband belonged, were kidnapped one after another and were, it is said, released upon the payment of a ransom through the hands of one Wong Zung-ts (王承之). Wong Zung-ts, residing at No. 1 Vallon Terrace, Route Vallon, in the French Concession, is an accountant of the same shop mentioned above.

In the 11th moon last year a party of police came to the shop in question to arrest Wong Zung-ts and Sih Bei-quan (解培坤) in connection with the kidnapping of Mr. Ng Mei-sung. Sih Bei-quan escaped, whilst Wong Zung-ts was arrested on the spot, but he was released in the very evening upon the payment it is said, of \$50,000.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Before my deceased husband was kidnapped, he used to advise Wong Lung-ts to beware his reputation and that of the shop, thereby incurring his enmity, whilst Wong's wife often came to our house and made enquiries in a casual way about the movements of my deceased husband and the time of his returning home. She also tried to get information from my younger brother about our financial condition.

In the evening of the day after my deceased husband's abduction Wong Lung-ts together with Yu Ming-sung (虞銘聲), uncle of Mr. Yu Yah-Ching (虞洽卿), a member of the local gentry, came to our home, meanwhile a man named Van Tsung (萬春), an attendant in the Tai Chong Club also entered our house. At the tiffin time of the very same day I received from post a letter written by my deceased husband advising me to keep the matter confidential and not to report to the Police. When the three men came into our house, Wong began to address me in the following words:-

"Since Mr. Ng has been kidnapped, you should not get excited. I don't think that the crime was committed by big kidnapers and am of opinion that it might have been the work of some small bandits. As Mr. Ng has some difference in opinion with me, it is not convenient for me to go and conduct negotiations. I have therefore to introduce to you Mr. Yu Ming-sung of the Chee Ho Dye Shop (謙和染料店), who will conduct negotiations on your behalf. I don't think that the matter can be settled by hundreds or thousands (of dollars) and am of opinion that tens of thousands will be

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

required."

I at once replied that I would not be able to raise such a large sum of money and that the only way open to me was to drown myself in the Whangpoo River. Upon hearing these words Wong Lung-ts showed some displeasure in his face and immediately left our house together with the two others after giving me the telephone number of Mr. Yu Ming-sung.

On May 31 a second letter was received telling us to send some one to wait on the street opposite the Lung Chow Hotel for the purpose of opening negotiations. I at once notified Wong Lung-ts who engaged on his own initiative a Room No. 251 in the New World Hotel and who sent a friend of his named Ching (金) to the appointed place to negotiate with the bandits. The man Ching later returned and reported that he met two bandits but that no formal negotiations took place. Wong Lung-ts then said to me that it would be better for me to stay in the New World Hotel. I did not fall in with his proposal and returned to my home. In the room there were at that time the man Ching, Fong Mei-fu (方梅甫) and Yu Ming-sung. The room was retained for 3 days, but, as there was no news from the kidnappers, it was disengaged.

On June 11 a third letter was received instructing us to send some one to the place in front of the Kiu Sing Cinema (九星影戲園) at the boundary between the British Settlement and the French Concession. The letter required that the man sent for the purpose should hold in his hand a packet of Mary cigarettes. I despatched my adopted son Ng Siao-ching there.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

He met 6 or 7 bandits one of whom demanded \$100,000 or \$60,000 at least. My adopted son replied we could only arrange several thousand dollars and that the sum was too large. The bandit then said that a man named Tsoong had approached them and had offered \$15,000 for my deceased husband's release and that even the offer of that sum was not accepted. My son said that he did not know the man Tsoong and that, since he had offered that sum, it would be better to let him carry on the negotiations. The bandits told my son to negotiate with them again at the same place the next day. My son did not go.

Two days after my son met the bandits, Wong Zung-ts's wife came to our house and said to me that to negotiate with the bandits the right man should be sent, because it is necessary that the right key<sup>should be</sup> for the right lock, adding that to send Tsoong Koo-zung (鍾可人) would be useless. Even Wong Zung-ts himself did come to our house before his wife and said to us that, if we should ask Tsoong Koo-zung to be the negotiator, he would not assist us<sup>any more</sup>. I implored him to continue to assist us and said to him that without his assistance my husband's as well as my own life would be lost. Wong added that, since we had asked Tsoong Koo-zung to mediate, he cared no more and that the loss of our lives would not be his business.

In the evening of the 16th Wong Zung-ts and his wife came to our house again. Apparently they like ourselves had not received the news of the death of my husband (which took place in the afternoon of 15-6-31). I did not know my husband's

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

death until the 17th when we read in the newspaper the story of a man jumping to death from the upper portion of a house coupled with a message from my husband's shop. On the receipt of the news of the death of my husband I wanted to go to the Police and report the matter, but Yu King-sung attempted to stop me and warned me not to tell the truth but to say that my husband returned home only once in several tens of days. When we were in the Station, he made me to keep silent, while he told a lot of lies, saying that my husband returned home only once in tens of days and that no letter was received from the kidnappers demanding money after his kidnapping. When I said that letters were received from the kidnappers, Yu put a hand on my mouth thereby preventing me from speaking. I later returned home to make funeral arrangements.

Yu once asked me for "negotiation fees". As the exact amount was not given, I did not give him.

Prior to his death my deceased husband did write a letter to Wong Zung-ts asking him to assist in his release. The letter was read out to me by Wong Zung-ts himself and taken away by him. Whether it is still in existence or not is not known.

Later when the true circumstances of the case were given to a reporter by my adopted son and published in newspapers, Wong Zung-ts came to our home and reprimanded us for having supplied the information to the newspapers.

All the suspicious points indicate that Wong Zung-ts et al are under grave suspicion of being concerned in the case.

This is a true statement.

(Crossed) Ng Lieu Shih.



Translation of the attached letters.

No. 1.

May 27, 1931.

I have to inform you that Mr. Ng has been invited to our place and is going to have a trip to outports. Don't get excited and keep the matter strictly confidential. Don't report to the Police. If you do, our comrades will get angry and Mr. Ng's life will then be in danger. This is an important advice. A further communication will be addressed to you in a few days. Please wait patiently for good news.

Chao Yih San (趙益三).

-----

No. 2.

May 28, 1931.

My dear wife Mr Pao,

Whilst I was walking in the alleyway on my way home, I was invited by some men to go away with them. I am now safe, so you need not get excited. As this is a very important matter, you must keep it strictly confidential. As soon as the letter reaches you, you should ask some one to take up negotiations. Don't delay. I know very well that we have not enough money, but I hope that you will go and ask the help of my office comrades. Tell them that I will repay them by instalments as soon as I get back. I sincerely hope that you will take our companionship lasting over ten years into consideration by making efforts (to save me).

Important: Keep this strictly confidential.

Ding Fong.

Sheet No.2.

No. 3.

May 28, 1931.

with reference to my last letter and to Mr. Ng's own note I have to inform you that owing to the present state of emergency our army will soon be mobilized, but we are badly short of military funds. I have asked Mr. Ng to assist, and he has promised to do so and also told us to notify you. As soon as you get this letter, send a reliable representative to the west entrance of the Market on Foochow Road between 7.30 p.m. and 8 p.m. on May 29 (tomorrow). The representative should stand face to face with the Zung Chow Hotel and should carry a straw hat in his hands. When the time is past, neither side will wait. This is an important advice. If you deliberately ignore this letter or leak out any information, we shall shoot and kill Mr. Ng without fail. This serves as a warning. Remember it, or it will be too late for you to repent.

Chao Yih San.

-----  
No. 4.

May 29, 1931.

With reference to my letter of yesterday asking you to send some one to negotiate with us opposite the Zung Chow Hotel I have to inform you that your man did not turn up at the time appointed. I now offer you another appointment (chance). Send some one to the tram stop in front of the Central Hotel on Canton Road between 7 & 7.30 p.m. on May 31 (day after tomorrow). Your man should carry in his left hand a straw hat and should be honest and reliable, otherwise we shall not hold any conversation with him. If he fails to come at the appointed time again, we shall not write you any more, and if you fail to keep this letter strictly

Sheet No.3.

No. 4 (Contd).

confidential or if you purposely leak out any information, we shall not hesitate to deal with Mr. Ng with stern measures. Don't say in future that we give you no warning.

Future communications will bear a chop.

Chao Yih San.

-----  
No. 5A.

June 7, 1931.

Madam Ng,

I have no doubt that my last two letters must have reached your hands.

Owing to his nervousness Mr. Ng is rather indisposed and has requested us to ask you to negotiate with us personally. If you have no intention to save Mr. Ng, don't come. If you have some affection for your husband, keep this strictly confidential. Wait for us personally at the entrance to the Chiu Sing Cinema west of the Loh Ka Kuan Ying Tong between 7.30 p.m. and 8 p.m. on the 9th, Tuesday. Don't bring with you any stranger. You must carry a book in your left hand as a mark of distinction. If you fail to act accordingly or if you do not bring some 'negotiation funds' with you, we shall not discuss with you. If it comes to our knowledge that you have leaked out any information, it will be dangerous to Mr. Ng. Remember this.

Chao Yih San.

P.S.: Our future communications will bear our chop.

-----

Sheet No. 4.

No. 5 B.

(Undated).

If you sincerely desire to have the matter settled, it is better for you to come personally than to send some one else. You should come alone and need entertain no fear, for we shall cause you no trouble whatever. Don't show or tell any body about this letter.

The entrance to the Central Hotel is not a suitable place for negotiations, so we did not keep the previous appointment.

If you fail to keep this appointment again, it means that you have no sincerity.

Bad weather not excepted.

(Unsigned).

-----  
No. 6.

June 9, 1931.

My dear wife Mr Pao,

They (the kidnappers) say that they do not trust very much the man you <sup>deputised</sup> ~~selected~~ to negotiate. I therefore earnestly hope that you will go in company with a maid-servant to the entrance to the Chiu Sing Cinema at the corner of Changpang and South Chengtu Roads between 6.30 and 7 p.m. tomorrow and wait there. You must carry in your hand one tin of Mary cigarettes. There will be some one to approach and negotiate with you. You can carry on negotiations with him. There is no need for fear, for there will not be the slightest danger. Don't delay. If you procrastinate or if you do not come forward personally, it will be too late, for the commander of the army (kidnappers) will soon leave for some other port. I am now in a dangerous position and earnestly hope that you will

Sheet No. 5.

No. 6 (Contd).

take our past affection into consideration by keeping this appointment.

Ding fong.

-----  
No. 7 A.

June 15, 1931.

It has been several days since we had an interview with your nephew, and no one has since come to meet us.

Mr. Ng has been sick for some time and is anxious to return home and get some medical treatment and recuperation.

If you have approached your friends for assistance, try to raise the money without delay in order to avoid Mr. Ng becoming from bad to worse. If you haven't done so, then send your nephew to the same place at 7 p.m. on June 16 and to carry on negotiations with us. There will not be any trouble to him. As to the amount of the money there is ample room for discussion. It is better still if you yourself go to the spot and discuss with us personally. Don't fear. If you go, you should carry a cigarette tin as was previously instructed as a mark of distinction.

Two of Mr. Ng's own letters are enclosed.

Chao Yih San.

-----  
No. 7 B.

June 14, 1931.

My dear wife Mr Pao,

You failed to go to the appointed place as was told in my last letter. Perhaps you are too afraid to go. In reality you should have nothing to

Sheet No. 6.

No. 7 B (contd).

fear, for there will not be any trouble.

They (the kidnappers) do not like to carry on negotiations with the man you <sup>defected</sup>~~selected~~, because they do not trust him, so further negotiations through him will be bound to failure. They now like to discuss with you personally, for they know very well that you are the dearest one to me. If you go and negotiate with them, they will surely treat you with consideration and refrain from using threats. Should you find any trouble, you can refuse to go next time.

Upon the settlement of this matter depends the solution of the other. I hope that you will boldly attend the appointed place at the appointed time and with the requisite article and a maid-servant. I shall never ask you to go if there is the slightest danger. Don't give ear to any other body who may warn you to do otherwise. Your personal negotiation with the men will greatly facilitate the settlement of the matter. If you are asked about the amount, you just tell them the sum you have raised, for they know very well that we are not wealthy and will treat us with consideration. Besides, your presence will dispel any doubt that may exist in their minds.

As regards the procedure for the payment of money you should insist on the place named by me with my own handwriting in order to avoid trouble and to ensure my release. They are also aware that the money was borrowed and not my own property.

If you do not come forward personally now, the matter will become a deadlock and further negotiations will result in waste of time.

To me at present a day passes like a year. I am anxiously waiting for rescue, so I write this to encourage you to make personal efforts to save me. When you receive this letter, you should ask some one to read to you confidentially. You should by no means show it to any

Sheet No. 7.

No. 7 B (Contd).

body else. This is very important, otherwise trouble is bound to occur. Instruct the ricssha coolie to visit (? the letter box in) the courtyard from time to time and to be on the look-out for any further communications thereby avoiding unnecessary delay and waste of time. This is important, and I earnestly hope that you will act accordingly.

Ding Fong.

Translation of extracts from French Police Daily  
Intelligence Report dated September 10, 1932.

Parg.7. Formation of a new political group in China

We are informed that a new association under the title of the "Tseng Li Research Society" has been formed in China recently. The principles of this society are very similar to those of the Chinese Communist Party as will be seen from the regulations of the society a translation of which follows :

Supplementary information regarding this society, in which political personages of influence are said to take interest, will be given later on.

Regulations of the "Tseng Li Society".

Political principles

1. The object of the society is concentration of all revolutionary forces in order to organize a non-capitalist republic and with a view to establishing a democratic regime. At first the republic will be governed solely by the party.
2. During the period of the Party dictatorship a conference of citizens' representatives will be convoked.
3. A Central Committee will be put at the head of the Government.
4. Presidents of the Provincial Governments will be appointed by the Central Government.
5. The sub-prefects will be elected by the citizens.

Economic principles

1. The Society will adopt the Socialistic principles.
2. All big enterprises will be nationalized, all other enterprises will be controlled by the Government.
3. The Government will monopolise the foreign trade and the trade in the interior will be controlled by the Government.
4. The Government will promulgate a labour law, the essential points of which are as follows :-

OK-8B.  
Information  
Acquired are  
being continued.

DBF  
3/9.

JB



(2)

- a. Eight hour working day.
  - b. Workers' pay will be fixed in accordance with the circumstances.
  - c. The number of juvenile workers will be limited.
  - d. Workers will be protected by law.
  - e. Regulations will be promulgated regarding factories.
  - f. Labour unions will be protected by the Government.
  - g. The Government will recognize the right of workers to declare strikes.
5. Autonomous local organs will be charged with the organization of public works.
6. The Government will promulgate laws on taxes, on inheritance and on progressive taxation.
7. Agrarian laws will be promulgated of which the essential points are as follows :-
- a. Land owned by big land owners will be confiscated.
  - b. Middle class land owners will be heavily taxed.
  - c. Taxes of the poorer class peasants will be reduced.
  - d. Peasants co-operative societies will be established.
  - e. Irrigation systems will be improved.
  - f. Uncultivated land will be cleared.
  - g. Peasants life will be protected.

#### Diplomatic principles

1. All unequal treaties will be abrogated.
2. The Government will conclude alliance treaties with the U.S.S.R., United States of America and all countries treating China on equal terms.

#### Military principles

1. Mercenary armies will be disbanded.
2. A conscription system will be introduced.
3. National defence programme will be put in force.

#### Educational principles

1. A general education system will be introduced.
2. Tuition methods in the primary and secondary schools will be revised.
3. The number of colleges will be increased.

D4015 RAID OF JAPANESE CONSULAR  
POLICE IN FRENCH CONSOLE  
14.9.32 WITHOUT AUTHORITY

---

PARK CHON SAM, CHOI SUK HI  
PAN YA KWANG, MR KURAI

D4017 RESIGNATION OF THE STATE OF  
26.5.41 MANCHUKUO. ANTICIPATED DIS-  
TURBANCES.

---

D4019 ERIK FRIMAN.  
29.12.34 TRANSFERRED TO CRIME REGISTER  
E 911

---

D4020 GENERAL FAR SHUNG-CHI  
15.9.32 DR W.E O'HARA

---

D4021 ALEXIS LAPROVSKY, RUSSIAN  
17.9.32

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY  
REGISTERED  
4479

4016

14.9.32

TAP

## RAID BY JAPANESE IN FRENCHTOWN

Reply To French Protest  
Dispatched; Culprits  
Are Punished

The Japanese reply to the protest filed by the French municipal authorities against certain Japanese alleged to have illegally functioned in the French Concession last Friday, by arresting a Korean suspected of having engaged in anti-Japanese activities, is now in the hands of the French authorities, it was learned yesterday.

The contents of both documents, however, were not revealed however.

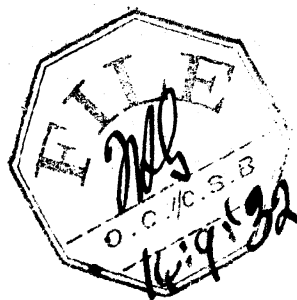
It is understood that, of the several Japanese supposed to have been concerned in the illegal raid, two have been handed over to the Japanese military authorities for investigation and, if necessary, punishment, being members of a volunteer organization, it is said. The others, all civilians, have already been dealt with by the Japanese consular authorities, all being severely reprimanded.

The affair, it will be recalled, involved a group of Japanese who carried out a private raid upon the home of a Korean at 13 Shih-ming Terrace, Avenue Joffre, and endeavoured to kidnap the inmate who, as stated above, was suspected of anti-Japanese activities.

Their actions were witnessed by neighbours who recognized them in spite of their disguise in Chinese clothes. The police were summoned and took into custody three members of the party, the others having fled.

The French note of protest was received by the Japanese authorities on Saturday last and the Japanese reply delivered on Monday. The contents of both notes cannot be divulged without the consent of both parties, but it is understood on good authority that

the Japanese reply assures the French authorities of their intention to make a full investigation of the case and punish any of their nationals proved to have taken part in the affair.



See also file D. 30 87.

Translation of extract from French Police Daily Intelligence  
Report dated September 12, 1932

---

Par. 13.

The Avenue Dubail Incident

Mr. Murai, Japanese Consul-General, visited the French Consul-General on September 10 in order to express his regrets to Mr. Meyer for the incident which occurred on Avenue Dubail on September 9.

The incident forms the subject of negotiations between the Consuls General concerned with a view to reaching an amicable settlement.

Parag. 14. PAN YA KWANG, the woman-servant's brother-in-law, who is employed at No 13 Avenue Dubail and who was arrested by the Japanese policemen on September 9, was released about 11 a.m. on September 10

4463

# KIDNAPPING KOREANS

WHILE the Chinese super-patriots have ceased their terrorist activities in compliance with orders of Mayor Wu Tschan, the Japanese are apparently losing no time to create a different reign of terror. Their attempt to kidnap certain Koreans is a definite proof that their hearts are bent upon making this international port a second "Paradise".

The French municipal police is to be complimented upon its success in preventing what might have become another case of C. H. Ahn who was arrested on a charge of participating in the Hongkew Park bombing incident but who was subsequently removed to Korea, upon the confession of the real culprit, to be tried on a totally different count.

Only if the Japanese had succeeded in their contemptible method of kidnapping this time, it would have involved more than one Korean, and it would have made this metropolis unsafe for any but the Japanese.

Now that the French police has frustrated this despicable plot, it is up to the French Municipal Council to lodge the strongest protest possible with the Japanese authorities. Although Japanese ingenuity is inexhaustible, it can hardly be called upon to frame a pretext to explain this incident as anything other than a deliberate scheme to round up the Koreans singled out for their political movements.

If the Council should fail to make a test case of this encroachment upon its authority, we may look forward to even bolder attempts of a like nature in the future. Gaining an inch the Japanese are apt to demand a foot.

Only recently the Japanese marines caused a near-riot on The Bund by their assault upon a Chinese coolie and their refusal at first to release him to the police. In spite of their traffic violation which precipitated this incident and their defiant attitude toward the officers of the law, the Japanese officials had the temerity to demand a satisfactory settlement from the Shanghai Municipal Council.

We wonder, if they would likewise remonstrate with the French police for their prompt rescue of the intended victims.

What amazes us most is, of course, the plot to throw the blame on the Chinese. These Japanese agents, though ruthless in their methods in dealing with the Koreans, are devoid of that courage which exhorts one to assume full responsibility for one's acts. In the guise of Chinese they sought to evade the onus of crime, but through the irony of fate their identity was at once established upon their arrest.

Their tactics are not new by any means. In Manchuria the Japanese never hesitated to pose as Chinese in the commission of crime and in creating disturbances which would offer the Japanese police an opportunity for interference.

It would be most interesting, if it were humanly possible, to discover how many crimes and disturbances alleged to have been committed by the Chinese were really caused by the Japanese. More often than not they would succeed in Manchuria, but in Shanghai

they have overestimated their ability in deceiving the public.

In a sense the present incident should be welcome to this community. It has served to reveal the lowly level to which the Japanese may sink in an endeavor to implicate innocent civilians. Likewise, it should open our eyes to the danger lurking not only in the provocative acts of the Japanese marines but also in the underhand movements of their agents.

For the maintenance of peace and order in this metropolis mere official assurances would not suffice. The public has not yet completely recovered from the nightmare of a few months ago. The nefarious activities under discussion and those of such organizations as the Seven Lives Bloody Alliance for Devotion to the Country commented upon in these columns yesterday would more than nullify the effect of the most honorable professions of Japanese officialdom.

Like the rest of the community we desire tranquility. But it would be self-deception if we should try to achieve it by condoning lawlessness on the part of the Japanese.

Reg. Reese Keep. *[Signature]*  
12:19 1932

4465

H. 16

12.9.33

## UNEXPLAINED ARREST IN FRENCHTOWN

Japanese Police Raid  
Premises Without  
Formalities

### FRENCH CONSULATE TO PROTEST

An incident occurred in the French Concession yesterday afternoon which, in addition to nearly precipitating a clash between members of the French Municipal police and a number of Japanese plainclothes police, will be the basis of a protest from the French Consulate to the Japanese Consulate. What was behind the incident and the purpose of the visit has not been definitely ascertained, but the methods employed have caused considerable indignation among officials of the French Concession.

Yesterday afternoon, shortly after 2 o'clock, it appears that about ten Japanese police in plainclothes, some of whom travelled to the French Concession in motor cars and others meeting at the same spot, gathered outside No. 13 Avenue Dubail, a small shop conducted as a restaurant by a Korean resident of the Concession. The place was closed at the time as the proprietor was absent, but the Japanese secured entrance.

When they entered the building the Japanese found a Chinese amah on the ground floor from whom they demanded the whereabouts of the Korean proprietor. The amah was unable to supply the information whereupon the visitors proceeded upstairs where they found the Korean's wife and the brother of the Chinese amah.

#### French Police Arrive

In the meantime a crowd had gathered outside the shop and a Chinese detective attached to the French police, upon ascertaining the nature of the proceedings, immediately sounded his whistle and brought to the spot a number of Annamite policemen.

The Japanese had by this time seized the Chinese amah's brother and upon the arrival of the Annamites and Chinese detective climbed into waiting cars and drove off, but three of them were detained by the French police and taken to headquarters.

A short time later a representative of the Japanese Consulate appeared at the station when the Japanese police were released. The Chinese who was taken off by the other police had not been released up to the time of going to press.

It is understood that the incident will be made the subject of a protest from the French authorities this morning. It is pointed out that the Japanese police have no right to function in the French Concession, but if they wish to do so then it is necessary to secure permission from the proper authorities and to observe the usual formalities in such matters.

According to the French police the Korean proprietor of the shop is regarded as a perfectly respectable citizen and for some years has been employed in the bus company.

OK S.B.

All the information we possess concerning this matter is contained in March I.O. reports of Sept. 10 & 12. Translations of which are attached. The French police have promised to let us have a copy of a detailed report on the subject in due course.

SBR. 13/9.

JB

52.

Have we any report on this incident please?

SBR

2/9

12:9:22

Translation of extract from French Police Daily  
Intelligence Report dated September 10, 1932.

Japanese Policemen Search a Korean's House  
in Avenue Dubail, without Authority.

At about 2 p.m. yesterday (September 9) a motor car carrying Japanese policemen in plain clothes stopped outside a shop situated at No.13 Avenue Dubail where two Koreans named PARK CHUN SAM (朴春山) former employee of the "China General Omnibus Co.", and CHOI SUK HI (金成一) reside. Although the shop was closed the Japanese, however, obtained entry into it by means of keys which they had in their possession.

They found a Chinese woman-servant in the premises whom they asked where her master was. Terrified by the pistols the policemen pointed at her the woman was unable to make a reply. They then started to search the house but found only PARK's wife and the servant's brother-in-law named PAN YA KWANG.

The policemen were about to leave taking with them the servant's brother-in-law, when a French Chinese Police sergeant, whose attention had been attracted by the crowd which had assembled in front of the shop, - intervened. On seeing the Japanese, he blew his whistle and soon several Annamite policemen came to his assistance. In the meantime, in spite the sergeant's intervention, most of the Japanese succeeded in getting into the motor car having the prisoner in their custody. They were able to start the car and to drive away. Only three Japanese were detained by the French Police. They were immediately searched and were found in possession of loaded mauser pistols.

The three men were taken to the police station and were later handed over to a representative of the Japanese Consul-General who arrived to the station.

(2)

The motives which prompted the Japanese Police action are not yet known. Park who has been resident in Shanghai for a considerable time, has not participated in any political activity. He was employed as a inspector with the Bus Company in the International Settlement and recently rented a shop in order to establish a small cafe therein. The licence was refused to him and he was going to rent another shop in Avenue Joffre.

About two months ago he went to the Japanese Consulate-General, at the request of the Japanese Authorities, to testify in connection with an investigation.

The Chinese arrested by the Japanese has not yet been released.



4017  
26 5 41

# SHANGHAI TIMES.

Official diplomatic recognition has been extended to Manchoukuo by the Bulgarian Government, it is officially announced in Sofia. The recognition was formally extended in a note handed by the Bulgarian Foreign Minister, Mr. Ivan Popoff, to Mr. Kozo Izumi, Acting Japanese Minister.

SEALED	
C. & S. S. F.	9739
No. D	
Date	1 1

THE CHINA PRESS, SUNDAY, JANUARY 21, 1934

### Puppet State Criminals Will Get Liberation

HSINKING, Jan. 20.—(Rengo).—  
Some 3,000 criminals and political  
offenders in Manchukuo will be  
granted a special amnesty on the  
occasion of the coronation of the  
Chief Executive of Manchukuo,  
Mr. Henry Pu Yi, as Emperor, on  
March 1, and will have their terms  
reduced, it is authoritatively learned here.

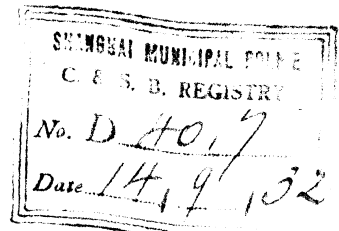
OK 22/1

22/1



10

CONFIDENTIAL



15th September 1932.

Divisional Officers & Chief Inspectors etc.,  
i/c Districts.

Political Situation.

It is impossible to gauge what effect the anticipated  
by  
official announcement of the recognition of Japan of the  
State of Manchukuo may have locally, news of which may reach  
Shanghai tomorrow (14th).

Divisional Officers and Chief Inspectors etc., i/c  
Districts must be prepared to take special precautions at  
short notice.

It is anticipated that any disturbances will probably  
originate in:-

- |                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| (1) Pootoo Road )                     | Districts.  |
| Gordon Road )                         |   |
| (2) Central )                         | Nanking Road.   |
| Louza )                               |   |
| (3) Hongkew -- East of Szechuen Road. |   |
| Dixwell Road District.                |   |
| (4) Waiside )                         | Those sections with a mixed<br>population of Chinese and<br>Japanese and industrial concerns<br>Japanese owned. |
| Yulin Road )                          |   |
| Yangtszepoo )                         |   |



Steps to be taken immediately there are signs of  
trouble:-

- (1) Cancel beat walking in affected areas and substitute  
patrols of not less than 4 men.
- (2) Utilize mobile patrols to maximum.
- (3) Hold a reserve in Stations with mechanical transport.

(2)

- (4) Provide guards for important Japanese buildings and residences.

To provide additional men withdraw all traffic pointsmen except those manning important (A) posts.

- (5) Keep in touch with local developments through detective staff.

*Lu O Springfield*

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

Copies for information of:-

Commissioner.  
D.C. (Crime)  
Officer i/c Special Branch.  
Supt. i/c Reserve Unit.

See C.Reg. (E) 911.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Reg. ~~XXXXXXXX~~

FILE NO D.4019.

SUBJECT:

ERIK FRIMAN

[illegible]

Sm. 2

10,000-6-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C. & S. B. REGISTRY

File No.

Special Branch S.2.3

Date 12/1/32

Date Sept. 15, 1932.

Subject (in full) General Fan Shung-chi.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

SBK 8.1.

The above named native of Szechuen and officer in the Nationalist Army was a patient in the Shanghai General Hospital under the care of Dr. W.E. O'Hara, from July 21, 1932 to September 1, 1932, suffering from a fractured right arm received as the result of a bomb explosion in the vicinity of Nanking. According to report General Fan Shung-chi was wounded by a bomb dropped from an aeroplane, reputed to belong to the Communist forces, which visited the area in which he was operating.

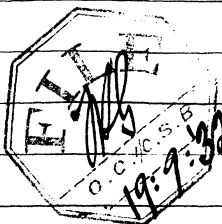
It is known that he was removed from Nanking to the International Hospital at Hankow following his incapacitation. Dr. O'Hara was commissioned to attend to him in Hankow, proceeding to that city by aeroplane. After a few days he ordered the removal of his patient to Shanghai. This was done, General Fan arriving here by boat.

So far as is known, General Fan has no Shanghai address and whilst a patient in the General Hospital, members of his family resided at the New World Hotel, Thibet Road. It is reported that General Fan left Shanghai a few days ago, with the expressed intention of returning to Nanking to interview General Chiang Kai-shek.

D.S. Moore

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



In the month of July  
or August, there was a  
General from Szechuen  
treated for wounds by  
Dr O'Hara in the  
Shanghai General Hospital.  
Please ascertain discreetly  
his name and if possible,  
Shanghai address.

S.S. Mome.

DBR 14/9.

RECEIVED  
SEP 17 1932  
REG. 12

September 17, 32.

Le Chef de la Garde,  
Concession Francaise.

Sir,

Ref. No.931/A of September 9.

In reply to your letter of September 9, I have the honour to inform you that Alexis Lapkovsky was not under police supervision whilst employed as a watchman in the International Settlement and there is nothing in Municipal Police records concerning him.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Personal Assistant.  
to Commissioner of Police.





Translation

Services de police

Chef de la Garde

No 931/A

Shanghai, September 9, 1932.

Shanghai Municipal Police

Private Watchmen Department.

Shanghai

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that one named Alexis Lapkovsky, candidate for employment with the French Police as an " Agent Auxiliaire Russe" states that he was employed as private watchman in the International Settlement.

I would appreciate whatever information you can furnish me with from your records concerning this individual.

I am, Sir, etc....

(SA)

Chef de la Garde.



SERVICES DE POLICE  
LE CHEF DE LA GARDE

N° 931/A

Changhai, le. 9 Septembre 1932

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Private Watchmen Department

CHANGHAI

Monsieur,

J'ai l'honneur de vous faire connaître que le  
nommé LAPKOVSKY Alexis, candidat à un emploi d'Agent  
Auxiliaire Russe de la Police Française, déclare avoir  
été employé comme gardien privé sur la Concession  
Internationale.

Je vous demanderai de bien vouloir me faire  
parvenir les renseignements que vous possédez à son  
sujet.

Veuillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma  
considération distinguée./.

*moyes*  
Chef de la Garde.

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**1**

D4023 A Y. GRIAZNOFF, SOVIET  
29 9 32 EMPLOYEE

D4024 ARRIVAL OF SUN FO AND ADMIRAL  
16 9 32 CHEN TSAI, CHINESE NOTABLES  
GEN CHEN CHI-TANG, DR WU CHAO-LIU

D4025 MISS VALENTINE CHAPEAU ALIAS SHARPE  
24 9 32 ALIAS SHADSHAKOFF - CHAPEAU, RUSSIAN  
DR G LAPNET, MRS R F SHADSHAKOFF AEE  
LETHAKOFF, J AUXION DE RUFFE, H FEDERSON  
F. CHAPEAU, A B SHADSHAKOFF, CHEEK.

D4028 ANONYMOUS LETTER CONCERNING HOTELS  
27 9 32 AND OPION EATING

D4030 COMMUNIST AND PRO-COMMUNIST LITERATURE  
19 9 32 FOUND AT No 7 TONG SING FANG, WARA RA  
30 7 9 32

Special Branch S.2.

September 28, 1932.

Memorandum on the movements of A.Y. Griaznoff,  
Soviet Employee.

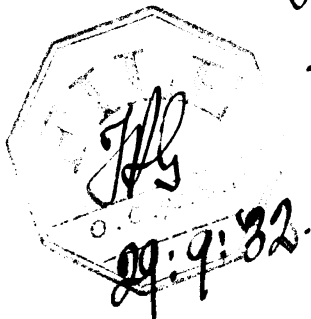
A.Y. Griaznoff, who is employed in the General Office of the Chinese Eastern Railway, Harbin as Head Bookkeeper, left Shanghai for Harbin via Dairen on September 24, 1932 by the s.s. "Hoten Maru."

He arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on September 8, and resided at 16 Linda Terrace during his stay here.

*J. Tcheremshansky*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch  
Information.

*IBR 28/9*



October 16, 1932.

Alexander M. Griegzhoff,  
Soviet Employee.

A.M. Griegzhoff arrived in Shanghai from Moscow by  
Train on September 8, 1932 by the C.P. Union.  
He is employed as <sup>head</sup> bookkeeper in the General Office of  
the Chinese Eastern Railway Harbin. He holds passport  
No. 10,100,000/100,000 issued in Vladivostok on  
March 3, 1936 which states that he was born in 1894.  
He resides at 15 Linda Terrace off Avenue Road.

*Griegzhoff*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch  
Information.

*GBR 16/9*



GRIAZNOFF, Alexander Yakovlevich - Soviet

Employed in General Office of Chinese Eastern Railway,  
Harbin as Head Bookkeeper.

Left Shanghai for Harbin via Dairen on 24 Sept. 1932  
on the S.S. "Hoten Maru."

Arrived in Shanghai from Harbin on 8 Sept. and  
resided at 16 Linda Terrace.

Holds Soviet Passport No. 109798/120128.

SMP

SMP: No. D 4023  
29 Sept. 1932



SHANGHAI MUMI : *File No.*.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XS07721~~

## REPORT

Date Sept. 16, 1932.

Subject (in full).....Arrival of Cantonese Notables.

Made by.....Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

Forwarded by:

Thos Robertson, Sup

It is reported that Sun Fo will arrive in Shanghai on September 23 in company with Admiral Chen Tsai (political opponent of General Chen Chi-tang of Canton). Sun Fo will reside at 22 Columbia Road, a house he has newly bought.

Dr. Wu Chao-chu will arrive at the China Merchants Central Wharf by the s.s. "Dartagnan" at 1 p.m. to-day, September 16, and reside at 29 Gordon Road.

Lan Shaoan  
Superintendent.

Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

J. O. "B,"

information and return  
please. *WJ*

1 1/2 B'well

## Notes & Section

R. H. Haegele  
Inc

Exp 16

$$16:9:32$$

Nature

DIVISION OF LABOR - B DIS.

Get info. /  
MR.  
181.

DIVISIONAL OFFICE "B" DIV

Fm. 2  
G. 19000-6-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**  
REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station

Date Sept. 24, 1932.

Subject (in full) Miss Valentine Chapeau, alias Sharpe, alias Shaposhnikoff-Chapeau.

Made by D.S. Tcheremshansky. Forwarded by *DBK. S.*

With reference to the letter dated September 16, 1932, from the Netherlands Consulate-General on the subject of Miss Valentine Chapeau, enquiries show that she is a Russian born in 1911 at Libau, which formerly belonged to Russia but is now part of Esthonia.

In 1920 she left Vladivostok and proceeded to Nagasaki where she entered the "Convent of Holy Infant Jesus". She studied in this institution until January 1923 when she went to Shanghai in company with her mother. Here she joined the Hanbury School for Girls which she attended until 1925 when she left owing to financial difficulties of her parents who, it is said, were unable to pay for her tuition.

From October 1925 to August 1926 she was employed as an operator with the Shanghai Telephone Co. where she was known under the name of Miss Sharpe, Rumanian. During this period she was inclined to live above her means and developed the habit of signing "chits" thereby causing considerable trouble to her mother, who at that time resided at Chungking, and to her guardian, Dr. G. Carnet.

It is reported that after the death of her mother, Raisa Fedorovna Shaposhnikoff nee Letnikoff, in 1927, Dr. G. Carnet - American of Russian Jewish extraction - a man of a doubtful reputation, became Chapeau's paramour. It is also reported that she was "kept" at various times by different men in Shanghai, and that she has been frequently seen in company of foreign naval officers.

In 1931 she was employed for some time at the "Lotus d'Or", a curio shop owned by Mr. D'Auxion de Ruffe, local French lawyer. She visited Manila on one occasion and in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date.....19

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

April 1932 made a pleasure trip to Japan where she met her friend,  
Mr. H. Pedersen, employee of the Public Health Department, S.M.C.

It is believed that her correct name is Valentine  
Shaposhnikoff. In 1927 she registered with the Russian Emigrants  
Committee, No.6-A Hongkong Road, stating that her name was  
Valentine Shaposhnikoff-Chapeau, that she was born on August 16,  
1911, at Nice, France, and that she was a graduate of the  
Hanbury School. According to her, her father A.I. Chapeau,  
died in 1921 and her mother married one A.B. Shaposhnikoff who  
died later in Japan in 1925. These data contradict her own  
statement made to the local Japanese Consular Police when she  
applied for a passport vise in April 1932, and stated that her  
father A.I. Shaposhnikoff died in the U.S.S.R. in 1925.

To one of her friends she told that her father was a  
French or Greek lawyer who committed suicide several years ago  
in Japan.

It is believed that she adopted the name "Chapeau"  
because she considers it more convenient to have a French  
name in Shanghai.

Miss Chapeau speaks Russian, French, English and Japanese  
languages.

She resides in apartment 16, No.43 Peking Road, a  
boardinghouse owned by a certain American, named Sheek.

*Aies B.*

*Shorn 54<sup>2</sup> Von den Berg*

*on 28.9.32. JBR 28/9.*

*J. Cherepanov*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

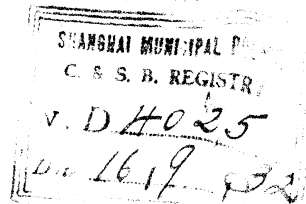


*52. Please show to Netherlands  
Consular Authorities confidentially.*

*24.9.32*

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2576.



SHANGHAI, 16 September 1932.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Miss  
Valentine CHAPEAU, of no occupation, born in  
Nice (France) 16 July 1911, living at 43 Peking  
Road, Appt. 16, an ex-Russian, intends to proceed  
to Netherlands India on a pleasure trip.

I would be pleased to know whether anything  
is known from a political or moral point of view  
against this person.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chinese Secretary.

*D.S. Tchenenshansky.*

T.P. Givens, Esquire, *DBR 16/9*  
Officer in charge of Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

*\$2,*  
*For attention*  
*Please.*

*JHS*  
*16:9:32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 1222

N. D. Louza Station,

Date 15th Sept., 1932.

Subject (in full) Report on inquiries re attached anonymous letter concerning hotels and opium.

Made by D.I. White

Forwarded by J. H. Adams

Sir,

Regarding the information contained in attached anonymous letter inquiries by the undersigned with D.S.I. Soo Sang and C.D.C. 250 ascertained the following:-

Re Grand Hotel, 20 Tibet Road.

Room 315 was engaged on 9-6-32 by one Kying Kien Kyi (經全記) native of Szechuen, proprietor of a shop at Cheliang Road near Chefoo Road. This person still occupies the room, is of a respectable business class, has no connection with opium and is not an opium smoker. Attends his shop regularly and is early to bed every night.

Room 320 was engaged on 7-7-32 by one Dzang Zu Sai (鄭樹珊), President of the Woosung Chamber of Commerce. He still occupies the room and is reported to be in possession of an opium smoking set.

Room 319 was engaged by one Wang Ts Ling (王子林) and his wife. Wang is a detective attached to the Sing Song Section of the French Police. His wife is an opium smoker and they were in possession of an opium smoking outfit. They vacated the room on 3-9-32.

Room 323 was engaged on 31-8-32 by one Zung Tsuh Nyau (陳哲亮), an ex-detective of the French Police and now employed by a foreign company. This person attends his employment regularly and is not an opium user. Vacated the room on 7-9-32.

Regarding the sale of opium in certain hotels there is no doubt this refers to certain boys employed on the premises who are in possession of opium smoking outfits and rent them privately to room-occupants. In other cases the occupants

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

of some rooms are in possession of smoking outfits. This will be seen in reference to Louza L...R.s 1889/32 and 1889/33. In the first case three arrests were effected on 26-7-32 in room 104, Great Eastern Hotel:- one charged with conducting opium smoking, one charged with opium smoking, both convicted. The third accused was the room-boy who was charged with aiding and abetting in conducting opium smoking and sentenced to 15 days' imprisonment.

The second case refers to the arrest of one male Chinese on 26-7-32 in room 51 of the Loh Jung Lodging House, Hoopah Road, for being in possession of an opium smoking set and opium. Fined \$200.00 or 30 days on 29-7-32. No information whatever can be gained to show that the sale of opium is conducted in any hotel other than that already mentioned.

With regard to the allegation that permission for the sale of opium has been granted to any person, this is absolutely groundless.

*G. White.*

D.I.

D. O. A.

D. C. (Crime)

Information.

*D. O. A.*

*W. Kay D. D. O. A.*

16/9/32

*Sir,*

*Noted, with many thanks.*

*E. O. A.*

16/9/32.

Translation of the attached (anonymous) letter.

(Undated).

Major K.M. Bourne,

Foochow Road Police Station.

Sir,

We convey to you our appreciation for the gradual decrease of criminal cases since your assumption of duty as D.C. (Crime), but there remains one more thing to be regretted, that of opium smoking and gambling in Chinese hotels. It seems that the opium syndicate who operated in the French Concession have transferred their sphere of activities into the Settlement. If you doubt my words, you just have to cause enquiries to be made.

The Grand Hotel (Rooms) 515, 520, 323, 319.

Opium is also sold in the <sup>Great</sup> Grand China Hotel, Great Shanghai Hotel, China Hotel, Zungchow Hotel, Wu Koong Lodging House, Chia Loh Hotel, Far Eastern Hotel, etc., and it is said that permission for the sale of such a contraband has been secured from the Police by Tu Yueh Sung.

CONFIDENTIAL

DDO A

*Investigate & report  
per to Director Section  
after preliminary investigation  
if you wish.*



Wong Shou-ding (王寿停),  
Merchants' Union.

*See Det use L.*

*For attention.  
C. I if has seen.*

*W.H. Kay  
D.D.O.A.  
6/9/32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. ~~Section~~

Date September 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) Communist and Pro-communist literature found at No.7 Tsong  
Sing Faung, Ward Road, September 7, 1932.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

*J.B.K. 51*

Nos.1, 2 and 3 as quoted on the attached list are  
communistic. Here follows an outline of the contents of No.3.

Contains (1) an outline of the Constitution of the  
Soviet Republic of China (2) the Labour law and Land Regulations  
of the Soviet Government (3) Resolutions passed relating to the  
Chinese Red Army (4) the Soviet Economic policy (5) Resolutions  
passed relating to a minority of certain peoples in China (such  
as Mongolians, Thibetans, Mohamedans etc.)

The following is a review of Nos.4, 5 and 6 :-

Pro-Communistic. The character of these books is  
mainly of a narrative and discursive nature touching on the  
subjects of revolution, economics and materialism.

No.4. Eulogizes the economic and social policies of  
Soviet Russia.

No.5. Deals with theories which consider the facts of the  
universe to be explained by the existence and nature of matter.

No.6. Is a translation of a book entitled "Lenin  
Kampfende matuelist" (Lenin - Struggling materialists)  
written by a German author named A. Deborin - (Practically on the  
same line as No.5 above.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*D.B. (Crime)*

*Information.*

*D.D. D*

*J.R. Givens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.  
12.9.32.





List of Communist and pro-communist literature found

at No. 7 Tsong Shing Faung ( ), Ward Road, at 5 a.m.

September 7, 1932.

- See 41.  
PP. 12761
- 1) "Red Flag" Weekly, issue No. 34, 1.4.32  
(communist publication) 1 copy.
  - 2) "Red Flag" Weekly, issue No. 35, 8.4.32 1 copy.
  - 3) Booklet entitled "Laws and Ordinances  
of the Chinese Soviet Republic",  
issued in December 1931. 1 copy.
  - 4) Book entitled "Economic and Social Policies  
of Soviet Russia". 1 copy.
  - 5) Book entitled "Dialectics on Materialism" 1 copy.
  - 6) Book entitled "Dialectics on Science of  
Materialism". 1 copy.

D 4031 KANAME WAKASUGI NEW  
15 7.36 JAPANESE CONSUL GENERAL  
IN SHANGHAI

---

JAPANESE CONSULAR OFFICIALS  
IN SHANGHAI: I. ISHII, K. SUGIHARA  
K. HORIOUCHI, K. MURAI

D 4032 DISBANDED SOLDIERS OF THE 9TH  
14 4.34 ROAD ARMY

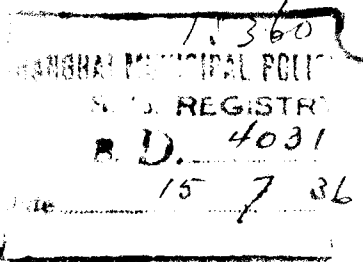
---

D 4033 B.M. FEDORENKO AND A.P. FEDO-  
28 9.32 -RISCHEFF, RUSSIAN

---

D 4039 THREATENING LETTER RECEIVED  
20 9.32 BY FEE MO YUNG, PROPRIETOR OF  
COMMERCIAL DEVELOPMENT CO

---



THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, JULY 15, 1936

#### NEW CONSUL-GENERAL APPOINTED

TOKYO, July 14.—Mr. Kaname Wakasugi, Councillor of the Japanese Embassy in China, was to-day appointed to serve concurrently as Consul-General in Shanghai.

Mr. Tatsuo Kawai, Consul-General in Canton, who was originally scheduled to succeed Mr. Itaro Ishii in the Shanghai post, has been confined to sick-bed as a result of typhoid fever.

Mr. Toyochi Nakamura, former Consul-General in Foochow, has been appointed to succeed Mr. Kawai in Canton. Mr. Arata Sugihara is now serving as acting Consul-General in Shanghai.—Domei.

JAP

file  
JP

LDL

FORM NO. 3  
G. 10M. 1.35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File NO. ORIGINAL POLICE

1. REGISTRY

S.I., Special Branch *Branch* 4031

REPORT

Date July 2, 1936

Subject (in full) Observation duty at the residence of the Japanese

Consul General.

Made by D.S. McKeown

Forwarded by

*McKeown D.S.*

The following members of the Special Branch conducted observation duty in the vicinity of the residence of the Japanese Consul General, 128 Seymour Road, between 4.40 p.m. and 7.20 p.m. July 1, 1936 on the occasion of a garden party given by the retiring Consul General, Mr. Ishii.

D. S. Lingard.

D. S. Laroy.

D. S. Kamashita.

D. S. McKeown.

*McKeown*

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

FORM NO. 3  
G. 10M-11-35

M.E.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-100-100  
S. B. REGISTRY

S. 2. Special Branch. Division, C3

REPORT

Date June 24<sup>th</sup> 1936

Subject (in full) Dinner Party to be held in the Japanese Club, Boone Road,  
on June 29.

Made by D. S. Kamashita Forwarded by D. S. I. Koyama

A farewell dinner party will be given by local Japanese residents in honour of Mr. I. Ishii, Japanese Consul-General, Mr. K. Sugihara, senior Consul, and Mr. K. Horiuchi, first secretary of the Japanese Embassy in China, at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, between 7 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. on June 29, 1936. Some 300 leading Japanese residents including military and naval officers of high rank are expected to attend.

These three officials are to leave Shanghai for Tokyo in the near future.

DC (Dw)  
Information. No special police protection sought.

D. S. Kamashita  
D. S.

Y. H. Robertson  
U. 4-13

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

Copies sent to D.O. "C" and Hongkong.

DBR.

24/6

FILE  
7/2

Form No. 3  
G. 75-7-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 402

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.2. ~~Special~~

REPORT

Date September 22, 1932.

Subject (in full) Reception in honour of Mr. I. Ishii and Mr. K. Murai.

Made by D.C. Imamura.

Forwarded by *I. Ishii* 01

Mr. I. Ishii, the newly appointed Japanese Consul-General in Shanghai, who arrived here on September 20, and Mr. K. Murai, the retiring Consul-General who has been transferred to Sydney, will attend a reception given in honour their/by the Consular Body, in the Shanghai Club, at 12.30 p.m. September 22.

*D. C. Imamura*  
D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Central Station informed at  
12:15 p.m. 22: 9: '32. *W**

Form No. 3  
G. 25,000-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch ~~SC.1000~~

Date Sept. 20, 1932

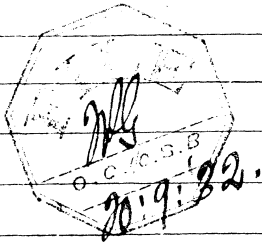
Subject (in full) Arrival of Mr. I. Ishii, Consul-General for Japan

Made by D.S.I. Golder Forwarded by *Th. Robertson, Capt*

In connection with the above, I have to report  
that Mr. Ishii, Consul-General for Japan, arrived in  
Shanghai aboard the s.s. "Nagasaki Maru" at 2.45 p.m.  
to-day and proceeded by car to the Japanese Consulate.

*Golder*  
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.I. Station

Date Sept. 19, 1932

Subject (in full) Arrival of Mr. Ishii, Consul-General for Japan.

Made by D. C. Imamura.

Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, S.I.*

It is expected that Mr. I. Ishii, Consul-General for Japan, who has been appointed to Shanghai, China, will arrive here by S.S. "Nagasaki Maru" at 2 p.m. September 20, 1932.

*D. C. Imamura*  
D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*SI, Please arrange to have some men in the Special Branch on the wharf when he arrives, and inform S.I. "C."*

*WJ*

*19/9/32.*

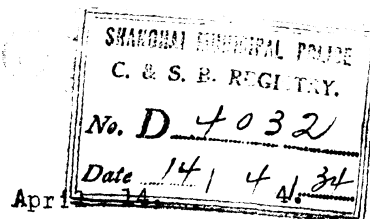
*D.S. Goldie*

*Way side making usual*

*Preparations. Ship due 2.45 pm*

*723*





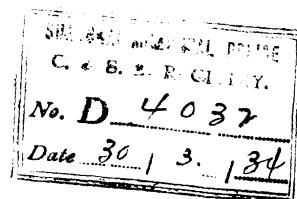
Military

19th Route Army Disbanded Soldiers - passage through Shanghai

Some 50 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army arrived at the Kyung Lee Yuan Wharf from Swatow at 3 p.m. April 12 by the s.s. "Shing An". They subsequently proceeded to the San Yuan Kung (三元宮), a temple at Loh Ka Pang, Nantao, and stopped there until 9.45 a.m. April 13 when they left Nantao Bund for Tientsin by the s.s. "Chaoshing".

Arms and Ammunition - pass through Shanghai

60 rifles, 20,000 rounds of rifle ammunition and 8 machine guns of the 6th Regiment of the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps, stationed at Taichow, Chekiang, arrived at Nantao Bund from Taichow by the s.s. "Tah-shing" at 6 a.m. April 13 and were sent to Hangchow by rail from Shanghai South about four hours later.



March 30, April 3, 1934.

### Military

#### Troop Movement

120 soldiers of the Eastern Route Headquarters of the Bandit Suppression Armies in Fokien arrived at Shanghai South from Hangchow by rail at 9 a.m. April 2 and later proceeded to Shih Hwei Kiang, Nantao pending sea transportation to Amoy. These men brought with them 650 boxes of rifle ammunition each containing 1,500 rounds.

#### Disbanded soldiers of 19th Route Army - pass through Shanghai

At 9 a.m. April 1, 140 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army arrived at Nantao Bund from Amoy by the s.s. "Kungping". After a short stay in the San Kwan Tang, a temple at Loh Ka Pang, Nantao, 70 of them left the Kyung Lee Yuan Wharf for Hankow by the s.s. "Kiang Dah" at 5 p.m. April 2, while the remainder proceeded to Shanghai North by motor truck at 10 p.m. leaving for Nanking by rail at 11 p.m. the same day.

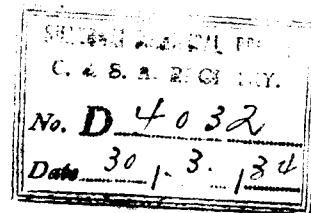
#### Departure of Recruits for Hangchow

Twenty recruits enlisted in Nantao for the Chekiang Peace Preservation Corps departed for Hangchow from Shanghai South by rail at 10 a.m. March 28.

A further 25 recruits for the same Corps left for Hangchow on April 1 and another party of 21 men left on April 2 for the same destination.

#### Movement of Naval Ship

The gunboat "Yungchih" left Kaochongmiao for Nanking at 10 a.m. March 29.



March 30-April 3, 1934.

Military (2)

Disbanded soldiers en route to Nanking

38 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army  
arrived at Nantao Bund by the s.s. "Fulung" from  
North  
Fokien at 2 p.m. April 2 and left Shanghai/for  
Nanking at 11 p.m. the same day.

4032  
November 12, 1932

Military

Disbanded soldiers en route to Hanking

DA032

Some 42 disbanded soldiers of the 61st division of the 19th Route Army and another batch of 130 of the 27th division arrived at Ning Lee Yuen wharf, French Concession, and Katung wharf, Pootung by S.S. 'Yushung' and S.S. 'Soochow' respectively in the forenoon of November 12. They proceeded to the Shanghai South Station where they left for Hanking by train at 3.30 p.m. the same day.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. ....  
S. B. REGIST. ....  
S. I. S. B. Station, ...  
Date October 20, 1932

Subject (in full). Disbanded soldiers at large in Shanghai

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Superintendent Robertson

The following is a table showing the number of  
disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army who have recently  
arrived and dispersed in Shanghai :-

Date of Arrival	Total No. of Arrivals	No. of those dis- persing locally
August 9	200	100
September 13	1,300	600
September 21	600	100
September 27	500	250
October 7	500	370
October 8	1,200	20
October 16	130	130
Total:	4,430	1,570

Of the 1570 mentioned as having dispersed locally,  
190 who for several days were accommodated in the Dah Wang  
Miao (Temple), North Chengtu Road, were on October 18 sent to  
Nanking by the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner. The  
remainder are scattered in Shanghai area and none of them  
are quartered at or supported by any temple or benevolent  
institution. They can be seen wandering about the streets,  
mostly singly, but at times in small groups. So far as can  
be ascertained each man on being disbanded in Fokien  
received \$6.00, an amount on which he can with care subsist for  
about a month. There is little hope of these men, the  
majority of whom are natives of Honan, finding work here and  
if nothing is done towards their repatriation, crime during  
the coming winter is likely to show an increase.

Officer i/c Special branch

*John Robertson*  
Superintendent

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. 12

S.I., S.B. Station,

Date October 17, 1932

Subject (in full) Departure of Disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army  
hitherto accommodated in temple inside Settlement limits  
Made by and Forwarded by Superintendent Robertson

About 190 out of 200 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army hitherto accommodated in Dah Wahg Miao, a temple on North Chengtu Road near the Soochow Creek left the Temple at 2.30 p.m. October 16 and crossed into Chapei. The remaining ten men are ill and will be removed by truck to-day. It is reported that these ex-soldiers are now staying in the Kwan Ti Miao (a Temple), near Chihpao.

*J. H. Robertson*

Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Deputy Commissioner in Charge,  
S.I.*

*Information.*

*M. Guérens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

OCT 17 1932

*W. H. P.  
17/10*

*S.I.*

*Please pass to Reg. Office.*

*J. H.*

*17:10:32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. Misc. 165.

File No.

Sinza Station,

REPORT

Date 11/10/32 19

Subject (in full) Soldiers of 19th Route Army leaving Sinza District.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Bennett.

Sir,

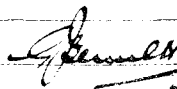
With the exception of 10 soldiers, who at sick, the soldiers of the 19th Route Army, who had been accomodated in the Dah Wong Miao (大瑪) North Chengtu Road. left this address at 2.30 p.m. 16-10-32.

Arrangements have been made to remove the sick soldiers during the morning of 17-10-32.

Yours obediently,

A.C. Special Branch.

~~D.P.O. "B".~~



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 1032

S.I., S.B. Station,

Date October 14, 1932

Subject (in full) Disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army in the  
Settlement

Made by and Forwarded by Superintendent Robertson

Some 200 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army, recently arrived from Fokien, have been accommodated for the past four or five days in the Dah Wang Miao, a temple located on North Chengtu Road near the Soochow Creek. These men, who are unarmed and are mostly natives of Honan, were recruited subsequent to the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai. Eighty of this lot were given shelter in the Tai Yang Miao, a temple in Western Chapei until October 11 when they vacated the premises on orders from the local Defence Commissioner, who, it is reported, looks upon their presence as a contravention of the Sino-Japanese Agreement (Shanghai)

A visit was made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang and myself to the temple on the forenoon of October 13 when we were informed by the soldiers that they had formed themselves into a body under the style of the "Anti-Japanese Volunteer Group of the People's National Salvation Army" under the command of one Dzung Yuen-chieu (鄭允秋) and were being rationed by the North Eastern Volunteer Army Support Committee, 29 Kuling Road, until such time as arrangements could be made for their transport for service in the north East. These men do not appear to be under any discipline, are dirty, unkempt and wander on to the streets as they think fit. On a visit being made to the North Eastern Volunteer Army Support Committee, 29 Kuling Road, we were informed by Yang Yeu-jen (楊有壬), a representative there, that the Committee had agreed with the Shanghai Office of the North East People's Salvation Army, an organization recently established on the premises



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-2-

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

of the Western Telegraph Office, 145 Markham Road with a Mr. Pan Yung-chao (潘雲超), a member of the C.E.C. of Kuomintang, Nanking, as its chief to advance \$2,000.00 to meet expenses of food for these men pending arrangements which were being made by Mr. Pan with the Ministry of Railways for the initial transport of these men to Nanking. Yang further claimed that Mr. Pan was responsible for the presence of these men in the Dah Wang Miao.

A visit to 145 Markham Road was next made but none of the inmates there could give any enlightenment as to the whereabouts of Pan or Dzung.

This morning, however, Pan was located by telephone and informed that it was imperative that I should see him immediately. As a result Mr. Pan called at Police Headquarters this forenoon and explained that the North Eastern Volunteer Army Support Committee, 29 Kuling Road, was responsible for the presence of these men and that he had been approached by this Committee to make arrangements for the transport of these men who had offered themselves for service in the North East. Mr. Pan realised that from a military point of view they were useless but the danger of being branded unpatriotic compelled him to acquiesce to the Committee's request. He hopes to complete the necessary arrangements in five days or one week at the most, and with a view to accelerating the removal of these men, whose presence he fully realizes is most undesirable, he will today or tomorrow morning interview General Tai Chi

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-3-

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Defence Commissioner, and immediately communicate the  
result to the Municipal Police.

*J. H. Robertson*

Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,  
Sir,*

*Information. A further  
report will be submitted giving the result  
of Mr. Park's interview with General Sawbhi.  
Sungu Police Station is aware of the presence  
of these 200 disbanded soldiers on North  
Chengtu Road.*

*J. H. Griens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

OCT. 14 1932

*(5.20 p.m.)*

*SI,*

*Further report in due course  
please.*

*J. H. Griens  
16:10:32*

*Special Branch copy*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 165

Sinza Police Station,

REPORT

Date Oct. 13th, 1932

Subject (in full) Soldiers of the 19th Route Army in Sinza District.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Bennett.

Sir,

About 250 unarmed soldiers of the 19th Route Army, who arrived in Shanghai from Fokien on the 8-10-32, are at present accommodated in the Dah Wong Miao (大王廟) North Chengtu Road.

These soldiers are under the charge of an officer, Tsung Yui Chiu (鄭逸秋) and are awaiting the supply of new uniforms, before leaving for the Northern province, where they are being transferred.

I am, Sir,

Yours, obediently,

D.I.

A.C. Special Branch.

D.D.O. "B".

Remarks of D.C. Grime (On Station copy)  
"C.A."

I do not know if you wish any action taken re the above. There seems to be no reason why the

Ch's remarks -  
"Nothing need be done."

Settlement should be saddled with these men even unarmingly

Sgd. H.M.B.

Oct 14, 1932.

Sgd. F.W.G.  
14/10.

*Report on  
presence of these  
soldiers forwarded  
to Mr. S.B. 14/10/32  
H.Z.*

Translation of Article in "Le Journal de Shanghai" of Sept. 17, 1932

Disbanded 19th Route Army soldiers worry Chinese Authorities

General Chao Yi Gien and General Jung Chao Huan, Officer Commanding and Chief of Staff respectively of the 136th Brigade of the 19th Route Army have applied to the Nationalist Government to authorise them and the troops under their command to proceed to Manchuria in order to give battle with the Manchukuo troops. They hope to receive an affirmative reply shortly.

They are engaged in picking from among the volunteers in the whole of the 19th Route Army seven thousand proved men to comprise their troops.

The two generals are well known to the Chinese public, for they took a preponderating part in the fighting in the Shanghai area in March last. General Jung commanded the Woosung Forts, which he only evacuated on the express order of his Commander in Chief, General Tsai Ting Kai.

In the meantime the men disbanded from the 19th Army and sent to Shanghai are causing some anxiety to the Authorities of Greater Shanghai. It is known that about six hundred of them have remained in Shanghai and are completely destitute. Their clothing is in tatters, they have no money and do not seem to be prepared to work for a living. Perhaps they think that their country has been most ungrateful towards them and has soon forgotten all the regards of which they were the object at the beginning of the year. As nothing is at present being done for them they are thinking of procuring subsidies for themselves by no matter what method. It is thus that the Nantao Police were called upon to arrest two of their number who had entered a dwelling in order to demand assistance and had profited from the occasion by stealing everything within reach.

The Municipality of Greater Shanghai is alive to the danger and has taken steps to repatriate those belonging to the central provinces and to assist those desiring to remain in Shanghai.

SI  
Panned  
Wyn JH  
17.9.32

4484

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Wednesday, September 14, 1932

## Disbanded 19th Army Men Arrive

Machine Gun, 9 Rifles  
Seized In Raid Near  
Kiangnan Arsenal

Some 1,300 disbanded soldiers of the 19th Route Army arrived in Shanghai yesterday from Amoy and a further 2,800 are expected to reach here in a few days.

After leaving the China Merchants Wharf, Marche de l'Est yesterday afternoon, 300 of the soldiers went to Shanghai North Station where they boarded a train for Nanking. Another detachment of 400 left for the capital early this morning. The remaining 600 disbanded soldiers have dispersed in Shanghai.

One Chinese report states that these men were disbanded on suspicion of being communists, but it is more reliably stated that the 19th Route Army has recruited 5,000 natives of Kwantung in order that the corps might remain purely Cantonese in personnel.

According to this information, more than 3,000 men enlisted from Kiangsu, Chekiang and Honan are being given discharges.

Five persons were taken into custody and nine rifles and one machine gun seized at a dwelling house on Kaochangmiao Road yesterday by a detachment of officers and men of the Second Battalion, First Regiment of the 36th Independent Brigade, which is now stationed at the Kiangnan Arsenal.

The arrested men have been removed to the brigade headquarters at Lungwa for investigation. The arms seized are of the Chinese army type.

2000 expected  
shortly  
7/2  
608

\$I Passed by on  
16: 9: 82.

4483

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Wednesday, September 14, 1932

### Disbandment At Shanghai

IT is unfortunate for the apprehensions of Shanghai residents, both foreign and Chinese, that the National Government should have chosen this particular time to make Shanghai a center for disbandment of certain soldiers, chiefly adherents of the 19th Route Army now at Foochow.

While it is true that most, if not all, of the men who are being disbanded here are natives of this and more northern provinces, the presence of these recently discharged soldiers at the present time has given rise to grave, and we believe, unfounded misgivings on the part of the civilian populace that some repetition of the January 28 incident is in process of preparation.

For this very reason, there would be great advantage in decision which would either withhold disbandment of these few thousand men who have been found superfluous for the uses of the army around Foochow, or an alteration in the port of disbandment.

Large numbers of the more recent recruits from Shanghai and from the more northern provinces have proved, undoubtedly, a handicap rather than an advantage to the 19th army, which has as the bulk of its soldiers, men recruited from the regions surrounding Canton.

That language difficulties, the problem of acclimatization, and the comparative lack of training of the newer men, has created a serious situation for the army's commander is unquestionably true.

But so long as boatloads of soldiers continue to pour into the vicinity of Shanghai, the civilian population of this region will continue its apprehensions, and discount the obvious fact that the men are carrying no arms or munitions with them, and in the main have been proceeding to their homes.

A well-founded article of whom some 600 are at large in Shanghai are without a doubt potential revolutionaries. Some 2000 more are expected shortly & a big percentage of this number will go to swell the ranks of unemployed locally

SI, Passed by you  
JBS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. \_\_\_\_\_  
SECTION 2 <sup>233</sup> ~~SECTION~~

Date September 29 <sup>1932</sup> / 9 32

Subject (in full) Letter from the Netherlands Consulate-General re: B.M. Fedorenko and A.P. Fedorischeff.

Made by D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *J. B. R. S.*

With reference to the letter dated September 17, 1932, from the Netherlands Consulate-General on the subject of two Russians named B.M. Fedorenko and A.P. Fedorischeff, particulars on record regarding these individuals are as follows:-

- 1). Boris Mitrofanovitch Fedorenko, born April 2, 1909, at Omsk, Siberia. He arrived in Shanghai from Vladivostok in December 1922 in company with the Omsk Military Cadet School contingent and later became a professional musician (drummer). In this capacity he has been working continually in both Shanghai and Hankow. He is at present in the latter port.
- 2). Alexander Petrovitch Fedorischeff, born August 14, 1900, at Blagoveschensk, Siberia. In 1920 he fled from the U.S.S.R. to Harbin. Here he resided for about eighteen months after which he proceeded to Japan where he stayed until September 1927, when he proceeded to Shanghai. He is a musician (saxophonist) by profession and was employed at the Premier Cafe in Shanghai for some time, after which he left for Hankow where he is at present employed with the International Cafe.

Nothing is known in this office against these two individuals with the exception of the report that Fedorenko was formerly inclined to heavy drinking. It is, however, stated that he has reformed during the past two years.

*A. Prokofiev*

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Mr. Yoo, amal letter please*

*29.9.32.*

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2590.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. S. S. REG.

N. D. 4033

19-9-32

SHANGHAI, 17 September 1932.

Sir,

A 587

I have the honour to inform you that Boris M. Fedorenko, a musician, at present staying in Hankow, a former military cadet, about 23 years of age, and Alexander Petrovitch Fedorisheff, a musician, also staying in Hankow, born at Blagovechtshensk, about 32 years of age, who arrived in China from Japan in 1927, desire to proceed to Netherlands India.

I would be much obliged to know whether anything is known against these persons either from a political or a moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Chinese Secretary.

T.P. Givens, Esquire,

Officer i/c Special Branch,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

12 For inquiry and report  
please  
J.S. Prokofiev.  
OK S.B.  
SBR 19/9. 19-9-32



CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2736.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY

N. D. 4033

4.10.32

SHANGHAI, 3rd October 1932.

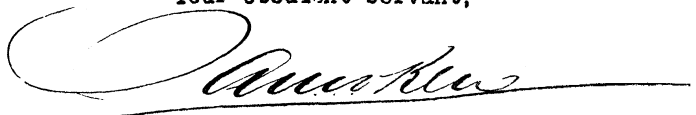
Sir,

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of your letter  
No. D. 4033 of 30th September 1932, regarding Fedorenko  
and Fedorischeff, and to thank you for the information  
contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Chinese Secretary.

T. P. Givens, Esquire,  
Officer i/c Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
SHANGHAI.

File  
NKG  
4:10:32.

RECEIVED  
REGISTR.

4052

SEP 30 1932

September 30 32.

Sir,

With reference to your letter No.2590  
of September 17,1932, I have the honour to inform  
you that there is nothing in the police records  
against Boris M. Pedorenko and Alexander Petrovitch  
Fedorischeff who desire to proceed to Netherlands  
India.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Officer i/c Special Branch.

Consul-General for the Netherlands,  
Shanghai.

22 G. 36.1  
35M-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

"A" Division.

Central. Police Station.

September 18th, 1932.

Crime Register No. 1388/32.

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:— Threatening Letter.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

16 - 9 - 32.

17 - 9 - 32.

Places visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

182 Szechuen Road.

Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of  
premises.

Letter received at 182 Szechuen Road.

Time and date of offence.

11 a.m. 11-9-32.

Name, occupation and  
address of complainant.

Fee Mo Vung, proprietor, Commercial Development Co.  
182 Szechuen Road.

Number of criminals with  
full individual description.

Weapons used and shots  
fired if any, persons  
injured etc.

In cases of Murder or  
Suspected Murder points  
(a) to (d) should be  
answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.
- (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.
- (c) Apparent cause of death.
- (d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used  
in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc.,  
all the points (e) to (i) should be answered,  
if known. In all cases in which there is  
fraud, the false pretence and the character  
assumed by the suspect should be fully  
described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
- (f) Means used (tools etc.)
- (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc.
- (h) Mode of transport and description.
- (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)



D4040 CHINESE NATIONALISTS  
19 7. 39 YOUTH PARTY/CHINESE NATIONAL SOCIALIST PARTY

D4041 MORE POWER IN COURT HERE  
20 9. 32 ASKED BY CHINESE, NEWS  
PAPER CATING.

D4042 JAPANESE ARMED PATROLS  
5 4 32 SOUTH OF SODCHOW CREEK.

D4043 WHEREABOUT OF MR F.V. DORF  
27 9. 32 DANISH

110110  
11 7 33

June 17, 1939.

Morning Translation.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報), a mosquito paper, dated June 16:

THE CHINESE NATIONALIST-SOCIALIST PARTY

Not long ago, we published an article about the Chinese Nationalist-Socialist Party, whose members are mostly former high military officials and returned students. The object of this party is said to readjust politics and to correct social evils. Those who join the party will not be allowed to become officials prior to the 30th Year (1941) of the Chinese Republic. The following members of the party have been very active recently:-

Liu Pei-zien (劉沛泉), Chief of the Yunnan Branch of the Party, formerly Chief of the Aviation College.

Ban Tso-yung (班祚永), Chief of the Szechuen Branch of the Party, formerly Chief Adjutant to the Second Army.

Soong Ming-wu (宋鳴武), Chief of the Kwangsi Branch of the Party, formerly Chief of Staff to the 4th Army.

Dzung Hsi-sung (程希聖), Chief of the Shantung Branch of the Party, formerly Inspector-General and Commander of the Second Army.

Tseu Chu-chi (鄒佐基), Chief of the Kwangtung Branch, formerly Defence Commander of the Changchow Forts.

Dr. Ma Shih (馬時), Chief of the Branch in Hongkong, an American returned student.

Tsong Ying-ching (鍾行慶), Chief of the Chekiang Branch, formerly Vice Minister of Finance.

Chang Tzu-sung (張樹松), Chief of the Honan Branch, formerly Chief of Staff to the Cavalry Corps.

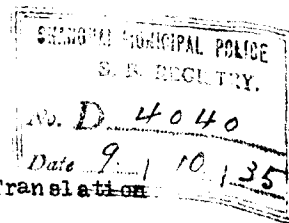
Kuo Tseng-zai (郭振才), Chief of the Hopei Branch, formerly Garrison Commander in Eastern Honan.

Ha Yih-ming (胡逸民), Chief of Hupeh Branch, formerly Vice President of the Military Tribunal of Headquarters of Naval, Military and Air Forces.

FILE

October 9, 1935.

2  
Afternoon Translation



The Chinese edition of the Shanghai Nichi Nichi:-

LEADER OF YOUTHS PARTY ACTIVE AT TIENSIN

Tientsin was originally the headquarters of the Youths' Party. Later, owing to the removal of the political centre to the South, the power of the Youths' Party is now concentrated in Shanghai.

Recently, the controlling power of the Nanking Government has gradually weakened, and the autonomy of the five provinces in North China is now being advocated. Thus the anti-Chiang clique is expanding their influence and is very active in Tientsin. Wong Chao Shih (王造时), leader of the Youths' Party, has secretly arrived in Tientsin from Shanghai. The arrival of Wong will have a great influence on the expansion of the power of the Youths' Party in North China.

Before he left for Tientsin, Wong attended several meetings in Shanghai in order to discuss measures with which to cope with the present situation. The policy of conducting activities in North China was the main question to be discussed. After the meetings, members of the Party have been sent to the various provinces. Wong has been appointed by the Party to direct the Party activities in Tientsin. It is learnt that Wong will reside in Tientsin in order to facilitate the work in North China. This shows that the Party is paying attention to the affairs in North China.

Since the arrival of Wong in Tientsin, the anti-autocracy and the anti-Nanking Government movements have been more active. A certain university has been made the headquarters of the Youths' Party in Tientsin. Students of the various middle schools and universities have joined the Party.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

RESIGNATION OF DR. MILLARD

On October 8 Dr. Millard, foreign advisor to the National Government, announced his resignation from his post.

Dr. Millard is a well known American journalist. He was the first chief editor of the "China Press". In 1930 he was appointed foreign advisor to the National Government. He returned to China from abroad several weeks ago. He intends to resume his journalist work and has commenced to write on the present day conditions in the Far East.

Dr. Millard is also one of the founders of the "Weekly Review". He has been employed by various American newspapers as special correspondent residing in China.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ORIGINAL P  
2. RECD  
File No.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date. April 2, 1935.

Subject. Chinese National Socialist Party

Made by. D.I. Sih Tse Liang

Forwarded by

*H. Grubb*

Exhaustive enquiries have been made but no trace can be found of the so-called Chinese National Socialist Party in Shanghai. The persons whose names - Chang Chun Lieh (張君勵), Wang Tsih-yah (王捷俠), Yen Ching (倪駿) and Ching Tseng-chi (金增如) appeared in the attached translation are not known in local circles, and Loo Lung-chi who is a member of the National Youth Party, can not be located at present.

A careful search has been made on Shanhaikwan Road and the vicinity for premises occupied by any organization which may be the office of this Party but without result.

Discreet enquiries have been made at the local Tangpu to obtain information which may help to locate this political body, and it was revealed that the local Kuomintang received only one report from Hongkong on march 12 dealing with this organization and that this report was identical with the one obtained by the French Police. The Staff of the Tangpu at once started an investigation in Shanghai but failed to obtain any further information concerning the organization.

Other investigations are being made with a view to obtaining information and any development will be the subject of a report.

A

*Sih Tse Liang*  
D. I.

S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*Ref "A" further report please in due course. Is anything known of the Hongkong organization?*

*K. 2/4/35*

*J.P.P.*  
2-APR 1935

RECEIVED  
S. E. REGISTRY

D 11 0 11 11

Translation of Extract from French Police Intelligence Report dated March 14, 1935.

Activities of the Chinese National-Socialist Party.

We are informed that CHANG CHUN LIEH (张君勱), LOO LUNG CHI (罗隆基) and WANG TSI YAH (王捷侠) are believed to have organized in Hongkong the "Chinese National Socialist Party" (中国社党). Branches of the party are reported to have been established in Shanghai, Tientsin, Canton, Hankow, Nanking and Hangchow.

It is reported that LOO LUNG CHI, YEN CHING (倪骏) and CHING TSING CHI (金增如), who arrived in Shanghai on March 3, intend to establish in Shanghai a society under the name "MING SING" (明星俱乐部) with the object of ~~facilitating~~ facilitating recruitment of members for the Chinese Socialist Party. They also intend to publish a magazine entitled "RENAISSANCE." The Society is reported to be located in a house situated in Shan-haikwan Road.

Dr. S. B. Si

Translation is requested.

DR 18/3.

SI, For inquiry and report at your convenience.

MG  
18 MAR. 1935



4040

Translation of extract from French Police Daily Intelligence  
report dated March 9, 1935.

Parag. 27. Activities of nationalist groups.

We are informed that the Shanghai Branch of the Chinese Youths Party ( 青年党 ), a nationalist group) held a meeting on March 4 in the premises of VAN SUI (Manzaikwan) Hotel, Seward Road, during the course of which the following decisions are reported to have been taken:-

1. That a literary and dramatic society under the name of "The Rolling of Thunder" be founded in order to facilitate recruitment of new members among young people.
2. That HUANG KUNG SENG ( 黄望生 ), CHIEN MEI PLO ( 钱梅生 ), etc. be charged with the task of re-organization of party's cells.
3. That a temporary Correspondence Bureau be established at the PAH TSENG Law School, Route Pere Robert.
4. That a manifesto be issued against the National-Socialist Party.

It will be recalled that the siege of the Chinese Youths Party is in Hongkong, in which city the party's Central Executive Committee has been formed. (Vide our report dated 28.2.35, Part II, page 10)

## CHINESE "NAZI" PARTY FADES

Leader Embraces The  
Kuomintang Upon  
New Year's Day

NANKING, Jan. 6.—That there has been in existence a Chinese "Nazi" group does not appear to have been generally known. But it is now publicly announced that the Chinese National Socialist Party (*Kuo-She Tang*) is dissolved—by its "leader," Wang Chieh-hsieh.

The declaration of dissolution was submitted by Wang to the central authorities on New Year's Day. Henceforth, he states, he "will exert his efforts under the guidance of the *San Min Chu-I* (Three People's Principles)."

Wang, who secretly organized the so-called Chinese National Socialist Party some time ago has recently discovered, to his chagrin, that his little clique is torn by internal dissension.

On the advice of General Chang Hsueh-liang, Vice-Commander-in-Chief of the Honan-Hueh-Anhwei Bandit Suppression Forces, he therefore decided to dissolve his party, and turn a new leaf by coming under the banner of the Kuo Min Tang.—Kuo Min.

SI  
MH  
m

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch

Date Sept. 8, 1933.

Subject (in full) Nationalist Party

Made by D.L. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by

Owing to the financial straits of the Nationalist Party, members of this Party locally are more or less disappointed and in despair and consequently of late very little activities have been carried out. Exhaustive enquiries made in every circle elicit the following information :-

Cheng Hung Nien (鄭洪年) who is the President of the Chinan University, Chenju, and Tsih Chi Sung (蔡琪生), who is Chief of the Farming Village Economic Conditions Investigation Department of the Chung San Cultural and Educational Bureau, are reported to have no connection with the Nationalist Party.

Huang Zung Ts (黃慎之) alias Huang Yien-pei (黃炎培), Chief of the National Association of Vocational Education of China, Route Vallon, and Sz Liang Zai (史量才), proprietor of the Shun Pao and concurrently chairman of the Citizens' Association, 1138 Pubbling Well Road, are strong supporters of the Party. They are close friends of Wong Tsao Dz (王造時), prominent member of the Party.

Yu Kia Chueh (余家菊) who was a professor of political science of the Tung Nan (South Eastern) University now known as the Central University in Nanking and once a councillor of the late northern war-lord Chang Chung Tsong (張宗昌) has left Shanghai for Hongkong and is reported to have been engaged by the Z Sz Sing Pao (時事新報) there as an editor.

Tso Shun Sung (左舜生), formerly a professor of the Great China University, Chung San Road, is now

Re Member of see  
File 5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

living together with Wong Tsao Dz at No.7 Tsung Tseng Faung,  
Jessfield Road.

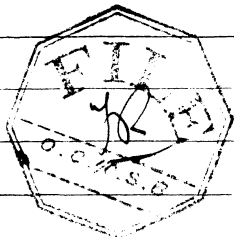
Wong Tsao Dz (王造時), prominent member of  
the Party, who is considered to be holding the most  
important position in the Party is now practicing as a  
lawyer (with an office established at No.3 Lung Yu Tsung,  
Ferry Road) in consequence of an order issued by the  
Ministry of Education limiting and thereby reducing the  
number of students studying Social and Political Sciences  
the subjects of which he was a professor in Kwang Hwa  
University.

With the exception of the first two mentioned,  
these gentlemen are all close friends and work together  
now and then in various educational or social works  
although there is lack of direct evidence to show that  
they are carrying on propaganda movements on behalf of the  
Party.

*Sik Ju Liang*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*[Signature]*  
1 SEP 1933



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 10000

REPORT

3. 1. Station,

Date June 26, 1933.

Subject (in full) Nationalist Party.

Made by D. I. Sir Tse Liang

Forwarded by

Thos Robertson, Supt

Diligent enquiries among various local circles have failed to elicit any information which can throw a light on the recent activities of the Nationalist Party.

According to well informed circles, a number of its followers have left Shanghai for North China and other inland cities, and the prominent members such as Wong Tsao (王造時), Tso Iwang Tan (譚光旦) and Lu Loong Li (羅隆基) who are still in Shanghai teaching in local universities have realized the uselessness of publishing any particular magazine devoted to its propaganda owing to the prohibiting attitude adopted by the Chinese Authorities and consequently confine their activities to propagating their doctrine during teaching. So far as enquiry goes, there is no likelihood that this party will make any progress in the near future owing to lack of financial assistance.

Sir Tse Liang

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

File  
9th

SI,

Please endeavour to ascertain if the following are connected with the Nationalist Party:

Chen Hung Nien (鄭洪年), President of Chunan University, Wong Jung Ze (黃慎之) and Tsi Chi Lung (譚其生), Professors of Chunan University, Lu Hing Jay (史學才), Professor of Shun Bao, Yui Kiu Chueh (余嘉菊) and So Lung Sun (左麟生).

July 5 1933

### Memorandum

#### The Nationalist Youth Party

Since Mukden outbreak, the Nationalist Youth Party (Kuo-Ka-Chu-Yi-Ching-Nien-Tang) has developed most remarkably an anti-Nanking Movement.

Following the Shanghai incident the Party has been working among the people under the slogan for "National Crisis". With the moral support of General Wu Pei-fu, old warlord leader, and the Anfu clique, the Party has adopted a policy of 'United front'.

The leaders of the Party are :-

Tseng Chi (曾琦), Li Huang (李黃), Chen Chi-fu, Wang Tsao-shih (王造時), Chen Shan-ho, Tso Hsun-seng (左舜生) and Chen Chung-jan (The underlined are in Shanghai).

The theoretical leader is Chen Chi-fu.

The base of the Party is Chung Zoe (中社) (Medium Club)(Central Society), Weihaiwei Road where it operates under the style of "Nationalist Club." The activities of this club are not known, except the fact that it is used for ceremonial purposes from time to time. The Party is said to have quite a big influence among local universities, particularly

- (a) Kwong Hua University, Great Western Road, O.O.L., through Wang Tsao-shih (王造時), a professor of Social Science and article contributor to local magazines.
- (b) Fuh-tan University, Kiangwan, through Tso Hsun-seng (左舜生), a professor of political science and economics, Yuan Tao-feng (袁紹鋒), a lecturer, Chuan I and Yu Nan-chiu (余楠秋), a professor of English literature in Fuh-tan and Chinan Universities and Principal of Tseng Teh (振德) Middle School, 1213 Avenue Road.
- (c) Great China University, Chung San Road, through Chuan Tseng-hsia and Wu Tse-lin.

The publishers connected with the Party are Crescent Publishing Co., Foochow Road, (新月書店) Continental Publishing Co., and National Association of Vocational Education of China, Route Vallon (中華職業教育社).

The organs of the Party are "Shanghai Weekly" (上海週刊), "Shun-kiang Daily" and "Livelihood" (生活週刊).

Public societies connected with the Party are:

- (1) National Salvation Federation of Various Bodies (各團體救國聯合會), 2 Tai Lai Li, Markham Road.
- (2) North Eastern Volunteer Armies Support Committee (東北義勇軍支援會), 29 Jen An Li, Kuling Road.
- (3) Shanghai Universities Professors and Staff Employees Federation (各大學教職員聯合會), Room 304 Continental Emporium Building, Nanjing Road.
- (4) University Students Self Help Society to Resist Japan (大學學生抗日自救會) (defunct).
- (5) National Progress Society (國民進德會)
- (6) People's Society to Promote Democracy.
- (7) Democratic Association.
- (8) Constitution Acceleration Society (憲法促進會).

The last two are of An-fu tendency and in the Civil Rights Protection League (民權保障大同盟), one third of the Executive Committee is monopolized by the members of the Party, Wang Tsao-shih (王造時), Chen Shan-ho and Tsou Tau-feng (周崇台). Chief Editor of Livelihood, being the leaders.

Those leaders sent to outports are :-

- (1) Tso Hsun-seng in Hupai, Hunan and Szechuen.
- (2) Chen Lien-po in Hongkong and Canton.
- (3) Chen Chi-fu in Kiangsi.

Tso's mission is to induce soldiers in three provinces to join the Party. He is very well connected with Chao Heng-yang, warlord in Hunan. He left here early last November.

Chen Lien-po's mission is merely to organize the party branch in Hongkong and Canton. He is also supporting General Chen Chiung-ming in his military intrigues.

Chen Chi-fu's mission is to prepare publication of a paper at Nanchang. He is known to have proceeded there with funds.

According to latest information, so-called Shih-Tse-Pai ("Lion" Sect) of the Party led by Tseng Chi, Li Huang and others, is suspected to be treacherous because of its allegedly pro-Japanese attitude. Hence the party itself becomes unpopular among the public at large. Tseng and Li are therefore confronted with a somewhat hopeless situation. Tso-Wang and others show no inclination to take up leadership and antagonism among the partisans is apparent. To remedy this situation, the party has adopted 3 policies as under:-

1. Those who withdraw from the Party are promptly dubbed "pro-Japanese" and such withdrawals are detrimental to the dignity of the Party. Hence assassination of these "traitors" was mooted by the more radical members but the majority inclined towards a milder policy of reconciliation with these wayward members.
2. That more attention be paid to discipline in the Party ranks so as to instil into members a spirit of obedience and conviction.
3. That greater secrecy be observed in Party matters.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date January 9, 1933.

Subject (in full) Nationalist Party - New publication entitled

"Opinion and Criticism" 主張與批評

Made by D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by *John Robertson, Lieut.*

With reference to my report dated October 24, 1932 regarding the new publication entitled "Opinion and Criticism" a bi-weekly periodical in furtherance of the policy of the Nationalist Youth Party, it is learned that this periodical stopped publication at the beginning of this month after having published four issues. Although the Crescent Moon Book Store, 95 Foochow Road, declares that this booklet ceased publication owing to lack of demand, it has been reported that Wong Tsao-dz (王造時), a prominent member of the Nationalist youth Party, who was the sole editor received instructions from the local Chinese Authorities prohibiting the issue of this publication owing to its reactionary propaganda.

*Sih Tse Liang*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special branch.

\$5, Please note and pass to  
Registry file.

*Noted*  
*Jan 10/1/33.*

*10:1:33.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S.I., S.B. Station,

Date October 24, 1932

Subject (in full) Nationalist Party - new publication entitled "Opinion  
and Criticism." (主張與批評)

Made by D.I. Sih 'se-liang Forwarded by *John Robertson* Supt

A new publication edited by Wong Tsao-dz (王造時),  
a prominent member of the Nationalist Youth Party and  
entitled "Opinion and Criticism" (主張與批評) recently came  
into being and its first issue made its appearance on Oct.

21. Its editorial office is situated at No. 3 Tsong Tsung  
Fong, Jessfield Road, C.O.L. and its sales agent is the  
"Crescent Moon Book Store", Wooshow Road. A perusal of  
this periodical at once gives the impression that it is  
another mouth piece of this Party to voice its anti-  
Kuomintang propaganda. The following is a summary of the  
contents of the first issue:-

This publication contains the following subjects:

1. Sun Wo did not forget his own policy.
2. General election of president in U.S.A.
3. One more Report of the League Commission.
4. Danger of killing fowls.
5. Law abiding Mussolini.
6. What are the Kuomintang leaders bus. about?
7. Chen To-siu and Moulens.
8. People's Government and Popular Opinion on Municipal  
Councils.
9. Our fundamental policy.
10. Kuomintang, what will it do?
11. Fundamental reconstruction of Education.
12. Can the Civil War Abolition League eradicate internecine  
strife?
13. Japanese Monroe Doctrine.
14. Good Record of the League of Nations.
15. Soldiers in pursuit of the Volunteer Armies.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-2-

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

The first six articles are treatises written in an ironic view, chiefly censuring the inability of the National Government to cope with the Japanese invasion as well as to improve civil political conditions. They further accuse the Kuomintang ~~for~~<sup>of</sup> having disregarded the constitution and used despotic and high-handed measures under the pretext of democratic government to displace the participation of other parties and give the people no voice in national affairs. In view of these corruptio<sup>s</sup>, the articles advocate the policy of Mr. Sun Fo who expressed his opinion in the Chinese press on October 10 urging the Government to conclude forthwith the period of tutelage and implement the constitution so that the Chinese public may have a chance to participate in political affairs. On several occasions, they reproach the corrupt practices of the Kuomintang leaders in smuggling, publicly selling and smoking opium which obviously violate the regulations governing opium suppression.

7. Under the heading of Chen To-siu and the Woulens' Couple the writer suggests that the Government should deal with Chen To Siu according to law the same as was done with the Woulens' Couple and advises the Authorities not to adopt mean actions such as were taken towards Teng Yien-dah who was secretly executed by General Chiang Kai-shek in 1931.

8. This article criticizes the organization of the Shanghai City Government Council and ridicules the appointment of the 19 councillors as the representatives of the Shanghai citizens.

"If the Government wishes to secure the true democratic spirit and really intends to adopt popular opinions, the writers says, ~~we~~ demand first the freedom of speech".

x D. 11131

x D. 2510

x D. 2686

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-3-

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

9. This article first explains the standing of the writer as follows:

"Our policy is unanimous in connection with the reconstruction of China and the so-called 'we' by no means represent any party, but denote those who are responsible for editing this publication. In view of the fact that China is at stake, we offer our opinions in connection with China's reconstruction as reference".

In other paragraphs, the writer states the following four policies:

- 1) Organize an independent and united nation.
- 2) Promote social productivity.
- 3) Constitute a democratic government.
- 4) Promote scientific civilization.

10. This article is of a very strong anti-kuomintang nature, and exposes the deficiency and corruption of the Party since it became the ruling power in China. "The internecine war is in progress; the Three Eastern Provinces are still in the hands of the Japanese; the economic condition of China has almost reached the goal of collapse; the Government has resorted to the Public sale of opium to remedy its financial straits; and greedy officials are found everywhere, what will the Kuomintang do?" "With a period of six years' tutelage, the Kuomintang itself is not even united. Schism is evident in the Kuomintang due to dissension among its leaders. It has been weighed in the balance and found wanting. Only by concluding the period of tutelage and carrying out the constitutional government can China be saved. We demand that the Kuomintang Government put forth

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-4-

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

the following measures:

- 1) Assure the people of freedom of speech, publication, assembly and party organization.
- 2) Recognize the existence of other parties and their freedom of activities.
- 3) Concentrate the men of ability throughout China in order to organize a national Defence Government and to recover the lost territory by force.
- 4) Prepare the constitutional government and make arrangement for the holding of a people's meeting within 8 months to decide the constitution of the people, for the people and by the people."

11. This article advocates the fundamental reformation of the present educational system in China. With a view to meeting the needs of the Chinese nation, the writers suggests that the present cultural institutions should be abolished in order to eradicate the present limitation of education in schools whereby students when they have completed their studies have nothing useful to offer society, and that such an educational system as is necessary to the practical community be put into execution.

12. This is an article deriding the inability of the Civil War Abolition League to check the war between kith and kin. "The reason why so many civil wars break out in China is simply because there is no strong Government which can represent popular opinion, the writer says," and it is obvious that such measures adopted by this League as the refusal to cooperate with these militarists are worthless". Furthermore, the writer states that the views

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

-5-

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

of the League are not clear as the war against Communists can never be considered as civil strife, yet the League fails to explain this point.

13. "The Japanese Monroe Doctrine is a propaganda used to hoodwink the world and hide their ambition to conquer Asia" the writer says, "and in order to resist the Japanese invasion, we should first develop strong national thought instead of impractical cosmopolitanism and the "Asia for the Asiatics policy".

14. This article chiefly denounces the weakness of the League of Nations and refutes the report of the League Commission, sarcastically pointing out the mistakes in it. Simultaneously it censures the Government as fickle for adopting the non-resistance policy and depending upon the League of Nations.

15. This article gives a brief description of Japanese rowdyism in Tientsin, as well as the gallant activities of the North Eastern Volunteers against the Japanese.

*Sik Hse Liang*

D. 1.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*WY*  
*25.10.32*

*Re*  
*25.10.32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....3.....1.....Station,

Date October 20, 1932.

Subject (in full).....The Nationalist Youthan! Party.....

Made by.....D. I. Sin Tse Liang.....Forwarded by.....*John K. Burton*.....

I attach herewith the translation of an extract  
from the "Shanghai Pao" dated 19/10/32 bearing on the  
Nationalist Party. This article undoubtedly throws  
some light on the present condition of this party.

*Sih Tse Liang*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Wg*

*20/10/32*

TRANSLATION OF AN EDITORIAL WRITTEN BY WONG ZUNG-SUNG  
(望塵主) AND PUBLISHED IN THE MOSQUITO PAPER "SHANGHAI  
PAO" (上海報) DATED OCTOBER 19TH, 1932.

---

Nationalist Party and Tseng E (曾琦)

In spite of the present situation in which the Nationalist Party is in keen competition with the Kuomintang Party, the members of the former Party are from my point of view either cowards or uneducated men. In order to intensify their activities, a few of its members without considering that they were being used by others, negotiated with the militarists who used them for their (the militarists) own ends. At first the Nationalist Party published the "Awakened Lion" which served as the mouthpiece of the Party and later they published the newspapers known as the "Ming Sung Weekly", "Hongkong Times" and "Labour & Commerce Newspapers". Little or no result was obtained, however, from this propaganda.

When he was in Paris, Tseng E (曾琦) proclaimed that within thirty years he could make the country wealthy and powerful and the power of government would go into his hands, but his sayings were not realized. In consequence of his failure he determined to propagate his doctrine in the same way as that of the Kuomintang. He asked his follower named Chen Chee-tien (陳啟天) to compile and publish small books which, however, did not interest readers because the contents were uninteresting and the printing was poor. Therefore no success was attained. He also detailed one named Lee Waung (李璜) for the same purpose but in a different way.

Recently Tseng E inserted a large advertisement in the Hongkong newspapers reading as follows:



"Since December 2, 1923 I and my colleagues organized the Chinese Nationalist Youth Group in Paris. After this I spent most of my time in the youths' and people's movements and none at all in military affairs. Though the life of the country is now hanging by a thread, I am not worrying because I believe that China will never be conquered by other nations. I am not like other old politicians who always fight with others."

This advertisement was noticed by a large number of men. The reason he inserted this advertisement is because he has received a stern warning from the members of the Kuomintang Party in Kwangtung which declared that he would be put to death if he failed to refrain from propagating his doctrines.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

S. 1. Station,

Date October 18, 1932.

Subject (in full) Nationalist Youths' Party.

Made by D. I. Sih Tse Liang

Forwarded by

*John Robertson, Capt.*

The Nationalist Party (國家主義派) properly known as the Nationalist Youths' Party (國家主義青年黨) was organized in 1923 under the style of the "Awakened Lion Society", the present title being adopted several years later and at the moment is said to have about 350 members consisting of people of educational circles chiefly residents of Feiping and Shanghai.

According to information secured, the leader of this organization is one named Tseng E (曾琪), a Szechuenese and a returned student from Japan, who was the promotor and editor of the "Awakened Lion", a publication which was suppressed by the Chinese Authorities in 1929. His present whereabouts are unknown. Local followers of this body include one named Wong Tsar-dz (王達時), a professor in the Kwong Hwa University and formerly a teacher in the Chinese Public School and the Kiaotung University, and one of the principal promoters of the Chung Hwa Vocational Bureau, 80 Route Vallon. His address is No. 7 Tsung Tsung Fang (中振坊), Jessfield Road, O.O.L..

Amongst other active members, may be added the name of Tu Tieh Sai (屠鐵珊), a teacher of the Bei Ming Girls Middle School, 32 Markham Road and Dzung Si Kuo (鄭西谷), a teacher of the Hwa Tung Middle School on Rue Amiral Bayle.

The policy of the Party is to advocate the establishment of a constitutional government as the best means for the Chinese to promote the prosperity of the Nation and bring it into line with first class powers.

SHANCHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

The party is regarded as reactionary by the Kuomintang and looked upon as extreme-right by the Communist with the result that it functions secretly, although some of its leaders were invited by the National Government to participate in the National Emergency Conference in April 1931. In order to maintain its footing in political circles, members of this party have endeavoured from time to time to utilize retired militarists such as Wu Pei-fu by persuading them to re-enter the field. These attempts however, were never successful. The party has further endeavoured to extend its influence among the ranks of the University Students' Union which played a prominent part in local political affairs before the Sino-Japanese Conflict in Chapei. In this connection, however, very little success has been achieved in view of the fact that the Labour University and the China Public School, the students of which two institutions were considered to be more active supporters of the Party than those of other educational institutions, have been closed down, while the Chinan and Fuh Tan Universities have suffered a severe blow owing to the damage to their properties during the Sino-Japanese conflict. The closing down of these two schools together with the general disruption of higher educational institutions following the local imbroglio, has caused the students of other schools to look with no great enthusiasm on any political movement for the present. Accordingly the party has turned its attention towards the students of the Middle schools but owing to there being

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 3 -

few active members in this category little or no result has been obtained. As a means to further their propaganda the following two publications are believed to be financed and edited by the Nationalist Party:

"The Crescent Moon", monthly publication by the Crescent Moon Book Store, M95 Foochow Road.

"The livelihood", weekly publication by the Livelihood Weekly Club, corner of Route Voyron and Vallon.

With regard to the "Livelihood", it is learned that the Chinese Authorities have recently put a ban on this publication with the result that postal facilities have been denied it.

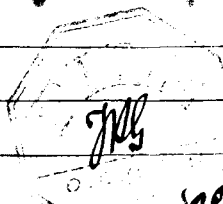
Sik Tse Liang  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Deputy Commissioner in Charge,  
Sir,

Information.

J. H. Eniers



14:10:32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

1.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~ <sup>2</sup>

Date Sept. 21, 193

Subject (in full) Possible meeting of Nationalists Youths Party.

Made by D. S. Mac Adie Forwarded by Thos Robertson, Capt

In connection with a confidential letter from the Public Safety Bureau referring to a meeting of representatives of the Nationalists Youths Party to be held on September 20, a copy of which <sup>is</sup> attached, the three places mentioned in the despatch as possible venues were warned in the forenoon of September 20 that such a meeting must not be permitted. In addition, stations concerned were also informed.

The meeting was not held at any of the places mentioned on September 20 nor has any other notice of it come to the Municipal Police.

R. W. Mac Adie

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Confidential letter received from the Chief of the Shanghai Municipality  
Police, 10/1/37.

Character of the meeting.

October 27, 1937.

Dear Sir,  
In view of the fact that the meeting is of a  
political nature, it is requested that you  
take the necessary steps to prevent it.

I have to inform you that the meeting is being held at 劉槐

Persons reported the following:-

In accordance with confidential order no. 100, the Greater Shanghai Municipality through the police which states that a general meeting of the representatives of the Nationalists "Youth" party will be held at Shanghai on September 30. Special forces were also instructed to make enquiries as to the venue of the proposed meeting.

Thorough investigations were made in cooperation with Yen Wen Kai (顏文凱), member of the Social Bureau. It was ascertained that one of the following three places is selected for the proposed meeting if circumstances permit.

- 1) Medium Club, Szechuen Road.
- 2) How's Garden, Szechuen Road.
- 3) Lane Park, Szechuen Road.

There are no means to ascertain whether the date of the proposed meeting would be changed or not. Further enquiries are being made and further report will be submitted.

Part from a report made by Capt. Lien Kai which has been forwarded to the Greater Shanghai Municipality. You are kindly requested to instruct your subordinates to take severe steps to prohibit the meeting at any time.

Yours faithfully,

Wen Jiang-shen.

D. 4040.

SHANGHAI

September 31. 32.

Sir,

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your communication No. 63, dated September 19, in the matter of a possible meeting on September 20 of the Nationalist Youths' Party at one of three proposed venues in the International Settlement and to inform you that due to steps taken by the Shanghai Municipal Police no meeting took place.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*M/S*  
Assistant Commissioner (Sp.Br.),  
for Commissioner of Police.

General Wen Hung En,  
Chief of the Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

*By Please when WSE  
which is continuing  
inquiries re the Nationalist  
Youths' Party.*

*Returned please  
C.C. 249.*

*M.S.  
21:9:32.*

Form No. 3  
G. 25,000-1-31

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

**REPORT**  
P. 27/32 G.P.

Date Sept. 20, 1932.

Subject (in full) Re Alleged Meeting at Zee Yuen Garden, Connaught Road.

Made by D.S. Elders

Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

Sir,

At about 4 P.M. on the 18/9/32 one Doo Tih San (唐铁珊) went to 168 Connaught Road, Zee Yuen Garden (徐園) and asked accountant Sung Pao Ting (沈宝庭) for the hire of a hall to hold a meeting which would be attended by relatives and friends. The request was refused. Police are on the alert to prevent any meeting whatever taking place at the place mentioned. The name-card of the applicant in question obtained at the said address, has been passed to Superintendent Robertson, Special Branch.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

*D. S. Elders*

D.S.4.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of confidential letter received from Chief of the Public Safety

Bureau, Shanghai.

Character No. 63.

September 19, 1932.

Major Gerrard,  
Commissioner of Police,  
S.M.P. Headquarters.

I have to inform you that Supt. Lieu Wei (劉偉) of this Bureau reported the following:-

"In accordance with confidential order received from the Greater Shanghai Municipality through your honour which states that a general meeting of the representatives of the Nationalists Youths' Party will be held at Shanghai on September 20. Social Bureau were also instructed to make enquiries on the venue of the proposed meeting.

"Careful investigations were made in cooperation with Yen Wen Kai (顏文凱) member of the Social Bureau. It was ascertained that one of the following three places is selected for the proposed meeting if circumstances permit.

- 1) Medium Club, Weikawei Road.
- 2) Hsu's Garden, Connaught Road.
- 3) Luna Park, Ward Road.

"There are no means to ascertain whether the date of the proposed meeting would be changed or not, further enquiries are being made and immediate report will be submitted."

Apart from a report made by Supt. Lieu Wei which has been forwarded to the Greater Shanghai Municipality, you are kindly requested to instruct your subordinates to take severe steps to prohibit the meeting at any time.

Yours faithfully,

Wen Hung-en.

## More Power In Courts Here Asked By Chinese

Amendments To Present Judicial Code Proposed  
By Ministry Of Justice Include Reduction  
Of Power Of Settlement Police

In anticipation of difficulties to be born when the rendition agreements between China and foreign Powers in regard to conduct of courts in the International Settlement and French Concession expire on April 1, 1933, the Ministry of Justice at Nanking has evolved several amendments to the present code, it is reported, and has asked for detailed reports on the procedure of the past three years from the four courts concerned.

These are the 2nd Kiangsu High Court, which has an agreement with the 1st Shanghai Special District Court, operating in the International Settlement, and the 3rd Kiangsu High Court, with which the 2nd Shanghai Special District Court, with Jurisdiction in the French Concession, has an understanding.

In view of reported weakness of the Judicial organizations as at present conducted, according to "Chen Pao," the Ministry will notify the various Powers concerned six months prior to the date of expiration of the agreements regarding amendments to be made in the new code.

These will be based upon present desires of the Ministry as well as reports which have been asked of the four courts. The following are reported to be the basic objections and amendments:

### Procurators Impeded

(1) The right to inspect and the legal right to charge by Procurators at present are impeded in every case. The right to arrest and to conduct inquiries are almost completely in the hands of the Settlement Police authorities. The

only authority enjoyed by the Procurators comes under Articles 163 to 186 of the Chinese Criminal Code. All matters coming under the other Articles are subject to the jurisdiction of the Settlement Police. When these agreements expire, negotiations will be opened for the authority of the judicial police to come under the control of the Courts, and this will place the Settlement Police in the position of assisting the Courts only. This is one of the crucial points to be negotiated.

(2) The Court Police are recommended by the Police authorities of the Shanghai Municipal Council and appointed by the High Court in accordance with stipulations contained in the last paragraph of Article six of the rendition agreement of the 1st Shanghai Special District Court. This Article as well as Article two of the same agreement, which is connected with the Yangchingpang Regulations, must be revised.

(3) In accordance with present Chinese law, no lawyers of any foreign nations are allowed to plead in a Chinese court. Due to the rendition agreements, foreign lawyers are permitted to attend court to represent clients in cases involving Chinese and foreigners. The Chinese Government will exert every effort to abolish this system.

(4) The Detention House of the 2nd Shanghai Special District Court and the gaol on Rue Massenet in the French Concession, already restored to China, must remain in her custody.

Reg.  
Please make this the subject of  
a special file.

18:9:32

Form No. 3  
G. 25,000-11-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
The No. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

S.I., special branch. *Stoker.*

Date April 3, 1933.

Subject (in full) Japanese Naval Men - recreation area extended.

Made by D.S. Sansom

Forwarded by *Thos Robertson S.I.*

On April 2nd, 1933, the Officer i/c Japanese Naval Barracks, Gordon Road, informed Bubbling Well Road Station, that :-

"Every Saturday, Sunday and on Japanese Memorial Days the Japanese Naval Men will be allowed to stroll in B'Well, Louza, Sinza and Central Districts, and the Japanese Authorities will have their patrols out to maintain order."

A Naval Patrol, five strong, carrying pistols, bayonets and batons was observed by the undersigned walking east on the footpath of Wanking Road, near Monan Road, during the morning of April 2, 1933.

*Hansons*

D. S.

Officer i/c special branch.

*A similar patrol was also observed on Yuyuen Road the same day. On the forenoon of Friday, March 31, about a hundred Japanese marines carried out manoeuvres in Jessfield Park.*

*JR*

1-4-33  
EGGS THROWN AT  
JAPANESE MARINES

There was a certain amount of excitement near the corner of Nan-king Road and the Bund at 5.30 p.m. yesterday when four eggs hit a lorry in which a party of Japanese marines was travelling. The lorry was brought to a halt and ten of the party jumped out and investigated an alleyway which might have held possible assailants, but found nobody, and after a minute or two the lorry proceeded. It is believed that young members of the crew of a visiting merchant ship had been "amusing" themselves by throwing eggs at the rickshaw coolies who pestered them, and hit the lorry by mistake.

N. CHINA DAILY NEWS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

China Police Station,  
Date September 19 31

Subject (in full) Japanese Armed Patrol.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Bishop.

*DC. This  
This unit  
patrols as for  
as running  
O.O.L. This  
proceeds in  
likely to cause  
serious trouble.  
There is no  
need for this  
mess for this  
they have no  
interest in  
this*  
*P.P.*

Sir,  
I beg to report that Japanese Armed Patrol consisting  
of three motor cycles with side cars carrying a Machine Gun on  
which passed through China District between 11.30a.m. and 12.30a.m.  
13/9/32.

Direction of travel:-

Coming from Bubbling Well District proceeding N-E on  
Bubbling Well Road turning South on to Mohawk Road then West on  
Madame Road and South onto South Chengtu Road and turning East  
onto Avenue Foch, and along Avenue Edward VII into China District.

An ordinary Japanese Armed Patrol and did not interfere  
with any thing. No Japanese residents live in this vicinity.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*C. Bishop*  
Inspector.

P.S. "B" Division.

*Commissioner of Police*

*Information*

*McSpringfield*  
D. (Division) SEP 19 1932

*19/9*

September 26

32.

Consul-General,

Royal Danish Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to your letter  
J. No. 25 B.135 of September 16, 1932, and to inform  
you that the present address of Mr. F.V. Dorf is  
Apartment No. 206 Embankment Building, corner of  
North Monah and North Soochow Roads.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signature) W. GERTHA

Commissioner of Police.

715

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1111

TRY

SECTION 2 Station

REPORT

Date September 23, 1932

Subject (in full) Whereabouts of Mr. F.V. Dorf.

Made by D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

ABN 2.

With reference to the letter dated September 16, 1932,  
from the Royal Danish Consulate-General on the subject of  
Mr. F.V. Dorf, I have to report that this individual's present  
address is apartment 206, Embankment Building, corner of Honan  
and North-Soochow Roads.

A Prokofiev  
D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Mr. Yao, Please draft letter  
inverting name upon which is  
Royal Danish Consulate General.  
The C. V. in the letter.

23.4.32

September 18, 32.

Consul General,  
Royal Danish Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter S.No.33 L.185 of September 16, in reference to the address of Mr. F.V. Mori, and, in reply, to inform you that the matter will receive attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

\$2,  
For inquiry  
and report please  
WY  
2019:32.



J.No. 25 B 185

ROYAL DANISH CONSULATE-GENERAL  
SHANGHAI.

Shanghai 16. September 1932

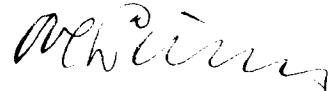
The Commissioner of Police,  
S.M.C. Administration Bld.  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I would feel much obliged if you could see your way to inform me of the present address of Mr. F.V. Dorf, whose latest address known to me was: Seymour Road 122, House No. 1.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Consul General.

D 4044 ALLEGED ASSAULT ON MISS  
8 10 32 K. HORNBY BY AXEL JACOBSEN

DANISH - BRITISH

W.C. MOORE, D.S. PRYDE, S. 1047  
TULLOCH

D 4045 D.C. (CRIME) MEETING RE CONFERENCE  
20 11 32 TO BE HELD IN THE COMMISSIONER'S  
OFFICE

D 4046 CIRCULAR OF UNITED STATES POST  
22 11 32 OFFICE RE GEORGE A. M. KROTHAUP  
WOITED FOR EMBEZZLEMENT

D 4048 TATSUICHIRO FUNATSU, DIRECTOR OF THE  
14 12 32 JAPANESE COTON MILLOWNERS' ASSOCIATION  
IN CHINA

D 4049 LETTER No 855 RE: KING NYOH TSENG AND  
23 1 32 WANG PEI TING WOITED FOR OBTAINING  
MONEY BY FALSE PRETENCES FROM THE  
PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU SHANGHAI

D. 4044.

October 7, 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to refer to your letter of September 17 regarding the alleged assault on Miss H. Hornby by Mr. Axel Jacobsen and to forward herewith a copy of a supplementary statement made by Detective Sergeant W.C. Moore in connection with this matter.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Commissioner of Police.

Consul General,

Royal Danish Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

KMB

*[Handwritten signature]*

## SHANCHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Det. Sgt. 241 W.C. Moore.

native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_

at Hdqrs. \_\_\_\_\_ on the 6/10/32. and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Further to my statement submitted on September 23, 1932 relating to an alleged assault committed by one Axel Jacobsen (Danish) on Miss K. Hornby (British) during the early hours of September 17, at 14 Kiukiang Road; I now wish to add the following points, omitted from the original statement :

After Miss Hornby had awakened me at my quarters, 3A Kiukiang Road; I accompanied her to No. 14 Kiukiang Road where she resided and at her request inspected her room where she alleged Jacobsen had attempted to rape her.

It appears that Miss Hornby was in the habit of sleeping on a big sofa in her room. At the time I entered her room, the door was closed but unlocked, the lights in the room were burning and the bed clothes which had been used by Miss Hornby were lying half on the sofa and half on the floor in a very disarranged state, consistent with the story that a struggle had taken place. I also saw a pillow lying on the floor near the sofa, which I was informed by Miss Hornby, had been used to stifle her cries for assistance.

*W.C. Moore*

*C.P.*

*Information*

*DBR 6/10*

*D.B. (6 rino)*

*The Consul-General for Denmark requests that a copy of the supplementary report by D.S. Moore be sent to him.*

*J.H. Evans*  
O. i/c Sp. Br.

*OCT 6 1932*



Det. Sgt. 1st A.C. Moore.

Hdqs.

6/13/52.

Further to my statement submitted on September 23, 1952 relating to an alleged assault committed by one Axel Jacobsen (Danish) on Miss M. Hornby (British) during the early hour of September 17, at 14 Kiukiang Road; I now wish to add the following points, omitted from the original statement:

After Miss Hornby had awakened me at my quarters, 3A Kiukiang Road; I accompanied her to No. 14 Kiukiang Road where she resided and at her request inspected her room where she alleged Jacobsen had attempted to rape her.

It appears that Miss Hornby was in the habit of sleeping on a big sofa in her room. At the time I entered her room, the door was closed but unlocked, the lights in the room were burning and the bed clothes which had been used by Miss Hornby were lying half on the sofa and half on the floor in a very disarranged state, consistent with the story that a struggle had taken place. I also saw a pillow lying on the floor near the sofa, which I was informed by Miss Hornby, had been used to stifle her cries for assistance.

D. S. 241.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. *Station*

Date *6 Oct 1932* 19 32.

Subject (in full) *Telephone message from Danish Consulate-General.*

Made by *D.S. Moore.*

Forwarded by *D.S. Moore*

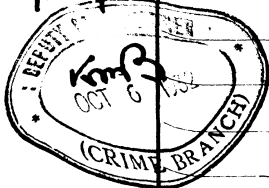
At about 4 p.m. October 5, the undersigned received a telephone message from the Danish Consulate-General requesting his presence there at 11 a.m. October 6, 1932 in connection with allegations made against *Axel Jacobsen* (Danish subject) by Miss K. Hornby (British) at Central Station on September 17. Permission is now sought for the request of the Danish Consulate-General to be complied with.

*W.B. Moore*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*a.c. (Sp Br)*

*Yes please*



*D.S. (Crime)*

*Subject to your approval, I shall instruct D.S. Moore to attend at the Danish Consulate as requested.*

*O/S S.B.*

*M. Griers*  
O. i/c Sp

*D.S. Moore warned.*

*9/15/32 6/10*

RECEIVED  
C. I. D. REGISTER

V. D. 4044

21 2/1 1-2

September 24, 32.

Sir,

In further reply to your letter of September 17th, I have the honour to forward herewith copies of police reports as requested. The statement of Miss Hornby is incorporated in the report of Detective Sergeant Moore.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.

Consul-General,

Royal Danish Consulate-General,

Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Central Station,

Date 22 9 1932.

Subject (in full) Report on an Alleged Assault on a British Subject by a Danish Subject.

Made by S. I. Tulloch.

Forwarded by C. I. M. Sullivan.

Sir,

I beg to report that I was on charge office duty on 17-9-32 and at about 4.50 a.m. D.S. Moore, attached to the Special Branch, accompanied by Miss K. Hornby, British Subject, residing 14, Kiukiang Road Flat No.2, and employed as manageress of the Louisiane Restaurant, 13 Kiukiang Road, and Mr. Axel Jacobsen, Danish Subject also residing 14 Kiukiang Road, Flat 6 D, came to the Station.

In the charge room Miss Hornby made a complaint of having been assaulted by Mr. Jacobsen. It appears Miss Hornby's flat adjoins that of Mr. Jacobsen and at about 3. a.m. 17-9-32, he entered her flat by the door, it at the time being unlocked, and came up to her bed in which she was sleeping removing the bed clothes, taking hold of her night dress, and Miss Hornby on wakening and seeing Jacobsen over her bed screamed. Mr. Jacobsen then taking the bed pillow forcing it over her mouth and gripping her throat tried to quieten her. On freeing herself Miss Hornby took a dressing gown and ran out of her flat on to the Kiukiang Road, proceeding to D. S. Moore's quarters, 3 A, Kiukiang Road, to ask his assistance.

D. S. Moore accompanied Miss Hornby to her flat, on the way calling C.P.Cs 917 & 1449 to follow and on arriving found Jacobsen had left the flat. D. S. Moore, then knocked at Jacobsen's door and gained admittance requesting him to accompany complainant and himself to Central Station.

Mr. Jacobsen stated in the charge room that he had known Miss Hornby for over one year, the door key of his flat fitting that of complainant and vice versa, and that she had been in the habit of entering his flat and using his telephone also using



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date..... 19

Subject (in full)..... Continued

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

his bathroom to wash her hair when she had no hot water in her room. This Miss Hornby admitted. Mr. Jacobsen further stated on returning to his flat on the morning and question complainant was standing in the door way of her flat (which she denies) and entered as he has done on many previous occasion to hold conversation with her. Mr. Jacobsen had apparently been drinking and would give no definite reason why he entered Miss Hornby's flat.

Complainant bore no marks of assault and did not wish to go to hospital.

There were no witnesses of the affair and on instructions from C. I. i/c, complainant was referred and advised to make her complaint at the Danish Consulate, and Jacobsen released.

This Miss Hornby stated she would do later on the morning.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. O. A.

*J. S. I.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Central Police Station,

Date September 22, 1932

Subject (in full) Attached.

Made by and Forwarded by C. I. MacGillivray

Sir,

With reference to the alleged assault on Miss Cornby,  
I beg to report that after having obtained full particulars of the  
case, I advised C. I. Pullbeck to refer complainant to the Danish  
Consul for summons. Police action was refused for the following  
reasons :-

- (1) Complainant bore no marks of violence.
- (2) No witnesses to the assault.
- (3) Mr. Jacobsen and complainant had previously been  
on very friendly terms and it was not unusual for  
them to visit each other rooms.

D. C. "A"

Chief Inspector in-charge.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Central Station,

Date Sept. 21, 1932.

Subject (in full) Report on attached.

Made by D. S. Pryde

Forwarded by C. I. H. Williams

Sir,

At about 8 p.m. 17-9-32 I was called to the Charge Room by S. J. Tulloch on duty. On my arrival P.I.R. 1384/32 was already made out by S. J. Tulloch.

Complainant bore no signs of assault and did not wish to go to hospital. According to Const. Jacobsen and complainant they had previously been on quite friendly terms and it was not unusual for them to visit one another's rooms. There were no witnesses of the affair and no line on which enquiries could be made. Under these circumstances I suggested the case be referred to C.I. 1/c before any action was taken.

On the instructions of the C.I. 1/c Jacobsen was released and the complainant referred to the Danish Consulate.

Jacobsen had apparently been drinking.

*G. B. Pryde*

D. S. 101.

Senior Detective (Central).

D. B. C. "A"

Date September 24, 1932.

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

Commissioner of Police,

Attached letter from the Consul-General  
for Denmark.

A summary of the case is as follows, statements from all concerned are attached.

At 3.40 a.m. September 17, D. S. 241 W. J. Moore attached Special Branch living in quarters, 19 Kiukiang Road was awakened by a Miss K. Hornby dressed in night attire and a kimono having no shoes and wet from rain.

She stated a Danish subject named Jacobsen residing in the flat adjacent to her own had entered her room 5th floor, 14 Kiukiang Road, and attempted to rape her.

D. S. Moore accompanied her to Jacobsen's flat and after some difficulty persuaded that man to proceed to Central Station where the case was reported.

Miss K. Hornby is employed as Manageress of the Louisiane Restaurant. (Note A. J. (Special Branch) reports that this <sup>or</sup>apartment has in the past been held by ladies of doubtful virtue.)

Miss K. Hornby reported to S. I. Tullock on Charge Room duty that she had been assaulted by Jacobsen and rape attempted; that she had screamed and he had placed a pillow on her face and finally that she had escaped and run to D. S. Moore.

Mr. Jacobsen reported that he had known Miss Hornby for over a year and that their respective door keys fitted both flats. Their relations had been very friendly; which Miss Hornby did not deny. He further stated that on returning to his flat he saw Miss Hornby standing in the doorway of her flat and that he entered to talk to her as he had done on many occasions.

Mr. Jacobsen had apparently been drinking.  
Complainant bore no visible marks of assault and did not

*Date*


(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

wish to go to Hospital to be examined.

There were no witnesses to the alleged assault.

D.S. G.B. Pryde and J.I. MacGillivray confirm the above and the latter referred ~~the~~ complainant to the Danish Consulate for action against Mr. Jacobsen for the following reasons :-

- (1) Complainant bore no marks of assault and would not go to Hospital.
- (2) No witnesses.
- (3) Friendly relations between the pair and frequent visits and use of each others flats.

  
Deputy Commissioner (Crime)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Det. Sgt. 241 W.C. Moore.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at Hdqrs. \_\_\_\_\_ on the 23/9/32. \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

At about 3.40 a.m. September 17, 1932, whilst asleep in my quarters at 19 Kiukiang Road, I was awakened by a loud knocking on the outside door of the flat and some person calling me by name. Upon enquiry I discovered that the person was a Miss K. Hornby, a 21 years of age British subject, whom I have known for about eighteen months and who resides at 14 Kiukiang Road. This lady was in her night attire which was covered with a kimono, was without shoes or stockings and was very wet having run from 14 Kiukiang Road in a downpour of rain. She was in a very distressed and hysterical condition. She informed me that a male Danish subject named Jacobsen, residing in the flat adjacent to her own, had, earlier in the morning entered her room and attempted to rape her and begged me to assist her as she was afraid to return to her quarters unaccompanied. Seeking further particulars on the subject of the above allegation, I questioned Miss Hornby and elicited the information that only herself and the man Jacobsen were then in occupation of quarters on the 5th floor at 14 Kiukiang Road. This man was known to her, as she had been residing in the said building since May 1932 and had met him on a friendly basis on several occasions. On the strength of this friendship, Jacobsen had entered her room uninvited on two or three occasions before at night time, by the simple expedient of climbing round a wooden partition separating their common verandah, after he had discovered her room door to be locked. These incidents occurred after he had been drinking, but she had always been able to persuade him to leave and return to

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

-2-

his own room. At about 3 a.m. on the morning in question she was asleep in her room and was awakened by someone removing the bed clothes from her body. She discovered that it was the man Jacobsen and demanded from him what he wanted. He retaliated by interfering with her night dress in an effort to expose the lower part of her body. At this juncture, she commenced to shout and scream, Jacobsen silencing her cries by pressing a pillow on her face and seizing her by the throat. Miss Hornby struggled, eventually freeing herself from his grasp and left the room on the pretext of obtaining some drinking water. Once outside the room, she ran down the five flights of stairs on to the street and there met a C.P.W. to whom she attempted to explain in English what had happened and requested him to find either a foreign or Chinese policeman. The watchman evidently did not understand what had been said and as there were no uniformed policemen in sight, Miss Hornby proceeded to the Police Quarters, No. 3 Kiukiang Road.

With these particulars recounted, I accompanied Miss Hornby to the 5th Floor, 14 Kiukiang Road after having met the watchman of the building and instructing him to call some Police assistance and attempted to interview the man Jacobsen. I knocked three times on his door which was locked, without receiving a reply and then was greeted with the words, "what the Hell do you want? Come again tomorrow." I informed Jacobsen as to who I was and the nature of my business and requested him to open the door. At about this time, two C.P.Cs. attached to Central Station and the watchman of the building made their

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

-3-

appearance on the 5th Floor. After giving the two C.P.Cs. a brief outline of what had occurred, I repeated my request to Jacobsen, who I then heard closing the French windows on his verandah, he evidently being afraid that I should enter his room by the route taken by himself on previous occasions when he had visited the room occupied by Miss Hornby. The <sup>flat</sup> occupied by Jacobsen, comprises two rooms, one of which he uses <sup>as</sup> an office and the other as living quarters. As he ignored my requests to open his door, Miss Hornby then produced the key to her room door and opened the door of Jacobsen's office. Jacobsen whom it appeared to me had been drinking, was seen out of bed and attired in a bath robe. I informed him that allegations had been made against him by Miss Hornby and requested him to accompany me to Central Station so that an enquiry could be made. In a blustering manner he replied that he did not know what I was talking about and that I should suffer very seriously for having awakened him in the middle of the night. I made this individual understand that if he consented to accompany me to Central Station it would be of his own free will and I advised him that for his ~~own~~ good he had better comply with my request. Jacobsen then changed into street clothes and accompanied by Miss Hornby, the two C.P.Cs. and myself, proceeded to Central Station. Here, the complaint against Jacobsen as given above, was lodged by Miss Hornby and an enquiry into the matter held by the Sub-Inspector on Night Office duty. Jacobsen at first made repeated denials of ever having been in Miss Hornby's room and stated that the first he knew of the affair was when I knocked on his



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

-4-

door. Eventually he admitted having entered the room but denied having attempted to commit the offence as alleged. He made stupid allegations against myself, stating that he knew I was the sweetheart of the lady in question and that he had seen me in her room at night whilst admitting that he was aware of the fact that Miss Hornby is engaged to be married to a member of the Fire Brigade. D.S. Pryde, Central Station, conducted further enquiries into the case and the C.I. i/c Central Station was consulted, the latter giving as his opinion, that owing to the lack of witnesses to the alleged assault and the absence of any marks or bruises on Miss Hornby to verify her story, there were insufficient grounds on which to base a charge against Axel Jacobsen and ~~advised the~~ advising the complainant to report the matter to the Danish Consulate-General. I then returned to No. 14 Kiukiang Road with Miss Hornby and on my advice she spent the remainder of the night with friends residing in Yuen Ming Yuen Road. The latter suggestion was carried out at 10 a.m. September 17, 1932, when Miss Hornby proceeded to the Danish Consulate-General accompanied by the undersigned.

*W.B. Mow*  
D. S. 241.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

N. D. H044  
20, 9, 32

September 19, 1932.

Consul General,  
Royal Danish Consulate-General,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your  
letter dated the 17th September, in reference to <sup>an</sup> alleged  
assault on Miss Hornby of 14 Fookiang Road, and, in reply,  
to inform you that the matter will receive attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) F. W. Gerrard

Commissioner of Police.



Shanghai, 17th September 1932.

The Commissioner of Police.  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

S H A N G H A I .

Sir:

Accompanied by Mr. Walter C. Moore of the S.M.P., Special Branch, Miss Hornby of 14 Kiukiang Road, this morning appeared at this Consulate General complaining of an assault committed on her last night at 3 a.m. by Mr. Axel Jacobsen, a Danish subject who is living in a room next to hers on 5th floor, 14 Kiukiang Road. According to her statement the offence took place in her room but she succeeded in escaping and ran to the Police-station and reported the case. Mr. Moore then went to the place and Mr. Jacobsen voluntarily followed him back to the Police-station.

I shall appreciate very much if you will so good as to furnish me with particulars of the case and copies of the statements given by both parties. Please, also state the reason why the case was refused charge.

I have the honour to be,  
Sir,  
your obedient servant,

*W. C. Moore*  
Consul General.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. REGISTRY

S.M.P. Headquarters,

September 19, 1932.

D. C. (Crime).

Your attendance is required at a conference to be held in the Commissioner's Office at 3 p.m. on Monday, September 26.

- Agenda:
1. Re-arrangement of officers i/c. of Stations.
  2. Transfers, including to and from Crime Branch.



A handwritten signature in cursive script, likely belonging to the Personal Assistant mentioned in the text below.

Personal Assistant.  
to Commissioner of Police.

D. 4047.

SHANGHAI MOUNT  
C & S. B. REGISTER

September 22, 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of September 20, enclosing a copy of a circular issued by the United States Post Office regarding George A.W. Kruthaup, who is wanted on a charge of embezzlement and to inform you that the matter will receive attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. F. W. [Signature]

Commissioner of Police.

Edwin S. Cunningham, Esq.,  
American Consul General,  
Shanghai.

6m3

IN REPLY REFER TO

FILE NO. 380

PRJ:MLH



DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULAR SERVICE

American Consulate General,  
Shanghai, China, September 20, 1932.

Subject: George A. Kruthaup, wanted by  
U. S. Post Office Authorities on  
Charge of Embezzlement.

Major W. W. Gerrard, C.I.P.,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
18 Nankow Road,  
Shanghai, China.

Sir:

1/ I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of  
a circular issued by the United States Post Office  
Department regarding George A. W. Kruthaup, who is  
wanted by that department for the embezzlement of  
postal funds and the theft of blank post office money  
orders. It has been reported that Kruthaup is headed  
for the Orient, and if you secure any trace of him  
it will be appreciated if you will communicate with  
Mr. Thurston R. Porter, Marshal of the United States  
Court for China, No. 250 Miangse Road, telephone  
number 11199.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

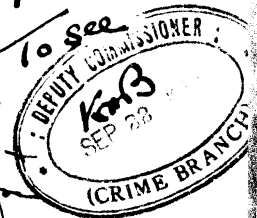
Edwin S. Cunningham,  
American Consul General.

Enclosure:  
1/- Circular, as stated.

Information Sheet No. 980

C. 15  
Please include in D.I.S.  
pass circular to F.P.B.  
file

22/9/32  
Circular detached & put on file. 22/9



22734

SHANGHAI TIMES

AUG 4 1939

### MR. FUNATSU RESIGNS FROM COTTON BODY

Planning To Devote His  
Time To Other China  
Enterprises

Directors of the Japanese Cotton Millowners' Association in China, meeting in Osaka last Friday, accepted the resignation of Mr. Tatsuichiro Funatsu, Director-General of the Association and popular figure in Japanese, Chinese and foreign circles in Shanghai, the Shanghai "Mainichi" reported yesterday.

Mr. Funatsu was understood to be planning to devote his time to other enterprises connected with the economic development of China, the newspaper added. Resigning as Consul-General in Mukden, Mr. Funatsu joined the Association in 1925.

Mr. Funatsu's future plans are unknown, according to the newspaper, which said he was expected in Shanghai some time in August. He is now President of the Nippon Club of Shanghai and holds various civic posts in the Japanese community here.

Mr. Ju  
chen

Notw Ju  
4/8

af

Ready

4/4

4/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. *21648*  
REGIS

REPORT

Date *21/9* Station *21/9*

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

*SB Ru. 21*

*21*

*Shanata*

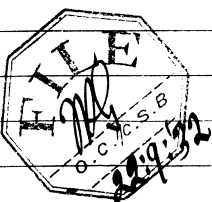
Commissioner of Police,  
Sir,  
Information.

*M. Givens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

SEP. 21 1932

*21/9*





D. 4049.

SHANGHAI MOUNT

B. RECORD

4049

2319132

September 22, 32.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 856 and enclosures of September 18, regarding King Nyoh Tseng (金永振) and Wang Pei Ting (王佩庭) who are wanted on a charge of obtaining money by false pretences and to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

General Wen Hung-en,

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,

Shanghai.

See Weekly Summary  
dated 18-11-32.

25/11/32.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

法 No. 356

September 18, 1932.

S.M.P. Headquarters,  
Shanghai.

Sirs,

I am in receipt of an Instructional Order No. 2565 from the Municipality of Greater Shanghai quoting a communication from the Honan Provincial Government requesting assistance in effecting the arrest of King Nyoh Tseng (金玉振) and Wang Pei Ting (王培庭) who are wanted on a charge for being concerned together in obtaining money by means of false pretences. Particulars of the case are shown in the attached copies of documents.

Please hand over the accused to me if they are arrested.

Wen Ong Ung

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

Information Sheet No. ....

22 SEP 1932

Summary Translation

King Nyoh Tseng (金玉振), ex magistrate of Sing Tseng Hsien (新鎮縣), whilst giving up his post, due to the City Government the sum of \$1061.21, before having the sum refunded, went away and ordered the officer in charge of No. 1 Section, Mr. Yeu Lun Wu, to act and take charge of his office.

The shortage of public funds was reported to the Provincial Finance Department on 13.12.31.

On 2.1.32 the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau telegraphed the Sing Tseng Hsien Government to the effect that Yeu Su Lien (許壽泉), the son of Yeu Lun Wu (許倫五), made a complaint of misappropriation and leaving his office against King Nyoh Tseng (金玉振), ex-Magistrate of Sing Tseng Hsien, thereby causing the complainant's father to be innocently accused. King Nyoh Tseng was consequently arrested and detained pending particulars and evidence of the case.

A reply was sent to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on 5.1.32.

Magistrate Li Dong Shung (Successor of King) vacated his post on 13.1.32.

Until May 1932, a man named Wang Pei Ting (王培庭) who called at the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau and claimed to be a bodyguard attached to the Ministry of Finance, acting on behalf of Magistrate Li Dong Shung, producing an official receipt and claiming payment of \$1100.00, the sum refunded by ex-Magistrate King Nyoh Tseng. In addition he gave a personal receipt. Both receipts read as follows :-

OFFICIAL RECEIPT

The Sing Tseng Hsien Government hereby acknowledges receipt the sum of \$1100.00, being the money refunded by ex-Magistrate King Nyoh Tseng, from the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

(signed) Li Dong Shung 28/2/32/

WANG'S RECEIPT

Wang Pei Ting, Bodyguard attached to the Ministry of Finance, hereby acknowledges receipt on behalf of Li Dong Shung, City Magistrate of Sing Tseng Hsien, the sum of \$1100.00, being the money refunded by ex-Magistrate King Nyoh Tseng, from the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau. A chopped official receipt is also attached.

(signed) Wang Pei Ting. 13/5/32/

The money was handed over to Wang Pei Ting.

D 4050 DISTURBANCE AT THE OFFICE OF THE  
14 9.32 CHINA GENERAL OMNIBUS COMPANY  
BY KOREAN EX-INSPECTORS ON 14 9.32

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 455 / 1932.

Division.  
Gordon Road Police Station.  
24th September, 1932.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

List of names etc. of persons arrested.

1. Li So Si (李道永), 34, Korean, French Concession.
2. Li Hui Hui (李泰董), 30, Korean, 122 Dikwell Road.
3. Chen Sun Si (嚴淳基), 34, Korean, O.O.L.
4. Chen Sun Si (嚴淳基), 34, Korean, French Concession.
5. Wei Tsai (崔逸), 28, Korean, French Concession.
6. Tsai Sun Si (金又濟), 31, Korean, 1311 Widing Li of English.
7. Li Sun Si (李延春), 30, Korean, 2,140 Hart Road.
8. Wei Wei Tsai (鄭復), 32, Korean, 1,300 Chin Yih Li of Hart Road.
9. Li Si Si (李永基), 37, Korean, O.O.L.
10. Li Si Si (李永基), 37, Korean, French Concession.
11. Hoku Kou Si (朴好成), 23, Korean, 1,353 Hart Road.
12. Li Si Si (李昌英), 36, Korean, 1,205 Hart Road.
13. Chen Kou (陳吳), 22, Korean, 300 Hart Road.
14. Lin Si (林炳玉), 37, Korean, 1,14 Hart Road.
15. Chen Shun Si (陳錫銘), 39, Korean, 1069 Haroon Rd.
16. Ho Si Si (趙世錫), 28, Korean, 43 Hart Road.
17. Tsu Si Si (吳秉德), 30, Korean, 1 Hart Road.
18. Lin Si Si (李長星), 35, Korean, 39 Dikwell Road.
19. Li Si Si (李永基), 30, Korean, French Concession.
20. Hoku Kou Si (朴好成), 22, Korean, O.O.L.
21. Ho Si Si (黃成律), 28, Korean, French Concession.
22. Lin Si Si (李永基), 30, Korean, French Concession.
23. Lin Si Si (李永基), 30, Korean, French Concession.
24. Wei Si Si (崔永基), 39, Korean, 14 H. Szechuen Road.
25. Wei Si Si (崔永基), 39, Korean, 1154 Bubbling Well Road.
26. Chin So Ken (陳壯權), 28, Korean, French Concession.
27. Wei Si Si (崔永基), 30, Korean, French Concession.
28. Lin Si Si (李永基), 34, Korean, French Concession.
29. Hoku Kou Si (朴好成), 27, Korean, 1524 Hart Road.
30. Li Si Si (李永基), 30, Korean, French Concession.
31. Ho Si Si (黃成律), 40, Korean, O.O.L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date September 20, 1932

Subject (in full) Re ejecting of Koreans from Bus Co. premises.

Made by P.S. 138 J. Ball

Forwarded by Inspector Hotchkiss

Sir,

Re the above, I beg to report that whilst on at the Bus Co. on the 14-9-32 at about 4.35 p.m. about 30 Koreans attempted to enter the Bus Co. compound knowing that only 6 were to be allowed in, I attempted to stop them from entering, but they resisted and proved too much for myself and 2 C.P.Cs.

I then immediately sent C.P.C. 2244 to telephone to the Station for assistance, on the return of the C.P.C. 2244. I and the 2 C.P.Cs. proceeded to Mr. Shotter's office, I entered Mr. Shotter's office, just as he was telephoning to Gordon Road Station, I asked him did he want to see any of the Korean, he replied yes, allow 6 to enter, and request the remainder to leave the premises, this I did, but they refused to move and they replied we are not going to leave the premises.

A few minutes later S.I. Firth, P.S. Macauley, one Indian and 3 C.P.Cs. arrived on the scene. S.I. Firth immediately interviewed Mr. Shotter.

Mr. Shotter stated to S.I. Firth that he wanted them removed. S.I. Firth approached them and asked them to leave the premises, this they refused to do, S.I. Firth then called upon P.S. Macauley, myself and about 10 C.P.Cs. who had arrived in ejecting them when we attempted to eject them, by pushing them towards the door, they commenced yelling at top of their voices, and resisted our attempts to move them, S.I. Hancock then arrived on the scene, and ordered the Police to withdraw, and himself went forward, and remonstrated with the Koreans regarding their attitude towards the Police. He further told them that Mr. Shotter, the Manager had already ordered them to leave the premises they had no right there. They still refused to leave and adopted a

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

different attitude to S.I. Hancock.

S.I. Hancock then left the premises, withdrawing all the Police, with the exception of S.I. Wirth, P.S. Macauley and myself who remained inside. Between this time, and the arrival of the Reserve unit squad at about 6.10 p.m. we addressed the Koreans several times to leave the premises, but they still refused. On the arrival of the Reserve unit Squad, about 10 Foreigners and several Indians entered the premises and came upstairs, to where the Koreans were gathered. The Indians were withdrawn to the rear of the passage, and the Koreans were again requested to leave, they still refused, so the Foreigners present commenced to force them towards the door. The Koreans then started shouting like madmen and started to struggle with the Police striking at them with their fists, the Police then had to resort to a certain amount of force to eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F.S. 138 *JBall*

D.O. "B" Div.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date Sept. 20th, 19 32.

Subject (in full) Re ejecting of Koreans from Bus Company premises.

Made by F.S. 69 Stewart

Forwarded by Insp. H. H. H. H.

Sir,

With reference to above I beg to state that about 4.50 p.m. on the 14th September 1932, I accompanied S.I. Hancock, F. S. Rossington and a party consisting of Chinese recruits from the Training Depot to the Bus Coy. on our arrival we found 35 Koreans ex-employees of the Bus Coy. assembled outside Mr. Shotter's office. S.I. Hancock remonstrated with the above men to leave the premises they having no legal right there, but they refused to move, as Mr. Shotter had already ordered them to leave. They still refused to leave adopting a very defiant attitude. At 5.50 p.m. a call was put through to the reserve unit, which arrived on the scene at 6.12 p.m. I being on night Duty and in mufti remained in the compound and did not take part in the ejection. From what I saw they acted like a lot of wild beasts, shouting and acting as if they were insane.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. A. Stewart

F.S. 69.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date September 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) Events Prior to and during the ejecting of Koreans from  
Bus Company premises.

Made by S.I. Firth Forwarded by Insp. Hotchkiss

Sir,

Re the above, I beg to report that when the telephone message was received at the station at 4.50 p.m. I immediately proceeded to the Bus Co. with P.S. MacAuley, 1 S.P.C. and 3 C.P.Cs. in the Station W/Car. I went into Mr. Shotter's office where he was interviewing a delegation of 6 Koreans, and he informed me that the 35 Koreans outside his office refused to leave the premises and he requested me to eject them. I spoke to the Koreans in the corridor outside the office and requested them to leave several times but they refused to do so. I then called P.S. Ball, P.S. MacAuley and about 10 C.P.Cs. and attempted to put them out. They began shouting and resisted our attempt to move them. Just then S.I. Hancock arrived and ordered the police to withdraw, which they did, leaving S.I. Hancock, P.S. Ball, P.S. MacAuley and myself in the corridor. S.I. Hancock then pointed out to the Koreans that no good would result by them refusing to leave peacefully, he repeatedly asked them to leave but they adopted a very defiant attitude and simply ignored his repeated requests. This state of affairs continued until 5.50 p.m. when S.I. Hancock decided to call out the Reserve Unit. During this time all the Police were in the compound with exception of P.S. Ball, P.S. MacAuley and myself who remained upstairs. The Reserve Unit arrived at 6.12 p.m. exactly. I then went down and showed the way upstairs followed by about 10 foreigners and 4 or 5 Sikhs. When I reached the corridor in which the Koreans were sitting I again asked them to move, they refused and I then ordered the Sikhs to the rear, the foreigners including myself then began to eject them with what force was necessary. Whilst being ejected the Koreans began shouting like a lot of madmen and resisted until the last one was pushed onto the stairway.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S. Firth

Sub-Inspector.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of P.S. 138 J. Ball  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the 1.9-9-32 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

*Q.E. Davis*  
*Information*  
*19.249*

The following is as near as I can remember what happened at the Japanese Consulate, when I attended to give evidence on the 16-9-32.

I was ordered into a room when there were two Japanese inspectors, of the Japanese Consular Police, one Foreign Stenographer and one Japanese civilian acting as interpreter, and J.P.S. 9. I was then told to state what happened at the Bus Co. on the 14-9-32. which I did. Then the following questions were put and replies given:-

Q. Where were you standing, when the ex Korean inspectors entered the Bus Co. premises?

A. At the entrance, to the Head Offices.

Q. Why did you attempt to stop them?

A. Because I had received orders, only to allow 6 of them to enter.

Q. Who told you to telephone to the Police Station?

A. No one I ordered C.P.C. 2244 to do so myself. At this moment, a Korean ex inspector was called into the room, and a conversation in Japanese took place between him and the Police inspectors, the interpreter then told me that the Korean had seen me leaving the garage in the Bus Co. compound.

Q. What were you doing in the garage?

A. I went to see if C.P.C. 2244 had telephoned the Station.

Q. Where did you go after leaving the garage?

A. To Mr. Shotter's Office.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

(2)

Q. When you left the garage were there any Koreans entering the compound?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you try to stop them.

A. No, because there were too many of them, and I only <sup>had</sup> two C.P.C. with me.

Q. Did you know that 6 Koreans had been in Mr. Shotter's Office since about 3 o'clock?

A. No, because I had three posts to visit, and they may have entered while visiting one of the posts.

Q. Where were the Koreans, when you entered Mr. Shotter's Office

A. Outside the office, on the landing.

Q. Did anyone else telephone the Station?

A. Yes, Mr. Shotter.

Q. How do you know?

A. By the telephone book, and on entering Mr. Shotters' Office I heard him telephoning to the Station.

Q. How many Koreans, were outside Mr. Shotter's office?

A. About 25 or 30.

Q. What did Mr. Shotter ask you to do?

A. Allow 6 to enter, and request the remainder to leave the premises.

Q. How many times did you ask them to leave?

A. Several times.

Q. Were they quiet?

A. Yes, at first, but later they began shouting, about this time S.I. Hancock approached the table, where I was being

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me.....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

(3)

questioned and the Police inspector motioned him to leave the room, which he did.

Q. What time did the Police arrive from Gordon Road Station?

A. About 4.50 p.m.

Q. How many?

A. About 3 or 4 foreigners and about 8 C.P.Cs.

Q. What did S.I. Hancock do?

A. Requested the Koreans to leave the premises.

Q. What did they say?

A. We are not going.

Q. How many times did he ask them to leave?

A. For about one hour.

Q. At what time was the call sent to the Reserve Unit?

A. About 5.50 p.m.

Q. Who sent the call.

A. S.I. Hancock.

Q. Himself?

A. Yes

Q. What time did the Reserve unit arrive?

A. About 6.10 p.m.

Q. Where did it come from?

A. Yangtszepoo, Chemulpoo Road.

Q. How many in the party?

A. About 40.

Q. What did the party consist of?

A. Foreigners, Chinese and Indians.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

(4)

Q. How many Foreigners were there altogether?

A. About 15 including Gordon Road Station. The interpreter then told me that S.I. Hancock had stated in his evidence the previous day that there were 34 Foreigners.

A. I replied, that S.I. Hancock had never said that.

Q. Who was in charge of the Reserve Unit?

A. Superintendent Fairburn

Q. Were the Koreans again requested to leave?

A. Yes.

Q. What did they do?

A. Began shouting.

Q. How did you commence to eject them?

A. By pushing them along the passage.

Q. What did they do?

A. Began to fight the Police and shouted like madmen.

Q. Were you struck?

A. Yes in the chest.

Q. Was any other Policemen injured?

A. I do not know, I don't belong to the Reserve Unit.

Q. How many did you strike?

A. I do not know.

Q. Why are you issued with a baton.

A. To prevent a prisoners escape and self defence.

Q. Why did you eject them?

A. For trespassing and resisting the Police.

Q. Where were the Koreans taken to after?

A. Gordon Road Station, then to the Japanese Consulate

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

(5)

The foregoing was taken down in English and signed by me.

R.S. 138 *JBall*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date September 191932.

Subject (in full) "On my Observations Prior to the Police Charge at the Bus  
Company on September 14th, 1932 on Koreans".

Made by S.I. Hancock

Forwarded by *Inspector H. H. H. H.*

*P.L. Rice  
Statements  
as requested  
20/9*

Sir,

At 4.45 p.m. on the 14-9-32 I was called to the Charge Room by F.S. Rogers who was on office duty, and he informed me that the Bus Co. were having trouble with Korean ex-Inspectors. Taking 3 or 4 Foreigners with me and 10 or 12 C.P.Cs. I proceeded in a radio van to the above place. On my arrival there, I was shown to the administration officers of the Co., proceeding up the stairs to the 2nd floor, where Mr. Shotter's office is situated. At the top of the landing of the stairs, I observed about 35 Koreans some of whom were struggling with the Police, and now and again an angry exclamation was heard. Ordering them to withdraw (Police), I located Mr. Shotter, who expressed a request that they be ejected. I then interviewed the Koreans and informed them of Mr. Shotter's wishes and asked them to leave the premises, and they in reply stated that they would like to ask him a few more questions, to which I agreed to. This kind of talk went on for about an hour. Finally Mr. Shotter refused to discuss the matter any further unless they returned their uniforms to the Co., to which they flatly refused. Mr. Shotter and other members of the Co. present were becoming impatient with my delay in ejecting them. S.I. Firth and about 4 foreigners had on their arrival by gentle force attempted to move them from the offices, but immediately hands were laid on them, they commenced to show fight and no doubt would have overpowered the Police, had they persisted. I had sufficient strength to eject them provided I had used the C.P.Cs., I was however reluctant to do this in view of the local situation. Further conversations took place between Mr. Shotter, the Koreans and myself, and despite of repeated requests to leave the premises, they remained adamant. At 5.50 p.m. (That is after having tried



( 2 ).  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

for an hour to persuade them to leave) seeing that they were rather bad-tempered, I asked them to finally leave the premises, informing them that I should have to take the necessary steps to have them ejected. They point blankly refused to leave. At about 5.50 p.m. I telephoned for the services of the Reserve Unit. The Reserve Unit arrived on the scene at approximately 6.10 p.m. with Inspector Furness in charge. I informed him of the desirability of only foreigners taking part in the ejectment of these Koreans, he then took over the operation of ejectment. The Unit then advanced at the double, dashing up the stairs, with S.I. Firth, being one of those in the lead. In a few seconds all were a struggling mass, yells being heard on all sides, shortly after, a mere matter of seconds it was all over, all of them having been taken into custody. I did shout to the men as they ran up the stairs, that no undue violence was to be used. Shortly after I had shouted this order, (and all were on their way down the stairs by this time), I turned round and saw Supt Fairburn.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. Hancock*

Sub-Inspector.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date Sept. 19th, 1932.

Subject (in full) Re ejecting of Koreans from Bus Company premises.

Made by P.S. 363 Macauley.

Forwarded by Insp. H. H. H. H.

Sir,

With reference to above I beg to state that about 4.50 p.m. 14th 1932, I accompanied S.I. Firth and a party consisting of 1 Indian and 3 C.P.C.s to the General Omnibus Coy. on Connaught Rd. where S.I. Firth interviewed the manager, Mr. Shotter;

Mr. Shotter pointed out a party of Koreans numbering 35 to S.I. Firth and stated that he wished them removed. S.I. Firth then approached them and asked them to leave the premises. This they refused to do. S.I. Firth then called P.S. Ball and a party of 10 C.P.C.s who had arrived to assist as in ejecting them. When we attempted to eject them by means of pushing them towards the exit, they commenced yelling at the top of their voices, and resisting our attempts to move them. S.I. Hancock who had then arrived on the scene, ordered the Police to withdraw, and himself went forward and remonstrated with the Koreans regarding their attitude toward the Police. He further pointed out to them, that as Mr. Shotter, the manager had already ordered them to leave the premises they had no legal right there. They still refused to leave however, and adopted a defiant attitude towards S.I. Hancock.

S.I. Hancock then left the premises withdrawing all the Police present with the exception of S.I. Firth, P.S. Ball and myself who remained inside. Between this time, and the arrival of the Reserve Unit Squad at about 6.10 p.m., we spoke to the Koreans on several occasions asking them to leave but they continued to ignore our request. On the arrival of the Reserve Unit Squad, 10 foreigners and several Indians entered the premises and came up the stairs to where the Koreans were gathered. The Indians were withdrawn to the rear of the premises and the Koreans were again asked to leave. They still refused, so the foreigners

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date Sept. 19th 1932.

Subject (in full) He ejecting of Koreans from Bus Company premises.

Made by P.S. 363 Macauley

Forwarded by

present moved round behind them and commenced to force them  
towards the exit. the Koreans then started shouting and struggling  
with the Police, striking at them with their fists. A struggle  
ensued in which the Police had to resort to a certain amount  
of force in order to achieve their object.

I am, Sir,

your obedient servant,

P.S. 363.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date Sept 18th 1932.

Subject (in full) "Report on Proceedings at the Japanese Consulate on  
16-9-32."

Made by Sub-Inspector Hancock. Forwarded by Insp. H. H. H. H.

D.C. Div  
Information  
19/9

Sir,

I beg to report that the necessary Police witnesses and Mr Shotter, were assembled at the above Consulate by 10 a.m. All were then ushered into a very large 2nd floor office, when the presiding officials, three in number arrived. One wore the rank of Inspector of Consular Police, a second, the equivalent to our Sub-Inspector of Police, the third, a Japanese civilian as interpreter. All of us were then asked to leave the office with the exception of Mr Shotter, who was under cross-examination until noon. The Senior Official (Inspector), then informed me that only F.S. Ball and myself need attend that afternoon. At 2 p.m. the same Court assembled, with the addition of a Foreign girl as Court <sup>writer</sup>, secured from some office on Kiangse Road. Sgt Ball was then called and cross-examined for about 3 hours. I once approached the desk at which all sat, seeing that Sgt Ball was getting rather perturbed, but I was ordered out of earshot by the Inspector. At the close of Sgt Ball's cross-examination (Approximately 5 o'clock) the Court decided to remove to the main offices due to darkness, then I was called to the desk. The examination proceeded roughly as far as I can remember as follows :-

(Q) You were connected with this incident on the 14th.

(A) Yes.

(Q) Did you take part in the actual beating of the Koreans.

(A) No, I was armed only with a light stick.

(Q) Tell, all that you know of the incident.

(R) At 4.45 p.m. on 14-9-32, I was informed by the Charge Room Sergeant, that a number of Koreans had entered the Bus Company's

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

premises at Connaught Road, and Mr Shotter requested the Police to eject them. Taking three Foreigners and ten or twelve C.P.C's. I proceeded there.

(Q) What did you do when you arrived there.

(A) I interviewed Mr Shotter.

(Q) What was the attitude of the Koreans.

(A) Most of them were sitting down outside Mr Shotters office, and had adopted a defiant attitude.

(Q) What was the result of your interview with Mr Shotter.

(A) That an agreement could not be arrived at between them, and fearing mischief he wanted them ejected.

(Q) Were the Koreans making any trouble then.

(A) No, but they were in an angry frame of mind.

(Q) Then did you tell them to go.

(A) Yes, but they stated that they wanted to ask Mr Shotter a question, but after conversing with Mr Shotter, they still could not arrive at a settlement, and the latter repeated his request that I eject them

(Q) Then what happened.

(A) I and the few Foreigners with me, about four or five, by gentle force tried to remove them, and immediately we laid hands on them, they showed fight. Seeing my foreign strength insufficiently strong, I ordered my men to desist and withdrew

(3)

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

them down the stairs which led to the offices, seeing that we were outnumbered in view of their attitude. I then repeatedly by persuasion asked them to leave the premises.

(Q) Why didn't you telephone to Hongkew and obtain Japanese Policemen.

(A) Because we have a Reserve Unit for dealing with matters of this kind.

(Q) Why did you not inform the Japanese Consulate, they are Japanese Subjects.

(A) I temporarily forget about that, if I had had a Japanese Policeman with me, I would have done so, and would do so on a future occasion.

(Q) Why did you call the Reserve Unit.

(A) Because my foreign strength was insufficient to eject them, the Reserve Unit is commanded by a Superintendent who is a far senior rank to me, and they are in a position to carry out the ejectment operation, far more efficiently.

(Q) But in large cities, these Special Squads are only called out when a thing is very serious.

(A) I thought this was so, there was a lot at stake.

(Q) Some of these men have received very serious injuries, inflicted by batons on the body.

(A) It is possible that the more serious injuries, were received in evading arrest etc.

Handwritten notes in left margin:  
In view of  
day to  
mission has  
failed, and  
anyone else  
LPS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(Q) A man can be killed with a baton.

(A) Not easily on the body, possibly on the head.

(Q) What right have you to eject these people.

(A) On request of the occupier of the premises who, if thinking his property and personal safety is in danger. That is the common law of the people of all nations. I have taken part in the Nagai Wata Kaisha Mills disturbances and ejected labourers under the same circumstances.

(R) You should not make that statement, there were Communists and Radicals amongst those labourers, these were peaceful Japanese Subjects.

(A) I am merely quoting duties which the Police are called upon to perform.

(R) But there is no parallel.

(Q) What happened then, when the Reserve Unit arrived.

(A) I am superseded then by the Superintendent i/c of the Unit.

(Q) Can you remember of any incident which took place, this office has information that some of the Koreans were kicked whilst lying on the ground and some were thrown down the stairs.

(A) I most strongly object to that statement who ever made it. I saw no person kicked, it is not the action of a Police Officer.

(Q) Where was you at this time.

(A) At the foot of the stairs.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

(Q) Was not your place at the head of the stairs.

(A) Yes, but I could not get there, it was all over in a few seconds and the stairs was a struggling mass of people.

(Q) How many people did you see injured.

(A) About twelve were slightly injured.

(Q) Why didn't you send them to Hospital.

(A) None appeared too serious and all were sent to the Consulate and Hospital with the least possible delay.

(Q) Why did you not have Japanese Policemen with you.

(A) Because those off duty live in outside quarters, the others are distributed around the district at Mills etc.

(Q) Would you blame the Koreans for this.

(A) They certainly are not blameless.

(Q) In view of the injuries they have recieved.

(A) Yes.

(Q) Here is a Korean with a leg wound, will you have him taken to Hospital.

(A) Certainly. (This was done)

-----  
About six of the Koreans who participated in the trouble, were brought in front of me and were asked something in Japanese, to which I think they replied in the affirmative. (Possibly identification). Proceedings closed at about 8 p.m.

I am, Sir

Your Obedient Servant,

J. Hancock.  
Sub-Inspector.



Copy  
1932

Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot.

September 18, 1932.

Officer in Charge

Japanese Police Court.

Sir,

Herewith a copy of the questions put to me by  
your Officers and the answers given.

It should be noted that your Official Copy  
signed by me "Approximately Correct" is in no way a  
complete summary of the proceedings.

The following are the Names etc: of the Officers  
of the Reserve Unit who were present on the night in  
question and are forwarded as requested.

Inspector	J. Farness
Sub/Inspector	J. Montgomery
F.S. 314	J. Douglas
" 137	W.E.J. Bloomfield
" 224	H.J. Beer
F.P.S. 337	C.G. Vaughan-Neale
" 85	P. Massey
" 81	S.H. Burt
" 133	W. Smith

Read ref. to  
file  
19/5

*W. H. H. H. H.*  
Superintendent.

Shanghai Municipal Police

Copy  
C 107

Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot.

September 18, 1932.

Officer in Charge

Japanese Police Court.

Sir,

Herewith a copy of the questions put to me by  
your Officers and the answers given.

It should be noted that your Official Copy  
signed by me "Approximately Correct" is in no way a  
complete summary of the proceedings.

The following are the Names etc: of the Officers  
of the Reserve Unit who were present on the night in  
question and are forwarded as requested.

Inspector		J. Furness
Sub/Inspector		J. Montgomery
F.S.	314	J. Douglas
"	137	W.E.J. Bloomfield
"	224	H.J. Beer
F.P.S.	337	C.G. Vaughan-Neale
"	85	P. Massey
"	81	S.E. Burt
"	133	W. Smith

Read ref. to  
file per  
M  
19/5

W. Hartmann  
Superintendent.

Shanghai Municipal Police

Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot.

September 18, 1932.

Enquiry at Japanese, Police Court

(Omnibus Co. - Korean Dispute)

Commissioner.

Sir,

I beg to report the results of the Enquiry held at the Japanese Police Court on Saturday September 17, 1932 and forward herewith a summary of the questions and answers etc: asked.

I pointed out to the Official in Charge that it would help him considerably if he allowed me to make a statement of exactly what took place from the time of my arrival and that afterwards he could put any question he wished to me. This he definitely refused to do and stated he would ask questions.

On several occasions when I quoted extracts from mine and the other men's reports (copies of which were forwarded to H/Q 17-9-32) which was the answer to the question asked, he did not want to record it and waved the reports aside.

Sub/Inspt: Montgomery who was under examination on Saturday afternoon was informed that I had stated that he was in charge of the men who entered the Building, whereas the report I made was as follows:-

Yes, S.I. Montgomery and F.P.S. Vaughan-Noale. In fact all the Foreigners who entered the building were in charge of parties of Sikhs and took their orders from S.I. Hancock.

The Japanese Official then said this is what Supt: Fairbairn said:- S/Inspt: Montgomery was in charge - but omitted to read the remainder, saying you had better tell Supt: Fairbairn that he is wrong.

At the conclusion of my examination in the morning, during the absence of the Japanese Officials, the following conversation

X  
See  
4512  
1/10/32

took place between Mr. G. Ikeda the interpreter and myself:-

(I) Mr. Fairbairn I am very sorry for you that this affair has happened.

(F) There is no reason for you to be sorry for me. This is a very small case and the Japanese are making a mountain out of a mole hill.

(I) I have known you for many years and known your friendly attitude towards the Japanese. This will spoil your good name, you were in charge of the Riot Squads.

(F) Yes, I am in charge.

(I) Well, I do not want to bring your name up in anything like this. The Japanese are viewing this matter as very serious.

(F) This is a very small case, the Japanese forget the number of occasions the Riot Squads have cleared Japanese Mills under similar circumstances and in addition to putting numbers of men into hospital, have Charged the Offenders in Court and they were sentenced from 11 years imprisonment downwards. On these occasions the Japanese were full of praise for the good work done by the Police.

(I) Mr. Fairbairn you do not understand the Japanese consider this very serious and I wish to let you know their views on this matter.

(F) If this is serious what about the 150 Chinese Prisoners that I took over from the Japanese during the trouble? How many had bayonet wounds all over them and how many of them died, and they were innocent Coolies.

(I) You do not understand, we must judge each case from how it arises. The Japanese Consular Police think these Koreans have been roughly treated. The Japanese Consular Police asked me to come as Interpreter because you are concerned in this incident.

On the return of the Japanese Consular Officials this conversation ceased.

( 3 )

This conversation clearly shows that the Japanese have already passed their judgement on this case and that they are not interested in the Police evidence, apart from trying to trip them up on minor details, that have no bearing on the case whatsoever.

*W. Stairtarn*  
Superintendent.

Korean Incident 14th September 1932

Statement made by Superintendent W.E. Fairbairn of the Shanghai Municipal Police before Inspector Okumura of the Japanese Consular Police at 10.15 a.m. on the 17th September 1932.

Interpreted by Mr. S. Ikeda, engaged by the Japanese Consulate.

Recorded by F.P.S. 337 C.G. Vaughan-Neale, S.M. Police.

Q. What is your name?

A. William Ewart Fairbairn.

Q. My information is that you are in charge of Riot Squads?

A. Yes.

Q. How many Police did you take with you to the Bus Coy?

A. About 46.

Q. What is the combination of the Riot Squads?

A. Three squads consisting of 12 Sikhs and 2 Foreigners 12 Chinese and 2 Foreigners and 12 Chinese and 2 Foreigners. 4 additional Foreigners make up the drivers of the vehicles and the No. 1 and the No. 2 in charge.

At this point I will say that I did not leave the Reserve Unit with the Riot squads but arrived on the scene two minutes after the Squads had arrived at the Bus Company's Depot.

Q. Does the above number of men include a Sub-Inspector?

A. Yes. There is also a wireless Van in which we always carry one or two additional Foreigners.

Q. You mean the extra men are drivers of the vehicles?

A. No, not all drivers. The men are always present in the event of their services being required. I will not say whether the total number of men was 50 or 52.

Q. When the Riot Squads arrived on the scene what was the attitude taken by the Koreans?

A. Supt: Fairbairn then demonstrated on paper, the way in which the Unit "fell in" on their arrival at the Bus Coy, and stated:- On arrival of the Unit, S.I. Hancock reported to Inspector Furness that there were 30 to 40 Koreans in the building, who refused to leave. Inspector Furness then instructed 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs to enter the building under the charge of S.I. Hancock, whilst he stayed on the top of the Riot Van and took charge of two Chinese Squads which remained in the compound.

Note/ There was a lengthy explanation as to how the Unit entered the building, the cross-examination was then resumed.

Q. Did Inspector Furness enter the building?

A. No.

Q. Did S.I. Hancock make any report to you on your arrival?

A. No, he was inside the building. I saw Inspector Furness.

Q. What kind of report did you receive?

A. Inspector Furness reported that 30 or 40 Koreans were in

building and that they had refused to leave and had also threatened Mr. Shotter and threatened to blow up the gasoline tank. Inspector Furness told me the number of men he had sent inside the building.

Q. Is that all?

A. No, I was just waiting for you to record my story.

At this point I think it would help you considerably, if I told my version of the incident and you questioned me afterwards.

Note. Inspector Okumura stated that he thought it would be better to put questions.

Supt. Fairbairn stated:- You will make it very difficult as your questions do not run in the same sequence as my story.

Inspector Okumura stated that he would continue to put questions.

Q. Inspector Furness reported that he had sent 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs into the building.

A. Yes.

Q. Did Inspector Furness tell you for what purpose he had sent these men into the building?

A. Yes, to request the Koreans to leave the premises.

Q. After you received this report from Inspector Furness did you actually witness the scene of the incident?

A. No, I have already stated that this took place before I arrived. I was in the Compound and called to Mr. Shotter to accompany me into the building as it was my intention to go with him and request the Koreans to leave, but Mr. Shotter said, "I want them put out, they have threatened me and threatened to fire the gasoline tank".

Q. In response to Mr. Shotter's request what did you do?

A. I went into the building accompanied by C.S.I. Ku and left Mr. Shotter standing in the compound. We had proceeded half way up the staircase, when I saw that all the lights had been switched off and heard shouting and saw men fighting with Police at the top of the stairs. I immediately returned to the compound and ordered the two Chinese Squads each of which contained twelve men, to advance at the charge.

I took C.S.I. Ku into the building because I thought I was dealing with men, who in the event of not understanding English could understand Chinese, and I therefore wished to use C.S.I. Ku as an Interpreter.

Q. What happened then?

A. The two Chinese squads were about to proceed upstairs when the resistance put up by the Koreans was overcome and the Police were removing the men who were still struggling, down the stairway.

The Chinese only advanced up one or two stairs and then returned to the Compound, their services not being required.

The Koreans were then 'fell in' in the compound and surrounded by Police. One or two of the men still needed checking, one caught hold of my arm, I had to smack his face with my open hand to make him let go.

Q. How did you dispose of the Koreans?

A. They were sent to Gordon Road Police Station in transport which was provided by the Reserve Unit.

Q. About the fact that the Koreans were reported to you as assuming a threatening attitude, did you see this with your own eyes?

A. No, I was only told by Mr. Shotter that it was so and wished him to accompany me into the building.

Q. When Mr. Shotter told you of the Koreans threatening attitude, did you ask him for any further particulars?

A. Mr. Shotter had told me that the men had threatened him in fact to use his own words he had used the expression "Fix him", and in view of the noise that was coming from the top of the stairs and all the lights having been switched off, I knew that something serious was going on and returned to the compound and ordered the two squads of Chinese to charge, but the Chinese did not get within reach of the Koreans as the trouble had been overcome and the Chinese were ordered to retire.

I think the cheering of the Chinese as they charged had a lot to do with the quelling of the disturbance. It is the usual custom for them to cheer when given an order to charge.

Q. Who told you that the Koreans had switched off the lights?

A. The Foreign staff of the Bus Company told me so.

Q. Do you know the immediate cause of the fighting?

A. The Riot Squads entered the building without drawing their batons. S.I. Hancock then requested the Koreans to leave the premises, to which they refused, as soon as one man was touched by the Police, the rest of them jumped up and commenced to assault my officers.

Q. When did the Police draw their batons? Was it when the Koreans resisted?

A. One of the Koreans who was about to be removed seized hold of the legs of a Policeman and commenced to struggle, at this point the rest of the Koreans jumped up and charged at the Police.

Q. Who gave the order for the Police to draw their batons?

A. If a Police Officer is in danger of injury it is left to the individual man to draw his baton in order to overcome resistance and defend himself against bodily harm.

Q. Did the Chinese draw their batons?

A. Yes, but they did not come in contact with the Koreans.

Q. In spite of the report you received from Inspector Furness that the attitude of the Koreans was that of threatening to kill Mr. Shotter and blow up the gasoline tank. I would mention that when Mr. Shotter and S.I. Hancock came and made statements they did not even mention anything about this now alleged threatening attitude?

A. Mr. Shotter reported it to me.

Q. Mr. Shotter and S.I. Hancock said in their statements that the attitude of the Koreans was quiet and that their only offence was to refuse to leave the premises.



- A. I am not responsible for what Mr. Shotter and S.I. Hancock have said in their statements. I know what Mr. Shotter told me and have mentioned the fact in my report to the Commissioner of Police. I will read this paragraph to you:-

"The situation upon my arrival at the Omnibus Company was roughly as follows :-

- (1) The Koreans had refused to obey the Police request to leave the building, for over an hour.
- (2) They had threatened Mr. Shotter.
- (3) They had talked about firing the Gasolene Tank.
- (4) The building was in darkness (Lights reported to have been switched off by the Koreans)
- (5) They were actually assaulting the Police, who were trying to peacefully remove them from the building.

Supt: Fairbairn said I now wish to read extracts from a report submitted to me by Inspector Furness :-

"Mr. Shotter then requested me to have them ejected from the premises and stated that they had threatened to kill him, also that he was afraid that they would set fire to over 3,000 gallons of Gasoline which was stored on the premises".

- Q. When you received these reports from Mr. Shotter and Inspector Furness did you see anything which corresponded with their statements?

- A. The fact that <sup>wherever</sup> I entered the building, to request the Koreans to leave and saw them fighting with Police in such a manner that it warranted my returning to the compound and calling upon the assistance of two additional squads of Chinese.

- Q. Did you receive any reports about the Koreans being in possession of arms?

- A. No, the Police from Gordon Road Station had been on the premises for about two hours and had there been any suspicion of the Koreans being armed they would have called our assistance immediately.

- Q. Did you receive any report from Inspector Furness as to why the Police used batons?

- A. No. Inspector Furness remained on top of the Riot Van. I only received reports from the actual men concerned.

- Q. Did you have anyone in charge of the eighteen men who entered the building?

- A. Yes. S.I. Montgomery and F.P.S. Vaughan-Neale, in fact all the Foreigners who entered the building were in charge of parties of Sikhs and took their orders from S.I. Hancock.  
I have had experience of over 100 Shanghai riots, in this case the situation was such that the Police entered the building to request the Koreans to leave, but they all refused and assaulted the Police, had the Koreans left quietly nothing of this nature would have happened, but the Koreans thought that could resist the Police and commenced to assault them. I wish to read you the last two paragraphs of my report to the Commissioner of Police :

"It should be noted that the 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs who entered the building with S.I. Hancock did so with their batons in their pockets etc: and had the Koreans not

assaulted the police they would not have been injured. The Police only used sufficient force to effectively deal with the situation.

Q. When you received this Riot Call and hurried your men to the scene of the incident did you see any signs of a Riot ~~likely~~ <sup>likely</sup> to occur.

A. Inspector Furness will answer that question. I did not arrive on the scene until 2 minutes after the Unit had reached the Bus Depot.

Q. According to our information, received from various kinds of sources, it appears that these Koreans were not out to make trouble, but only refused to leave the premises until they had received the money which was due to them.

A. I would point out that the Koreans were on the private property of a public utility Company who supplied transport for the use of the community in general. The Company had the right to call in the assistance of the Police in order that those men who had sat down in the building for over two hours, might be ejected.

When I saw these Koreans I realised that it was a case of having to deal with them firmly and quickly, they were all worked up and I did not want to take the responsibility of what might happen nor meet a situation in which the Police would have been justified to resort to the use of arms.

Q. You say that the Koreans only refused to leave the premises, in view of their physical strength compared with that of your Policemen, they could not have stood much chance of resisting the Police, have you any witnesses who say that they were attacked?

A. Yes, I will read extracts from F.P.S. Vaughan-Neale's statement :-

"I received several blows from the men and was finally kicked in the stomach. I called for assistance, but owing to about 20 Koreans blocking the passage, men were prevented from coming to my help"

Supt. Fairbairn added:- There is no place in the world where a man can kick a policeman in the stomach and not expect to be struck with a baton, if such an incident occurred in Japan the culprit would have been struck down with a sword.

Q. Was it not advisable for the Police to use a little more patience in removing the Koreans?

A. Who said we should use more patience, the Municipal Police are experienced and capable of judging what action to take.

Q. In view that you had 50 men under your charge, could not these men have been removed in a more peaceful manner?

A. I want you to understand that these Koreans brought the assault upon themselves, if they chose to assault the Police then they must put up with what they get. Had these men carried out our request and left the building quietly and not assaulted our officers then they would not have received their injuries.

In labour troubles it is not the wish of the Police to be vindictive, but had it been known that these men were going to make such a fuss, they would have been charged with assaulting the Police whilst in the execution of their duty, under which circumstances you would have had no alternative but to sentence them to seven days imprisonment.

Q. I think you have misunderstood me, I mean could not these men have been removed without the use of batons?

A. I will read to you extracts from the report submitted by F.P.S. Smith :-

"They were asked in a civil manner to leave and given several warnings. When Police started to assist them to leave they got together and rushed at the Police at the top of a flight of stairs of which several fell down, during the scramble the Police were compelled to use their batons to defend themselves from bodily harm".

Supt: Fairbairn added:- You cannot have men rushing at or catching hold of Policemen.

I have **been** native fights in Korea and if one of those natives dared to lay his hands on a Japanese Policeman, he would have drawn his sword and cut him down.

The Koreans in our case are educated men, why did they not bring their grievance before the Japanese Consul and thus prevented this incident.

Q. In our opinion it appears that the question itself is rather simple, now judging from the serious consequences in which 17 Koreans have been seriously injured and in the fact that 8 are now in hospital, what do you think about it? Do you think it serious?

A. I do not think that it is serious, I will read to you my view upon the matter, those which I have already conveyed to my Commissioner:-

"The situation was such that I considered it necessary to use quick and drastic methods to cope with it. The fact that a few of them received minor injuries owing to this, cannot under the circumstances be helped and it is nothing more than that must be expected to happen to anyone under like circumstances".

Supt: Fairbairn added:- If anyone assaults the Police they must expect to get hurt.

Q. Have you any report of any of your men been seriously hurt?

A. No. Policemen are issued with a baton, and it is not part of their duty to get hurt.

Q. What about F.P.S. Vaughan-Neale who was kicked in the stomach? Is he alright?

A. Yes, he is here now.

Q. If these people were your Nationals, would you think it serious?

A. No, I should not.

In 1904 when I was in Nagasaki I witnessed a British sailor have his arm nearly severed by a Japanese Policeman. In this case the sailor only pushed the policeman. I have also seen over 300 men clubbed by Japanese.

Do the Consular Police allow themselves to be assaulted?

Inspector Okumura replied:- I am at present only interested in this particular incident.

Q. Will you inform me when you received this Riot Call and arrived at the scene, are you authorised to use such drastic action without first making any enquiries?

A. I am authorised to use such force as I deem necessary to restore law and order. As a Police officer you would know

Page 7.

that. Why do you question the authority of the Police. I have made a study of mob psychology and am quite capable of using my own discretion. My appointment as Officer i/c the Riot Squads shows this.

Q. That question was put because the Koreans were on the premises at the request of the Bus Company.

A. I do not know whether or not they were there at the request of the Bus Company. S.I. Hancock was there and was intitled to call our assistance, if he considered it necessary. The calling of the Riot Squads does not necessarily mean there is a riot, we are sometimes called to render assistance at big fires and processions, etc.. The Koreans dispute with the Bus Company is of no concern of the Police

---

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the questions and answers, heard and recorded by me at the above proceedings.

C.G. Vaughan-Neale

F.P.S. 337.

W.B. Fairbairn Supt.

Korean Incident 14th September 1932.

Statement made by Inspector J. Furness of the Shanghai Municipal Police before Inspector Okumura of the Japanese Consular Police on the 17th September 1932.

Interpreted by Mr. Ikeda, engaged by the Japanese Consulate.

Recorded by T.P.S. 81 C.E. Burt, S.I. Police.

Q. What is your name?

A. Jack Furness.

Q. What Station?

A. Reserve Unit, 549 Chenmulpo Road.

Q. Is it true that on the night of the 14th of this month you proceeded to the Bus Company, Connaught Road.

A. That is right.

Q. By whose orders?

A. We received a telephone call from S.I. Hancock reporting a Riot Call. This is the usual order.

Q. What was the message?

A. Riot Call, Connaught Road, through Central.

Q. Through Central?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you receive this message yourself?

A. No, the Guardroom.

Q. Who was on duty?

A. F.S. Coleman.

Q. To whom did he report?

A. The first thing he does is to ring the alarm, then he reports to me.

Q. Who was in charge of the Riot squads?

A. I was.

Q. Where was Supt. Fairbairn?

A. He was out on leave.

Q. Short leave?

A. No, to the Carlton Theatre.

Q. What time did you arrive at Connaught Road?

A. 6.14 p.m.

Q. How many Police did you take?

A. 26 Chinese, 10 Sikhs and 8 Foreigners.

Q. Including yourself?

A. No.

Q. How many Vans?

A. 1 Big Van and 1 Radio Van?

Q. What action did you take on arrival at Connaught Road?

A. S.I. Hancock told me that there were 50 or 40 Koreans inside the building, who had been requested several times to leave, but had refused, he asked me for assistance to request them to leave.

Mr. Shotter the manager of the Bus Company also came and requested that we should turn them out of the building.

Qr. Mr. Shotter came out of an office?

A. Yes, he said that they had threatened to kill him and set fire to 3,000 gallons of gasoline.

Q. What action did you take?

A. 10 Sikhs and 8 Foreigners went with S.I. Hancock and put them out, using as little force as possible.

Q. What about the Chinese?

A. They stayed with me.

Q. The Van was in the yard?

A. Yes.

Q. And then? please continue.

A. They went inside and Supt. Fairbairn arrived and took charge.

Q. After S.I. Hancock, 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs had gone inside?

A. Yes.

Q. What did Supt. Fairbairn do?

A. He went to go inside and then a big shout went up from inside and he came out and called for the two Chinese Squads to charge.

Q. What order did you give to the Chinese squads?

A. I gave no order, Supt. Fairbairn called to the Chinese Squads to charge.

Q. As soon as Supt. Fairbairn arrived, did he enter the building?

A. No, he talked with me.

Q. Then did he enter or stand in the porch of the building?

A. I think so, I am not sure, the light was not so good.

Q. As soon as you arrived did you order the Chinese out like this, in accordance with this plan?

A. Yes, I pressed the siren in the usual way. I was on top of the van.

Q. Then S.I. Hancock took the Sikhs away?

A. Yes, I put him in charge of the Sikhs and Foreigners.

Page 3.

- Q. Where was Supt: Fairbairn?
- A. He went up to the entrance and I think went inside.
- Q. Did Supt: Fairbairn enter this way?
- A. I think by the front door.
- Q. Where did he give orders to Chinese?
- A. I am not sure.
- Q. What report did you make to Supt: Fairbairn?
- A. I told him that S.I. Hancock had taken the Foreigners and Sikhs inside to eject some Koreans who had refused to leave.
- Q. What else did you report to Supt: Fairbairn?
- A. I told him what Mr Shotter had told to me.
- Q. What statement did you make to Supt: Fairbairn re Mr Shotter's report to you?
- A. I told him that Mr Shotter had reported that the Koreans had threatened to kill him and set fire to 3,000 gallons of gasoline, also that they had been on the premises for two hours and refused to leave.
- Q. How long later did Supt: Fairbairn arrive?
- A. About two minutes after my arrival at the Bus Depot.
- Q. When you arrived did you know where the Koreans were?
- A. No, S.I. Hancock told me.
- Q. Where were you at the time?
- A. Standing on the top of the Red lorry.
- Q. Could you see the 1st floor corridor?
- A. No, I could not, nor could I see the Koreans.
- Q. Owing to the darkness?
- A. No, it was brick wall and I cannot see through that.
- Q. What order did Supt: Fairbairn give to the Chinese?
- A. Charge, that is an order for the Chinese to advance on the run.
- Q. Before he ordered charge, did you hear any sound from inside the building?
- A. Yes I heard shouting.
- Q. At the order charge, what did the Chinese do?
- A. Ran forward to the door, where Supt: Fairbairn was standing.
- Q. And then?
- A. I do not know whether they went inside.
- Q. Did anyone come out?
- A. I could not see.

- Q. You arrived at 6.14 p.m. and this arrived as soon as you arrived?
- A. Within a few minutes, I could not see what happened at the door, as I also had to watch Conductors who were standing in the yard and see that they did not cause any trouble.
- Q. Did you see the Chinese enter the building?
- A. No, I did not see.
- Q. 150 Conductors in the Compound, you had to watch them?
- A. Yes, I was telling them to keep behind the fence.
- Q. You paid attention to them and could not see what was happening in the building?
- A. I watched the lot, it was all over in about one minute.
- Q. Then what happened?
- A. As far as I know, the Koreans came down followed by Police and were arrested and taken to Gordon Road Police Station.
- Q. Arrested by the Chinese in the compound?
- A. They were surrounded first and then arrested.
- Q. When Supt: Fairbairn first came, did he ask for Mr Shotter?
- A. No, he did not ask.
- Q. Did you see Supt: Fairbairn look for Mr Shotter?
- A. No, he went forward and Mr Shotter, I think was with S.I. Hancock.
- Q. Before Supt: Fairbairn gave the Chinese an order to Charge did he see Mr Shotter?
- A. I do not know.
- X Q. When Supt: Fairbairn arrived, he went to the building and ordered the Chinese to charge?
- A. He went forward and may have spoken to Mr Shotter on the way.
- Q. How many yards was the van from the building?
- A. About 35 yards.
- Q. Was it as long as this room?
- A. Longer, about twice as long again.
- Q. As soon as you arrived, S.I. Hancock took charge of the Foreigners and Sikhs? There is no mistake?
- A. No. S.I. Hancock was in charge.
- X Q. According to previous investigations, S.I. Montgomery took charge.
- A. He is in the Riot Squad and entered together with S.I. Hancock.
- Q. S.I. Hancock mentions in his statement that after the Reserve Unit arrived, he was not in charge and is exonerated from all responsibility?
- A. He went with the others, I am not sure whether he went inside.



- Q. When you arrived all Police came out, and S.I. Hancock asked for the Foreigners and Sikhs to go and get the Koreans out?
- A. No, all the police came out of the Van in the usual manner and I gave S.I. Hancock the Foreigners and Sikhs to go and request the Koreans to leave the premises.
- Q. Did you see S.I. Hancock enter the building?
- A. No, but the rest were sent together with him.
- Q. What about S.I. Montgomery, was he one of the 8 Foreigners?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What was your duty, did you have to stay on top of the van?
- A. Yes, whatever happened.
- Q. In this case, if S.I. Hancock had not asked you to take police inside, who was in charge of the police if you had to stay on top of the van?
- A. S.I. Hancock.
- Q. But if he had not have been there?
- A. There would not have been a riot.
- Q. Then he must be responsible?
- A. For what?
- Q. For what happened inside the building.
- A. He went with them.
- Q. 10 Sikhs and 8 Foreigners were instructed by you to go inside.
- A. Yes and for S.I. Hancock to go with them.
- Q. Supposing S.I. Hancock had been a Sergeant, then what would have happened?
- A. The man in charge of the Station must be on the scene. In this case S.I. Hancock was in charge of the Station.
- Q. Supt: Fairbairn came this morning and according to his statement S.I. Montgomery was in charge of the party inside.
- A. Yes, he was a Sub-Inspector of the Riot squads.
- Q. But if S.I. Montgomery was in charge what about S.I. Hancock?
- A. S.I. Hancock is senior to S.I. Montgomery and ~~the~~ in that case he would be in charge.
- Q. In case of a riot is a policeman allowed to use his baton without orders from the officer in charge?
- A. Sure, the order charge means the use of a baton.
- Q. In this case who gave the order for the use of batons?
- A. I do not know I was on top of the van.
- Q. When you arrived on the scene did you see anything that looked like a riot?
- A. No, the Koreans were in the building, there was nothing in the compound.

Page 6.

- Q. When the Koreans came out, did you think that there had been a riot?
- A. Yes, sure, there was a riot, we could hear them shouting.
- Q. The Consular Police think that there was not a riot. There were 51 Koreans, none of them armed and the shouting was nothing.
- A. That is what they think, I think there was a riot in the building.

*James P. Murphy*

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the questions and answers, heard and recorded by me at the above proceedings.

*S. E. Burt*

F.P.S. 61.

*W.H.*

Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot.

September 16, 1932.

Riot Call. Omnibus Co. Depot 14.9.32.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Further to the report on the Reserve Unit Morning State of September 15, 1932 (Copy attached):-

I arrived at the Omnibus Depot Connaught Rd: about two minutes after the arrival of the Riot Squads and was informed of the situation by Inspt: Furness. He also informed me that there were a number of Foreigners and Sikhs in the Building.

I asked Mr. Shotter to accompany me into the Building where it was my intention to order the Koreans to leave.

Mr. Shotter said "Put them out" and something about the Koreans having threatened him. I then entered the building with Sub/Inspt: Ku.

When half way up the stairs, (which was in darkness) there were sounds of a free-for-all fight taking place on the first floor. I immediately gave orders to the two Chinese Squads to advance at the "Charge" and the building was quickly cleared.

The Koreans were paraded in the Compound and informed that they would be released two at a time providing they went away quietly. Several of them were still in a fighting mood and had to be restrained.

At that time Mr. Shooter came forward and said that he was afraid that if the men were released that they would create a disturbance outside on the roadway. I pointed out that the Police were on private property and that we had no charge against the men, and if the men did not disperse when released the Police would quickly deal with them. Mr. Shotter stated "I want the men charged and will prefer a charge against them."

( 2 )

The men were then handed over to Sub/Inspt: Hancock, i/c Gordon Road District and an escort provided to take them to Gordon Road Station.

The situation upon my arrival at the Omnibus Company Depot was roughly as follows:-

- (1) The Koreans had refused to obey the Police request to leave the building, for over an hour.
- (2) They had threatened Mr. Shotter.
- (3) They had talked about firing the Gasoline Tank.
- (4) The building was in darkness (Light reported to have been switched off by the Koreans).
- (5) They were actually assaulting the Police, who were trying to peacefully remove them from the Building.

The Situation was such that I considered it necessary to use quick and drastic methods to cope with it. The fact that a few of them received minor injuries owing to this, cannot under the circumstances be helped and it nothing more than that must be expected to happen to anyone under like circumstances.

It should be noted that the 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs who entered the building with Sub/Inspt: Hancock, did so with their Batons in their pockets etc: and had the Koreans not assaulted the police they would not have been injured.

The Police only used sufficient force to effectively deal with the situation.

*W. Sturbaum*  
Superintendent.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Reserve Unit ..... Station,

Date September 16, 1932

Subject (in full) Disturbance at the China General Omnibus Company's Depot  
Connaught Road on September 14, 1932.

Made by Sub-Inspector J. Montgomery Forwarded by *W. B. Fairbairn Supt.*

Sir,

I beg to report that on September 14, 1932 in response to a Riot Call, I accompanied the Riot Squad, Inspector Furness in charge, to the above mentioned premises, arriving there at 6.14p.m.

In the compound of the Depot there were a number of Police officers amongst which was Sub-Inspector Hancock. The latter informed Inspector Furness that about 35 Korean ex-employees had taken up positions in the Company's offices and refused to leave the premises when requested to do so by the management and the Police, and that assistance was required in evicting them.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squad were ordered to accompany Sub-Inspector Hancock to the offices to deal with the Koreans. I accompanied the Police party to the first floor of the Company's offices and in a narrow passage at the head of the stairs perceived a number of Koreans sitting on the floor. I heard someone advise them to leave the premises, this was followed by the sound of a struggle, but as the light was bad, I could not see who was actually engaged.

I then took hold of the arm of one of the Koreans who was sitting on the floor and endeavoured to get him to his feet, at the same time telling him to get out. The Korean said "Ho-No", and shouted something in a language I did not understand. Four or five Koreans then crowded round me and tried to get hold of my arms and I was therefore compelled to use my baton.

I saw that other Police officers were placed in a similar position to myself but I could not see who the individuals were.

In a few minutes the Koreans were subdued and were put out of the offices into the compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. Montgomery*  
Sub-Inspector.

Extract from Daily Report of Gordon Road Police  
Station dated September 16, 1932.

Consular Court Proceedings.

At the Japanese Consular Court the case against the 31 Korean ex Bus inspectors was heard on the morning of 15-9-32 and remanded until 16-9-32. The persons charged were released from custody.

Extract from Daily Report of Gordon Road Police  
Station dated September 17, 1932.

Consular Court Proceedings.

On the 16-9-32 at the Japanese Consular Court the hearing of the case against the Korean ex Bus inspectors was continued, Police witnesses of the occurrence were cross examined at length by the presiding Official the hearing will be resumed this a.m. when Supt. Fairbairn and Inspector Furness of Reserve Unit will be called to give evidence.

Extract from the Morning Star of Sept: 15, 1932.

A Riot Call was turned in at 5-52 p.m. by Sub/Inspector Hancock attached to Gordon Road Station who reported trouble at the General Omnibus Company Depot, Connaught Road.

The Riot Squads left the Reserve Unit at 5-54 p.m. under the Charge of Inspt: Furness and arrived at the Bus Depot at 6-14 p.m. where Sub/Inspt: Hancock reported that there were over thirty Koreans Ex Inspectors who refused to leave the Building.

One Squad of Sikhs and eight Foreigners entered the Building where Sub/Inspt: Hancock again requested the Koreans who were all seated on the floor to leave, but they refused.

A Foreign Police Officer was about to lift one of the men from the floor to eject him, when all the Koreans stood up, stated, and commenced to assault the Police.

Supt: Fairbairn arrived on the Scene at the above time, and gave an order for two Squads of Chinese to assist in cleaning the Building, which was done in quick time.

Mr. Shutter of the Bus Company stated that he wished to lay a charge against the 31 Koreans concerned the men were then escorted by the Reserve Unit to Gordon Road Station, where they were detained.

The Riot Squads returned to the Reserve Unit at 7-12 p.m.

Extract from Daily Report of Gordon Road Station  
Dated September 15, 1932.

Subject: C.G.O. Co. Korean Ex-Inspectors.

Report: "At 4.45 p.m. 14-9-32 a telephone message was received from Bus Co, reporting management were having trouble with Korean ex-Inspectors. A party of Police attended under S.I. Hancock and Firth, Mr. Shotter the Chief Engineer and Manager was interviewed and he requested the Police to eject these Koreans from the premises, as no agreement could be arrived at between them. The Korean ex-Inspectors who were assembled outside Mr. Shotter's Office numbering about 35 were then asked by the Police and advised to leave the premises in a peaceful manner. They repeatedly stated that they would like Mr. Shotter to answer a few more questions and just as repeatedly were advised by the Police to leave the premises. At 5.30 p.m. they were finally told to leave, but point blank refused. A riot call at approx. 5.30 p.m. turned into the Reserve Unit who attended with the Musketry Officer i/c of the operation of ejection. This was accomplished and resulted in 31 of their numbers being arrested and brought to Gordon Road Station, subsequently being transferred to the Japanese Consulate for detention, 14 were sent to Hospital of whom 8 were detained from minor injuries whilst resisting the Police. Charges of Trespass and Obstructing the Police are prepared against them and the case will be heard in the Japanese Consular Court on the 15/9/32.



Extract from Daily State of Reserve Unit dated 18-9-32,

Riot Call.

A "Riot Call" was turned in at 5.52 p.m. by Sub Inspector Hancock attached to Gordon Road Station who reported trouble at the General Omnibus Company Depot, Connaught Road.

The Riot Squads left the Reserve Unit at 5.54 p.m. under the charge of Inspector Furness and arrived at the Bus Depot at 6.14 p.m. where Sub Inspector Hancock reported that there were over thirty Foreign ex Inspectors who refused to leave the Building.

One squad of Sikhs and eight Foreigners entered the Building where S.I. Hancock again requested the Koreans who were all seated on the floor to leave, but they refused. A Foreign Police Officer was about to lift one of the men from the floor to eject him when all the Koreans stood up, shouted and commenced to assault the Police.

Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene at the above time and gave an order for two squads of Chinese to assist in ~~xxx~~ clearing the Building, which was done in quick time.

Mr. Shutter of the Bus Company stated that he wished to lay a charge against the 31 Koreans concerned, the men were then escorted by the Reserve Unit to Gordon Road Station where they were detained.

The Riot Squads returned to the Reserve Unit at 7.12 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Reserve Unit Station

Date 12/22/32

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Coy.

Made by F.S. 137 Bloomfield.

Forwarded by W. H. Stewart, Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that the alarm bell was rung at 5.52 p.m. on the 14-3-32 and we proceeded to the Omnibus Company at Connaught Road and on arriving there a squad of Policemen including myself and a squad of Sikhs were given orders by Inspector Furness to proceed upstairs to eject some Koreans who were at that time sitting on the floor.

They had been given ample time and warning to remove themselves from the premises but they refused, on entering they jumped up in a threatening attitude and we had to remove them downstairs by force, where they were arrested and taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. H. Bloomfield  
F.S. 137.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date .....

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Sir,

I beg to report that I attended the riot call at the  
Company, Commanche Road at 8.15 p.m. on the 14th Sept 1938 and on  
arriving was instructed to go with about 6 other Policemen  
upstairs where there was about 40 Koreans sitting on the floor and  
eject them from the building. This we tried to do after giving them  
sufficient warning and using as little force as possible, whereupon  
they refused to move and became very violent and attempted to rush  
the Police, we were then compelled to use our batons in self defence  
before we could eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

*H. J. Beed*

F.S. 224

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Reserve Unit Station,

Date 1st Sent: 1938

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by E.D.S. 337 Vaughan-Meale. Forwarded by S. Fairbairn Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.15 a.m. on the 14-9-38 I was instructed to accompany a party of 7 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs of the Riot Squad into the building of the above Company's Depot at Combaud Road for the purpose of ejecting 31 Koreans who had refused to leave the premises.

I proceeded to the first floor of the building and entered a room at the top of the staircase which was occupied by a number of Chinese, who were sitting upon the floor counting conkers. I decided that these were not the men complained of and upon leaving the room, continued to walk along a narrow passage, which after a few yards made a right angle turn to the left and within a very short distance again made a right angle turn to the right.

I noticed men were sitting on either side of the passage, but thinking they were employees waiting to go on duty, I continued to walk along the passage accompanied by two Sikhs. Suddenly I heard shouting and without warning the men seated on the floor of the passage jumped up raised their hands above their head, commenced shouting in a language I did not understand and charged at me.

I received several blows from the men and was finally kicked in the stomach. I called for assistance, but owing to about 20 Koreans were blocking the narrow passage, thus preventing anyone coming to my help. I was forced to use my baton and ordered my two Sikhs to do likewise, finally we forced our way back to the top of the staircase, where we were joined by other Police.

When the trouble had quietened down I proceeded down the stairs, and ordered two approaching squads of Chinese to return with me to the Depot Compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
*C.F. Vaughan-Meale*  
F.P.S. 337

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Received at Station. ....

Date 12th Sept 19--

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans who were taken from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by P.O. 314 Douglas.

Forwarded by H. S. Fairbairn, Suplt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 12th Sept: 1932, I attended the riot call from the Reserve Unit (A) at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. I was instructed along with other foreigners to eject about 40 Koreans who were sitting on the landing outside the Company's Office on the first floor. They were told to leave the premises, no force was used and refused to move, and on being touched became violent and attempted to rush the Police. We were then forced to use our batons in self defence, before we were able to eject them.

I am, Sir

Your obedient servant,

J. Douglas.  
P.O. 314

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date 1931 Sept. 19

Subject (in full) 40 Chinese ejected from the China General Creditor Company.

Made by P.P.S. 85 Massey.

Forwarded by

H. B. Sturtevant, Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the 14th Sept. 1931. I attended the Riot Call at the above Company's Depot. At about 6.15 P.M. we arrived at the Depot, where I and about eight Policemen were instructed to enter the building and eject with the least possible force about 55 Koreans who were sitting on the floor. We endeavoured to carry out our instructions, but the Koreans refused to their feet shouting and resisting the Police, and it necessary to use force in ejecting them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

P.P.S. 85.

F. H. Massey

*File No.*.....

## REPORT

Date 15th Sent 19 52

Made by F.A.S. 81 Curt. Forwarded by M. E. Hartman Capt.

F.P.S. 81 S. Co. Butch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Reserve Unit Station.

Date 15th Sept: 1932

Subject (in full) 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 133 Smith.

Forwarded by *H. Staircase Sept.*

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept: 1932, the Reserve Unit received a Riot Call from Gordon Road Police Station asking the services of the Unit at the Bus Company at Connaught Road, on arriving there we were informed that there were over 30 Koreans in one of the Bus Company's buildings whom they wished to be ejected. The Foreign and Sikh Police from the Reserve Unit with one or two Foreigners from Gordon Road Station were detailed to ask the Koreans to leave the premises. We then proceeded to the building which they occupied, they were then asked in a civil manner to leave and given several warnings. When Police started to assist them to leave they got together and rushed at the Police at the top of a flight of stairs of which several men fell down, during the scramble the Police were compelled to use their batons to defend themselves from bodily harm. When the Koreans were removed from the premises they were taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F.P.S. 133. *W Smith 133*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Reserve Unit Station,

Date 15th Sept 19 32

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Depot.

Made by Inspector J. Furness. Forwarded by *W. Sturtevant Supt.*

Sir,

I beg to report that at 5.52 p.m. 14-9-32 a Riot Call was received from S.I. Hancock at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. The Riot Squads arrived at the above Depot at 6.14 p.m. when I was informed by S.I. Hancock that between 30 and 40 Korean ex Bus Inspectors were inside the building, and that although he had repeatedly requested them to leave, they refused to do so.

Mr Shotton of the Omnibus Company then requested me to have them ejected from the premises and stated that they had threatened to kill him, also that he was afraid that they would set fire to over 3,000 gallons of Gasoline which was stored on the premises.

Eight Foremen and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squads were detailed to accompany S.I. Hancock inside the building, whilst I stayed with the Riot Van and took charge of the remaining two Chinese Squads. At this time Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene and took charge of operations.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. Furness*  
Inspector,

*Copy*  
Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot,

September 15, 1932.

Riot Call. Omnibus Co. Depot 14.9.32.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Further to the report on the Reserve Unit Morning  
State of September 15, 1932 (Copy attached):-

I arrived at the Omnibus Depot Connaught Rd. about  
two minutes after the arrival of the Riot Squads and was  
informed of the situation by Inspt. Furness. He also  
informed me that there were a number of Foreigners and  
Sikhs in the building.

I asked Mr. Shotter to accompany me into the Building  
where it was my intention to order the Koreans to leave.

Mr. Shotter said "Put them out" and something about  
the Koreans having threatened him. I then entered the  
building with Sub-Inspector Lu.

When half way up the stairs, (which was in darkness)  
there were sounds of a free-for-all fight taking place on  
the first floor. I immediately gave orders to the two  
Chinese Squads to advance at the "Charge" and the building  
was quickly cleared.

The Koreans were paraded in the Compound and informed  
that they would be released two at a time providing they  
went away quietly. Several of them were still in a fighting  
mood and had to be restrained.

At that time Mr. Shotter came forward and said that  
he was afraid that if the men were released that they would  
create a disturbance outside on the roadway. I pointed out  
that the Police were on private property and that we had no  
charge against the men, and if the men did not disperse  
when released the Police would quickly deal with them. Mr.  
Shotter stated "I want the men charged and will prefer  
charge against them".

(2)

The men were then handed over to Sub-Inspt. Hancock i/c Gordon Road District and an escort provided to take them to Gordon Road Station.

The situation upon my arrival at the Omnibus Company Depot was roughly as follows:-

- (1) The Koreans had refused to obey the Police request to leave the building for over an hour.
- (2) They had threatened Mr. Shatter.
- (3) They had talked about firing the Gasoline Tank.
- (4) The building was in darkness (Light reported to have been switched off by the Koreans).
- (5) They were actually assaulting the Police who were trying to peacefully remove them from the Building.

The Situation was such that I considered it necessary to use quick and drastic methods to cope with it. The fact that a few of them received minor injuries owing to this, cannot under the circumstances be helped and it nothing more than that must be expected to happen to anyone under like circumstances.

It should be noted that the 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs who entered the building with Sub-Inspt. Hancock, did so with their Buttons in their pockets etc. and had the Koreans not assaulted the police they would not have been injured.

The Police only used sufficient force to effectively deal with the situation.

(sd) W.E. Fairbairn,  
Superintendent.

*Copy 1*

Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot,

September 16, 1932.

Riot Call. Omnibus Co. Depot 14.9.32.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Further to the report on the Reserve Unit Morning  
State of September 15, 1932 (Copy Attached):-

I arrived at the Omnibus Depot Connaught Rd. about  
two minutes after the arrival of the Riot Squads and was  
informed of the situation by Inspt. Furness. He also  
informed me that there were a number of Foreigners and  
Sikhs in the Building.

I asked Mr. Shotter to accompany me into the Building  
where it was my intention to order the Koreans to leave.

Mr. Shotter said "Put them out" and something about  
the Koreans having threatened him. I then entered the  
building with Sub-Inspector Ku.

When half way up the stairs, (which was in darkness)  
there were sounds of a free-for-all fight taking place on  
the first floor. I immediately gave orders to the two  
Chinese Squads to advance at the "Charge" and the building  
was quickly cleared.

The Koreans were paraded in the Compound and informed  
that they would be released two at a time providing they  
went away quietly. Several of them were still in a fighting  
mood and had to be restrained.

At that time Mr. Shotter came forward and said that  
he was afraid that if the men were released that they would  
create a disturbance outside on the roadway. I pointed out  
that the Police were on private property and that we had no  
charge against the men, and if the men did not disperse  
when released the Police would quickly deal with them. Mr.  
Shotter stated "I want the men charged and will prefer a  
charge against them".

(2)

The men were then handed over to Sub-Inspt. Hancock i/c Gordon Road District and an escort provided to take them to Gordon Road Station.

The situation upon my arrival at the Omnibus Company Depot was roughly as follows:-

- (1) The Koreans had refused to obey the Police request to leave the building for over an hour.
- (2) They had threatened Mr. Shotter.
- (3) They had talked about firing the Gasoline Tank.
- (4) The building was in darkness (Light reported to have been switched off by the Koreans).
- (5) They were actually assaulting the Police who were trying to peacefully remove them from the Building .

The Situation was such that I considered it necessary to use quick and drastic methods to cope with it. The fact that a few of them received minor injuries owing to this, cannot under the circumstances be helped and it nothing more than that must be expected to happen to anyone under like circumstances.

It should be noted that the 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs who entered the building with Sub-Inspt. Hancock, did so with their Batons in their pockets etc. and had the Koreans not assaulted the police they would not have been injured.

The Police only used sufficient force to effectively deal with the situation.

(Sd) W.E. Fairbairn,  
Superintendent.

*Copy*  
Reserve Unit, Eastern Depot,

September 16, 1932.

Riot Call. Omnibus Co. Depot 14.9.32.

Commissioner.

Sir,

Further to the report on the Reserve Unit Morning  
State of September 15, 1932 (Copy attached):-

I arrived at the Omnibus Depot Connaught Rd. about  
two minutes after the arrival of the Riot Squads and was  
informed of the situation by Inspt. Furness. He also  
informed me that there were a number of Foreigners and  
Sikhs in the Building.

I asked Mr. Shotter to accompany me into the Building  
where it was my intention to order the Koreans to leave.

Mr. Shotter said "Put them out" and something about  
the Koreans having threatened him. I then entered the  
building with Sub-Inspector Ku.

When half way up the stairs, (which was in darkness)  
there were sounds of a free-for-all fight taking place on  
the first floor. I immediately gave orders to the two  
Chinese Squads to advance at the "Charge" and the building  
was quickly cleared.

The Koreans were paraded in the Compound and informed  
that they would be released two at a time providing they  
went away quietly. Several of them were still in a fighting  
mood and had to be restrained.

At that time Mr. Shotter came forward and said that  
he was afraid that if the men were released that they would  
create a disturbance outside on the roadway. I pointed out  
that the Police were on private property and that we had no  
charge against the men, and if the men did not disperse  
when released the Police would quickly deal with them. Mr.  
Shotter stated "I want the men charged and will prefer a  
charge against them".

(2)

The men were then handed over to Sub-Inspt. Hancock  
1/c Gordon Road District and an escort provided to take  
them to Gordon Road Station.

The situation upon my arrival at the Omnibus Company  
Depot was roughly as follows:-

- (1) The Koreans had refused to obey the Police request  
to leave the building for over an hour.
- (2) They had threatened Mr. Shotter.
- (3) They had talked about firing the Gasoline Tank.
- (4) The building was in darkness (light reported to have  
been switched off by the Koreans).
- (5) They were actually assaulting the Police who were  
trying to peacefully remove them from the Building.

The Situation was such that I considered it necessary  
to use quick and drastic methods to cope with it. The fact  
that a few of them receive minor injuries owing to this,  
cannot under the circumstances be helped and it nothing more  
then that must be expected to happen to anyone under like  
circumstances.

It should be noted that the 8 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs  
who entered the building with Sub-Inspt. Hancock, did so  
with their Batons in their pockets etc. and had the Koreans  
not assaulted the police they would not have been injured.

The Police only used sufficient force to effectively  
deal with the situation.

(sd) W.E. Fairbairn,  
Superintendent.

Reserve Unit,

September 16, 1932.

Disturbance at the China General Sincise Company's Office at  
Connaught Road on September 14, 1932.

Sir,

I beg to report that on September 14, 1932 in response to a  
Knot Call, I accompanied the Knot Squad, Inspector Furness in  
charge, to the above mentioned premises, arriving there at 6.14 p.m.

In the compound of the "Knot" there were a number of Police  
officers amongst which was Sub-Inspector Hancock. The latter  
informed Inspector Furness that about 35 Korean ex-employees had  
taken up position in the Company's offices and refused to leave  
the premises when requested to do so by the management and the  
Police, and that assistance was required in evicting them.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Knot Squad were ordered  
to accompany Sub-Inspector Hancock to the offices to deal with the  
Koreans. I accompanied the Police party to the first floor of the  
Company's offices and in a narrow passage at the head of the stairs  
perceived a number of Koreans sitting on the floor. I heard some-  
one advise them to leave the premises, this was followed by the  
sound of a struggle, but as the light was bad, I could not see  
who was actually engaged.

I then hold of the arm of one of the Koreans who was sitting  
on the floor and endeavoured to get him to his feet, at the same  
time telling him to get out. The Korean said "No-No", and shouted  
something in a language I did not understand. Four or five Koreans  
then crowded round me and tried to get hold of my arms and I was  
therefore compelled to use my baton.

I saw that other Police officers were placed in a similar  
position to myself but I could not see who the individuals were.

In a few minutes the Koreans were subdued and were put out  
of the offices into the compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., J. Montgomery.

Sub-Inspector.



Reserve Unit,

September 16, 1938.

Disturbance at the China General Omnibus Company's Depot  
Connaught Road on September 14, 1938.

Sir,

I beg to report that on September 14, 1938 in response to a riot call, I accompanied the riot squad, Inspector Furness in charge, to the above mentioned premises, arriving there at 6.14 p.m.

In the compound of the Depot there were a number of Police officers amongst which was Sub-Inspector Hancock. The latter informed Inspector Furness that about 35 Korean ex-employees had taken up position in the Company's offices and refused to leave the premises when requested to do so by the management and the Police, and that assistance was required in evicting them.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the riot squad were ordered to accompany Sub-Inspector Hancock to the offices to deal with the Koreans. I accompanied the Police party to the first floor of the Company's offices and in a narrow passage at the head of the stairs perceived a number of Koreans sitting on the floor. I heard someone advise them to leave the premises, this was followed by the sound of a struggle, but as the light was bad, I could not see who was actually engaged.

I then hold of the arm of one of the Koreans who was sitting on the floor and endeavoured to get him to his feet, at the same time telling him to get out. The Korean said "No-No", and shouted something in a language I did not understand. Four or five Koreans then crowded round me and tried to get hold of my arms and I was therefore compelled to use my baton.

I saw that other Police officers were placed in a similar position to myself but I could not see who the individuals were.

In a few minutes the Koreans were subdued and were put out of the offices into the compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd.) J. Montgomery.

Sub-Inspector.

Reserve Unit,

September 16, 1932.

Disturbance at the China General Omnibus Company's Depot  
Connaught Road on September 14, 1932.

Sir,

I beg to report that on September 14, 1932 in response to a Riot Call, I accompanied the Riot Squad, Inspector Furness in charge, to the above mentioned premises, arriving there at 6.14 p.m.

In the compound of the Depot there were a number of Police officers amongst which was Sub-Inspector Hancock. The latter informed Inspector Furness that about 35 Korean ex-employees had taken up position in the Company's offices and refused to leave the premises when requested to do so by the management and the Police, and that assistance was required in evicting them.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squad were ordered to accompany Sub-Inspector Hancock to the offices to deal with the Koreans. I accompanied the Police party to the first floor of the Company's offices and in a narrow passage at the head of the stairs perceived a number of Koreans sitting on the floor. I heard someone advise them to leave the premises, this was followed by the sound of a struggle, but as the light was bad, I could not see who was actually engaged.

I then hold of the arm of one of the Koreans who was sitting on the floor and endeavoured to get him to his feet, at the same time telling him to get out. The Korean said "No-No", and shouted something in a language I did not understand. Four or five Koreans then crowded round me and tried to get hold of my arms and I was therefore compelled to use my baton.

I saw that other Police officers were placed in a similar position to myself but I could not see who the individuals were.

In a few minutes the Koreans were subdued and were put out of the offices into the compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd.) J. Montgomery.

Sub-Inspector.

Extract from the Morning Star of September 15, 1932.

A Riot Call was turned in at 5.52 p.m. by Sub-Inspector Hancock attached to Gordon Road Station who reported trouble at the General Omnibus Company Depot, Combaught Road.

The Riot Squads left the Reserve Unit at 5.54 p.m. under the Charge of Inspector Furness and arrived at the Bus Depot at 6.14 p.m. where Sub-Inspector Hancock reported that there were over thirty Koreans Ex Inspectors who refused to leave the Building.

One Squad of Sikhs and eight Foreigners entered the Building where Sub-Inspector Hancock again requested the Koreans who were all seated on the floor to leave, but they refused.

A Foreign Police Officer was about to lift one of the men from the floor to eject him, when all the Koreans stood up, stated, and commenced to assault the Police.

Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene at the above time, and gave an order for two Squads of Chinese to assist in cleaning the Building, which was done in quick time.

Mr. Shatter of the Bus Company stated that he wished to lay a charge against the 31 Koreans concerned the men were then escorted by the Reserve Unit to Gordon Road Station, where they were detained.

The Riot Squads returned to the Reserve Unit at 7.12 p.m.

Extract from the Morning Star of September 15, 1932.

A Riot Call was turned in at 5.52 p.m. by Sub-Inspector Hancock attached to Gordon Road Station who reported trouble at the General Omnibus Company Depot, Connaught Road.

The Riot Squads left the Reserve Unit at 5.54 p.m. under the Charge of Inspector Furness and arrived at the Bus Depot at 6.14 p.m. where Sub-Inspector Hancock reported that there were over thirty Koreans Ex Inspectors who refused to leave the Building.

One Squad of Sikhs and eight Foreigners entered the Building where Sub-Inspector Hancock again requested the Koreans who were all seated on the floor to leave, but they refused.

A Foreign Police Officer was about to lift one of the men from the floor to eject him, when all the Koreans stood up, stated, and commenced to assault the Police.

Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene at the above time, and gave an order for two Squads of Chinese to assist in cleaning the Building, which was done in quick time.

Mr. Shotter of the Bus Company stated that he wished to lay a charge against the 31 Koreans concerned the men were then escorted by the Reserve Unit to Gordon Road Station, where they were detained.

The Riot Squads returned to the Reserve Unit at 7.12 p.m.

Extract from the Morning State of September 15, 1932.

A Riot Call was turned in at 5.52 p.m. by Sub-Inspector Hancock attached to Gordon Road Station who reported trouble at the General Omnibus Company Depot, Connaught Road.

The Riot Squads left the Reserve Unit at 5.54 p.m. under the Charge of Inspector Furness and arrived at the Bus Depot at 6.14 p.m. where Sub-Inspector Hancock reported that there were over thirty Koreans Ex Inspectors who refused to leave the Building.

One Squad of Sikhs and eight Foreigners entered the Building where Sub-Inspector Hancock again requested the Koreans who were all seated on the floor to leave, but they refused.

A Foreign Police Officer was about to lift one of the men from the floor to eject him, when all the Koreans stood up, stated, and commenced to assault the Police.

Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene at the above time, and gave an order for two Squads of Chinese to assist in cleaning the Building, which was done in quick time.

Mr. Shutter of the Bus Company stated that he wished to lay a charge against the 31 Koreans concerned the men were then escorted by the Reserve Unit to Gordon Road Station, where they were detained.

The Riot Squads returned to the Reserve Unit at 7.12 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit,

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject(in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General  
Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 133 Smith. forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn, Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932, the Reserve Unit received a Riot Call from Gordon Road Police Station asking the services of the Unit at the Bus Company at Commaught Road, on arriving there we were informed that there were over 50 Koreans in one of the Bus Company's Buildings whom they wished to be ejected. The Foreign and Sikh Police from the Reserve Unit with one or two Foreigners from Gordon Road station were detailed to ask the Koreans to leave the premises. We then proceeded to the building which they occupied, they were then asked in a civil manner to leave and given several warnings. When Police started to assist them to leave they got together and rushed at the Police at the top of a flight of stairs of which several men fell down, during the scramble the Police were compelled to use their batons to defend themselves from bodily harm. When the Koreans were removed from the premises they were taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.P.S. 133. W. Smith.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit,

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject(in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General  
Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 133 Smith. forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn, Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932, the Reserve Unit received a Riot Call from Gordon Road Police Station asking the services of the Unit at the Bus Company at Connaught Road, on arriving there we were informed that there were over 30 Koreans in one of the Bus Company's Buildings whom they wished to be ejected. The Foreign and Sikh Police from the Reserve Unit with one or two Foreigners from Gordon Road Station were detailed to ask the Koreans to leave the premises. We then proceeded to the building which they occupied, they were then asked in a civil manner to leave and given several warnings. When Police started to assist them to leave they got together and rushed at the Police at the top of a flight of stairs of which several men fell down, during the scramble the Police were compelled to use their batons to defend themselves from bodily harm. When the Koreans were removed from the premises they were taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.P.S. 133. W. Smith.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit,

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject(in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General  
Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 133 Smith. forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn, Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932, the Reserve Unit received a Riot Call from Gordon Road Police Station asking the services of the Unit at the Bus Company at Connaught Road, on arriving there we were informed that there were over 30 Koreans in one of the Bus Company's Buildings whom they wished to be ejected. The Foreign and Sikh Police from the Reserve Unit with one or two Foreigners from Gordon Road Station were detailed to ask the Koreans to leave the premises. We then proceeded to the building which they occupied, they were then asked in a civil manner to leave and given several warnings. When Police started to assist them to leave they got together and rushed at the Police at the top of a flight of stairs of which several men fell down, during the scramble the Police were compelled to use their batons to defend themselves from bodily harm. When the Koreans were removed from the premises they were taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.P.S. 133. W. Smith.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by F.S. 314 Douglas. forwarded by W.E. Fiarbairn Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call from the Reserve Unit (E) at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. I was instructed along with other Foreigners to eject about 40 Koreans who were sitting on the landing outside the Company's office on the first floor. They were told to leave the premises, no force being used and refused to move, and on being touched became violent and attempted to rush the Police, we were then forced to use our batons in self defence, before we were able to eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.S. 314 J. Douglas.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by F.S. 314 Douglas. forwarded by W.E. Fiarbairn Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call from the Reserve Unit (E) at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. I was instructed along with other Foreigners to eject about 40 Koreans who were sitting on the landing outside the Company's office on the first floor. They were told to leave the premises, no force being used and refused to move, and on being touched became violent and attempted to rush the Police, we were then forced to use our batons in self defence, before we were able to eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.S. 314 J. Douglas.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus.  
Company.

Made by F.S. 314 Douglas. forwarded by W.E. Fiarbairn Supt.

Sir,

On the evening of the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call from the Reserve Unit (E) at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. I was instructed along with other Foreigners to eject about 40 Koreans who were sitting on the landing outside the Company's office on the first floor. They were told to leave the premises, no force being used and refused to move, and on being touched became violent and attempted to rush the Police, we were then forced to use our batons in self defence, before we were able to eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.S. 314 J. Douglas.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General  
Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 81 Burt. Forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the night of the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended a Riot Call from the Bus Company, Connaught Road.

On arrival we were told that about 40 Koreans were inside the shed and refused to leave.

After hearing them asked to go were asked to eject them.

The Koreans were sitting on the floor and on the first being stood up the rest all jumped to their feet with a big yell and rushed the Police that were there and to avoid injury the Police had to resort to the use of batons, which on entering the shed we all had in our baton pockets.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.P.S. 81 S.E. Burt.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General  
Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 81 Burt. forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the night of the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended a Riot Call from the Bus Company, Connaught Road.

On arrival we were told that about 40 Koreans were inside the shed and refused to leave.

After hearing them asked to go were asked to eject them.

The Koreans were sitting on the floor and on the first being stood up the rest all jumped to their feet with a big yell and rushed the Police that were there and to avoid injury the Police had to resort to the use of batons, which on entering the shed we all had in our baton pockets.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd) F.P.S. 81 S.E. Burt.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 85 Massey. Forwarded by H.E. Fairbairn Esq.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call at the above Company's Depot. At about 6.15 p.m. we arrived at the Depot, where I and about eight Foreigners were instructed to enter the building and eject with the least possible force about 35 Koreans who were sitting on the floor, we endeavoured to carry out our instructions, but the Koreans jumped to their feet shouting and resisting the Police, making it necessary to use force in ejecting them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

(sd) F.P.S. 85 F.H. Massey.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus  
Company.

Made by F.P.S. 85 Massey. Forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call at the above Company's Depot. At about 6.15 p.m. we arrived at the Depot, where I and about eight Foreigners were instructed to enter the building and eject with the least possible force about 35 Koreans who were sitting on the floor, we endeavoured to carry out our instructions, but the Koreans jumped to their feet shouting and resisting the Police, making it necessary to use force in ejecting them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

(sd) F.P.S. 85 F.H. Massey.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT.

Reserve Unit.

Date 15th Sept. 1932.

Subject (in full) Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Made by F.P.S. 85 Massey. Forwarded by W.E. Fairbairn Supt.

Sir,

I beg to report that on the 14th Sept. 1932 I attended the Riot Call at the above Company's Depot. At about 6.15 p.m. we arrived at the Depot, where I and about eight Foreigners were instructed to enter the building and eject with the least possible force about 35 Koreans who were sitting on the floor, we endeavoured to carry out our instructions, but the Koreans jumped to their feet shouting and resisting the Police, making it necessary to use force in ejecting them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

(sd) F.P.S. 85 F.H. Massey.



Reserve Unit,

15th September 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Depot.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 5.55 p.m. 14-9-32 a Riot Call was received from S.I. Hancock at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. The Riot Squads arrived at the above Depot at 6.14 p.m. when I was informed by S.I. Hancock that between 30 and 40 Korean ex Bus Inspectors were inside the building, and that although he had repeatedly requested them to leave, they refused to do so.

S.I. Shotton of the Omnibus Company then requested me to have them ejected from the premises and stated that they had threatened to kill him, also that he was afraid that they would set fire to over 3,000 gallons of Gasoline which was stored on the premises.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squads were detailed to accompany S.I. Hancock inside the building, whilst I stayed with the Riot Van and took charge of the remaining two Chinese Squads. At this time Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene and took charge of operations.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., J. Furness,

Inspector.

Reserve Unit,

15th September 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Depot.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 5.50 p.m. 14-9-32 a Riot Call was received from S.I. Hancock at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. The Riot Squads arrived at the above Depot at 6.14 p.m. when I was informed by S.I. Hancock that between 30 and 40 Korean ex Bus Inspectors were inside the building, and that although he had repeatedly requested them to leave, they refused to do so.

Mr. Shotton of the Omnibus Company then requested me to have them ejected from the premises and stated that they had threatened to kill him, also that he was afraid that they would set fire to over 3,000 gallons of Gasoline which was stored on the premises.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squads were detailed to accompany S.I. Hancock inside the building, whilst I stayed with the Riot Van and took charge of the remaining two Chinese Squads. At this time Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene and took charge of operations.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd.) J. Furness,

Inspector.

Reserve Unit,

15th September 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Depot.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 5.52 p.m. 14-9-32 a Riot Call was received from S.I. Hancock at the China General Omnibus Company, Connaught Road. The Riot Squads arrived at the above Depot at 6.14 p.m. when I was informed by S.I. Hancock that between 30 and 40 Korean ex Bus Inspectors were inside the building, and that although he had repeatedly requested them to leave, they refused to do so.

Mr. Shotter of the Omnibus Company then requested me to have them ejected from the premises and stated that they had threatened to kill him, also that he was afraid that they would set fire to over 3,000 gallons of Gasoline which was stored on the premises.

Eight Foreigners and ten Sikhs of the Riot Squads were detailed to accompany S.I. Hancock inside the building, whilst I stayed with the Riot Van and took charge of the remaining two Chinese Squads. At this time Supt. Fairbairn arrived on the scene and took charge of operations.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd.) J. Furness,

Inspector.

Reserve Unit.

September 16, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.15 p.m. on the 14-9-32 I was instructed to accompany a party of 7 foreigners and 12 Sikhs of the Riot Squad into the building of the above Company's Depot at Connaught Road for the purpose of ejecting 31 Koreans who had refused to leave the premises.

I proceeded to the first floor of the building and entered a room at the top of the staircase which was occupied by a number of Chinese, who were sitting upon the floor counting coppers. I decided that these were not the men complained of and upon leaving the room, continued to walk along a narrow passage, which after a few yards made a right angle turn to the left and within a very short distance against a right angle turn to the right.

I noticed men were sitting on either side of the passage, but thinking they were employees waiting to go on duty, I continued to walk along the passage accompanied by two Sikhs. Suddenly I heard shouting and without warning the men seated on the floor of the passage jumped up raised their hands above their head, commenced shouting in a language I did not understand and charged at me.

I received several blows from the men and was finally kicked in the stomach. I called for assistance, but owing to about 20 Koreans were blocking the narrow passage, thus preventing anyone coming to my help. I was forced to use my baton and ordered my two Sikhs to do likewise, finally we forced our way back to the top of the staircase, where we were joined by other Police.

When the trouble had quietened down I proceeded down the stairs, and ordered two approaching squads of Chinese to return with me to the Depot Compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

(sd., C.G. Vaughan-Beale.

F.I.S. 337

Reserve Unit.

September 11, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.15 p.m. on the 14-9-32 I was instructed to accompany a party of 7 foreigners and 10 Sikhs of the Riot Squad into the building of the above Company's Depot at Connaught Road for the purpose of ejecting 31 Koreans who had refused to leave the premises.

I proceeded to the first floor of the building and entered a room at the top of the staircase which was occupied by a number of Chinese, who were sitting upon the floor counting coppers. I decided that these were not the men complained of and upon leaving the room, continued to walk along a narrow passage, which after a few yards made a right angle turn to the left and within a very short distance against a right angle turn to the right.

I noticed men were sitting on either side of the passage, but thinking they were employees waiting to go on duty, I continued to walk along the passage accompanied by two Sikhs. Suddenly I heard shouting and without warning the men seated on the floor of the passage jumped up raised their hands above their head, commenced shouting in a language I did not understand and charged at me.

I received several blows from the men and was finally kicked in the stomach. I called for assistance, but owing to about 20 Koreans were blocking the narrow passage, thus preventing anyone coming to my help. I was forced to use my baton and ordered my two Sikhs to do likewise, finally we forced our way back to the top of the staircase, where we were joined by other Police.

When the trouble had quietened down I proceeded down the stairs, and ordered two approaching squads of Chinese to return with me to the Depot Compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

(sd., C.G. Vaughan-Neale.

F.P.S. 337

Reserve Unit.

September 15, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that at 6.15 p.m. on the 14-9-32 I was instructed to accompany a party of 7 Foreigners and 10 Sikhs of the Riot Squad into the building of the above Company's Depot at Connaught Road for the purpose of ejecting 31 Koreans who had refused to leave the premises.

I proceeded to the first floor of the building and entered a room at the top of the staircase which was occupied by a number of Chinese, who were sitting upon the floor counting coppers. I decided that these were not the men complained of and upon leaving the room, continued to walk along a narrow passage, which after a few yards made a right angle turn to the left and within a very short distance against a right angle turn to the right.

I noticed men were sitting on either side of the passage, but thinking they were employees waiting to go on duty, I continued to walk along the passage accompanied by two Sikhs. Suddenly I heard shouting and without warning the men seated on the floor of the passage jumped up raised their hands above their head, commenced shouting in a language I did not understand and charged at me.

I received several blows from the men and was finally kicked in the stomach. I called for assistance, but owing to about 20 Koreans were blocking the narrow passage, thus preventing anyone coming to my help. I was forced to use my baton and ordered my two Sikhs to do likewise, finally we forced our way back to the top of the staircase, where we were joined by other Police.

When the trouble had quietened down I proceeded down the stairs, and ordered two approaching squads of Chinese to return with me to the Depot Compound where Supt. Fairbairn took charge.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

(sd.) C.G. Vaughan-Neale.

F.P.S. 337

Reserve Unit,

September 15, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that I attended the Riot Call at the Bus Company, Connaught Road at 6.15 p.m. on the 14th Sept. 1932 and on arriving was instructed to go with about 8 other foreigners upstairs where there was about 40 Koreans sitting on the floor and eject them from the building. This we tried to do after giving them sufficient warning and using as little force as possible, whereupon they refused to move and became very violent and attempt to rush the police, we were then compelled to use our batons in self defence before we could eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd.) R.O. Beer.

P.S. 224.

Reserve Unit,

September 14, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that I ~~attended~~ the Riot Call at the Bus Company, Connaught Road at 6.15 p.m. on the 14th Sept. 1932 and on arriving was instructed to go with about 8 other foreigners upstairs where there was about 40 Koreans sitting on the floor and eject them from the building. This we tried to do after giving them sufficient warning and using as little force as possible, whereupon they refused to move and became very violent and attempt to rush the Police, we were then compelled to use our batons in self defence before we could eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., H.O. Meer.

N.S. 224.



Reserve Unit,

September 15, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Company.

Sir,

I beg to report that I attached the Riot Call at the Bus Company, Connaught Road at 6.15 p.m. on the 14th Sept. 1932 and on arriving was instructed to go with about 8 other Foreigners upstairs where there was about 40 Koreans sitting on the floor and eject them from the building. This we tried to do after giving them sufficient warning and using as little force as possible, whereupon they refused to move and became very violent and attempt to rush the Police, we were then compelled to use our batons in self defence before we could eject them.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., H.J. Beer.

F.S. 224.

Reserve Unit,

September 15, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Coy.

Sir,

I beg to report that the alarm bell was rung at 5.52 p.m. on the 14-9-32 and we proceeded to the Omnibus Company at Connaught Road and on arriving there a squad of Foreigners including myself and a squad of Sikhs were given orders by Inspector Furness to proceed upstairs to eject some Koreans who were at that time sitting on the floor.

They had been given ample time and warning to remove themselves from the premises but they refused, on entering they jumped up in a threatening attitude and we had to remove them downstairs by force, where they were arrested and taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., W.C.J. Bloomfield

F.S. 137.

Reserve Unit,

September 18, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Coy.

Sir,

I beg to report that the alarm bell was rung at 5.55 p.m. on the 14-32 and we proceeded to the Omnibus Company at Connaught Road and on arriving there a squad of Foreigners including myself and a squad of Sikhs were given orders by Inspector Guinness to proceed upstairs to eject some Koreans who were at that time sitting on the floor.

They had been given ample time and warning to remove themselves from the premises but they refused, on entering they jumped up in a threatening attitude and we had to remove them downstairs by force, where they were arrested and taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., W.C.J. Bloomfield)

F.S. 137.

Reserve Unit,

September 18, 1932.

Re 31 Koreans ejected from the China General Omnibus Coy.

Sir,

I beg to report that the alarm bell was rung at 5.55 p.m. on the 14- -38 and we proceeded to the Omnibus Company at Connaught Road and on arriving there a squad of Foreigners including myself and a squad of Sikhs were given orders by Inspector Furness to proceed upstairs to eject some Koreans who were at that time sitting on the floor.

They had been given ample time and warning to remove themselves from the premises but they refused, on entering they jumped up in a threatening attitude and we had to remove them downstairs by force, where they were arrested and taken to Gordon Road Police Station.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(sd., T.O.J. Bloomfield

F.O. 137.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C. A. S. REG.

4050

2 11 32

November 1, 32.

The Secretary,

Disturbance at office of the China General Omnibus Company on September 14. - Ref. No. 6147/1 of 19-10-32.

The main features of this incident have already been reported to the Council in the Police Daily Reports of September 15, 16 and 17. I do not propose to traverse the report forwarded by the Consul-General for Japan in its entirety as a great part of it is concerned with the events leading up to the incident on September 14, which should, in my opinion, be treated as it stands.

On the day in question a foreign sergeant and two Chinese constables were on duty at the main entrance to the Bus Company's property on Connaught Road with instructions to prevent any attempt on the part of a body of Korean dismissed inspectors to force their way into the compound. At about 4.35 p.m., however, the Korean ex-inspectors to the number of about 30 forced their way past the police on duty and demanded an interview with Mr. Shotter, the Chief Engineer of the Company. After some discussion six of the Koreans were admitted to an interview with Mr. Shotter while the remainder seated themselves on the floor of the passage leading to his office. In the meantime the matter had been reported to Gordon Road Police Station both by the Foreign Sergeant on duty and by Mr. Shotter who stated that the Bus Company were having trouble with the Korean ex-inspectors. A party of

2.

police consisting of four foreigners and 12 Chinese attended and the officer in charge, Sub-Inspector Hancock, was requested to eject the Koreans as no agreement could be reached between them and the Company. The police then requested and advised the Koreans to leave the premises peacefully but this they refused to do. At 5.50 p.m. when the police had been there nearly an hour the men were ordered to leave, but refused to do so. Sub-Inspector Hancock, not wishing to arouse racial animosity by using the police he then had with him, obtained the assistance of the Reserve Unit in accordance with the procedure laid down for obtaining that assistance. It should here be pointed out that the Reserve Unit exists for the purpose of dealing with crowds, disorderly gatherings and any situation with which it is considered that the ordinary available police on duty are unable to deal. During the past six years the Unit has frequently been called out in connection with labour disputes in mills and factories where employees and ex-employees endeavour to intimidate the management and where it is necessary for the preservation of lives and property to eject the labourers or employees from the mill premises. In such cases a show of force generally achieves the desired result, but this not always the case and when resistance is offered the police, who are specially trained for this sort of work, have to use force. When force is used on such occasions a certain number of persons are bound to receive injuries.

On the arrival of the Reserve Unit at 6.14 p.m. the Officer in charge was informed of the situation and leaving his Chinese, to the number of 26, in the compound sent eight foreigners and 10 Sikhs with their batons in their pockets to the building where Mr. Shotter's office is situated in order to eject the Koreans. As the men entered the building Superintendent Fairbairn, who was not at the barracks when the call for assistance was received, arrived and took charge. As soon as the police party entered the building

which was in darkness, a shout arose and it was obvious that the police were meeting with resistance. Superintendent Fairbairn then ordered his Chinese, who were drawn up in the compound, to charge. This is one of the stages in the ordinary drill carried out by the Reserve Unit and the men are trained to cheer when they charge, such an action having a distinct psychological effect on crowds. There was nothing particularly unusual about the situation, which was dealt with in the same manner as have been many others and I cannot see why it should be treated differently.

The evidence of the police officers from Gordon Road Police Station, who first came in contact with the Korean ex-inspectors, is that their attitude was a blank refusal to carry out the suggestions, advice and finally orders of the police. As soon as an attempt was made to lift up one of the ex-inspectors his comrades seemed to lose their heads and their attitude was one of defiance of the police. This being the case, those who received injuries have only themselves to blame and the Council or police can accept no responsibility in the matter.

The Procurator of the Japanese Consular Court endeavours to make out that the ex-inspectors were peacefully disposed, an allegation which can be applied to most crowds in the early stages. The fact that 25 out of the 31 Koreans involved are known to be subscribers to the Korean Provisional Government in the French Concession and other reactionary organisations hardly bears out the contention that they were merely peaceful Japanese subjects.

I omitted to state that the information given to the members of the Reserve Unit by Mr. Shutter on their arrival was that the men had threatened to kill him and to set fire to 3,000 gallons of gasoline which was stored in the compound. Faced with this report it was obvious that the police had to act with celerity and firmness and their action, in my opinion, was fully justified.

4.

I have received from Dr. Tongu of the Foo Ming Hospital a demand for payment of 1,058 for hospital treatment of 11 men who were detained in that hospital and 6 who received treatment as out-patients. This bill is made out on the assumption that the Council will be responsible for the payment of these expenses. A Japanese Sergeant is alleged to have informed Dr. Tongu to this effect but I am satisfied that no such statement was made by foreigners nor by any Japanese member of the Force. I propose replying to Dr. Tongu disclaiming all responsibility in the matter but shall not do so until I have received further instructions in connection with the letter from the Japanese Consul-General dated October 17.

(50) 10/17/11

Extra Commissioner of Police.

ECP  
In my view at the time & now the Koreans in remaining on the premises & refusing to leave when asked to do so did so in order to intimidate & were committing an offence of criminal trespass & that they not been expelled by the Police a more serious situation could have arisen. The Police used no more force than was necessary in the circumstances & I do not agree that they exceeded their duty. There are certainly no grounds for action against any of the Police concerned in the affair.

7/11/11  
JRS  
JR

7/11/11



Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date .....

Commissioner of Police

C & S B Registry File D 4050

I attach the charge sheet which was  
before the Japanese Consular Court showing  
the official status of the case unless the  
Prosecutor's statement in the last paragraph  
but one page 12 of his finding can be  
considered a verdict.

The report of Sub. Inspector Hancock dated  
October 25, answers the strictures of the  
Prosecutor in so far as they affect the  
action of Gordon Road Station Staff.  
There is an additional file on the subject.

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

2.

Date .....

having special reference to a claim  
on the Council by the Foo May Hospital  
for hospital treatment of the prisoners.  
This I am holding over until return  
(Oct 27) of Mr. Teyima (a Japanese) who  
may be able to clear up a material  
point. The claim for Hospital expenses  
are very heavy.

700  
600  
100

21/10

C.P. H.  
Submitted  
21/10

Wospringfield

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

(1)

Date October 25th 1932

Subject (in full)..... Attached

Made by..... S.I. Hancock

Forwarded by

*W. Higgins*

Sir,

Re the attached, the following comments are offered by  
S.I. Hancock, S.I. Firth and F.S. 138 Ball:

The 27 Koreans did not just simply enter the Bus Coy. premises in a peaceful manner but forced their way past F.S. Ball on duty at the gate, although he requested them to wait outside. F.S. Ball acted on his own initiative in placing two C.P.Cs. on duty in the corridor, and not at the request of the management. He did this as he feared the Koreans might get troublesome as they were all very excited and in this corridor there is a lot of glass windows.

Mr. Shotter did not request S.I. Hancock to eject all the Koreans except six, he definitely asked that they all be ejected as he did not wish to discuss the matter further. S.I. Hancock did not find himself at a loss what to do, but exercised great patience, and gave them <sup>more than</sup> one hour in the hopes that they would leave peacefully. After more than one hour of trying to persuade them to leave he came to the conclusion that any further effort to obtain a peaceful settlement, would be useless, therefore he called upon the Riot Squad. He did this as he wanted to avoid if possible, any clash between the Chinese Police and Koreans. Racial feelings had already been aroused as S.I. Hancock was aware by having heard remarks being passed by the Chinese Police. By calling upon the Riot Squad more Foreign Police would be available doing away with the necessity of using the Chinese Police, and that is exactly what happened, only Foreign Police were used to eject the Koreans. Some Indian Police did go upstairs but they took no part in the ejection.

On arrival of Riot Squad S.I. Hancock reported the situation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT  
(2)

Gordon Road Station,  
Date October 25th 1932

Subject (in full) .....

Made by S.I. Hancock Forwarded by .....

to Inspt Furness. The Foreigners and some Indian Police then went upstairs into the corridor but did not commence to move the Koreans until they had refused a final request to leave. the Koreans were then far from peaceful but acted more like savages than human beings. They began yelling and using their fists.

It was impossible for any Korean to have been knocked unconscious as they all walked <sup>by</sup> themselves to a spot in the compound in front of Supt Fairburn. Even then they were still shouting and very defiant. From the commencement to the time the injured Koreans were handed over to the Foo Ming Hospital none of them was unconscious. It was impossible to hold a man by his arms and legs and throw him downstairs as the space in the corridor was far too small. They were not dragged but walked themselves to a spot in the compound in front of Supt Fairburn. They were not pushed into the Motor Vans but got in themselves. They were sent to the Japanese Consulate as soon as transport was available. Immediately on arrival at the Consulate, S.I. Firth suggested to the Japanese Consular Inspector that any man who wished to attend hospital could do so then in the M/van. He replied that they should have been sent to Hospital direct from Gordon Road. The injured persons were not allowed to go to hospital until all particulars had been taken which took more than one hour. Koreans did not visit the Bus Coy. in an appealing attitude as will be shown by their conduct in facing their way by F.S. Ball at the gate, also Mr. Shotter reported that one of them had spat at him.

Reference threats against Mr. Shotter and blowing up of gasoline tank members of Gordon Road had no knowledge of this

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date. October 25, 1932

Subject (in full)..... (3)

Made by S.I. Hancock Forwarded by.....

therefore it was not mentioned in the Court Proceedings either by S.I. Hancock or F.S. Ball Having been notified that further discussion would not take place and having been ordered off the premises, their refusal to do so constituted a breach of the peace. Police did not exceed their authority as they were ejecting persons from the property of a public utility company where they had no legal right to be.

They showed interference with the police by forcing their way past F.S. Ball at the gate.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*S. Hancock*

Sub- Inspector

D.O. "B" Div.

Urgent

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date .....

D. O. B. Division

C. & B. File D. 4050

Go carefully through the Japanese  
Prosecutors report forwarded by  
Japanese Consul General with members  
of Gordon Rd Station Staff - D.D.O.  
and submit comment on ALL points  
touching the duties they performed in  
connection with the incident.

Wospringfield

D. O. (Division)

6147/1

P

October 13, 1932.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 17, regarding an incident on September 14 involving 30 Koreans formerly employed by the China General Omnibus Company and the Municipal Police.

In reply, I have the honour to inform you that an early investigation into the matter will be conducted and that a further communication on the subject will be addressed to you in due course.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. R. JONES  
Secretary.

Itaro Ishii, Esq.,

Consul-General for Japan.

POLICE FORCE FOR COMMENT

19 OCT. 1932 2147/1

Japanese Consulate-General

Shanghai.

October 17th, 1932.

The Secretary,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,  
Administration Building,  
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honor to invite your attention to the regrettable incident on September 14th between some 30 Koreans formerly employed by the China General Omnibus Company and the Municipal Police, the detailed report of which is enclosed herewith. First of all, I wish to inform you that the Procurator attached to the Japanese Court here has decided that there is no sufficient legal grounds for prosecution of the Koreans in question.

The Procurator is of the opinion that, as you will see in the report attached hereto, the measures taken by the Municipal Police in dealing with these Koreans were in excess. In spite of their attitude of non-resistance, the Koreans were severely beaten by the policemen. It is to be pointed out that almost all cuts and bruises of the Koreans are found in the back of their heads, bearing out the non-resistance on the part of the Koreans.

Under the circumstances, I feel constrained to request you that those members of the Municipal Police responsible for the rough handling of the Koreans will be appropriately dealt with.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Itaro Ishii,

Consul-General.

19  
10



(A) The course of circumstances before the outbreak of the incident.

(1) The thirty-one Koreans, including Chao Yung Hsi (趙永熙), who were sent to the Japanese Consulate-General by the S.M.C. Gordon Road Police Station, were formerly in the employ of the China General Omnibus Company, a British concern, serving as inspectors. When some three hundred Chinese conductors, who also were in the employ of the same establishment, went on strike on August 11th, 1932, the said Korean inspectors were notified by the Company of their dismissal for the reason that they had neglected their duties.

It must be mentioned, in this connection, that the Koreans claim that they had nothing to do with the strike of the Chinese employees and resolved among themselves not to join the strike. Yet they got dismissed simply on the pretext that they were late in attending to their duties on that day.

Considering as they do that the measure taken by the Company was unwarrantable, the Koreans in question lost no time in explaining to the management of the Company about the actual circumstances of their temporary suspension of work and in submitting an appeal to the Company for their reinstatement.

Meanwhile, they conducted negotiations with the Company on the question of their allowance, but the Company refused to listen to their entreaties.

Thereupon, the dismissed Koreans, on September 2nd, 1932, selected Cho Sei Ko (趙世錫) and Sai Kei Sho (崔敬燮) as their representatives and sent them to submit to the Company a demand comprising (1) that they should be accorded a retiring allowance to the extent of their two years' wages per head, (2) that expenses for their repatriation, including their passage and train fares (second class), be granted to them and (3) that the reserve fund which they have deposited with the Company a

five

five per cent of their monthly wages, he referred to them.

The two representatives, after submitting the above demand, asked for a reply of the management of the Company.

Mr. Benner, Secretary, and Mr. Shotter, engineer-in-chief and traffic manager, of the Company, then told the representatives that since the Koreans were engaged locally and not summoned from Korea, the Company had no need to grant them expenses for their repatriation and that the uniforms, which the Company had lent to the Koreans, had to be returned or otherwise the Company could not see its way of taking their demand into consideration.

While the negotiations between the two parties concerned thus remained unconcluded, Cho Yung Hsi (趙永熙), and two other Koreans again visited Mr. Benner on September 6th and asked him to give his kind consideration to the Koreans' entreaties. When he questioned the Korean representatives as to what was the lowest estimate for the passage from Shanghai to Korea, and at the same time told them that he would consult with the Company's directors in order that the matter might be amicably settled.

On September 8th, Cho Yung Hsi (趙永熙) and two others, representing the dismissed Koreans, further called at the Company's office and held an interview with Mr. Benner.

In the course of their interview, Mr. Benner told the Koreans that as the result of his consultation with the Company's directors, the payment of expenses for their repatriation was found to be hopeless and that it would be advisable for the Koreans to return their uniforms at once and to receive their wages outstanding for ten days.

(2) Under the foregoing circumstances, the Company showed no intention of complying with the demand of the Koreans. Therefore, the dismissed, some 30 in number, with a view to effecting a final solution of the matter, visited the Company's office on September 12th and asked for an interview with Mr. Benner, secretary, who however, refused to see those Koreans, requesting

them

them to see Mr. Shotter.

The latter, at that time, happened to be out and therefore, the Koreans waited until he returned. Nevertheless, Mr. Shotter also refused to receive them in audience on the ground that he had some other engagement at that time.

When Cho Yung Hsi (趙永熙) and five other representatives of the Koreans, went to see Mr. Shotter on the following day, September 13th, the latter told the Koreans that as regards the question of the expenses for their repatriation, he would take it into his full consideration and would do his utmost for devising the best possible ways by consulting with the board of directors. He questioned as to the number of members of the Koreans' families as well as to the amount of their required expenses for their repatriation and then promised them that he would give his reply in this regard on the following day, September 14th, at 3:00 p.m.

(5) Finding in Mr. Shotter's statement referred to above a gleam of hope for the amicable settlement of the case, Cho Yung Hsi (趙永熙) and five other representatives of the dismissed Koreans proceeded to see Mr. Shotter at his office at 3.00 p.m. on September 14th and asked for his reply.

He, thereupon, took the Koreans to see Mr. Benner, who, receiving them in audience, first questioned them as to their business and then told them to the effect:-

"When I called at the Japanese Consulate this morning, I was told that the Japanese Consular authorities would repatriate those who have lost their jobs and cannot afford to maintain their living, by furnishing them with expenses for repatriation.

"Why don't you take necessary procedure for your repatriation under the protection of the Japanese Consulate-General?"

He further went on to state that when he called on the Japanese Consular authorities, he told them that the demand made by the Koreans was too much, for the Koreans estimated their passage

from

from Shandao to Jinsen, Korea, at \$30, whereas the actual cost was only \$24, and concluded by questioning the Koreans representatives thus:-

"Is there not any other way by which you can return to Korea with less expenses than you suggest?"

In reply, the Koreans representatives told Mr. Benner as follows:-

"The matter concerning the Japanese Consulate-General has nothing whatever to do with our negotiations with you. It is entirely a different question.

All of us, Koreans, have served your Company for a long period ranging from 2 to 7 years. However, we were unexpectedly compelled to retire from services against our will. We are thus deprived of our job and have fallen into difficulty of living, and yet we cannot with any grace apply to the Japanese Consular authorities for relief. We consider that we are right in depending upon the generosity of such a reputed Company as yours and in leaving for home after receiving reasonable amount of retiring allowance. This is the reason why we have submitted our entreaties to you. We firmly believe that our act in so doing is proper and reasonable.

"It will be mentioned that \$50 is what was calculated by Mr. Shotter himself when we held our interview with him yesterday. We have never demanded from you the above sum, but as a matter of fact, when taken into account the passage and train fares as well as food expenses, the sum of \$50 per head is the minimum estimate and is by no means exorbitant.

Upon hearing their explanation, both Mr. Benner and Mr. Shotter told them that as a rule of the Company, there was no room for the settlement of the case, unless they returned their uniforms first. They then stated: "When we have already

been

been dismissed, the uniforms are of no use to us and so we are prepared to return them at any moment, as soon as our demand will have been accepted. The reason why we are still keeping the uniforms is due to the indifferent attitude as well as to the insincerity of the Company in its dealing with the dismissed Koreans. We have no other intention than that."

Mr. Shotter is also said to have stated, at this juncture, that the uniforms being the property of the Company, they should be returned and there would possibly be a room for reconsideration of the demand submitted by the Koreans.

The Korean representative, finding it necessary for them to consult with the other Koreans on the progress of their negotiations with the Company, told Mr. Shotter that they would give their answer after consultation with their comrades and left his office.

When they were about to get out of the Company's premises, they met a Korean named Yo Sei Ritzu (黄成律), to whom they asked to notify the rest of the dismissed Koreans about the progress of the negotiations. Meanwhile, the representatives remained at the entrance of the building, waiting for a message to be brought from their comrades.

Upon hearing of the result of the negotiations, the Koreans were greatly disappointed, finding a complete divergence between the report they had received from their representatives on the preceding day and what was notified to them at that time.

They considered that they could not afford to leave the matter in the hands of their representatives alone.

The rest of the dismissed Koreans, 27 in number, therefore, proceeded to the Company at about 4.15 p.m. on September 14th, 1932, and went into the building where, while remaining in the corridor outside of Mr. Shotter's office upstairs, they caused their six representatives to conduct further negotiations with the

- 2 -

the Company's management.

Mr. Shotter repeated his insistence on the return of the uniforms. He thus not only refused to comply with the entreaties of the Koreans but demand all the Koreans, excepting the six representatives, to withdraw from the premises of the Company.

(B) Circumstances which lead to the outbreak of the incident.

The course of the negotiations conducted between the China General Omnibus Company and the dismissed Korean inspectors has been described as above.

The Company, while demanding from the Koreans of the return of their uniforms, requested the twenty-seven Koreans, excepting their six representatives, to leave the Company's premises.

Meanwhile, the Koreans manifested their earnest desire to receive a sincere, favourable reply from the Company, prior to their return of the uniforms. While the words were being exchanged between the two parties, Mr. James Ball, Sergeant, No.138, attached to the Gordon Road Station, apparently acting at the request of the Company, placed two Chinese constables to keep watch over the Koreans in the corridor outside Mr. Shotter's office.

Sergeant Ball, thereupon, reported the case on telephone to the Gordon Road Station. Upon receiving the above telephone message, Sub-Inspector Hancock of the Gordon Road Station, accompanied by two foreign police officers and ten Chinese constables, arrived on the scene at about 4.50 p.m. on that day and acting in compliance with the Company's request told the Koreans, save their six representatives, to withdraw from the premises. But the Koreans first explained to the S.M.C. police officers about the reason why they wished to remain there

until

until they were given a favourable reply by the Company. They reiterated their point of view, expressing their wishes to have the case settled amicably.

Finding himself at a loss what to do, Sub-Inspector Hancock finally called for the despatch of a Riot Squad.

(C) Conditions after the arrival of the Riot-Squad.

The Riot Squad, comprising about 52 members including eight foreign officers, twelve Indian and twenty-four Chinese constables, which was mobilized at the request of Sub-Inspector Hancock, arrived at the premises of the Bus Company at about 3.10 p.m.

Inspector Furness, who was at that time in charge of the Riot Squad, upon receiving a report on the situation from Sub-Inspector Hancock, and without attempting to study the real aspect of the condition then prevailing there, at once ordered the eight foreign officers and ten Indian police-men to rush upstairs of the building.

At this time, of the thirty-three Koreans, two were absent in the water-closet and the remaining thirty-one were staying in the corridor upstairs where a majority of them were crouching and some standing up.

No sooner had the police force appeared upstairs than all of its members, at a loud cry "Get out!" by one of the police force, suddenly and almost simultaneously charged and beat the Koreans with their batons.

In so doing, some of the policemen knocked down one of the Koreans unconscious and kicked him down the steps of the staircase. Some of the policemen caught several Koreans by arms and legs and hurled them down. By enforcing such excessive actions

the

the police force dragged along all the Koreans into the open space in front of the building and pushed them into the two vans, taking them first to the Gordon Road Station at about 6:40 p.m. and then to the Japanese Consulate-General at about 7:45 p.m.

(d) List of wounded Koreans and their physical conditions.

The thirty-one Koreans, who were assailed and wounded by members of the S.M.C. Riot Squad and of the police force attached to the Gordon Road Station, were sent to the Japanese Consulate-General without receiving any medical treatment while they were being held in detention at the Gordon Road Station.

Conditions of some of these wounded Koreans were found to be of such a serious nature that they needed emergency treatment and so the victims were at once taken to the Foo Hing Hospital in North Szechuen Road, where they were soon attended to by Dr. Tongu, director of the Hospital.

The following shows a list of those who were diagnosed and treated by Dr. Tongu:-

(1) Sai Itsu (崔逸), age 28, has sustained a bruise and blood-plasma in the waist incapacitating him even to walk, which requires about two month's treatment in hospital.

(2) Sai Yung Ki (崔泳基), age 38, has sustained (a) a lacerated wound in the upper lip, (b) a sprain in the head, exposing the periosteum, (c) concussion of the brain, (d) a bruise and blood-plasma in the occipital region and (e) a bruise and blood-plasma in the back, which requires about three months' treatment in hospital.

(3) Gen Jun Ki (嚴淳基), age 34, has sustained (a) a bruise and blood-plasma in the right leg and (b) a bruise in the right chest, which requires about two months' treatment in hospital.

(4) Li Kei Rok (李圭勳), age 37, has sustained a sprain in the head, reaching the periosteum, which requires about one

months'



months' treatment in hospital.

(5) Li Tei Ju (李廷寿), age 23, has sustained a sprain in the head, reaching the periosteum, which requires about one month's treatment in hospital.

(6) Li Tai Kyn (李泰華), age 35, has sustained (a) a bruise and blood-plasma in the head, (b) a sprain in the head, (c) a bruise and blood-plasma in the right shoulder, and (d) a bruise in the left cheek, which requires about one month's treatment in hospital.

(7) Pak Ko Sei (朴好成), age 23, has sustained (a) a sprain in the head and (b) a bruise in the joint of the right arm, which requires about one month's treatment in hospital.

(8) Kim Yun Sai (金文濟), age 34, has sustained (a) a sprain in the head and (b) a bruise and blood-plasma in the left thigh, which requires about one month's treatment in hospital.

(9) Sai Kei Sieh (崔景燮), age 26, has sustained a sprain in the right thigh, which necessitated him to enter hospital on September 16th, owing to the suppuration of the wound.

(10) Tei En Fuk (鄭寅復), age 27, has sustained a sprain in the head, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(11) Sen Kan Shak (鮮干錫), age 22, has sustained a sprain in the head, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(12) Lien Gu (廉貝), age 22, has sustained a bruise and blood-plasma in the left shoulder, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(13) Lin Hei Yu (林煥玉), age 27, has sustained a bruise and blood-plasma in the right shoulder, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(14) Li Do Sui (李道水), age 24, has sustained (a) a bruise and blood-plasma in the back of the head and (b) a bruise in the left chest, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(15)

(15) Li Sho Ka (李昌夏), age 26, has sustained a bruise and blood-plasma in the back of the head, which requires about three weeks' treatment.

(E) Remarks.

As will be seen from the above cases, nine victims require medical treatment for a period ranging from about one month to about three months, while the remaining six require same for a period ranging from about three weeks to about one month.

The fact that the dismissed Koreans refused to comply with the request by the S.M.C. police for their withdrawal from the premises of the Omnibus Company has been testified to by the statements of the Koreans.

However, the reason why they refused such request has to be well understood and, it is considered, deserves careful consideration. It is quite clear that the dismissed Koreans, since they failed to receive any favourable reply from the Company in connection with their entreaties, visited the offices of the Company on that day and appealed for the amicable settlement of the outstanding matter.

When they were requested by the S.M.C. police for their withdrawal from the Company's premises, they explained to the police about the reason why they were staying there and solicited the patience on the part of the police force.

The fact that these Koreans showed no disquieting or threatening attitude was witnessed by Sergeant Ball and Sub-Inspector Hancock of the Gordon Road Station, who were assigned to deal with the Koreans. Therefore, the allegation made by the traffic manager of the Company that the Koreans forced their way into the Company's premises in defiance of the restraint by the police cannot be admitted.

Superintendent Fairbairn, commander of the Riot Squad, made a statement before the Magistrate of the Japanese Consulate-

General

General to the effect that upon his arrival on the scene, he received reports from Inspector Funness, Sub-Inspector Hancock, and Mr. Shotter of the Company that "a large number of Koreans were threatening to kill Mr. Shotter and to blow up the tank," (containing 3,000 gallons of gasoline, which is installed within the Company's compound,) and that "they had cut off the electrical wire in the building of the Company."

It is, however, worthy of note that no mention of this nature was made by Mr. Shotter and Sub-Inspector Hancock themselves, in the course of the lengthy statements they made before the Japanese Magistrate.

Judging from the above fact, it is easy to judge that such false reports as described above were intentionally given to the commander of the Riot Squad by those police officers in order to shirk their responsibility, presumably, for fear lest the affair should develop to assume a serious aspect.

The statement by the S.M.C. police concerned has it that the reason why the police force charged and beat the Koreans with batons was due to the fact that the Koreans not only refused to obey the order for their withdrawal from the Company's premises but offered resistance by assaulting the police officers with their fists. Therefore, the police officers concerned add, the police suppressed the disturbance by using their batons in lawful self-defence.

Nevertheless, the fact that there are no evidences of members of the Riot Squad and of the Gordon Police force sustaining any bruises or wounds at the hands of the Koreans and that almost all of the fifteen Korean victims sustained bruises or wounds either in the head and/or in the back of their heads clearly proves that the Koreans then offered no resistance and that they had no dangerous weapons with them.

The

The last mentioned fact, in particular, convincingly shows that from the very beginning, they had no intention whatsoever of doing any harm to any outsiders or of creating a disturbance, their only and sole object being to obtain a favourable reply from the management of the Company.

It must be mentioned, therefore, that while the Koreans, though they simply refused to retire from the Company's premises, were remaining calm, showing no disquieting attitude, the Riot Squad was called out with the consequence that many Koreans were assaulted and wounded.

In such circumstance, it seems that the police who have inflicted such serious injuries upon the defenceless Koreans, and whose duty, needless to say, is to give protection to lives and property of the public, have over-riden their commission and that their action constitutes an abuse of their official authority.

Finally, as regards the charges under which the thirty-one Koreans have been prosecuted by the S.M.C. Police Force, it must be mentioned that as already stated, Cho Yung Hsi (趙永熙) and five other Koreans, presented themselves in the Company's office as the representatives of the dismissed Koreans and in accordance with the suggestion made by the management of the Company on the preceding day, September 13th, and therefore their presence within the premises is by no means unlawful and does not constitute any crime.

As for the remaining twenty-five Koreans, it will be recalled that they repaired to the Company one after another in a peaceful manner, and that close investigations made by the Japanese police authorities reveal that there are no evidences of these Koreans either unlawfully trespassing on the Company's premises or

breaking

*Continued  
here*

breaking the public peace. It is true that they visited the Company at their own free will without any previous arrangements with the management of the Company and also it is true that they did not comply with the request by the Company's representative as well as by the members of the S.M.C. Police force. But the above fact is not to be taken as constituting an offence against which the Koreans deserve to be prosecuted.

Furthermore, the manner in which all the Koreans in question behaved while remaining within the premises cannot be construed as an act of interference of any members of the S.M.P. Police Force in exercising their public duties.

-----

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-11-11-11

REPORT

S. 2 Station,

Date November 19, 1932.

Subject (in full) Repatriation of ex-Korean Inspectors of the China General  
Omnibus Co. and other destitute Koreans for Manchuria and Korea.

Made by D. C. Imamura.

Forwarded by

*S. B. Kim*

Sixteen ex-Korean Inspectors of the China General  
Omnibus Company, who were recently dismissed from this concern,  
together with their families and 19 other destitute Koreans,  
numbering 50 persons left for Manchuria and Korea by the s.s.  
"Hoten Maru", which sailed from the D.K.K. Whangpoo Wharf at 9 a.m.  
November 19, 1932. A list containing the names and addresses of  
the persons who departed is attached herewith.

The Japanese Consular Authorities issued on November 17  
travelling expenses to them in the amount of \$35.00 in respect of  
each adult and \$17.50 for each child under the age of 13 years.

In addition to Police from Wayside attending the wharf  
D. C. Imamura of this office was also present. Nothing untoward  
occurred.

*D. C. Imamura*

D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,*

*Sir,*

*Information.*

*J. W. Givens*

O. 10 50 80

NOV 2 1932

*File  
22-11-32*

List of ex-Korean Inspectors of the China General Omnibus Co.  
together with their families & other destitute Koreans who left  
for Manchuria and Korea by the S.S. "Hoben Maru" on Nov. 19, 1932.

Ex-Inspector No.	Name	Address.	Destination.
1.	Y. K. Choi (崔泳策)	No. 52 Yulin Li, Ping Liang Road.	Manchukuo
	(wife) Tai Shin Ai (崔信愛)	"	"
4.	K. H. Lee (李奎黃)	No. 172 Chi Shing Li, Dixwell Road.	"
	(wife) Tei Bun Gaku (鄭文岳)	"	"
6.	Tai Hoon Gi (李泰黃)	No. 163 Chi Shing Li, Dixwell Road.	"
9.	Boku Retsu (朴烈)	No. 212 Chi Shing Li, Dixwell Road.	"
15.	I. Choi (崔愛)	No. 52 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	"
	(wife) Hi Shuku Kei (裴淑敬)	"	"
19.	Ho Ryun (廉昊)	No. F.A. 300 Poh Yih Li, Hart Road.	"
22.	S. B. Kim (金敏彬)	No. 68 Zer Foo Li, Route de Say Zoong.	Korea
26.	S. L. Ryum (廉錫輅)	No. 75 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	Manchukuo
	(wife) Nin Jun Shi (任順子)	"	"
	(son) Ren Ko Taku (廉光澤)	"	"
	(daughter) Ren Shun Taku (廉春澤)	"	"
32.	Kin Bun Sai (金文滿)	No. 132 Yulin Li, Ping Liang Road.	"
	(wife) Yi Zen Zai (伊善哉)	"	"
	(son) Kin Toh Shin (金東辰)	"	"
	(daughter) Kin Toh Fuku (金東福)	"	"
35.	C. S. Soun (孫長成)	No. 65 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	"
	(wife) Sai Ei Sho (崔永宗)	"	"
36.	M. S. Chyung (鄭映洙)	"	"
	(wife) Sai Yei Shuku (崔永淑)	"	"

( 2 )

Ex-Inspector No.	Name	Address	Destination
42	Ten Jun Ki (嚴漢基)	No. 39 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	Manchuria
	Ko Yo Shun (高溶峻), wife,	"	"
	Gen To Mei (嚴東明), son,	"	"
46	C. S. Li (李廷壽)	No. 223 Sz An Li, An Nan Road.	Korea
48	T. S. Kim (金長星)	No. 39 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	Manchuria
	Kyo Rei Ren (姜令連), wife,	"	"
	Kim Sei Kon (金聖根), son,	"	"
55	C. W. Li (李昌夏)	No. 805 Dixwell Road	"
60	H. S. Park (朴好成)	No. 1233 Huh Tai Fong, Korea Hart Road.	"

Destitutes

Chi Ho Shoku (池奉植)	No. 52 Ziang Mou Li, Pao An Road.	Manchuria.
Li Sho Ren (李昌鍊)	No. 79 Chi Shing Li, Dixwell Road	"
Haku Sei Ki (白聖基), wife,	"	"
Li Sei Gyoku (李贊玉), daughter,	"	"
Haku Sho Ki (白鏡基),	"	"
Kei Yo Jin (桂錫仁)	"	"
Ryo Ki Sai (梁希濟)	No. 206 Chun Yang Li, East Yuhang Road.	"
Cho Jun Shu (張潤洙)	No. 212 Chi Shing Li, Dixwell Road.	"
Ryu Jun Shu (柳敦秀)	No. 1018 Dixwell Road.	"
Sho Jun Ai (趙順愛), wife,	"	"
Kan Jun Tei (韓順禎)	No. 11 Foh Tse Li, Yang Ka Pan Road.	"
Tai Kyo Ko (蔡京鑑)	Yuling Li, Pingliang Rd.	"
Li Jun Rei (李順禮), wife,	"	"
Li Sei Kon (李聖根), son,	"	"
Kim Sei Man (金聖萬)	No. 131 Pingliang Road	"
Kin Gen Ki (金元基), son,	"	"
Sai Yo Shu (崔錫周)	No. 10 Pao Yoong Chi Li, Rue Wantz.	"
Ko Otsu Do (黃乙童)	No. 41/54 Pingliang Road.	"
Jo Chi In (徐显允)	No. 83 Kashang Road	"



4050

1914 132

November 18, 1932.

Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

NAIICHU

JAPANESE ARRESTED BY JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE

At 11.35 a.m. November 17 the Shanghai Japanese Consular Police received a telegram from the Osaka Police requesting the arrest of a Japanese named G. Yoshihara, 29, staying in the Katsuta Hotel on Seward Road on a charge of misappropriation.

Sub-Inspector Yamazaki of the Consular Police proceeded to the hotel but found that the man had already removed to No. 432 Dixwell Road. At about 3 p.m. the Sub-Inspector arrested the wanted man at the latter address. The prisoner has admitted the misappropriation of Yen 1,500.00 belonging to his employer.

JAPANESE CONSUL-GENERAL CALLS ON CHIEF OF PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU

At 3 p.m. November 17 Mr. Ishii, Japanese Consul-General, called on Mr. Wen, Chief of the Public Safety Bureau to return the visit Mr. Wen had made.

NAIICHU

FORMER KOREAN INSPECTORS OF BUS COMPANY LEAVE FOR MANCHURIA

The Korean Inspectors who were discharged from the Bus Company together with their families will leave Shanghai for Manchuria to-day on the S.S. Hosen Maru. The Japanese Consulate is paying their fares.

NICHI-NICHI

CHINESE PLAY JOKES ON JAPANESE GIRL STUDENTS

Of late several instances of Chinese playing jokes on Japanese girl students have been reported.

On November 12 Chinese coolies in the vicinity of Harter Road played jokes on 5 Japanese Girls' School students.

It is to be hoped that the Shanghai Municipal Police will put a stop to this.

5050  
4050  
12, 10, 32

Translation of a French Police Report dated 6.10.32.

139/2

ACTIVITY OF KOREAN COMMUNISTS IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION

The Korean Communist Party works, in China, in close contact with the Chinese Communist Party. In Shanghai, the Korean Communists form a special branch of the local committee of the Chinese Communist Party. The Committee of the Korean Branch, as well as all the Korean Communist Cells used to be installed in the French Concession, where the majority of the Koreans reside. The principal role played by Korean Communists residing in China follows instructions issued by the Komintern:-

1. To spread propaganda among their nationals.
2. To struggle against nationalist tendencies in the midst of Korean emigrants.
3. To struggle against the "imperialists".

In this connection, the Korean Communists are forming a special section under the wing of the "League against Imperialism and for Colonial Independence" (an auxiliary organization of the III Internationale)- and are closely working with the other Eastern sections of this League, such as:-

Indo-Chinese, Phillipine, Formosan Sections etc.etc.

The danger of this work is evident, because, notably the Korean elements have taken a very active part in the work of the pseudo-committee of Foreign revolutionary soldiers stationed in Shanghai, many members of which were arrested at the commencement of June 1931. This committee is engaged in spreading communist propaganda among the various foreign troops stationed in Shanghai. The Korean members were especially charged with the spreading of propaganda among English, American and Japanese troops. It is

interesting to note that this Committee receives from the Department of Agitation and propaganda of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party all the literature which was to be distributed among the foreign troops. These tracts were received in the Chinese language, and the different sections of "The Committee of Foreign revolutionary soldiers" translate them into French, English, Japanese, etc.

It is to be particularly noted that whilst the Annamite Section of the said committee is located in the International Settlement, the Head Offices of the Korean Branch are to be found in the French Concession.

After the arrest of several members of the Committee in question, the work of spreading propaganda among the foreign soldiers, was confided by the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, in the different Chinese and Korean cells. The Korean cells in particular were charged with the spreading of propaganda in the French Concession, a statement which is proved by the declarations of the Korean Communist Num Long Sup, Secretary of the 1st cell of the local Korean Branch of the Chinese Communist Party. This person was arrested on October 3, 1932, by our Political Branch at the request of the Japanese Authorities. According to Num, the cell that he used to be in charge of, had to distribute communist tracts, in French and in Quoc-Nu, in front of the barracks of the French troops.

Finally, the activities of the Korean Communist Party are as dangerous as those of the Chinese Communist Party, under whose orders it functions in Shanghai.

Attached herewith is a copy of the statement of Num Lon Sup.

Shanghai, October .

Interview No. 12

On October 2, 1953, HUI SHUN CHU (Korean pronunciation) or  
HU SHUN CHU (Chinese pronunciation) ( ) was  
interviewed by Monsieur E. Gallanoff of the Political Branch,  
through the services of Interpreter SOK JUNG KIM ( ).  
The following is the result :-

- Q. What is your name ?
- A. HUI SHUN CHU ( )
- Q. How old are you ?
- A. 32 years.
- Q. Where were you born ?
- A. Seoul (Korea)
- Q. What is your nationality ?
- A. Korean.
- Q. Where do you live ?
- A. 6 Rue Courtyet.
- Q. How long have you been in Shanghai ?
- A. 4 years.
- Q. In what work have you been engaged ?
- X A. Up till 1951 I was a conductor in the China General Omnibus Co.  
I have been unemployed for about 16 months.
- Q. How do you live ?
- A. Sometimes I receive money from the house. Sometimes my friends  
financially assist me.
- Q. What friends ?
- X A. My old comrades working in the Bus Co.
- Q. Are your parents alive ?
- A. Yes, they are still in Seoul.
- Q. To whom does the literature, seized by the Police at the address  
in which you live, belong ?
- A. To me.
- Q. How long have you been a member of the Communist Party ?
- A. Since 1949.
- Q. Who is the Head of the Korean Communist Party in Shanghai ?

Q. Do you know HARK personally?

A. Yes.

Q. When did he die?

A. In September 42 he was executed in Kowloon, K. C.

Q. Did he have any distinctive marks by which he could be easily identified?

A. About the top of the joints of the fingers on his right hand were missing.

Q. Did he have any part in the Korean Non-violent Movement?

A. He was the leader of a Korean branch of the Chinese Communist Party in Shanghai.

Q. Did you know him personally?

A. I was in charge of a cell.

Q. How many cells are there in Shanghai?

A. Only two.

Q. How many members are there in your cell?

A. Five.

Q. Who were the members of your cell?

A. LIM DAI SAN, CHU YU CHAI, HUNG CHUN CHAN, YU HUNG LAM.

Q. Did you meet often?

A. Once a week.

Q. Where?

A. Sometimes in my house, sometimes in the Workers Club, sometimes in teachers in the French Concession.

Q. Do you know the head of the second cell?

A. Yes I did HUNG LAM.

Q. What type of work was your cell doing?

A. Propaganda work; I used to receive propaganda literature from HUNG CHUN CHAN which I in turn gave to the members of the cell; it was their job to distribute it among sympathetic Korean residents. Further we had to spread propaganda among the Japanese soldiers.

Q. Were you in liaison with the Chinese Communist Party?

A. No, not directly, this liaison being effected by the intermediary of HUNG CHUN CHAN.

Q. Do you know the names of influential members of the Chinese Communist Party?

A. No.

Q. Were you in liaison with foreign communists?

A. No.

Q. Do you receive any money for your work?

A. No.

Q. Who printed the literature for the communist propaganda?

A. Foreign literature was printed at 637 Rue Stetard with a lithographer. I do not know where the Chinese and Japanese literature was printed.

Q. Do you know where the literature, written in English and French, found at your house, was printed?

A. No. This literature was given to me about three weeks ago by PAUL CHUN CHAN.

Q. How many copies did you receive?

A. About 20 ... 30 in English and 30 in French.

Q. What have you done with this literature?

A. The members of my cell, acting on instructions from PAUL CHUN CHAN, had it distributed in front of the barracks of the French soldiers. The English literature was distributed by Cell No. 1.

Q. What languages can you speak?

A. Korean, Japanese and a little Shanghai dialect.

Translation of an extract from the French Intelligence  
Report dated October 4, 1932.  
-----

Six Korean Communists arrested in French Concession.

On October 3, our Political Branch made raids on the following addresses:-

637 Rue Ratard, where an important quantity of Communist literature in Chinese, Korean and several foreign languages was seized and the following three Koreans arrested :-

Chung Il Pyeng or Zie Y Bing (钱一平), aged 27.

Kang Moon Suk (姜文锡) or Kiang Veng Chie, alias

Kim Dal Sam or Kim Ta San (金達三), aged 25.

Chang Tong Sun or Tsang Tong Chie (张东宣).

At 622 Rue Bourgeat where several letters and photographs were seized and the following three Koreans arrested :-

Lee Moo Sung or Li Ou Zeng ( ), aged 23.

Num Long Sup or Ly Long Chie (廉龍燮), aged 32.

Lee Cheng Shoong or Ly Tsong Song (李鍾嵩), aged 32.

A list of documents seized during the course of these raids will be given in a further report.

Translation of extract from French Police Daily  
Intelligence Report dated September 29, 1932.  
-----

Para. 7. Arrest of two Korean Communists

At about 12.30 p.m. on September 28 members of our political section arrested at the request of the Japanese Consular Authorities in the Koukaza Garden, one named Cho Pong An (Korean pronunciation) or Chao Feng Yen (曹奉岩) alias Park Chul Whan (Korean Pronunciation) or Poo Tien Hwan (朴铁丸) alias Chung Whan Kyun (Korean pronunciation) or Chen Wei Chun (鄭桓均) leader of the local branch of the Korean Communist Party and one named Soh So Chin (Korean pronunciation) or Hsu Hsao Tseng (徐素真), an important member of the same party.

It will be recalled that one Cho Pong An was <sup>l</sup>already mentioned on several occasions in our previous reports.

*Make  
copy of this report  
file 20.5632 (Korean Communist  
Party)*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. B. REGIS.

Section 2, S.B. Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 21, 1932.

Subject (in full) List of Korean Bus Inspectors who were arrested on  
September 14, 1932.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Ross

Herewith attached is a revised list containing the  
numbers, names and addresses whereknown of the 31 Korean Bus  
Inspectors who were arrested on September 14, 1932.

*This information was obtained from the  
Bus Coy. as the Japanese consulate were  
unable to supply it.*

*D. I. Ross*  
D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Int  
mys*

*See also files D 2998 & D 2927*

LIST OF KOREAN BUS INSPECTORS WHO WERE ARRESTED ON  
SEPTEMBER 14, 1932, for Creating Disturbances at  
the China General Omnibus Company, 263 Connaught Rd., O.O.L.

No.	Name	Address
1	Y. K. Choi (崔永基)	(O.O.L.) No. 12 Wong Ka Loong(王家弄), Great Western Road.
3	W. T. Kim (金文作)	1311 Yuling Li off Pingliang Road.
4	K. H. Lee (李圭薰)	3 Ai Zung Li(安仁里), Av. Foch.
5	K. S. Choi (崔敬燮)	212 Rue Wantz, French Concession.
6	Tai Hoon Gi (李泰薰)	163 Dixwell Road.
7	D. Y. Lee (李道永)	372 Route de Sieyes.
9	Pak Nan Kio (朴烈)	
15	Chay Ill (崔逸)	
19	Ho Ryun (廉昊)	300 Hart Road.
21	Su Ho Cho (趙立轎)	43 Hart Road.
22	Soon Bin Kim (金舜彬)	217 Av. Joffre.
25	S. Schnough (鮮干錫) <del>xx</del>	17 Mie Wa Li, Route Duplex.
26	S.L. Ryun (廉錫軒)	1069 Hardoon Road.
28	Kyung Whan Lee (李敬煥)	217 Av. Joffre.
29	H. W. Chin (陈壮楠)	11 Ning Deh Li (林德里), Rue Brenier de Montmorand.
31	Y. T. Choy (崔泳暉)	14 Yung Deh Li (荣德里), North Szechuen Road.
32	Chan Shan Park (朴贊序)	1524 Hart Road.
40	S. N. Whang (黄成律)	
42	C. D. Um (嚴春道)	
43	Y. H. Cho (趙源熙)	1203 Ff Hart Road.
46	Chung Soo Lee (李廷壽)	F.1468 Hart Road.
49	Kim Ke Sung (金奇成)	
51	Li Woo Zung (李武成)	
55	C. H. Lee (李昌夏)	1203 Hart Road.
56	Zahe Sam Bong (張三澤)	1134 B*WellRoad.
59	Yih Poh Chung (鄭寅復)	F.300 Cho Yih Li off Hart Road.
60	H. S. Pak (朴好成)	1233 Hart Road.

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Address</u>
64	Yong or Youn Him Lee (李永林)	68 Passage 148 Route Say Zoong.
67	Peyng Ok Sim (林炳玉)	114 Hart Road.
	Wu Ko Oku (吴秉德)	1 Hart Road.
	Kin Cho Sei (金長星)	39 Dixwell Road.

CONFIDENTIAL  
DRAFT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....  
S. H. REF. ....

REPORT

Station, *4056*  
Date *September 1932* 32

Subject (in full) *Ban on Japanese newspapers regarding the Bus*  
*Company Incident.*  
Made by *D. S. Unemoto.* Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, Supt.*

Information has been received that on  
September 17 the Japanese Consular Police Authorities,  
fearing the publication of reports in the Japanese newspapers  
describing the Bus Company Incident might give rise to  
misunderstandings by the Japanese public and create  
difficulties in the proceedings of the case, officially  
warned the newspapers to cease publishing any further  
reports on the Incident.

*M Unemoto*

D. S.

Officer-in-Charge Special Branch.

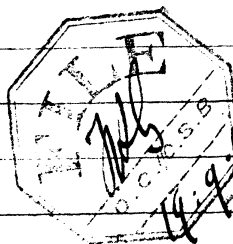
*Commissioner of Police,*  
*Sir*

*Information.*

*J K Givens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

SEP 1932



FM. 1 4

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

To... *Reg.* Shanghai, *18: 9: 1932*

Please collect  
together all reports,  
newspaper translations,  
etc in our possession  
bearing on the  
agitation among  
Japanese relative to  
the arrest of certain  
Reverend inspectors  
of the China General  
Omnibus Co and make  
the matter the subject of  
a special file. *W. H. G.*

4502

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 17, 1932

## STRONG ARM METHODS PROTESTED

Japanese Authorities To  
Probe Charges Of  
Undue Force

Pending the completion of inquiries into the circumstances leading up to the arrest and detention of the several Korean ex-employees of the China General Omnibus Company and the dispatch to hospital of others who came into collision with the Settlement police, no statement is to be made upon the occurrence by local Japanese authorities, it was learned yesterday.

The charge of unnecessary force levelled against members of the S. M. P. Riot Squad who were summoned to quell the disturbance is one of the matters to be investigated further, a Japanese official explained when approached upon the subject yesterday.

It has been claimed in certain quarters that the police used more force than necessary in their suppression of the outbreak and the Japanese authorities are inquiring to discover if such was the case. More than half a dozen of the rioters had to be treated in hospital for scalp wounds alleged to have been inflicted by police batons.

S2, Please attach W file now  
in your possession.

DR 2/9

21:9:32

## Japanese Hit Police On Korean Clash

### Local Residents Ask Dismissal Of Gordon Road Station Chief

The Shanghai Japanese Residents Association held a meeting at 2:30 yesterday afternoon at the headquarters in Boone Road to discuss the serious clash which took place last Wednesday night between 31 discharged Korean bus inspectors of China General Omnibus Company and the police authorities of the International Settlement. It was learned from a reliable Japanese source.

A resolution was passed that the Japanese Consulate should be requested to lodge a protest with the Shanghai Municipal Council on the matter. Mr. Y. Hayashi, chairman of the association, was also instructed to interview the council of the International Municipality and present the following demands:—

1. The Shanghai Municipal Council should guarantee that such action against Koreans or Japanese subjects shall not happen again.

2. The inspector of the Gordon Road Station should be dismissed immediately.

3. The officers who were responsible for the attack on the Koreans should be severely censured.

4. Adequate compensation be paid by the police authorities to the Koreans who received injuries.

The police authorities have also been warned that should they ignore the foregoing demands, the Japanese Residents Association will call a mass meeting to decide on taking proper steps.



7

September 17, 1932.

Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

MAINICHI, NICHINICHI AND NIPPO

THE BUS COMPANY INCIDENT

THE MEETING OF JAPANESE STREET UNIONS

At 1.30 p.m. September 16, the Standing Committee of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions held an emergency meeting at the Japanese Club to discuss the case of assault on ex-Korean inspectors of the China General Omnibus Company.

The following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That the Police Officers who assaulted the Koreans be severely punished.
- 2) That the acting Officer-in-Charge of the Gordon Road Police Station be severely dealt with.
- 3) That all the Police Officers participating in the assault be punished.
- 4) That compensation be paid by the Shanghai Municipal Council to the Korean victims.
- 5) That a petition be submitted to the Japanese Consul-General requesting him to open negotiations with the Shanghai Municipal Council.
- 6) That a general meeting of the Association or a mass meeting of the Japanese residents be convened for the purpose of adopting appropriate measures in the event of our wishes being refused.

On the morning of September 17, Mr. Hayashi, Chairman of the Association will call on Mr. Bell, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, to ascertain his views on the matter.

MAINICHI

Mr. Hayashi will call on September 17 on Mr. Murai, Japanese Consul-General, for the purpose of requesting that a strong protest be lodged with the Shanghai Municipal Council in order to achieve the desired results.

THE FORMOSAN SOCIETY

At this meeting Mr. Hayashi, Chairman, reported that he had received an application for membership from Mr. Lin Ah Sho, a Formosan dentist,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch 5. *H. G. 56*

Date Sept. 17. 19 32.

Subject (in full) Meeting of Standing Committee of Association of Japanese  
Street Chinese.

Made by D.C. *Im* Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, Supt.*

On September 15, a special meeting of the Standing Committee of the Local Japanese Assembled Association of Street Chinese, was held in the Japanese Club on Wans Road when it was resolved to make the following demands to the S. I. C. through the Consul General for Japan :-

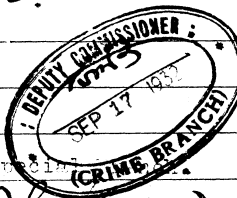
1. Police officers who assaulted Koreans are to be dismissed.
2. Officer i/c Gordon Road Station is to be severely punished.
3. All officers concerned are to be punished.
4. Koreans are to receive recompense for injuries from S. I. C. Authorities.

In the event of these demands being rejected by the S. I. C. a general meeting of Japanese residents will be held, and a demonstration will be held.

On 16th Sept. 17, Mr. T. Tanaka, Chairman of the above Association will have a meeting with Mr. Hall, Chairman of S. I. C. to seek his opinion on the above four points.

He will also call on the Commander of the Japanese Naval 3rd Fleet to ascertain the progress made in the negotiations with the S. I. C. in the matter of the Wans Road incident of September 2.

C.P.



*H. G. 56*  
D. C.

Officer i/c Station

*D. C. (Crime)*

Information and form of passing to G. of P. Copies have been sent to D. C. (Crime), D. O. 'C' and D. O. 'B'. *J. H. Evans*

O. i/c Sp. Br. 17.9.32

Special Branch S.I. ~~XXXXX~~

Sept. 17, 32.

Meeting of Standing Committee of Association of Japanese  
Street Unions.

D.C. Inamura.

Between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. September 16, a special  
meeting of the Standing Committee of the Lo 1 Japanese  
Amalgamated Association of Street Unions, was held in the  
Japanese Club on Boone Road when it was resolved to make the  
following demands to the S.M.C. through the Consul General for  
Japan :-

1. Police officers who assaulted Koreans are to be dismissed.
2. Officer i/c Gordon Road Station is to be severely punished.
3. All officers concerned are to be punished.
4. Koreans are to receive reasonable indemnity for injuries  
from S.M.C. Authorities.

In the event of these demands being rejected by the  
S.M.C. a general meeting of Japanese residents will be held,  
and necessary steps will be taken.

At 10 a.m. September 17 Mr. Y. Hayashi, chairman of the  
above association will have a meeting with Mr. Bell, chairman of  
S.M.C. to seek his opinion on the above four points.

He will also call on the Commander of the Japanese  
Naval 3rd Fleet to ascertain the progress made in the negotiations  
with the S.M. C. in the matter of the Nanking Road incident of  
September 2.

D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*D.C. (Dwi)  
Information. Copy  
has been forwarded  
to D.O. "C"  
John Robertson  
Subt*

*WAB*  
SEP. 19 1932

Extracts From Occurrence Book, dated 16/9 '32.

MEETING OF JAPANESE AMALGAMATED STREET  
UNIONS IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECENT  
ARREST OF KOREANS BY THE S. M. F.

With reference to the recent arrest of 31 Koreans by the Police at Gordon Road Station a committee meeting of the Japanese Amalgamated Street Unions, presided over by Mr T. Hayashi, Chairman of the Association, was held in the Japanese Club between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. this inst. and the following resolutions were passed:-

- (1) Police Officers who assaulted Koreans to be severely Punished.
- (2) Officer i/c Gordon Road Station to be dismissed.
- (3) All Officers concerned to be punished.
- (4) Koreans to receive reasonable indemnity for injuries received, from the S.M.C.

In case of the above demands being rejected, a General Meeting of Japanese residents will be held and necessary steps will be taken.

Mr. Hayashi to communicate with the Director General, S.M.C. to deal with the case.

Ten committees attended and there were no untoward incidents.

Commissioner of Police.

*E. J. Ring*  
Chief Inspector i/c.

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*  
17/9

*[Signature]*  
S.M.C.

Extracts from Occurrence Book, dated 16/9 32.

MEETING OF JAPANESE AMALGAMATED STREET  
UNIONS IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECENT  
ARREST OF KOREANS BY THE S. M. P.

With reference to the recent arrest of 31 Koreans by the police at Gordon Road Station a committee meeting of the Japanese Amalgamated Street Unions, presided over by Mr T. Hayashi, Chairman of the Association, was held in the Japanese Club between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. this inst. and the following resolutions were passed:-

- (1) Police Officers who assaulted Koreans to be severely punished.
- (2) Officer i/c Gordon Road Station to be dismissed.
- (3) All Officers concerned to be punished.
- (4) Koreans to receive reasonable indemnity for injuries received, from the S.M.C.

In case of the above demands being rejected, a General Meeting of Japanese residents will be held and necessary steps will be taken.

Mr. Hayashi to communicate with the Director General, S.M.C. to deal with the case.

Ten committees attended and there were no untoward incidents.

D.C. Divisions.

*E. J. P. R.*  
Chief Inspector i/c.

*Amelani  
Soc.*

copy of Police Report

Special Branch,

September 16, 1932.

A special meeting of the Standing Committees of the local Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions, will be held at 1 p.m. to-day, September 16 in the Japanese Club Boone Road, when the Nanking Road Incident and the incident at the Omnibus Company on September 14, 1932 where several Koreans were injured by the S.M.P. will be discussed.

D. C. (Div.)

For information.

Copy already forwarded to D.O. "C"

John Robertson

Superintendent.

Immediate

J.C. Japanese

For information & return please

George Field

D. C. (Division)

SEP 18 1932

W.T.W.

A.

5  
September 16, 1932.

Afternoon Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

MAINICHI

NEWLY APPOINTED CHIEF OF 5TH DIVISION  
PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU ASSURES PROTECTION TO  
JAPANESE

At 11.30 a.m. September 15, Mr. Ching Koo, who was recently appointed Chief of the 5th Division of the Public Safety Bureau, called on Mr. Hanasato, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police Station, at the Japanese Consulate to announce his appointment.

He then made the following statement to reporters who were present:-

"Should any trouble occur between the Japanese and the Chinese, I will deal with it, pursuing a policy of justice. I will afford adequate protection to the lives of the Japanese and their property. You are requested to keep me informed on all matters that do not come under the authority of the Police. The members of the Peace Maintenance Corps are out on duty to-day (September 15) as a precautionary measure against the Communists' plan to create disturbances. Should any of the Japanese observing the activities of the Public Safety Bureau spread rumours that fighting has commenced between Japan and China, you are requested to inform them that the report is incorrect. The Communist Party has declared that it will make assaults on Japanese between September 15 and 18 and will attack the Municipality of Greater Shanghai, and the Stations of the Public Safety Bureau. I am of the opinion that it will not be carried out but end simply in an empty threat and propaganda. Nevertheless, the Peace Maintenance Corps has been mobilized to be prepared for any untoward incidents."

NIPPO

THE BUS COMPANY INCIDENT: MR. HAYASHI'S  
STATEMENT

On September 15, Mr. Hayashi, Chairman of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions, made the following statement to a reporter:-

"It is a regrettable matter to note that the Shanghai Municipal Police Officers, whose duty is to protect the public, assaulted our nationals using their truncheons inflicting wounds

September 16, 1932.

Afternoon Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

on 14 persons and adopting an outrageous attitude towards the Koreans as if they were dealing with animals. It is evident from the nature of the wounds that the Koreans put up no opposition to the Police. The victims visited the Bus Company's offices to negotiate with the management and to appeal against their unlawful dismissal. The Police, who were adequately armed and outnumbered the Koreans, surrounded and assaulted the latter to their heart's content. The attitude of the Shanghai Municipal Police towards the Japanese has recently become objectionable. This has been clearly shown on the occasion of the Nanking Road and Bus Company Incidents. There is no doubt that the Shanghai Municipal Police, whose duty is to protect the public, are resorting to tyranny and oppression. Should the Shanghai Municipal Police continue to pursue such an oppressive form of administration, it is feared what the outcome of the next affair might be."

MAINICHI

STATEMENT BY MR. HANASATO, CHIEF OF  
JAPANESE CONSULAR POLICE STATION

Mr. Hanasato, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police Station, made the following statement to a reporter on September 15:-

"According to the Koreans' version, they offered no resistance to the Police. This is corroborated in today's (September 15) Chinese and foreign newspapers. The fault on the part of the Koreans was that they did not obey the order of the Police and disperse. Notwithstanding, it is unlawful on the part of the Police to immediately resort to violence because their order was refused. To adopt direct action against our nationals may be regarded as an excess of duty by the Police. Our Consular Police should be immediately informed when Police order are disobeyed. Then our officers will proceed to the scene. If the order is again disobeyed, then the offenders will be arrested and dealt with according to law. Regarding the incident in question, I would like to have been informed in time. Had I been informed, the incident might have been avoided. Up to the present I have only heard the statement of the victims. I am awaiting statements from the Police and the Bus management and will then adopt appropriate measure to deal with the case."

September 16, 1932. Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

MANICHI, NICHINICHI AND NIPPON

THE BUS COMPANY INCIDENT

The Shanghai Municipal Police are adversely criticized for having abused their authority in the case of assault on the dismissed Korean inspectors of the General Omnibus Company. Sympathies are being extended to the injured Koreans.

At 1 p.m. September 16, the Standing Committee of the Japanese Amalgamated Association of Street Unions will hold an emergency meeting to discuss the assault case in order to impeach the unlawful action of the Police.

The Japanese public are also advocating that a mass meeting be held for the purpose of accusing the Shanghai Municipal Police for their abuse of authority.

Charge of Inciting to Riot may not be Materialized

Between 10 a.m. and noon September 15, the hearing of the case, in which 31 Koreans were charged by the Shanghai Municipal Police with the offence of disturbing the peace, trespassing and assaulting Police Officers, was held at the Japanese Consulate.

It is believed that the charge of inciting to riot brought against the Koreans will not be materialized for the following reasons:-

"The Korean inspectors were invited to be present at the Bus Company's offices on the day in question and they did not go there with the object of creating a disturbance. They did not adopt any threatening attitude towards the Bus management and did not oppose the Police when the latter entered the premises. The only charge against them is that they did not obey the order of the Police to disperse, which they refused, declaring that they would wait for the Company's reply on the matter which had been promised to them by the manager. No justifiable reason exists to support the action adopted by the Police."

NICHINICHI

THE POLICE STATEMENT

Representatives of the Bus Company admitted that the Koreans did not adopt an



September 16, 1932.

Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

offensive attitude. The Shanghai Municipal Police also admitted that the Koreans did not adopt any threatening attitude and no signs of unrest were evident.

Sub-Inspector Hancock made the following statement:-

"The Koreans did not adopt any threatening attitude but they refused to obey the order to disperse. I did not order any of my men to adopt action that would cause injuries. I did not see who were responsible for the injuries inflicted on the Koreans but I was informed later. I regret the incident very much."

At noon the hearing was adjourned sine die.

Sub-Inspector Hancock, who was responsible for the incident, lacks reason and excuses himself on various pretexts. His attitude, as an officer in charge, is difficult to understand.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section Station,

REPORT

Date 15, 1932.

Subject (in full) 31 Korean men

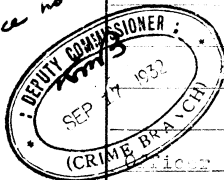
Company

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. R. S.

Origin of the difference in the collection of the  
names of the arrested Koreans and the absence of Chinese  
the names of those mentioned in our list. It is practically  
impossible to state definitely whether any of the Koreans  
arrested on September 14 are identical with persons on file.  
I have then been instructed D. I. R. S. to obtain from  
Japanese Authorities a list containing the numbers,  
names, and addresses of the 31 accused.

AC (Sp. Br.)

I see no objection



D. I. R. S.

Director i/c Special Branch.

D. B. (Crime)  
Information and former  
of confirmation of suggestion at "A"  
S. L.  
for attention and further  
report early.  
J. H. Griens  
O. i/c Sp. Br.  
SEP. 16 1932  
17:9:32

4  
September 15, 1932.

Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

MANICHI, NICHINICHI AND NIPPO

CRAZY S.M.P. OFFICERS COMMIT VIOLENCE  
ON KOREANS: BLOODY TRAGEDY IN FRONT OF  
BUS COMPANY'S OFFICES

The Shanghai ... Nichinichi publishes the following report under the above heading:-

At 7.40 p.m. September 14, the Japanese Consular Police received a telephone message from the Gordon Road Police Station stating that some 30 Korean ex-inspectors of the Bus Company, who were recently dismissed, had been arrested for creating a disturbance in front of the Company premises on Connaught Road and that they were being sent to the Consulate. Shortly afterwards, the Koreans arrived in trucks and were handed over to the Consular Police.

Enquiries show the following circumstances to be responsible for the trouble:-

On September 13 a notice was received requesting that representatives of the dismissed Korean inspectors be present at the Company at 3 p.m. September 14. Six representatives presented themselves and 25 Koreans later visited the place to ascertain the result of the meeting. They were ordered by the foreign and Chinese Police Officers to disperse. After a struggle, just as the inspectors were about to enter a room on the 1st floor of the Company's offices, a party of Police Officers arrived in the red van and, without making enquiries into the circumstances of the case, ruthlessly assaulted the Koreans with their truncheons."

Injuries were inflicted on 14 Koreans, 8 of whom were so seriously injured that they were detained at the Foo King Hospital. Sai Yei Ki and other four persons are reported to be in a critical condition.

Statement of Mr. Hanasato, Chief of Japanese  
Consular Police Station

Mr. Hanasato, Chief of the Japanese Consular Police Station, made the following ~~statement~~ statement to reporters who visited him at the Consulate yesterday:-

"I can state nothing definite about the incident because detailed investigations have not yet been made. It is a matter for regret that such violence has been committed on persons who had no intention to resist the Police nor were capable

September 15, 1932. Morning Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS

of doing so. For instance, when the Koreans refused to obey the order of the Police, it was not necessary, in my opinion, that the latter should have resorted to violence particularly in view of the fact that there exists a Japanese Police Station here. To commit violence on foreigners by the Police is undesirable in view of the present situation. I hope the Police will exercise a little more care."

The Japanese Consular Authorities regard the incident as grave. It is reported that a strong protest will be lodged with the Shanghai Municipal Council. The issue of the case is being watched carefully.

MAINICHI, NICHINICHI AND NIPPO

FIRE-CRACKERS THROWN INTO JAPANESE SHOP

At 8 p.m. September 14, when a number of Chinese customers were selecting piece goods at the Shisaki Service Department, No. 43 West Kashing Road, a Chinese youth, aged 20, appeared from the direction of Woosung Road and threw a large fire-cracker into the premises. Two Chinese received burns on the legs caused by the explosion. Officers of the Consular Police and the Hongkew Station immediately arrived on the scene but the offender had already escaped.

Students of the Chinese school on the opposite side of the shop frequently threaten Chinese who purchase goods at the shop and also throw stones into the premises. It is considered that the present case might be a mischievous act by students of the school.

⑤  
Special Branch

SHANGHAI MOUNTAIN

C. & S. B. REGISTER

D. H. 050

"B"

155/32.

Gordon Road

15th September,

32.

B

M.

15 - 9 - 32.

See below.

This case came before Magistrate C. Marumoto at the Japanese Consular Court this a.m. 15/9/32 when after the evidence had been heard the case was remanded sine die. But a later message received from the Japanese Consul stated that the case would come up for further hearing on the 16/9/32 a.m.

I. Elders.

D. S. 4.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

S. B. K.

V. D.

Division.

Police Station.

14th

Crime Register No. 435

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	14.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	14 - 9 - 11.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	See below.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	14th
Time and date of offence.	14th
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	14th
Number of criminals with full individual description.	14th
Weapons used and shots fired if any, persons injured etc.	14th
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	14th

### Full Details of Method used in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.  
(e) Mode of entry including manner of approach to premises.  
(f) Means used (tools etc.)  
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc.  
(h) Mode of transport and description.  
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-taking of food etc.)

52  
15/9/32  
Reg.  
Seen - pb passed by  
R 11/9/32

# CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Classification of property  
 stolen.

Value \$

Classification of property  
 recovered.

Value \$

Arrests.

Remarks.

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to  
 be commented on by investigating officer)

Thirty one arrested by Uniform Division.

At 1.1 p.m. on 2/6/50, a telephone message was received from C.P. J. (J. J. J.) who was on duty at the China General Consulate, reporting that the management were experiencing trouble with a number of Korean ex-Inspectors. A party of Police at ended under 1/12 Hancock and Fifth. Mr. J. D. J. Shoter the manager-in-charge and manager was interviewed and he requested the Police to eject these Koreans from the Bus Company's premises, as no agreement could be arrived at between them. These Korean ex-Inspectors who were assembled outside Mr. Shoter's office, numbering about 35 in all, were then requested by the Police and advised to leave the premises in a peaceful manner. They repeatedly stated that they would like Mr. Shoter to answer a few more questions, and just as repeatedly were advised by the Police to leave the premises. At 5.10 p.m. they were finally told to

Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary

455  
/32.

Gordon Road  
14th September, 32.

1.

44.

leave the premises, and point blankly refused to do so.  
A ~~Call~~ <sup>Pat</sup> call was at approximately 8.50 p.m. turned into  
the Reserve Unit, who attended with the Hierarchy Officer  
in charge of the operation of ejection. This was ac-  
complished and resulted in 31 of their number being ar-  
rested and brought to Gordon Road Station, subsequently  
being transferred to the Japanese Consulate for deten-  
tion. Fourteen were sent to the Foo King Hospital by  
the police, 8 of whom are detained suffering from in-  
juries sustained as a result of resisting the police.

All the accused have been charged with "Trespassing"  
cont. to Art. 130 of J.C.C. and further charged with  
"Disturbance" cont. to Art. 13 of the J.P.L. The case  
will presented at the Japanese Consular Court on the  
15/9/32 a.m.

T. Olden

D. S. 4.



D4051 BREACH OF MUNICIPAL REGULATION  
22 9.32 IN R: SPECIAL BRANCH S.5  
LOH SIH KYIH

D4052 ASSASSINATION OF ADMIRAL  
3 33 WU KWANG TSUNG (CHINESE)  
WOO TSANG SZ, ZEE TAI HWA  
DURDIN, CAPT CHIANG

D4053 GUIDO CARLO di LORENZO ITAL-  
IAN

Form No. 3  
G. 25,000-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

*Inspector C. P. Bishop*

*G. L. Campbell*

*26.1.32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

in full) .....

Made by

Forwarded by

陸錫爵

*J. W. Prince*

C/O S. C. I. - ...

J. & L. Prince,

Please tell Mr. Rich  
to call personally on S. C. "B",  
and give him the above  
explanation. In the first  
instance, Mr. Rich should have  
ascertained what was expected from  
him and act accordingly.

Sir,

I have instructed Mr. Rich  
to comply as above

*J. W. Prince*  
19/9/19 19:41 19:43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station.

Date ..... 19 ..

(in full)

Made by ..

Forwaded by ..

*Superintendent*

*Shanghai*

*\$5, For immediate attention  
and report.*

*JAC 17.7.32*

*III  
C. 1 1/2 S.*

*Check up that the complaint  
is remedied and then file.*

*for  
JAC*

FFIDEN TO ST. AND

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch D. S. I. ~~XXXXXX~~

Date August 11, 1911.

(full) ..... Special Branch D. S. I. <sup>5</sup>

Clerk Lou Sim-chi attached to S. B. ....

Made by ..... Forwarded by D. S. I. 0030.

Sir,

With reference to the attached summons application and memorandum from the Divisional Officer "B" Division, I have to state that Clerk Lou Sim-chi is at present absent from Shanghai on leave.

The instructions of Divisional Officer "B" Division have however been conveyed to the wife of the Clerk, who has promised to rectify matters immediately.

*Shaox*  
D. S. I.

C/O Special Branch.

*D. O. "B"*

*Information. Thank  
you for stopping summons.*

*W. Givens*

OFFICER D. S. I. 811

*C. I. S.*

*Check up that the complaint  
is remedied and then file.*

*for  
D. S. I.*

February 28, 1933.

Afternoon Translation.

MISCELLANEOUS.

residents of the district have detailed representatives to the Municipality to request that the collection be postponed.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, the residents detailed representatives to submit an appeal to the Municipality that the house rents in the districts be further reduced and exempted.

Shun Fao:

DEATH PENALTY PASSED ON ASSASSINS OF ADMIRAL WU.

The four assassins of the late Admiral Wu Iwang Chung of the Chinese Navy were sentenced to death by the Nantao District Court at 3 p.m. yesterday.

The Crystal, a mosquito paper:-

THE NEWSPAPER CENSORSHIP.

It is reported that commencing from March 1, the newspaper censorship will be jointly undertaken by Tse Iah Chuah, delegate of the local Tangpu Headquarters, Chen Ho Zung (陈克诚) of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and Staff Officer Yang (杨) of the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters.

China Times.

BENEVOLENCE VARIETY ENTERTAINMENT AT KIANGWAN.

Prominent philanthropists in Shanghai will hold a Benevolence Variety Entertainment at Yih Yuan Garden, Kiangwan for one month commencing from March 11. The entrance fee will be \$1, 40% of the proceeds will be given to the owner of the garden, 20% will be contributed to the Chinese Kidnapping Society, and the remaining 40% will be used for relief work in the war devastated areas, as well as for the development of aviation and for the support of volunteers of North China.

October 4, 32.

Sir,

Murder of Admiral Wu Kwang Chung  
(吳光鼎).

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 907 of October 1, 1932 forwarding 3 cartridge cases and 2 bullets, found at the scene of the crime, which are returned herewith together with a copy of a report on the examination of the cases and bullets in question.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

Enclosed:

\* 3 cartridges  
\* 2 bullets

General Wen Hung-en,

Chief of the Public

Safety Bureau,

Shanghai.

副警務部長  
兼刑事部長 色文

十四

王警務長  
貴局十月一日法字第907  
號來函以海盜測量  
局長吳光鼎被殺  
暗殺於上海地亞橫  
濱彈壳三枚彈頭二粒  
送請查驗等由准此  
相立將查驗所得之  
詳細報告書及彈壳  
彈頭等一併奉呈希  
查照為荷此致  
上海市公安局長文

Dear Mother

6 weeks ago I was

in a very bad

and very much

and very much

and very much

and very much

and very much

and very much

and very much

and very much

Yours affectionately

3-10-52

At Ho



局安公市海上  
BUREAU OF PUBLIC SAFETY,  
CITY GOVERNMENT OF SHANGHAI.

昨送片字  
407號  
心函  
漏送  
子彈壳三枚  
彈頭二粒

部特補送請

檢一  
收查驗此致

紹良先生



梅月二日

3 cartridge cases +  
2 bullets received  
from Supr. Tan  
2.30 pm 3.10.32.

3/10/32.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

法 NO. 907

October 1, 1932.

S.M.P. Headquarters,  
Shanghai.

Sirs,

re Murder of Admiral Wu Kwang Chung.

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter regarding the above subject and in reply to inform you that 3 cartridges and 2 bullets are forwarded herewith as requested. I shall be glad if you will kindly return the same together with a copy of your detailed report as a result of your examination.

Veng Hung-en

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

Handwritten signature/initials.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. I. ~~Station~~

Date Sept. 30, 1932.

Subject (in full) Assassination of Admiral Wu Kwang Tsung.

Made by D.S.I. Duncan

Forwarded by

*Thos Robertson, Sup<sup>t</sup>*

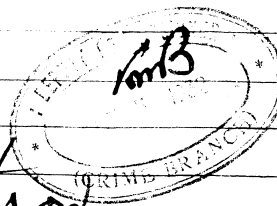
With reference to the allegation in the China Press on September 22 to the effect that the cause of Admiral Wu Kwang Tsung's death was owing to a dispute over the division of proceeds of opium smuggling, I have interviewed Mr. Durdin, City Editor of the China Press, and he informed me that the information was obtained from a relative of the late Admiral. Mr. Durdin however, was unable to furnish the name of this relative but stated that he resides in the Chinese Y.M.C.A., boulevard de Montigny.

*W Duncan*  
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special branch.

*D. (crime)*

*Information.*



*MS*  
*3:40:32*

*W. Guens*

China Press  
Thursday Sep 22, 1932

## Opium Said Cause Of Wu Assassination

**Drug Dealers, Admiral  
Are Alleged To Have  
Quarreled Over Share  
Of Narcotic Profits**

**Official Shot Down By  
4 Gunmen In Home;  
Survived By 3 Wives**

Opium, which has been reported to be on public sale in Kiangsu, was alleged to be the cause of the assassination of Rear Admiral Wu Kwang-sung, veteran Chinese naval officer and chief of the hydrographic department of the Chinese navy, yesterday morning. Funeral services for the aged admiral will be held at the Chapel of the International Funeral Directors, Kiaochow Road, at 5 p.m. today.

While the cause of the death of Admiral Wu could not be ascertained from his family, it was alleged by several reliable Chinese sources last night that a serious dispute arising from division of proceeds of opium between the deceased and provincial opium traders, brought an end to his life. Well-informed circles stated that the assassination was a political connection.

### **Commission Too Small**

It was said that the admiral, by virtue of his position, could have easily taken the responsibility for the transportation of the drug but the "commission" for the job was too small to satisfy him. This dissatisfaction drew fire from opium traders and their assistants who were seeking an outlet of the drug to outports, it was stated.

The first news of public sale of opium in Kiangsu was received by the National Anti-Opium Conference held last month here. The conference wired to General Koo Tso-tung, chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government, voicing strong opposition. The wire brought no reply.

### **Police Promise Justice**

The murder caused a great sensation among Chinese official circles yesterday, especially in the Ministry of Navy. The ministry was told of the cold-blooded affair last night by Captain Chen Liang, commander of the First Squadron of the Chinese navy. Mr. King Tien, head of second division of Chinese police, in whose jurisdiction the daring crime was committed, promised to bring the assassins to justice within three days.

Rear Admiral Wu was shot in four places about his body at about

9 o'clock in the morning. He was rushed to the Lester Chinese Hospital where he died at 11.25. An inquest over his body will be held today before the funeral takes place.

Four gunmen, armed with a Mauser automatic pistol invaded the admiral's residence from the back door. Locking up his bodyguard and servants they pulled the admiral from his bedroom and fatally shot him on the staircase. Major-General Wen Hung-en, commissioner of the Bureau of Public Safety, immediately proceeded to

the scene of the tragedy after the alarm was raised. He is personally conducting an investigation. Orders for arrests of the assassins were issued but no arrest had been made last night.

### **Was Second Attempt On Life**

The shooting was the second in which the admiral was involved. Five years ago an attempt was made on his life. His front teeth were shattered and lower jaw injured on that occasion.

The deceased is survived by three wives, two in Fuzien, his native province, and three sons.

One of the sons is a cadet at the Naval Academy in Momoi, Fukien, while the other two are in Shanghai. Rear Admiral Wu was one of the first Chinese naval officers trained to command modern war-

ships. He has commanded many of China's vessels and had relinquished his command to become a councillor to the Ministry of Navy. He was planning to leave for staff duty yesterday afternoon.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date Sept. 28, 1932.

Subject (in full) Murder of Admiral Wu Kwang Chung 吴光宗

Made by Supt. Tan Shao-liang Forwarded by

*Thos Robertson, Supt*

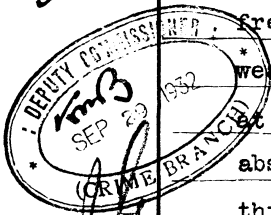
I have known the deceased for the past ten years. He commenced his career as Captain of a gunboat attached to the 1st squadron of the Chinese Navy. Between 1924 and 1928 he was Chief of Staff to the Ministry of Marine. During this period he figured in several cases of smuggling large quantities of Persian opium to Shanghai and according to rumours then in circulation, he quarrelled with some of his colleagues over the division of the "protection money" for the consignments. About three years ago whilst driving in a motor car outside the West Gate in Chinese territory not far from his house, he was attacked by several desperadoes who fired a shot at him. The bullet hit him on the neck but he was not killed. The assailants escaped and have not been arrested.

I was then informed by a naval official (Captain Chiang if I remember right) that the attempt on his life was possibly the outcome of spite over opium deals. Although he was 60 years of age, the deceased frequented dancing and amusement resorts and had a weakness for women. He had four concubines living separate places. One of these living in the City absconded some time ago with property and Admiral Wu threatened that if she was caught, she would be dealt with severely. This was about a year ago.

The deceased was in 1930 appointed Director of the Naval Hydrographic Bureau, off Route Ghisi, which post he held until his death. He had a big staff including a foreigner and four gunboats at his

Supt. H. C. Sec

C.P.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

disposal.

Enquiries were made amongst his friends and colleagues as to a possible motive for the crime in the present case. Some attributed the cause to women affairs, others thought it was due to trouble over opium. It is however premature to form an opinion pending conclusion of investigation which is being conducted by Chief Detective Lu Ying and Chief Superintendent Kyng of the Public Safety Bureau.

*Lau Shaohang*  
Superintendent

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*G. G. (crime)*  
*Information. Reference "A"*  
*Lt. Lau will submit a further*  
*report later.*

*M. Givens*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

SEP 2 1932

D. 4052.

September 27, 32.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.872 of September 22 regarding the murder of Admiral Lu Kwang Chung (吳光宗) on September 21 and to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

If you will send the cartridge case found at the scene of the crime to Police Headquarters, (Room 329A) I shall be pleased to have it examined and send you a report on the result, returning the case to you at the same time.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd) K. M. Bourne.

Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

General Wen Hung-en,

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,

Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

法 No. 372.

September 22, 1932.

S.M.P. Headquarters,  
Shanghai.

Sirs,

Regarding the murder of Admiral Wu Kwang Chung (吴光宗),  
Director of the Hydrographic Department, at his residence,  
No. 16 Ning Kaung Li (宁康里) off Fong Zia Road (方斜路),  
on 21.9.32, a report submitted by our No. 2 District  
states as follows :-

"At about 8.40 a.m. September 21, immediately after  
the report made by Constable Zau Kwang Ching (趙廣敬) on  
the above subject, Inspectors Van Tsong Liang (范宗良)  
and Tsang Foo Teh (張福德) and Detective Sergeant Lu Zai  
Sung (魯濟生) at once proceeded to the scene and the  
following facts were ascertained :-

Wu Tsang Sz (吴张氏), Concubine of the deceased, states,  
'At about 8.25 a.m. 4 men, 2 armed with a 3" pistol  
each and 2 armed with Mauser pistols, entered our house by  
the back gate, where one of them remained guard, and the  
three others produced pistols threatening our body-guard  
Zi Tah Wah (徐泰华) and other inmates and herding them  
into a room downstairs, and then they rushed upstairs.  
The deceased, whilst toileting, was pulled out to the  
stairway where he was shot at receiving 4 wounds; one on  
the right side of chest, one on the right side of neck, one  
on the left lip and the other on the left thigh. The mur-  
derers made good their escape. Description :- All spoke  
Northern dialect. Two dressed in grey long gowns, one in  
black long gown and another in short blue cotton clothing.'

Constable Zau Kwang Ching states,

'At about 8.30 a.m. I was on post duty on Fong Zia  
Road. I observed 4 men passing me in a suspicious manner.  
Before I could stop them, I heard an alarm from the  
direction of Ning Kaung Li alleyway shouting 'catch robbers'.  
I drew my pistol and went on to give chase. The murderers  
fired 8 or 9 shots to deter pursuers. I returned fire  
firing 5 shots. Finally I lost sight of these men on the  
western side of the Tah An Li alleyway (泰安里).

Deceased :- Wu Kwang Chung, Director of the Hydrographic  
Department, age 63 years, native of Ming Eu Hsien (明侯縣),  
Fokien. Three years ago an attempt was made on his life,  
on which occasion one of his teeth was knocked off.  
He after having been wounded was immediately removed to  
the Lester Hospital by his family.





SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of

193

Continued.

One cartridge case, one bullet and four imitation teeth were found on the stairway."

In view of the foregoing report, it seems that these criminals are too desperate and it is hoped that every endeavour be made to bring about to their apprehension. Apart from instructing our men to institute diligent enquiries into the case, I hope you will kindly assist us by circulating this information in all your districts.

Wen Ong Ung.

Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MURDER REGISTER

C. & S. B. REGISTER

N. D.

"A"

Louza

September 21st, 32.

1.

9.15a.m.-2.p.m.  
21-9-32.

Lester Chinese Hospital  
Office.

DEATH OF A MALE CHINESE, AT THE LESTER CHINESE  
HOSPITAL, FROM BULLET WOUNDS SUSTAINED AT WEST  
GATE, NANTAO.

At 9.10a.m. 21-9-32 a telephone message was received from the Lester Chinese Hospital, Shantung Road, to the effect that a male Chinese had been admitted suffering from bullet wounds.

C.D.C.210 and the undersigned attended the above hospital where it was learned that the wounded man one named Woo Kwang Tsong (吳光宗) age 33, native of Fokien was a Rear Admiral of the Chinese Navy, at present acting Director of the Hydrographic Department of that Navy. He resides at 33 Pang Hsia Road, Ning Kong Lee (寧康里) West Gate, Nantao., and was brought to the hospital at 9.a.m. 21-9-32 in a motor car by (1) Woo Tsang Sz (吳祥氏) and (2) Zee Fai Hwa (徐泰華) wife and private body guard of the wounded man respectively. A doctor's certificate was issued which reads as follows:-

"Suffering from multiple gun shot wounds on chest, neck, back and leg. Very serious". Signed Dr. H.C.Ho.

Enquiries ascertained that at about 8.a.m., even date, four male Chinese, all armed with pistols, speaking Northern dialect, entered the home of the wounded man, at above address, through the open back door and demanded

Death of a male Chinese "A"  
 at the Lester Chinese Hospital from bullet wounds sustained at 10:30 p.m. September 21st, 1932.  
 Date, Nantao.  
 1 cont.

to see the master of the house, they were informed that he was not at home, but while two of the men kept guard downstairs the remaining two proceeded upstairs where they met Woo and immediately opened fire. The man sustaining the above wounds, the assassins then decamped while the wounded man was removed to hospital, as stated above.

At 10.1 a.m. 21-9-32 Det. Insp. Ting Sun <sup>Ray</sup> (丁順) of the Public Safety Bureau Headquarters, Nantao, attended and informed the undersigned that the Bureau were already conducting enquiries into the case, as the assassination occurred in their jurisdiction.

At 12.20 p.m. a further telephone message was received from the Lester Hospital to the effect that the wounded man had passed away at 11.15 a.m. 21-9-32. It was later learned from the Political Branch <sup>S.M.P.</sup> who were also making inquiries in the case, that the Public Safety Bureau Authorities had taken charge of the body, which was later removed by members of that branch and relatives of the deceased, to the International Funeral Directors Parlours, 71 Kiacchow Road.

JR  
 Wly

AW  
 22-9.

J. J. Ross.  
 D.S. 68.  
 C.D.C. 245.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. D. REGISTER  
4053  
29.9.32  
32  
CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.

No. 2681.

SHANGHAI.

28-9-1932.

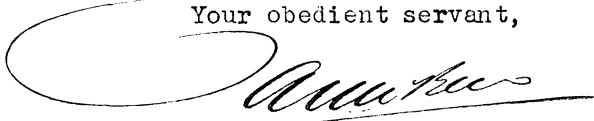
Sir,

I wish to acknowledge the receipt  
of your letter No.D.4053 dated the  
26th instant regarding Guido Carlo di  
Lorenzo and to thank you for the infor-  
mation contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

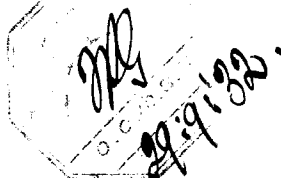
Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Chinese Secretary.

T.P. Givens, Esquire,  
Officer i/c of Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.



September 26 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 2614 of September 20, 1932, and to state that there is nothing in the Police records against Guido Carlo di Lorenzo, an Italian subject who desires to proceed to Netherlands India.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,



Officer i/c Special Branch.

Consul-General for the Netherlands,  
Shanghai.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.                      MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTER

REPORT

S.                      Station,                     

Date Sept 23rd, 1932

Subject (in full) Guido Carlo di Lorenzo.

Made by D. S. Moore Forwarded by SBK. S.

Reference the attached letter from the  
Netherlands Consulate-General concerning an Italian subject,  
Guido Carlo di Lorenzo, residing at No 2 Route Nerve de  
Sieges, Passare No 1. The Municipal Police know nothing  
to the detriment of this individual either from a political  
or moral point of view.

D. S. Moore.  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch

Mr Yao, usual letter please

JH

24:9:32

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2614.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTR.

No. D 4058

22/9/32

SHANGHAI, 20 September 1932.

Sir,

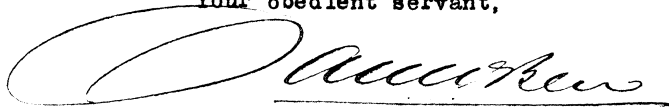
I have the honour to inform you that Guilo Carlo  
*\* No record in C.S.B. Reg.  
No record in M.C.  
H.* di Lorenzo, a musician, born at Nagasaki, 7 February  
1902, living at No. 2 Rte R.W. de Sieyes, passage 21,  
holder of passport A.351837-No.VIII, issued by the Italian  
Consulate at Tientsin on 24 September 1931, desires to  
proceed to Netherlands India.

I would be much obliged to be informed whether  
anything is known against this person, either from a  
political or a moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

  
Chinese Secretary.

T.P. Givens, Esquire,  
Officer i/c of Special Branch,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

SHANGHAI.

*By this  
enquiry and  
report please*  
*D.S. Moore*  
*22/9/32*  
*O.C.S.B.*

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**2**



D 4054 PAMPHLETS DROPPED FROM  
22 9. 32 AIRPLANE

---

D 4055 ZEE ZONG TAO MEDICINE SHOP  
23 9. 32 STRIKE

---

D 4056 ARREST OF TEN PERSONS ON A  
18. 10. 32 CHARGE PROPAGATING COMMUNISM  
AT NO. 32 CHIEN SHING FANG,  
PENANG RD ON 22. 9. 32.

---

D 4057 RE ARREST OF CHINESE IN POSSESSION  
26 9. 32 OF QANTU JAO CALENDARS

---

D 4058 RE DISAPPEARANCE OF P. S. KERIDAL  
3 11. 32

---

D 4059 H. L. KOCHUBEV, APPLICANT FOR POSITION  
26 9. 32 OF POLICE WATCHMAN.

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE File No.

C. S. S. S. READING

4054  
L.O.U.Z.A. Station,

Date September 20, 1932.

Subject (in full) Pamphlets dropped from Aeroplane.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector Adams

Sir,

At 2.40 p.m. 20-9-32 an Aeroplane passed over the Louza district and dropped a number of small pamphlets. The following is a rough translation of same; - routh. You should be pilots of the Aeroplane. China Aviation Association. One pamphlet attached.

S.C. Division

Forwarded

J. B. Adams  
Chief Inspector i/c, Louza.

D. O. "A".

Commissioner of Police  
Informative

D. C. (Divisional)

SEP 21 1932

1.R.  
21/9/32

J.R.

S.I.

For disposal

22:4:32

Extract from the Intelligence Report on September 7, 1932.

-----  
Zee Zoong Tao Medicine Shop - Strike ended

The greater part of the 200 shop assistants of the Zee Zoong Tao Medicine Shop, 101 Avenue Road and its nine branches in the Settlement and French Concession who declared a strike on August 30 as a protest against the dismissal of an employee in its 7th branch, 1204 Yates Road, resumed work this morning, September 8 pending a settlement of the dispute.

Two representatives of the strikers called at the Social Bureau at 3 p.m. September 7 and stated that they would resume work on September 8 pending a settlement and requested the organ in question to order the shop proprietor to issue full pay to them for the period of strike. They were received by Wong Kong, a staff member who promised to refer their request to the Chief of the Bureau.

YB

Extract from the Intelligence Report of August 31, 1932.

-----

Zee Zoong Tao Medicine Shop - Strike

About 200 shop assistants of the Zee Zoong Tao Medicine Shop, 101 Avenue Road and its nine branches in the Settlement and French Concession declared a strike at 7 a.m. August 30 as a protest against the dismissal of an employee in its 7th Branch, 1204 Yates Road, on suspicion of having committed theft. They are still out this morning, August 31. The strikers are now demanding:-

1. That the dismissed person be reinstated.
2. That an apology be tendered by the employer to the employees.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Sinza. Station,  
Date 5.9.32. 19

Subject (in full) Attached letter from Messrs Chen L. Tsai reference  
Messrs Zee Zong Dao & Co's Drug Stores.

Made by Inspt. Phillips. Forwarded by W. Robertson C. I.

Sir,

Police on beat duty have been warned to keep a special  
lookout for anyone trying to make trouble at any of the various  
Branches in the Sinza District, and two Chinese Constables have  
been posted at the Head Store, and Office, 101 Avenue Rd.,

It has been explained to the management that we are unable  
to supply Police specially for every shop, but if they care to  
apply for them on payment, we will endeavour if possible to  
supply them.

This firm has five Branch Shops in the Sinza District,  
in addition to <sup>the</sup> Head Office.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. O. "B" Div.

*G. Phillips*  
Inspector.

*P.C. Division  
we cannot  
supply C.P.C.s  
for all shops  
Suggest they  
obtain C.P.C.s  
themselves*

上海博物院路二十號  
電話陳律師一九二八  
一五七一號

CHEN & TSAI  
CHEN DING-SAI, LL.B., J.D.  
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW  
TELEPHONE 12174

TSAI JU-TUNG, LL.B.  
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR-AT-LAW  
TELEPHONE 19881

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:  
"LESNUOC, SHANGHAI"  
CODES:

A.B.C. (5TH & 6TH ED.) & WESTERN UNION

CDS/Y

20, MUSEUM ROAD.

SHANGHAI,

September 1st 1932.

蔡陳  
汝鑑  
棟銳  
法  
律  
事  
務  
所

Dear Commissioner,

We are instructed by our clients, Lessrs. Zee Zong Dac & Co. (徐重道), a Chinese chain drug store with their head office at 101 Avenue Road, to inform you that their employees have staged a walk out for the past few days and a negotiation between the employer and employees for a settlement through the mediation of the Bureau of Social Affairs of The Great Shanghai Municipality broke down yesterday. The strikers are becoming more and more unruly every day. They fear that some untoward incident might take place at any moment at their head office. We are therefore further instructed to write this letter to you requesting that you would kindly give instruction to the police station immediately concerned to detail a couple of policemen at their premises for protection during the trouble.

We believe you would kindly grant this request and thank you very much in anticipation.

Yours faithfully,

*Chen & Tsai*

The Commissioner of Police,

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

RECEIVED  
OCT 15 1932  
M. D. 467  
Date 10/15/32

Memo No. 467.

Headquarters, Crime Branch,  
October 15, 1932.

In cases arising out of raids or arrests, made in co-operation with members of the Special Branch, the Crime Branch officer who takes the case will warn Special Branch officers either at the time or by telephone if their presence is required in Court and will record his action in his first subsequent Crime Diary or Report forwarded.

In accordance with Memo D.C. (Divisions) and D.C. (Crime Branch) issued June 14, 1930, Special Branch officers will only be called to Court when absolutely necessary and under the circumstances outlined therein.

K. M. Burne  
Deputy Commissioner (Crime).

S.1

For attention please.

*Section notified*  
*72*  
O. i/c Sp. Br. ~~266-4-130~~

S. MCHAI KUNLAP  
C. S. S. B. REGISTER  
A. D. 4056  
15, 10, 1932

Memo No. 467.

Headquarters, Crime Branch,  
October 15, 1932.

In cases arising out of raids or arrests, made in co-operation with members of the Special Branch, the Crime Branch officer who takes the case will warn Special Branch officers either at the time or by telephone if their presence is required in Court and will record his action in his first subsequent Crime Diary or Report forwarded.

In accordance with Memo D.C. (Divisions) and D.C. (Crime Branch) issued June 14, 1930, Special Branch officers will only be called to Court when absolutely necessary and under the circumstances outlined therein.

K. M. Burne  
Deputy Commissioner (Crime).



In cases arising out of raids or arrests, made in co-operation with members of the Special Branch, the Crime Branch officer who takes the case will warn Special Branch officers either at the time or by telephone if their presence is required in Court and will record his action in his first subsequent Crime Diary or Report forwarded.

In accordance with Memo D.C. (Divs) and (Crime Branch) issued June 14, 1930, Special Branch officers will only be called to Court when absolutely necessary and under the circumstances outlined therein.

C. 15.

Memo 1. all D.O.s' D.D.O.s' r  
Sen. etc please as above.

 14/10/32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY

D 4056

14, 10, 32

Special Branch,

October 14, 1932.

D.C. (Crime),

Copies of the Crime Diaries in these cases come to the Special Branch in the early morning. If the information mentioned is in the Crime Diary, members of the Special Branch, who are expected to attend Court, will have no excuse for not doing so.

*J. H. Givens*

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

Special Branch,  
October 13, 1932.

D.C. (Crime).

I have warned D.S. Moore that when dealing with cases in co-operation with detectives at Stations, it should be his ambition and concern to do everything which is likely to prove useful in making the case a success and to smooth the way for Station detectives engaged in it.

With a view to reducing the probability of a recurrence of a misunderstanding similar to the one affecting Det. Sergeants Moore and Watts, I recommend that the following instructions be issued to Station detectives :-

"Crime diaries relating to cases arising  
"out of raids or arrests made in co-operation  
"with members of the Special Branch should  
"state the names and numbers of detectives  
"who are required to give evidence when the  
"case first comes before the Court".

*AC (Sp B.)*

*J. P. Givens*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*This is normally on  
Presentation Sheet. Is there  
any advantage in including  
also in Diary?*



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No. 17

Reg. No. 67 Stn. \_\_\_\_\_ Procurator \_\_\_\_\_ Judge \_\_\_\_\_

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

0.5.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~  
 This document contains information which is exempt from public release under the Freedom of Information Act, 5 U.S.C. 552, and is to be controlled in accordance with the provisions of that Act. It is to be released only to those persons who have been authorized to receive it. It is to be controlled in accordance with the provisions of that Act. It is to be released only to those persons who have been authorized to receive it.

(Class) met on 04/01/11 in Mr. [redacted]

number to be received is of this age.

73

4-~~back~~ to file.

MR. [unclear]

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 7/10/39 19 F. I. R. No.

Sta. No. 3308-17.

Reg. No. 5/7-667-76. Stn. 0000 Road. Procurator TONG  
Fin. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Judge Yoon, Lau.  
Sia G.

Heed. 10.5.

High Court Hearing.

proceed-ings

Mr Lea appeared for the police.  
Mr S + so Tung appeared for the 6th accused.  
Mr Woo Siou San appeared for the 1st, 4th, 10th accused.  
Mr Wong Yih Lou appeared for the 7th, 8th, and 9th, accused.

Woo Siou San rep of the S.P.S.B:- During the period of remand the Public Safety Bureau reported this case to the Central Government who sent a dispatch to the effect that the accused are concerned in committing several crimes in Chinese territory, and have sent a file (produced)

Note the accused were questioned together.

3rd accused:- I went to draw a "Wei". I am not a communist.

2nd accused:- I am not a member of the committee of the Communist Party in Chapei.

2nd and 4th Accused:- We do not know one named "Wing".

2nd and 3rd accused:- We do not know "Sang Wah Foo, or Lee Zah Shui

4th accused:- I am not the secretary of the Communist Party in Chapei.

1st accused:- I am not a member of the committee.

and accused:- I am a coolie.

6th accused:- I went to draw a "W. I".

Mr Lea :- The accused were arrested at the request of the S.P.S.B. who have produced evidence that they are concerned with the communist party, and the police have no objection to the accused being handed over.

Summing Up.

Decision. All accused to be handed over together with the seized property to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

G.L.

Mr. J. V. atack to f. 2.  
JBR 1940

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 8.10.32

Communist Propaganda - Result of Court Proceedings

The ten persons who were arrested on September 23 at No.32 Chien Shing Faung (乾兴坊), Penang Road on a charge of propagating communism (Vide I.R. 23/9/32), appeared on remand before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on October 7 when they were ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities together with the literature seized.

"B"  
Assistance to Chinese Police and  
Authorities.  
October 7, 1932.

1 p.m. to 3 p.m.  
7.10.32.

2nd Branch Kiangsu High  
Court.

The 10 accused were again brought before the 2nd  
Branch Kiangsu High Court this afternoon when they were  
ordered to be handed over to the Public Safety Bureau.

L. C. Lohme  
Sr. Det. i/c.

*J. W. Barts.*  
D.S.

Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch.

\$2, For attention please

D.S. Moore.

*W. B.*  
8:10:32.

*W. B.* 8/10.

usual letter to French Police can be  
made out by 7<sup>th</sup> Van.  
*W. B.*

Assistance to  
Chinese Authorities.

"B"  
POOTOO ROAD

5-10-

32.

5.

This case has been set for hearing at 1 p.m. on the  
7-10-32.

*R. Watt.*  
D. S.

*W. Wilson*  
S.P.

CHIEF OF SPECIAL INQUIRY.

SQ, For attention. Please  
ask Regal Department for  
particulars of witnesses required  
in Court and take action  
accordingly. *W*  
a.k. S.B.

*W* Supt. Yorks request 6:10:33.  
that S.S. Moore attend Court.  
6:10:33 S.S. Moore warned accordingly.  
S.B.K. 6/10.



Section 2, S. B. ~~xxxx~~ 4056.

Oct. 1, 1932

Raid made on premises situated at 32 Chien Shing Paung (鄭興芳),  
Penang Road, by members of the Special Branch on Sept. 22, 1932.

D. S. Moore

At about 11.40 a.m. September 22, 1932, I was instructed by D.I. Ross to proceed to No. 32 Chien Shing Paung, Penang Road, where according to information furnished by the Public Safety Bureau, a meeting of suspected communists was taking place in the room at the rear of the kitchen. Accompanied by D.P.S. Pitts and Clerk Van Ti Foo, I proceeded direct to the given address. This procedure was adopted in view of the urgency of the call and as we were not sure in which police district the place was located as Penang Road constitutes one of the dividing lines between Gordon Road and Pootoo Road districts. Arriving at the given address, nine persons were discovered holding a meeting. A search of the room revealed, secreted on the bed, an envelope containing various papers bearing written notes. A cursory examination of the notes, led us to believe that the persons found in the room were engaged in activities of a communistic nature and I decided that until the papers were thoroughly examined, the arrested persons be removed to a Police Station and accordingly instructed D.P.S. Pitts to proceed to Pootoo Road Station for assistance. During the absence of D.P.S. Pitts another individual entered the room and was accordingly arrested. D.P.S. Pitts returned from Pootoo Road Station accompanied by D.P.S. Watts. I outlined to D.P.S. Watts the circumstances leading up to the apprehension of the ten persons and told him that until I had had an opportunity to have the seized documents thoroughly examined, I desired these persons to be detained. They were accordingly removed to Pootoo Road Station whilst I proceeded to the Special Branch office where an examination of the documents disclosed certain passages referring to communistic activities. This

fact I communicated to D. I. Ross and on his instructions proceeded to Postoo Road Station and informed D.P.S. Pitts in the presence of D.P.S. Pitts of the discovery made, at the same time handing him a summarized translation of the incriminating documents. I also asked him to have the accused put on a "Writ of Detention" in order to enable us to make further inquiries, as the Public Safety Bureau were applying for their extradition. Thinking that they were being put on a "Writ of Detention", I therefore decided under the circumstances that my time would be better employed in making further investigations into the antecedents of the accused in order to present the Court, when a definite date had been set down for hearing, with a comprehensive history of the case.

However, contrary to my expectations, the accused were brought before Court on an application for their extradition to the Public Safety Bureau, which resulted in an endorsement being made on the Postoo Road Station file by Supt. Yorke, Legal Department, regarding the non-appearance in Court of a detective to present the case.

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Special Branch - S.S. //

Sept. 30, '32.

Raid made on premises situated at No. 32 Chien Ching Fung (Penang Road) by members of the Special Branch on September 29, 1932.  
D.P. . Pitts.

At about 11.40 a.m. September 29, 1932, together with D.S. Moore and Clerk Van Ti-foo, I was instructed by D. I. Ross to proceed to 32 Chien Ching Fung, Penang Road where according to information received through the Public Safety Bureau authorities through the medium of Supt. Tan Shao Liang, some ten persons were conducting a communist meeting in a room situated at the rear of the kitchen.

In view of the urgent nature of the case we proceeded direct to the above mentioned address, as it was deemed advisable to reach Penang Road before the alleged meeting terminated and further, since Penang Road acts as a boundary between the Gordon and Footoo Roads Districts, we were not certain in which district the premises were located.

Arriving at the given address, it was seen that nine persons were holding a meeting. They, and the contents of the room were searched, which eventually revealed an envelope containing several pieces of paper upon which were inscribed written notes, a cursory perusal of which led us to believe that the people in the room were engaged in some radical activities.

At this period D.S. Moore decided that until a thorough examination of these papers was made, it would be advisable to have the nine persons concerned removed to a Police Station and accordingly he instructed me to proceed to Footoo Road Station to obtain assistance.

Arriving at the Station I explained to D.P.S. Watts what had occurred and requested his aid in transferring the suspects to the Station. He returned with me to the address in question where it was ascertained that during my absence, a tenth individual had entered the room where the meeting had been held, and had

Page 2.

been detained.

In my presence, D.S. Moore explained to D.P.S. Watts the details of the case and stated that until the papers found had been properly examined, he wished the ten persons to be accommodated at Portoo Road Station. The individuals in question were thereupon removed to Portoo Road Station.

Proceeding to the Special Branch, an examination of the documents revealed various passages referring to activities of a communist nature.

D.I. Ross was informed of this discovery and acting upon his instructions D.S. Moore and I proceeded to Portoo Road and made the facts known to D.P.S. Watts at the same time handing him a summarized translation of the documents seized.

In my hearing D.P.S. Watts was advised by D. . Moore to have the ten persons detained on a Writ of Detention in order to allow further enquiries to be made into the case, in view of the statement made by the Public Safety Bureau representative that an application would be made for their extradition.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D. P. S.

Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

"3"  
Kooten Road

September 30, 32.

4.

1 p.m. to 3.55 p.m.  
30.9.32.

Second Branch Kiangsu  
High Court.

The 10 suspects were again brought before the 2nd  
Branch Kiangsu High Court this afternoon, when the case  
was further remanded one week viz. 7.10.32 pending the  
production of evidence by the Public Safety Bureau.

sr. Det. i/c.

6/10  
32

W. J. Watt  
D.S.

copy for

officer i/c

Special Branch.

file with legal parts  
since 19/9

AC

Seen.

2BR 2/10.

Reg.

Please show to S2  
and put up again when  
file comes back.

WJ  
1/10/32.

Si.

Attached AC 3/10

COPY.

June 14th 1930.

MEMO.

From D.C.s (Divisions and  
(Crime & Special Branches .

In all arrests or searches in connection with political offences made at the request of the Special Branch, the district detective, who co-operated in the action taken, will undertake the preparation of any Court case arising therefrom. It will be his duty to fill up Crime Diaries, etc., and to arrange to produce in Court when required all witnesses, documents, etc., in connection with the case. The senior officer present will be held responsible for all executive action taken prior to arrival at the police station.

The senior member of the Special Branch present at the arrest of search will explain the foregoing procedure to the district detective concerned and will give such advice and assistance as will enable the latter to deal with the case in an efficient manner.

Political case must be prepared and presented to Court in the same way as Criminal cases, and copies of all diaries and Court decisions must be forwarded direct to the O.C. Special Branch without delay.

Although it will be the duty of the members of the Special Branch to render all possible assistance in the preparation of cases, members of the Branch will not attend Court except when necessary as witnesses in cases of exceptional difficulty or importance, or when executive action has been taken without the assistance of station detectives.

(Sd.) M.O. Springfield.  
D.C. (Divisions).

(Sd.) R.C. Aiers.  
D.C. (Crime & Special  
Branch).

C O P Y

Pootoo Road Station.

Sept. 24, 1932.

Re attached.

Made by D.P.S. Watts.

Forwarded by Jn. Tarlin. D.S.I.

Sir :

With reference to remarks of Supt. R.W. Yorke on attached. This raid was carried out entirely by members of the Special Branch and representatives of the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao, Pootoo Road Station were not informed of the raid and no detective attended from this station. The raid was made at about 12 noon. At 1 p.m. D.P.S. Pitts attached to the Special Branch came to the station to request assistance to bring some communist suspects to the station for questioning, he stated these persons had been arrested in a house on Penang Road and since only a small quantity of communistic literature was discovered there was insufficient evidence to charge, it was therefore proposed to allow the Chinese Authorities representatives to examine the suspects in Pootoo Road Station. The undersigned asked how many Chinese detectives would be needed and D.P.S. Pitts replied that none were necessary if I (the undersigned) went. I therefore proceeded to No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, and assisted the Special Branch to escort the 10 arrested persons to the station. On arrival at the station D.S. Moore (also attached to the Special Branch and in charge of the raid) asked that the suspects be temporarily detained whilst he went away for instructions. At about 3 p.m. he returned with information that all the suspects were to be taken before the Court the following morning when the Chinese Authorities would make an application for their extradition. I thereupon suggested that since no Pootoo Road detectives were present when the raid was conducted that a Special Branch detective be detailed to attend Court to give evidence. D.S. Moore replied that Special Branch detectives could not attend Court and that I could detail a C.D.C. from this station to go, after giving him an outline of the circumstances. C.D.S. 283 who is specially engaged on

political work at this station was in the office at this time and I pointed him out to D.S. Moore saying that under the circumstances he would be the most suitable man to go. Statements were then taken from the prisoners and the following morning (the 23.9.32) the case came before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court.

It will therefore be seen that it was useless for the undersigned to attend Court since apart from assisting to escort the prisoners to the station, I could not give the slightest firsthand evidence of the raid to the Court.

Vide Supt. Yorke's last remark the charge sheet is endorsed as follows :-

"All accused to be temporarily detained in custody for trial (no fixed date) pending production of evidence from the Public Safety Bureau."

The residence, status etc. and the person who rented the raided premises are incorporated in the 10 statements taken from the suspected. In connection with this it may be pointed out that a recent memo, inter alia, states that "the inclusion of statements on the text of crime diaries, will cause unnecessary typing and waste valuable time," hence the above particulars were not included on the crime diary.

The raiding party are the only persons who know where the incriminating documents were found, this information will be obtained from them and included in a further diary.

I am, Sir,  
Your obediently,  
Sd: N.F.S. Wat s.  
D.P.S.

Sd: MacD. 27.9.32.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Crime Branch Conference 16.8.32.

But particulars re. tenant should be given.

Sd: W.J.MacD.



C O P Y

Memo.

28.9.32.

S.2.

I understand you are making a report about  
this case.

Sd: T.F.G.

D.S. Moore.

Sd. R.  
-----

Reference Slip from Deputy Commissioner  
(Crime Branch,

Officer 1/c(Special Branch)

\* This case appears definitely under last para.  
of Memo 14/7/30 attached. Will you kindly arrange  
with Supt. Yorke re evidence etc.

Initials. K.M. B.

-----  
20 Sep. 1932.

Memo.

28.9.32.

D.C. Crime.

Sir:

Attached case papers passed through you please for  
transmission to Supt. Yorke.

Case comes up on 30-9-32.

The present procedure in these cases is rather  
involved and not convenient to station Crime Branch  
Staffs and I suggest it be discussed at next D.O.,  
and/or Crime Branch conference.

D.P.S. Waits seems correct in view of last para.  
of attached memo.

Sd: W.J. MacDermott.  
D.D.O. B.  
-----

C O P Y

CRIME DIARY.

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.

"B" Division.  
Postoo Road Police Stn  
September 22, 1932.

12 noon to 8 p.m.  
22.9.32.

32 Chien Shing Faung,  
Penang Road.  
Crime Branch Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Acting on information supplied by the Chinese Authorities, a raid was carried out at noon September 22, by members of the Special Branch and Postoo Road Station at No.32 Chien Shing Faung ( ), Penang Road and the first 9 accused arrested and a small quantity of Communistic literature seized. Whilst the raid was in progress the 10th accused entered the room and was also arrested. On the instructions of Huang Yung Hwa, Nanking Political Agent in Shanghai, a representative of the Public Safety Bureau will attend Court on September 23, to apply for the extradition of the accused.

Sd: N.F.S. Watts.  
D.P.S.

D.P.S. Watts.,

D.D.O. "B" Div.

In second report answer  
1 & 2 and explain re:  
Court and C.D.C.

Sd: W.J. MacD.  
D.D.O. "B"

24.9

Sir,

Herewith.

Sd: N.W.

This record ought to have shown  
(1) Residence, status, etc. of accused and  
particularly who owned or rented the premises  
raided.

(2) Where the incriminating documents were  
found, i.e. on the persons of accused or  
in furniture, etc.

Furthermore, D.P.S. Watts did  
not attend Court and the C.D.C. listed as a  
witness was not present at the raid.

The Asst. M.A. prosecuting was  
compelled to telephone Watts and subsequently  
request the Court to accept evidence in this  
decidedly second-hand manner. Needless to  
say the case was remanded for enquiries

Sd: R.W. Yorke  
Supt.  
23.9.32.

Special Branch *L. J. J.*

Assistance to Chinese Postoo Road  
Authorities. September 26, 32.

3.

10 a.m. to 1 p.m.  
26.9.32.  
9.45 a.m. to 11.30 a.m.  
27.9.32.

No. 6 Div. Robison Rd. Sub-  
Station.  
341 and 1097 Mah Hwei Yao.  
1271 Yu Yuen Road.  
Lukawei, Ave. Joffre Fron-  
t Station.  
732 Ave Joffre, and 223  
Fochow Road.  
Special Branch.  
No. 5 Div. No. 1 Sub-station  
222 Chai Shing Faung, Dix-  
well Road.

The 10 suspects were taken to the studio on the morning of the 24th inst. where they were photographed.

Dee Hiau No. 6/70367/76 was received on 26.9.32 and has been duly executed.

D. S. Moore (Special Branch) will attend Court on the 30.9.32 at 1 p.m. when this case has been set for hearing.

The attached envelope containing various papers bearing rough notes was found concealed under the bedding in the room where the first 9 accused were assembled at the time of their arrest. A search of the persons gathered there revealed nothing of any importance, although they appeared to be in the midst of a discussion of some sort or receiving instructions from the 4th accused Yao Ts Young. An examination of the seized documents discloses list of names and addresses of workers in local industrial concerns and in some cases their particular professions. Notes were also found containing what appear to be statistics of workers of various professions and their scale of wages. Particular attention is paid to the Dong Shing Japanese Cotton Mill and a brief history of the progress or otherwise of the mill since its opening eleven years ago and a report on the number of "Comrades" in the "Dong Shing Section" was amongst the papers found. Another document contains a series of demands typical of those presented by local

Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

"B"  
Pootoo Road  
September 23, 32.

3 (Continued).

workers during labour disputes and there is also a memo dealing with silk filatures. A complete translation of the documents referred to above is appended herewith. Apart from these there are also sundry scraps of paper bearing unintelligible and indecipherable notes.

Although not in a position, through lack of positive evidence to prove that the seized literature refers to the establishment, membership and functions of communist "cells" in various local industrial concerns, it is deduced through a knowledge of similar organizations, that the functions of the arrested persons was industrial spying with the object of creating labour disputes at the most favourable opportunity and being in a position to inform disgruntled workers in any particular concern of conditions pertaining in others.

The home of the 1st accused Doo Zoh Ling at No.32 Chie Shing Faung, Penang Road was thoroughly searched at the time of the raid on September 22, resulting in the disclosure of the documents enumerated in this report.

The foregoing is the nucleus of observations made by D.S. Moore incorporated in his report to Officer i/c Special Branch.

On the 26.9.32 D.S. Moore and the undersigned took Dzung Ser Foo 2nd accused to No.1271 Yu Yuen Road and was there recognised by one Dung Kwei Shing as being a relative of hers who had resided with her during the Sino-

"B"

Assistance to Chinese Postee Road  
Authorities.

September 28, 32.

3 (Continued).

Japanese hostilities. The sleeping-places of Tsang Kwei Daung 3rd accused and Soo Tseng Hai 7th accused at Huts No's 1097 and 341 Zah Hwei Yao, Chapai, respectively were then visited and searched after assistance had been obtained from the No.6 Division Robinson Road Sub-Station of the Public Safety Bureau, but nothing was found. Yao Ts Yoong 4th accused who appeared to be conducting the meeting at the time of the arrest on September 22 was then taken to No.12 Ser Loh Li, Rue Hue, French Concession after assistance had been obtained from the French Police. He had previously stated (vide statement) that he lived at this address but this was disproved by the owner of the houses and the accused then gave his address as room 25 Yuen Yuen Hotel, Foochow Road. This address was visited, but it found that the accused was again prevaricating, although there is no doubt that he was acquainted with the former occupant of the room, one Tsang who had vacated the room in question on September 25. None of the hotel staff recognised the accused as a former guest of their establishment, although he persisted in stating that he resided there. In view of this, the assistance of Supt. Tan Siao Liang was requested in an effort to ascertain the accused's status in the Settlement, but nothing further was ascertained.

Bang Feng Kung, the proprietor of the Feng Kung Hospital, 712 Avenue Joffre recognised Li Yoong Sung the 6th

"B"

Assistance to Chinese Police Road  
Authorities. September 28, 32.

3 (Continued).

accused as his coolie who had been employed by him for about one month. A search of the accused's property at this address revealed nothing. According to the statements made by Woo Tsing Zung 8th accused and Joo Dzang Sz 9th accused, they arrived in Shanghai from Pongpu the day previous to their arrest and stayed with Joo Tsang Hai, 7th accused at his home Hut No.341 Zeh Kwei Yao, Chapei. Nothing resulted from a search of this address. The 10th accused Lieu Ts Poh was arrested whilst the raid on September 22 was in progress. He had opened the door of the room at No.32 Chien Sing Maung, Penang Road and attempted to walk in, when apprehended by the Police. His room at the Ching Wing Primary School, No.222 Chi Shin Faung, Dixwell Road, Chapei, was searched with assistance rendered by Sergeant 243 of the 5th Division Section 1 of the Public Safety Bureau, nothing was found however. He was recognised by the school headmistress one Lieu Kee Hwa as having been a teacher in her establishment since its inauguration some two months ago.

Of the ten arrested persons, two have been previously arrested in the Settlement and charged with political offences. Details of the previous arrests are as hereunder:-

The present 6th accused Li Yeong Zung under the name of Zung Ming was charged with two others from Harbin Road Station on August 28, 1929 as follows:-

"B"

Assistance to Chinese Authorities.  
Pootoo Road

September 28, 32.

3 (Continued).

offences against the Internal Security of the State, Con-  
trary to Art. 103 Sec. 2 of the C.C.R.C.

For that they at Shanghai on the 26th day of August 1929, did conspire to subvert by unlawful means, the Consti-  
tution of the Republic of China.

C.D.I. Robertson.

Further Charge.

Law Relating to the Suppression of Counter Revolutionists  
and Art. 6 Provisional Criminal Code.

For that they at the same time and place did propagate a  
doctrine irreconcilable with the Three People's Principles.

C.D.I. Robertson.

Decision by Judge Wong and Deputy Rasendino.

To be handed over to the Chinese Authorities for  
trial as the documents in possession of the accused refer  
to activities in Chapei.

The present 10th accused, Lieu Ts Foh under the name of  
Tsang Kai Sing was charged with 23 others from Pootoo Road  
Station on July 15, 1929 with the following offences:  
Offence against the Internal Security of the State, Con-  
trary to Art. 103.

For that they together with others not yet in custody  
about 10.50 a.m. on the 14th of July 1929, at the corner  
of Macao and Ferry Roads, did by means of Disseminating  
literature of a communistic nature attempt to subvert the  
Constitution of the Republic of China.

"B"

Assistance to Chinese Postoffice  
Authorities.

September 28, 32.

Further.

Propagating a Doctrine Contrary to the Three People's Principles, Contrary to Art. 6 of the Anti-Revolutionary Law.

For that they together with others not yet in custody did propagate a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three People's Principles.

Offence Against Public Order, Contrary to Art.158 C.C.R.C.

For that they together with others not yet in custody, at the same time and place, did gather together and disturb the public peace by putting people in fear of injury to person and property.

Assault on a Public Officer, Contrary to Art.142, Sec.1,

For that they together with others not yet in custody at 10.55 a.m. did commit violence on a certain public officer to wit: D.F.C. Cardell, engaged in the lawful discharge of public functions.

Malicious Damage, Contrary to Art.197 C.C.R.C.

For that together with others not yet in custody at about 10.50 a.m. on the 14th day of July 1929 at Ferry and Ichang Roads corner, did damage a certain electric car to wit: B.377.

Shanghai Electric Construction  
Company.

Malicious Damage, Contrary to Art.197 C.C.R.C.

For that they together with others not yet in custody, at about 11 a.m. on the same date, did in a manner likely



Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

Pootoo Road  
September 28, 32.

3 (Continued).

to cause injury to the public or other persons, damage  
certain property to wit: 1 motor car.

Complainants

Mr. Kwok .

Mr. Hewitt.

Mr. Gargent.

Decision by Judge Lo and Deputy Reinhardt.

1, 6, 24 accused. 1 year and 6 months imprisonment each.

25, 26, 27 accused. 1 year and 2 months imprisonment each.

2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19

20, 21, 22, 23, accused. 40 days imprisonment each.

Lieu Ts Peh was the 18th accused on this  
accusation.

Sr. Det. i/c.

29  
9  
32

R. Skatt.  
D.S.

MS.  
29:9:32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.2. Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 29, 1932.

Subject (in full) Arrest of suspected Communists on September 22, 1932 at

No. 32 Chien Shing Faung (乾兴坊), Penang Road.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

*J.B. Moore*

In compliance with the instructions of Officer i/c  
Special Branch contained on attached memo, the following is  
submitted :-

<u>Name of Prisoner</u>	<u>Points Against</u>	<u>Points For</u>
1. Deo Zoh Ling (杜若林)	Renter of the room in which the incriminating documents were found and in which the meeting was being held.	Nil.
2. Dzung Ser Foo (许善甫)	Present at meeting at 32 Chien Shing Faung.	Nothing incriminating found in his possession or in his home.
3. Tsang Kwei Daung (张桂堂)	Present at meeting.	Informer in the pay of Public Safety Bureau apparently sent to 32 Chien Shing Faung to obtain information. Nothing incriminating found in his possession or in his home.
4. Yao Ts Yoong (姚志雄)	Appeared to be conducting the meeting at 32 Chien Shing Faung. Is of a different class to the majority of those arrested. Refused to divulge to the Police his correct address and is undoubtedly concealing much which would be useful to	Nothing incriminating found in his possession or in his home.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

<u>Name of Prisoner</u>	<u>Points Against</u>	<u>Points For</u>
	the Police.	
5.Kyi Vee Tsai (纪卫才)	Present at meeting.	Nothing incriminating found in his possession.
6.Li Yoong Sung (李荣生)	Present at meeting. Previously arrested in August 1929 for political offences.	-do-
7.Soo Tseng Hai (蘇正海)	Present at meeting.	-do-
8.Woo Tsing Zung (吴俊臣)	Present at meeting.	-do-
9.Woo Dzung Sz (吴陈代)	Present at meeting.	-do-
10.Lieu Ts Foh (刘夫福)	Visited the room where meeting was held after arrival of the Police. Obviously came for the purpose of taking part in the meeting. Convicted in July 1929 for political offences.	-do-

The evidence to be presented against the accused is general, with the exception perhaps of the 1st accused in whose room the meeting took place and where the documents were discovered. It is significant, that according to information received by this office, unemployed workers intended to besiege the offices of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai on September 25 to enforce a demand for relief and since the accused were arrested on

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19

-3-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

SECRET X CONFIDENTIAL

September 22, the proposed demonstration did not take place.

The 3rd accused Tsang Kwei Daung (張桂堂) is understood to be an informer of the Public Safety Bureau, and as such is in a position to give evidence as to what transpired at the meeting on September 22, thereby making the case for the Police against the accused a great deal stronger. It is suggested that Supt. Tan Siao Liang be instructed to obtain from the Public Safety Bureau their intended plan of action against the accused and particularly relating to their informer, when this case comes before the Court on September 30.

W.B. Moore  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

P. A. (C. Br.)

This Sp. Br. file contains all particulars of the case, and may be used by the Legal Deputy when preparing the evidence for Court. The regular file in the case will reach the Legal Department in time for use at the actual trial of the case.

hoo.

29/9/32.

J. L. Evans

O. i/c Sp. Br.  
SEP. 29 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S. Station

Date Sept. 28, 1932.

Subject (in full) Arrest of suspected Communists on September 22, 1932 at

No. 32 Chien Shing Faung (乾兴坊), Penang Road.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

J. B. Ku

In accordance with the instructions contained in the attached memo issued by the Officer i/c Special Branch, further enquiries have been made in connection with the ten suspected communists arrested at 12 noon, September 22, 1932 at No. 32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, on information furnished by the Public Safety Bureau.

As a result of a search of the room at the above address where the first nine accused were assembled, an envelope containing various papers bearing rough notes, was found concealed under the bedding. A search of the persons gathered there revealed nothing of any importance, although they appeared to be in the midst of a discussion of some sort or receiving instructions from the 4th accused Yao Ts Young (姚志雄). An examination of the seized documents discloses lists of names and addresses of workers in local industrial concerns and in some cases their particular professions. Notes were also found containing what appear to be statistics of workers of various professions and their scale of wages.

Particular attention is paid to the Dong Shing (同兴) Japanese cotton mill and a brief history of the progress or otherwise of the mill since its opening eleven years ago and a report on the number of "comrades" in the Dong Shing Section was amongst the papers found. Another document contains a series of demands typical of those presented by local workers during labour disputes and there is also a memo dealing with silk filatures.

A complete translation of the documents referred to above is appended herewith. Apart from these, there are also sundry scraps of paper bearing unintelligible and indecipherable notes.

Although not in a position, through lack of positive

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

-2-

Date .....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

evidence to prove that the seized literature refers to the establishment, membership and functions of communist "cells" in various local industrial concerns it is deduced through a knowledge of similar organizations, that the functions of the arrested persons was industrial spying with the object of creating labour disputes at the most favourable opportunity and being in a position to inform disgruntled workers in any particular concern of conditions pertaining in others.

The home of the 1st accused Doo Zoh Ling (杜若林) at No. 32 Caien Shing Faung, Penang Road was thoroughly searched at the time of the raid on September 22, resulting in the disclosure of the documents enumerated in this report. Dzung Ser Foo (傅善甫), 2nd accused was taken to No. 1271 Yu Yuen Road and was there recognised by one Dung Kwei Shiang (鄧桂堂) as being a relative of hers who had resided with her during the Sino-Japanese hostilities. The sleeping places of Tsang Kwei Daung (張桂堂) 3rd accused and Soo Tseng Hai (苏正海) 7th accused, at Huts Nos. 1097 and 341 Zah Hwei Yao (石灰窑), O.O.L., respectively were visited and searched, without result. Yao Ts Yoong (饒志雄) 4th accused, who appeared to be conducting the meeting at the time of arrest on September 22, was taken to No. 12 Ser Lon Li (首禄里), Rue Hue, French Concession, which he stated was his residence. This was disproved by the owner of the house and the accused then gave his address as Room 25, Yuen Yuen (原原) Hotel, Foochow Road. A visit to this address proved that the accused was once again prevaricating, although there is no doubt that he was acquainted with the former occupant of the room, one Tsang ( ) who had vacated the room in question on September 25. None of the hotel staff

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

-3-

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

recognized the accused as a former guest of their establishment, although he persisted in stating that he resided there. In view of this, the assistance of Supt. Tan Siao Liang was invoked in an effort to ascertain the accused's status in the Settlement, but the efforts thus advanced, proved abortive.

A straw hut on Penang Road, the home of Kyi Vee Tsai (紀維才) 5th accused, revealed nothing incriminating. Bang Feng Kung (彭豐根), the proprietor of the Feng Kung (丰根) Hospital, 712 Avenue Joffre, recognized Li Yoong Sung (李榮生) 6th accused as his coolie. A search of the accused property at the above address, revealed nothing. According to the statements made by Woo Tsing Zung (吳俊臣) 8th accused and Woo Dung Sz (吳丁仕) 9th accused, they arrived in Shanghai from Pengpu the day previous to their arrest and stayed with Soo Tseng Hai, 7th accused at his home Hut No.341 Zah Hwei Yeo, Chapei. A search of this place proved a fruitless undertaking. The 10th accused Lien Ts Fon (刘志程) was arrested whilst the raid on September 22, was in progress. He had opened the door of the room at No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road and attempted to walk in, when apprehended by the Police. His room at the Ching Ming (健民) Primary School, No.222 Chi Shing Faung (析兴坊), Dixwell Road, O.O.L. was searched, without result. He was recognised by the school headmistress one Lieu Kee Hwa (刘惠华) as having been a teacher in her establishment since its inauguration some two months ago.

Of the ten arrested persons, two have been previously arrested in the Settlement and charged with political offences. Details of the previous arrests are as hereunder :-

The present 6th accused Li Yoong Sung (李榮生)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

-4-

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

under the name of Zung King ( 許明 ) was charged with two others from Harbin Road Station on August 28, 1929 as follows :-  
Offence against the Internal Security of the State, Contrary to Art 103 Sec. 2 of the C.C.R.C.

For that they at Shanghai on the 26th day of August 1929, did conspire to subvert by unlawful means, the Constitution of the Republic of China.

C.D.I. Robertson.

Further Charge

Law Relating to the Suppression of Counter Revolutionists and Art 6 Provisional Criminal Code.

For that they at the same time and place did propagate a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three People's Principles.

C.D.I. Robertson.

Decision by Judge Wong and Deputy Ramondino.

To be handed over to the Chinese Authorities for trial as the documents in possession of the accused refer to activities in Chapei. 27/8/29.

The present 10th accused, Lieu Ts Foh under the name of Tsang Kai Sing ( 張開新 ) was charged with 23 others from Pootoo Road Station on July 15, 1929 with the following offences :-  
Offence against the Internal Security of the State, Contrary to Art 103.

For that they together with others not yet in custody, at about 10.50 a.m. on the 14th of July, 1929, at the corner of Macao and Ferry Roads, did by means of Disseminating literature of a communistic nature attempt to subvert the constitution of the Republic of China.

Further



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

-5-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Propagating a Doctrine contrary to the Three People's Principles,  
Contrary to Art 6 of the Anti-Revolutionary Law.

For that together with others not yet in custody, did  
propagate a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three People's  
Principles.

Offence Against Public Order, Contrary to Art 158, C.C.R.C.

For that they together with others not yet in  
custody, at the same time and place, did gather together and  
disturb the public peace by putting people in fear of injury to  
person and property.

Assault on a Public Officer, Contrary to Art 142, Sec. 1, C.C.R.C.

For that they together with others not yet in  
custody, at 10.55 a.m. did commit violence on a certain public  
officer to wit, D.P.S. Cardell, engaged in the lawful discharge of  
public functions.

Malicious Damage, Contrary to Art 197, C.C.R.C.

For that together with others not yet in custody  
at about 10.5 a.m., on the 14th day of July 1929 at Ferry and  
Ichang Roads corner, did damage a certain electric car to wit,  
B. 377.

Shanghai Electric Construction Co.

Malicious Damage, Contrary to Art, C.C.R.C.

For that they together with others not yet in  
custody, at about 11 a.m. on the same date, did in a manner likely  
to cause injury to the public or other persons, damage certain  
property to wit, 4 motor cars.

Complainants

Mr. Kwok Bew.

Mr. Hewitt.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

-6-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Mr. Sergeant.

Decision by Judge Lo and Deputy Reinhardt.

1, 6, 24 accused. 1 year and 6 months imprisonment each.

25, 26, 27 accused. 1 year and 2 months imprisonment each.

2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20,

21, 22, 23, accused. 40 days imprisonment each.

Lieu Ts Foh was the 18th accused on this occasion.

*W. B. Moore*  
D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

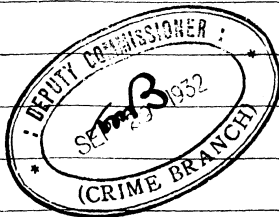
*46. (crime)*

*Information and favour  
of return.*

*W. B. Moore*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

SEP. 28 1932



Translation of a document containing rough notes bearing on certain communist activities, which was seized from No. 32 Chen Shing Maung (乾興坊), Penang Road, at Noon, September 22, 1932.

Present conditions.

Newly organized small sections and number of members.

No. 1 Section: Tsu Yeh Ling (朱逸齡), Tsu Dai Pao Ts (朱大保子) and Yang Tsing Hwa (楊晉華), comrades.

No. 2 Section: Tsan Yoh Sei (張子義), Woo Sei Chuan (吳惠川), Ying Siao Shih Ts (嚴少士), comrades. Woo and Ying are new members.

Conditions of old comrades.

1. Employed: Tai Bai Ts (戴信之), Zee Loo Hwei (徐宜輝), Liu Boong Liang (劉洪量), and Faung Koh Ts (方國之). According to report from other comrades, Tai and Zee have severed connections with the Section whilst the other two have been dismissed for their connections with running dogs.

2. Unemployed: Foo Yeu San (傅友三), Woo Ts Tsung (吳子貞), and Yuan Ching Hwa (袁錦華). Foo is now a hawker, Woo has been talked to ~~suix~~, and Yuan has been dismissed.

3. One arrested: Zee Ah Nyi (徐阿二).

4. Departed from Shanghai: Dau Ah Nyi (劉阿二).

6. Conversation should be held with old comrades other than those who are guilty of reactionary activities. They have to be trained.

7. To restore wall newspapers.

8. To raise collect contributions for the support of "Soviet" and Red Armies, enlist new members, and select inspection groups, etc. These activities have to be completed according to the time limit stipulated by the District Committee.

Apart from the above document, a quantity of papers ~~bearing on~~ containing rough notes (which appear to bear on labour agitation) were seized.

Translation of a document containing certain notes,  
seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Maung, Penang Road,  
on September 22, 1932.

Yuen Sing Hui (袁昇二)  
Tsoo Tsung Hui (沈鵬海)  
Poo Yau San (傅友三)  
Tsang Tsung Poo (曾春甫)  
Tai Bai Ts (戴培之)  
Lee Hyei Ching (徐五欽)  
Tsui Yoh Ling (朱子林)  
Koo Sz Chong (顧立昌)  
Tsang Dah Pao (叶大宝)  
Tsang Siao Hui (叶小妹)  
Li Chi Hui (李防二)  
Sz Siao Hui (施小妹)  
Wei Shing Han (魏兴漢)  
Wei Kwong Fah (魏光發)  
Tsang Zang <sup>Ken</sup> Xuh (叶長招)  
Liu Hoang Liang (刘洪男)

Mass meeting, at 8 p. . Wednesday.

Translation of a document containing certain notes,  
seized from No. 32 Chuan Shin; Peking, Peking Road,  
on September 21, 1932.

Yuan Ping Hui( )  
Tsou Tsong Hui ( )  
Koo Yen Sen ( )  
Tseng Tsung Poo( )  
Tai Bai Ts( )  
Loo Ngoh Ching( )  
Tsui Yoh Ling( )  
Koo Sz Chong( )  
Tseng Kih Pao( )  
Tsung Siao Mei( )  
Li Ah Hui ( )  
Sz Siao Mei ( )  
Wei Shing Han ( )  
Wei Kwong Fah ( )  
Tsung Kwong <sup>Ken</sup> Hui( )  
Liu Hong Liang( )

Mass meeting, at 2 p. . Wednesday.

2

Translation of a document containing watch notes seized  
at No. 32 Chun Shing Maung (乾兴坊), Peking Road at 12  
noon, September 22, 1952.

1. Vai (第) Zung (陈) Hoon (仁) Li (李)
2. Tse (朱) Waung (黄) Sung (沈) Lien (刘) Li (李)
3. Vai (第) Zung (陈) Hoon (仁) Lien (刘) Li (李)
4. Vai (第) Zung (陈) Ling (林) Li (李)
5. Tse (朱) Waung (黄) Sung (沈) Lien (刘) Li (李).
6. Vai (第) Zung (陈) Hoon (仁) Lien (刘) Li (李)

Tse Dah Pao (朱大宝)	oiler	Kompo.
Tse Yeh Ling (朱子林)	"	Hsuehchow.
Tseu Tong Foh (周东福)	cleaner	Kompo unemployed.
Tsang Yeh Wei (叶子禹)	"	"
Dao Shiang Yung (陶时容)	"	"
Yang Ching Vai (杨庆翁)	"	"
Lieu Hoong Liang (刘洪亮)	"	"
Tsang Ah S (叶阿三)	Oiler	"
Tai Bai Tse (戴培之)	Oiler	"
Yuen Ching Hwa (袁庆华)		"
Foo Yue San (傅友三)		Nanking.
Z Tseng Ah Doo (曾阿大)		Hupei.
Tsan, Gee Zer (莊其寿)		Zangchow
Zee Ah Nyi (徐阿二)		
Tsang Shing Fah (叶兴发)		
Tai Tsien Tse (戴千之)		

2

Translation of a document containing rough notes seized  
at 33 Chun Shing Fung ( ), Peking Road at 1  
noon, December 21, 1937.

1. Vai ( ) Zang ( ) Hoon ( ) Li ( )
2. Tso ( ) Wang ( ) Sung ( ) Lien ( ) Li ( )
3. Vai ( ) Zang ( ) Hoon ( ) Lien ( ) Li ( )
4. Vai ( ) Zang ( ) Ling ( ) Li ( )
5. Tso ( ) Wang ( ) Sung ( ) Lien ( ) Li ( ).
6. Vai ( ) Zang ( ) Hoon ( ) Lien ( ) Li ( )

Tso Det Tso ( )	oiler	Kompo.
Tso Yeh Ling ( )	"	Hanchow.
Tso Tso Foh ( )	cleaner	Kompo unemployed.
Tso Yeh Wei ( )	"	"
Dao Shiang Yang ( )	"	"
Yang Ching Vai ( )	"	"
Lien Hoon Liang ( )	"	"
Tsang Ah S ( )	oiler	"
Tai Bai Tso ( )	oiler	"
Yuan Chiao Tso ( )		"
Tso Yue San ( )		Nanking.
/ Tsong Ah Doo ( )		Hubei.
Tsang Gee Zer ( )		Zhangchow
Tso Ah Hui ( )		
Tsang Shing Foh ( )		
Tai Tsien Tso ( )		

3

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung, Peking Road  
on September 21, 1932.

-----  
Chang Soong San (張松山) (Electricity) - 1034 Dah Yu Li  
(大有里)

Zung Ziang (鍾祥) - No. 16 Mei Faung Li (梅芳里).

Loh Zai Ding (陸瑞亭) (Electricity) -

Kee Vee Zou (嵇維祥) - Opposite the Yoong Ngi (永年)  
paper Factory off Tsou Dai Koh  
(義安街).

Wei Tse Faung (魏志訪) - No. 5, Lane No. 1, Mei Faung Li.

Lieu Heng Kwei (劉恆貴) - No. 1615, Lane No. 4, North  
Ying Hwa Li (北星華里).

Geo Ah S (郭阿少)

Loh Ah S (陸阿少), No. 64, Dong Shing Workers quarters.

Wong Sz She (王樹善) (Electricity).



3

Translation of document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from Ho. 38 Chan Shing Fung, Jening Road  
on September 27, 1947.

Chang Soeng San ( ) (Electricity) - 1034 Dai Yu Li  
( )

Zung Ziang ( ) - No. 10 Mei Fung Li ( ).

Loh Zai Ding ( ) (Electricity) -

Kee Vee Zou ( ) - Opposite the Young Ngi ( )  
paper factory off Tsao Dai Koh  
( ).

Mei Tee Faung ( ) - No. 3, Lane No. 1, Mei Fung Li.

Lieu Heng Kwei ( ) - No. 1615, Lane No. 4, North  
Ying Hwa Li ( ).

Go Ah S ( )

Loh Ah S ( ), No. 64, Dong Shing workers quarters.

Wang Sz She ( ) (Electricity).

4  
Translation of a document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung, Penang Road,  
on September 22, 1932.

Yang Pao San-----Electricity.  
(楊保山)

Wong Sz Sau(王少嫂) living in Chang's residence.

Tseu Hai Nan(周海南), address unknown.

Gee Ah Sz(郭阿少). Li Yoh Jui(李学均), foreman, 1st house  
in Chapel. Fine Cotton Thread Dept.

Tsang Sung Hai(汤圣海), Right 4th lane, North Ying Hwa Lee.

Zung Siao Sz Ts(徐小四子), Shanghai-Nanking, South Ying Hwa Lee.

Ying Zung Kwei(殷乘魁), railway, native of Kiangyin, living in  
Chapel.

Hsu Tsung Yuan(许正源), living at Shih Hwei Yau(石灰窰).

Lee Yoh Ling(李学林), front room, third house from the last house,

Chao Nyi Lee(赵耳雷) alleyway. Coarse cotton thread  
department.

Daung Kwei Yoong(董观荣), native of Shanghai and Nanking, foreign  
thread department, three months.

Woo Dong Sung(吴同生), native of Shanghai-Nanking, introduced by  
Wei Ts Faung(魏子芳), one month, living at Tai Yang  
Miao.

4

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung, Penang Road,  
on September 22, 1932.

---

Yang Pao San-----Electricity.  
( )

Long Sz Sau( ) living in Chang's residence.

Tsai Dai Nan( ), address unknown.

Gee Ah See( ). Li Yoh Jui( ), foreman, 1st house  
in Chapei. Fine Cotton Thread Dept.

Tsang Sung Hail( ), right 4th lane, North Ying Hwa Lee.

Zung Siao Sz Ts( ), Shanghai-Nanking, South Ying Hwa Lee.

Ying Zung Kwei( ), railway, native of Kiangyin, living in  
Chapei.

Hau Tsung Yuen( ), living at Shih Hwei Yau( ).

Lee Yoh Ling( ), front room, third house from the last house.  
Chao Hui Lee( ) alleyway. Coarse cotton thread  
department.

Daung Kwei Yoong( ), native of Shanghai and Nanking, foreign  
thread department, three months.

So Dong Sung( ), native of Shanghai-Nanking, introduced by  
Wei Ts Faung( ), one month, living at Tai Yang  
Miao.

3

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes,  
seized from Ho. 30 Chun Ching Street, Peking; sold,  
on September 23, 1938.

---

Binding 190      Type-setting 80      Lead type printing 30  
Printing 220      Lithographic printing 50.  
Proof reading 35      150 words      Total 1,200

--

Tsang See Hien(張和先), activ. of Kai Shing.

Bah Ching Loong(白金龍)  
Tsang Yi      (張毅)  
Ting Hyl Son      (丁宜文)  
Sung Tsong      (陸逸民)  
Loh Yih Hing      (孔貞)  
Lee Yoong Sz      (徐永時)  
Pan Sung Tsing      (潘順俊)

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes,  
seized from No. 52 Chun-ching Kung, Peking road,

on September 22, 1932.

---

Binding	190	Type-setting	50	Lead type printing	50
Printing	227	Lithographic printing	50.		
Proof reading	25	120 female	Total	1,200	

---  
Tsang Hoo-shen (張和先), native of Tai Shing.

Bah Ching Loong	(白金龍)
Tsang Yi	(張毅)
Ting Yui Jan	(丁宜文)
Sung Tsang	(孔貞)
Loh Yih Ping	(陸逸民)
Lee Yeung Sz	(徐永峙)
Pan Lung Tsing	(潘順俊)

6

Translation of a document seized from Ho. 32 Chun Shing  
Fam, Penang Road, on September 20, 1932.

---

Total 800 - 250

Silver plating	100	30	\$0.50 - \$1.50
Weaving	50	30	Piece job.
Dyeing	20	11	\$1.00 - \$3.00
Wooden machine	50	30	\$1.30 - \$2.70
Large machine	60	20	\$60.00 (?)
Brass Smith	10	10	\$1.50
Lace	10	10	\$20.

? Factories 14-----108.

(This document appears to be a statistics of certain workers  
and their wages).

61

Translation of a document seized from No. 32 Chuan Shing  
Mauzy, Penang Road, on September 22, 1932.

---

Total 800 - 250

Silver plating	100	30	\$0.50 - \$1.50
Weaving	50	30	Piece job.
Dyeing	20	11	\$1.00 - \$3.00
Wooden machine	50	30	\$1.50 - \$2.70
Large machine	50	20	\$60.00 (?)
Brass Smith	10	10	\$1.50
Lace	10	10	\$20.

? Factories 14-----108.

(This document/ appears to be a statistic of certain workers  
and their wages).

1  
Translation of a document containing rough notes  
which was seized from No.32 Chun Shing Faung,  
Penang Road on September 21, 1952.

---

Dong Shing (同兴)

Established for eleven years. Capital (including  
land) \$15,000,000. Special oppression upon workers.  
There was a branch office before May 30.

Foo (傅) before May 30.

Treu (周) more than one year.

Wong Tao (王超) two years after May 30.

Sung (沈) May 30.

Zee (徐) several months after May 30.

Tai (戴) -do-

-----



2  
In 1911, the ...  
which was seized from ...  
... on September 1, 1911.

One thing ( )

Estimated for eleven years. Capital ...

land ) 15,000. Special operation upon the ...

There was a branch office before May 30.

See ( ) before May 30.

They ( ) more than one year.

There was ( ) two years after May 30.

On ( ) May 30.

See ( ) seven months after May 30.

See ( )

8

Translation of a document seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung,  
Penang Road on September 22, 1932.

---

Report on the work of the Doong Shing Section.

Doong Shing is a Japanese cotton mill which has been in existence for about 11 years. The capital is \$15,000,000.00. It gains about \$160,000.00 per month. Formerly it had 2,400 workers, and now it has only 1,700 workers. Of the present complement, 272 are male workers, about 300 are juvenile workers, and the remainder are female workers. The minimum wage is 42 cents and the maximum wage is \$1.70. Since the outbreak of the Manchurian incident, the treatment of workers is intolerable.

The following is a statistics of the number of workers attached to various departments and their wages:-

	(Male)	(Juvenile)	(Wages)
Fine Cotton Thread Department.	430	330	40 to 66 cents.
Etc. etc. etc.			

-----

History of the Doong Shing Section:

The section has been in existence for a considerable period. Its secretary has been changed 8 times, and its membership ranges from 6 to 120 persons.

Four comrades joined the Section during the May 30th incident, one comrade joined about one year ago, seven joined after the Manchurian incident, and three joined yesterday. The ~~max~~ total number of comrades at present is 15 including 3 females.

Of the 15 comrades, five are old and 9 are new ~~members~~ comrades.

The Section has the following ~~subcommittees~~ ~~committees~~ committees: organization, propaganda, publication, and strike committee, etc.

Translation of a document seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung,  
Fenang Road on September 22, 1932.

Report on the work of the Doong Shing Section.

Doong Shing is a Japanese cotton mill which has been in existence for about 11 years. The capital is \$15,000,000.00. It gains about \$160,000.00 per month. Formerly it had 2,400 workers, and now it has only 1,700 workers. Of the present complement, 272 are male workers, about 300 are juvenile workers, and the remainder are female workers. The minimum wage is 42 cents and the maximum wage is \$1.70. Since the outbreak of the Manchurian incident, the treatment of workers is intolerable.

The following is a statistics of the number of workers attached to various departments and their wages:-

	(Male)	(Juvenile)	(Wages)
Fine Cotton Thread Department.	430	330	40 to 66 cents.
Etc. etc. etc.			

History of the Doong Shing Section:

The section has been in existence for a considerable period. Its secretary has been changed 8 times, and its membership ranges from 6 to 120 persons.

Four comrades joined the Section during the May 30th incident, one comrade joined about one year ago, seven joined after the Manchurian incident, and three joined yesterday. The ~~max~~ total number of comrades at present is 15 including 3 females.

Of the 15 comrades, five are old and 9 are new ~~max~~ comrades.

The Section has the following ~~max~~ committees:  
organisation, propaganda, publication, and strike committee, etc.

9

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes which was seized from No.32 Chun Shing Faung, Penang Road, on September 28, 1938.

---

1. Not to cancel the monthly bonus.
2. Pay is to be ~~issued~~ ~~durin~~ for the period of strike or lockout. Double pay for those who ~~work~~ on holidays.
3. Increase of pay according to the following scale:-  
Increase of \$6. per month for those who receive less than \$20. per month.  
Increase of \$4. for those who receive more than \$20. per month.
4. No dismissal of ~~workers~~ be allowed, and those already ~~dismissed~~ be reinstated.
5. Working hours should ~~not~~ exceed 10 hours, and the working hours of juvenile workers should not exceed 8 hours. Suspend work for one hour at meals.
6. Two months leave with full pay on the occasion of birth or marriage.
7. No troops be stationed in factories.
8. ~~Be~~ Effect the release of workers arrested in connection with the anti-Japanese movement.
9. The labour union be recognized by the management.

-----

Lieu Kai Ziang (刘开祥)	Kompo	28.
Woo Loong Poh (吴龙福)	"	28
Tseng Zee Koong (曾齐公)	"	24.
Li Ah Ng (李阿五)	Shanghai	22.
Lee Zai Dien (吕才田)	Hupoh	33.
Zee Koh Hou (徐国侯)	Ningpo	23.
Tai Ah Nyi (戴阿二)	Kompo	25.

-----

9

... of a ...  
 ... seized ...  
 ... October 17, 1941.

1. Not to cancel the monthly bonus.
2. Pay is to be issued daily for the period of strike or lockout. Double pay for those who work on holidays.
3. Increase of pay according to the following scale:-  
 Increase of \$6. per month for those who receive less than \$20. per month.  
 Increase of \$4. for those who receive more than \$20. per month.
4. No dismissal of workers be allowed, and those already dismissed be reinstated.
5. Working hours should not exceed 10 hours, and the working hours of juvenile workers should not exceed 6 hours. Susund work for one hour at noon.
6. Two months leave with full pay on the occasion of birth or marriage.
7. No troops be stationed in factories.
8. Be effect the release of workers arrested in connection with the anti-Japanese movement.
9. The labour union be recognized by the management.

Li u Kai Ziang ( )	Komro	28.
Woo Loong Foh ( )	"	28
Treng Zee Koong( )	"	24.
Li Ah Ng ( )	Shanghai	22.
Lee Zai Dien ( )	Hupoh	33.
Zee Koh Hou ( )	Ningpo	23.
Tai Ah Nyi ( )	Kompo	25.

10

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung, Penang Road,  
on September 22, 1932.

---

**Silk Filatures.**

Female workers---53      6 a.m.      Increase of working hours: 30 ~~min~~  
minutes.

Struggle victorious.      Four comrades.

Foreign thread: 80 machines. Formerly one man, one machine. Now 4 men

Formerly 80 cents a day, now 80 cents.      Through struggle,

reduced one machine(!!!)

Struggles: Collection of contributions.      Weaving 20.

Opinions:-

Defects: The former two occasions are wrong.

Good motive.

(The rough notes are mostly unreadable).

10

Translation of a document containing certain rough notes  
which was seized from No. 32 Chun Shing Faung, Penang Road,  
on September 22, 1932.

---

**Silk Filatures.**

Female workers—53      6 a.m.      Increase of working hours: 30 minutes  
minutes.

Struggle victorious.      Four comrades.

Foreign thread: 60 machines. Formerly one man, one machine. Now 4 men

Formerly 60 cents a day, now 80 cents.      Through struggle,

reduced one machine(???)

Struggles: Collection of contributions.      Weaving 22.

**Opinions:-**

**Defects:** The former two accusations are wrong.

Good motive.

(The rough notes are mostly unreadable).

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, September 24, 1932.

To S. 2.

Please co-operate with  
detectives of Pootoo Road Station  
with a view to submitting a report  
in which answers to the following  
questions will be furnished:

1. Of what did the Communist  
literature seized consist?
2. What facts have<sup>a</sup> thorough  
examination of this literature  
disclosed and what deductions  
have the Police been able to  
make from these facts?
3. What efforts have been made

*RS. Moan. JBR. 249*

2.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 193.

To

to verify the statements made  
by the different accused and  
what is the result of these  
efforts?

4. Have the homes of the accused  
been searched, and what has been  
the result of the search?
5. Under what circumstances were  
the accused, who have previous  
convictions, arrested and  
prosecuted?

*J. Givens*  
O. i/c S. B.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Special Branch

Assistance to  
Chinese Authorities.

POOTOO ROAD

24/9/

32.

2.

8 to 10 a.m.  
24/9/32.

Special District Court.

The 10 Communist suspects were brought before the  
Court this morning when the case was remanded "Cine Die".

Lieu Ts Foh had one previous conviction and Li Yeong  
Sung also had one previous conviction against him.

*6 24*  
*24*  
*32*

*R. H. Hatt*  
D. T. S.

S2,

Further report in due  
course as indicated.

D.S. Mome

DBL 24/9

*W*  
24:9:32

Extract of Public Intelligence Report dated 22.9.37

Arrest of ten Communist suspects.

Acting on information received from the Public Safety Bureau to the effect that a communist meeting was being held in a room in a Chinese dwelling at 22 Chao Ching Fung (乾兴坊, Penang Road, the Municipal Police on 12 noon September 12 raided the premises. Ten persons who were found in the room in question were arrested and a small quantity of communist literature seized. The arrested will appear before Court on September 23 when an application for their extradition will be made by the Chinese Authorities.

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. & S. H. REGISTRATION

V. D. 1000

\*B\*

Assistance to Chinese Pootoo Road  
Authorities.

September 22, 32.

12 noon to 8 p.m.  
22.9.32.

32 Chien Shing Faung,  
Penang Road.  
Crime Branch Office.

Acting on information supplied by the Chinese Authorities, a raid was carried out at noon September 22, by members of the Special Branch and Pootoo Road Station at No.32 Chien Shing Faung (乾興坊), Penang Road and the first 9 accused arrested and a small quantity of Communistic literature seized. Whilst the raid was in progress the 10th accused entered the room and was also arrested. On the instructions of Huang Yung Hwa, Nanking Political Agent in Shanghai, a representative of the Public Safety Bureau will attend Court on September 23, to apply for the extradition of the accused.

1.R.  
23.9.32

W. J. Watt.  
D.P.S.

Sr.Det.1/c.

23/9/32  
JP

Mr. Jung.

note & pass to neg.

23/9/32  
noted.  
Jung.

DBR 279

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Doo Zoh Ling (1st accused).  
native of Anhui taken by me C.D.S.I. Chang Yun Ching.  
at P.Rd. Sta. on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Lin Ta.

My name is Doo Zoh Ling, aged 28, I am native of Anhwei and residing at 32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road. I was formerly employed as a worker at the Japan-China Cotton Mill and it was due to Sino-Japanese Hostilities I left the job for my native place at Anhwei. Until 5.9.32 I came to Shanghai again. Because I suffered from tuberculosis, I was out of a job. I temporarily rented the house of 32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, for the purpose of curing my sickness. At about noon to-day detectives came to home and arrested me, but I don't know anything. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Doo Zoh Ling.

Witness: C.D.C.89.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dzung Ser Foo (2nd accused).  
native of Anhwei taken by me C.D.C.317.  
at P.Rd.Stns on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Dzung Ser Foo, aged 28, I am native of Anhwei. I was formerly a farmer at my native place. Sometime in August last year, I came to Shanghai and was working in Sung Sing No.6 Mill, Yangtszepoo. It was due to the Sino-Japanese Hostilities I lost my job and lived at 333 Yu Yuen Road. In the middle of April this year, I was introduced by one Tsang Sz to N.W.K.No.6 Mill, Ichang Road, as a oil cleaner and was dismissed by the mill on the 8.9.32. At 11 a.m. to-day I left home for Yangtszepoo to ask my friend to introduce me to another job and on my way I met Tsang Ah Doo at Robison Road near Ferry Road, where he told me to go to No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road to see the money club. About 20 minutes after, we were arrested by the Police. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Dzung Ser Foo.

Witness: C.D.C.89.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsang Kwei Daung (3rd accused).  
native of Kompo taken by me C.D.S.283.  
at P.Rd.Stns on the 22.9.32 and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Tsang Kwei Daung, aged 32, I am native of Kompo and residing in No.1097 straw hut at Zah Hwei Yao, Chapel. I have been in Shanghai for more than ten years and had been a hawker and a ricscha coolie. Sometimes in March last year, I was working in Sung Sung No.6 Mill, Yangtszepoo. Owing to the distance from my home, I gave up the job on May of the same year. Then I returned to Kompo. I came to Shanghai again sometime in May this year and was working in the N.W.K. No.6 Mill, Ichang Road. I had not gone to work for one week owing to my sickness. At 10.30 a.m. 22.9.32 I went to Ferry Road to buy vegetable where I met Lao Soo who asked me to go to 32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road for money club. But I was arrested by the Police after I arrived there. I do not know anything. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Tsang Kwei Daung.

Witness: C.D.S.I. Chang Yuan Ching.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yao Ts Yoong (4th accused).

native of Kwangtung taken by me C.D.S.I. Chang Yuan Ching.  
at P.Rd.Station.on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Yao Ts Yoong, aged 26, I am native of Kwangtung. I was employed as a proof reader in the San San Newspaper Co. (Fokien) and at present am residing at my friend Lieu Sung's house at 11 Shang Loh Li Alleyway, Rue Hue. Owing to the house being crowded I am thinking of removing to another place. In the early morning I left home looking for a new house and at about 12 noon when I was walking on Penang Road near Gordon Road, I suddenly met my friend Soo Tseng Hai. He asked me what I was doing there and I replied that I was looking for a new house. Then he told me that there is a house to let at Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, and so we went together to 32 Chien Shing Faung, but we were arrested by detectives before we had been in the house long. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Yao Ts Yoong.

C.D.C.89.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kyi Vee Tsai (5th accused).  
native of Kompo taken by me C.P.S.283.  
at P.Rd.Station on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Kyi Vee Tsai, aged 24, I am native of Kompo and have been living in a straw hut on Penang Road for more than ten years. Formerly I was employed by the Hoong Chwang and Tung Yih Cotton Mills, now I am employed at the N.W.K.No.5 Mill as a coolie. As my neighbour celebrated his birthday, I ~~took~~ a leave today. At about 9 a.m. a mill-mate Tsang Kwei Daund asked me to attend a loan club at No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road. At 10 a.m. I went to the above address with Tsang Kwei Daung, and after remaining there for a little while we were arrested by the Police. I do not anything else. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Kyi Vee Tsai.

Witness: Clerk Ho.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Li Yoong Sung (6th accused).  
native of Hupoh taken by me C.D.S.I. Chang Yuan Ching.  
at P.R. Stn. on the 22.9.32 and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Li Yoong Sung, aged 23, I am native of Hupoh and employed at the Fung Kung Hospital French-town as a servant. I have been in this employment since one month ago only. One week ago a patient named Doo came to the Hospital for some medical treatment, hence I made an acquaintance with him. Three days ago I met him again on the street when he told me that his friend wishes to form a loan club and asked me to take share of it, which I complied with. At 10 a.m. 22.9.32 I went to No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road to attend the loan club, where I saw Doo already there. A while later we were arrested by the Police. I do not know anything. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed by Li Yoong Sung.

Witness: C.D.S.233.

Date

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

POLITICAL AND TRAVEL INFORMATION

RESIDENCE Postee Road..... RESIDENCE NO. 3010.....

NAME Lee Yock Sun (李榮生)

DATE OF BIRTH 22.9.32.....

RELIGION Communist.....

REASON FOR ENTRY POLICY CONVICT.....

NAME Zung Ming (陈明)

DATE OF BIRTH 22.9.32.....

REMARKS

Offence against the Internal Security of State (2 counts) To be handed over to Chinese Auth. for trial. 27.3.55 P.R.

L. P. Han.  
S. S.

J. H. Jackson.

D. S. I. C2.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Soo Tseng Hai (7th accused).  
native of Anhwei taken by me C.D.S.I. Chang Yuan Ching.  
at P.Rd.Stn: on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Soo Tseng Hai, aged 25, native of Anhwei and residing at Zah Hwei Yao, Chapei. I had been in Shanghai for two years and was formerly working in the Sung Sing No.6 Mill, Yangtszepoo and was residing in a straw hut near its vicinity. I lost my job soon after, so I removed to Lao Tsang's home at Zah Hwei Yao. Lao Tsang was ex-worker of Sung Sing No.6 Mill and is now a worker in the N.W.K. No.6 Mill. I am thinking to ask Lao Tsang to introduce me to the mill as a coolie. At 10 a.m. to-day, I left home with Lao Tsang to my cousin's home at 32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road for money club and we were arrested, but I know nothing at all. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Soo Tseng Hai.

Witness: C.D.S.283.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Tsing Zung (8th accused).

native of Anhwei

taken by me C.D.C.89.

at P.Rd.Station. on the 22,9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Woo Tsing Zung, aged 22, I am native of Anhwei and living in my country as a farmer. Owing to the bandit trouble at my native place, I left my home and came to Shanghai at about 6 p.m. yesterday in the hope of getting some job. On yesterday I went to visit my friend named Soo Tseng Hai in a straw hut at Zah Hwei Yao (Chapei), whom I asked to get me a job. At about 12 noon to-day Soo Tseng Hai brought me and my wife to No.32 Chien Shing Taung, Penang Road with the intention to locate some friends who would give us some business. But shortly after we had arrived at the house, we were arrested by the foreign and Chinese detectives. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Woo Tsing Zung.

Witness: C.D.S.I.Kyi Lih Zung.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Dzung Sz (9th accused).  
native of Hupeh taken by me C.D.S.I. Kyi Lih Zung.  
at Pootoo Road on the 22.9.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Woo Dzung Sz, alias Siau Mei, aged 20, I am native of Hupeh and living with my husband Woo Tsing Zung in Pengpu as farmers. We arrived at Shanghai from Pengpu yesterday and went to Zah Hwei Yao (Chapel) to visit our friend named Soo Dah Ko, whom we asked to get us some jobs, but he told us that there are no vacancies in the mill at present. To-day Soo Dah Koo brought us to Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, with an intention to locate friends, but we were arrested by the Police in the house.

Signed and cross-marked by Woo Dzung Sz.

Witness: C.D.C.89.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Lieu Ts Foh (10th accused).**  
native of **Hsuchow** taken by me **C.D.S.I. Chang Yuan Ching.**  
at **P.Rd. Station** on the **22.9.32.** and interpreted by **Chang Wen Ta.**

My name is Lieu Ts Foh, aged 28, I am native of Hsuchow and living in the Chien Ming Primary School at No.222 Chieh Shing Li, Dixwell Road. In July last, my friend named Dzung Ming, the president of the above school wrote to asked me to come to Shanghai for the purpose of assisting him in the school affairs. On the 20th day of August last I came to Shanghai by railway and acted myself as a teacher in the school. At 11 a.m. on the 22nd inst. I left my school and went to No.32 Chien Shing Faung, Penang Road, for the purpose of visiting my country-fellow Tsang Kya Foh. On entering the house I was arrested by the Police. I have not ever taken part in any cliques. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed and cross-marked by Lieu Ts Foh.

Witness: C.D.S.283.



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for

Political Section  
19 F. I. R. No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. R. B. REGISTRY  
Sta. No. 40528

Reg. No. 6

Stn.

Procurement Tsong

Judge Koh & Tai

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Proceedings. Mr. Koh & Tai for the police.  
Mr. Tsong Mung for the 6th accused.

R. 1001:- on the 22/9/33 the S.B. requested the police to assist them in searching the accused at 33 Chien Ching Street, Ren H. Rd. Assistance was given and at 12 noon 22/9/33 the accused were arrested. In a drawer in the house, some papers were found containing names and addresses. The first nine accused were taken to the first and whilst there the 10th accused came in the house and was also arrested. The accused were taken to the Station and at 10.30 a.m. were taken, some at 10.30 a.m. that they went there to see friends and others to draw a list. The 6th and 10th accused have previous convictions. The representative of the S.B. now asks that the accused be handed over to them. The accused were arrested in the settlement and papers were found in a drawer, so I ask that the accused be detained for further investigation and that the representative of the S.B. produce evidence to prove that the accused have committed offence against the Government.

S.D.C. 333:- On the 22/9/33, the representative of the S.B. came to the Station and stated that there were communists at 33 Chien Ching Rd and asked for assistance to arrest them. Foreign and Chinese detectives gave assistance and in the kitchen nine of the accused were arrested and papers were found in a drawer in the house. The 10th accused came in later and was also arrested.

Representative of S.B. (Tso Tsunfung):- At 9.30 a.m. on the



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 23/9/38 19 F. I. R. No. ... Stn. No.

Reg. ... Stn. ... Procutor ... Judge

Form L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 1

On 9/9/38 we received information that a meeting was going to be held at 31, Green Rd of Communist Party, so we went to the house and station for assistance to arrest the accused which was given. We went to the house and found some communicative papers in the house and there were two girls. They said I was a policeman and that if otherwise there would not have been any more there. So we have already informed the Government and they have decided that they will forward the evidence and then we will look for the accused to be handed over to us. In the meantime, I ask that the accused be detained.

P. To (for the accused):- I am that the other accused be released on security as he only went to the house regarding the case.

P. L.:- I object to the accused being released on security during investigations.

Judge :- There is no need to detain the accused.

6th-12. 10. & 10th-12. 10.

Decision.

All accused to be temporarily detained in custody for trial (no fixed date) pending production of evidence from the Public Safety Bureau.

W.H.B.

52,

For attention please

D.S. Home.

as indicated.

Old 26/9.

26:9:38

Extract of Proceedings in

Political Section  
S. S. D. Court for 30/9/1932 F. I. R. No. Nil

Sta. No. 350828

Reg. No. 5/70667-76 Stn. Rootoo Rd. Procurator TSONG

Judge Tan. Tsiang

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Kno

Sheet No. 3.

HIGH COURT HEARING.

Proceed-  
ings

Mr. L. S. Lee appeared for the police.  
" Sih Kau Shing for 6th, accused.  
" Woo Kau Sai for 10th, accused.

Rep. Woo Kau Sung of the S.P.S.B.:— The S.P.S.B. have not received any evidence from the Central Government yet, but we have telegraphed for it, so I ask that the court grant a further remand.

Mr. Sih Kau Shing:— I ask that accused be released on security during the remand.

Mr. Lee:— The Oppose that application.

Decision.

Remanded for trial

A.A.G.

\$2,  
For disposal  
JLH

Y. Zeng.

3/10/32.

Noti ad pass to reg.

Noted. 3/10/32  
Zeng.

DBR. 3/10.

Form 201  
T.P. 1000-5-32.

FILE No.

*D 4057*

C. & S. B. REGISTRY

SUBJECT:

*Re Arrest of Chinese in  
pos. of anti-Japanese calendar*

NAME

SENT TO

DATE

NAME	SENT TO	DATE
<i>O. C. S. B.</i>		<i>24-9-32</i>
<i>O. C. (S. B.)</i>		<i>26-9-32</i>

*No trace of this file in any of the  
sections of the Special Branch.*

*-C 7100*  
**CENTRAL REGISTRY**

FILE No. *D-258*

SUBJECT:

NAME	SENT TO	DATE
<i>Transferred to</i>	<i>CEN REGISTRY</i>	
<i>C 7100</i>		
<i>22-12-82</i>		

2.4058.

**SUBJECT:**

2c Disappearance of P/S. Keridge  
Sept. 1932.

**SENT TO**

NAME

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

Filed on D.R.O. Record No. 1037.

3. 11. 32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**  
REPORT

File No. 4259

SECTION 2

Date September 25 1932

Subject (in full) U.L. Kochubey, applicant for position of Police Watchman.

Made by D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by

*S. B. R.*

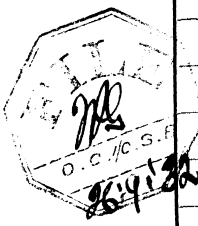
With reference to the application for the post of police watchman made by U.L. Kochubey, on whom a report was submitted by this office on September 12, 1932, further information regarding this individual was received by D.S. Tcheremshansky indicating that his correct name is A.L. Mahotin and that he was formerly employed under this name at the Credit Bureau in Vladivostok. It is also said that he left the U.S.S.R. in 1930 in company with a certain Gracheff, manager of the Credit Bureau, and that after their departure articles were published in Vladivostok newspapers to the effect that they had misappropriated the sum of 20,000 Roubles.

On September 22, Kochubey was called to this office and when confronted with the information in our possession, admitted that he had been employed with the Credit Bureau, Vladivostok, under the name of U.L. Mahotin, (~~this is the step-father's name~~), but that his correct name was U.L. Kochubey; that in 1930 he had fled from the U.S.S.R. to Harbin in company with Gracheff, manager of the Credit Bureau; that upon arrival in Harbin they had changed their names for those of Kochubey and Tumanoff respectively, in order to escape possible detection and extradition to the Soviet authorities. He, however, denied the allegation that they had misappropriated any money in Vladivostok.

While it is difficult to prove or to disprove Kochubey's statement regarding his past, there is no evidence of his being engaged in any undesirable activity in Shanghai, nor has Gracheff, who is employed, under the name of <sup>K.A.</sup> Tumanoff, with the China Import & Export Lumber Co., Ltd., 1426 Yangtzepoo Road, come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any political activity.

D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



D 4075 OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD  
(NOON EXTRA)

25.9.39

25127  
4075  
25 9 39

OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD

(Noon Extra)

September 24, 1939.

**Japan Should Conclude Non-Agression Pact With Soviets**

*Stand Against Britain*

*Indian Leaders Advice*

By A. Sakai,

Osaka Mainichi

Kobe, Sept. 16.

Japan should have no occasion to be alarmed over Germany's having signed a non-aggression pact with Russia. As a matter of fact, she should be encouraged by it to enter a non-aggression pact with Germany and Russia.

Such is the attitude of the local Indian community, as voiced by its leader A. M. Sahay, the president of the Indian National Committee of Japan. The local Indian community numbers about 600 residents.

Mr. Sahay showed great concern over the European war, especially as Great Britain is involved in it. He warned that Japan should not be enticed into the conflict by Great Britain. Indian will not offer any help to the British, he said, continuing:

"The Indian National Congress and other semi-national organizations of India have resolved not to offer any help to Britain in the present conflict and to resist by various means each and every effort of Britain to utilize India's men and money for imperialist purposes.

"Of course, Britain is once again at her old game and is trying to make the Indians believe that she is fighting Germany for the sake of a weak nation and is out to destroy Nazism, thus suggesting that she is fighting for principles. I believe and hope our leaders at home will not be misled again."

Concerning Britain's attitude toward Japan, he continued:

**British Attitude Changes**

"It has also undergone some changes toward Japan recently. Great anti-British demonstrations throughout Japan and in various parts of China and Manchoukuo greatly perplexed the Britishers. These were acting as a stimulus and en-

couragement to various other oppressed peoples of the East.

"The Tokyo parley had almost failed and developments in Europe were none the happier for the British. They were almost at their wit's end.

"At such a psychological moment, suddenly came the Soviet-German non-aggression pact. It shocked Japan but to Britain, in a way, it was a boon in disguise, considering her relation with Japan.

"Although British diplomats might not have liked the understanding between Germany and the Soviets, they could see a great chance of alienating Japan from Germany with the help of the pro-British elements among the prominent Japanese politicians.

"It is not difficult for them to realize that once the Japan-German-Italian axis is weakened, Japan would be in a better mood to come into line with Britain, because otherwise she would have no other powerful nation with which to cooperate.

**Britain Needs Japan**

"It is not difficult for them is at present trying to take full advantage of the situation created in Japan by the conclusion of the Russo-German pact. She is badly in need of Japan's cooperation.



5.4  
FIVE  
S.4  
22/9



"The history of 1914 is being repeated and, it then Britain needed some one to watch her interests in the East, must she not need some one today to a greater degree? I can only hope that Japan will refuse to play for Britain the role she played during the last European war."

Turning then to a discussion of the German-Russian non-aggression pact, he said:

"I firmly believe there is nothing wrong with it. It does not at all affect Germany's attitude toward communism."

"For the sake of convenience and usefulness on such occasions, we must learn to take advantage of the theoretical difference between communism and a Communist government. We may hate communism and we may have nothing to do with it. But for many reasons, we have to maintain contact with the government of the same party."

"Why, we still see the Soviet embassy in Tokyo and the Japanese embassy in Moscow. I really can't understand how Japan could dislike the non-aggression pact between the Reich and the Soviet. In fact, I spoke to a friend of mine who told me that Japan should have entered into a similar pact before any other country did so."

#### Not Too Late Yet

"I believe even now it is not too late. I firmly believe that a Japan-German-Soviet pact of non-aggression would make Japan's position much stronger and more favorable in the East."

"The difficulties that Japan is at present facing in China would then be much easier to overcome and Japan will be in a better position to deal with the British menace successfully."

"I am not one of those who by effecting an alliance with believe that Japan will benefit Britain. Of course, we can find today many Britons who would express their disapproval of the decision taken by their government to terminate the last Anglo-Japanese alliance and would advocate its renewal."

"The British diplomats would agree to the proposal rather promptly under the present circumstances."

"But certainly their attitude toward Japan will change as soon as Britain is able to overcome the present odds. Then certainly and naturally enough Britain would not be in any mood to tolerate Japan's inroads into British interests in China.

"As it is at present, if some sort of understanding could be arrived at among Japan, Germany, and Russia, Japan would be in the most favorable position to dictate her terms to Britain in China and Britain could be forced to give up her extraordinary privileges there.

"To avoid any chance of my being misunderstood, I must make it perfectly clear that by an alliance with the Soviets, I mean a purely political alliance.

"In this respect also, I believe, the time has come when we must give up the present policy of defense through aloofness.

"A lot of things have been happening in Russia since 1918 that have changed the outlook of the people and, taking advantage of this situation, we must try to push our own culture and social order by establishing closer contact with the Russian people, while maintaining our anti-Red stand.

"However, that is besides the point. What I wish for is the consolidation of a strong anti-British front in order to make the world safe for the peace, prosperity, and happiness of humanity as a whole."

Translation of excerpt from the editorial of the local  
German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated 20.6.38. 4975  
----- 23

Only a short while ago the China market was one of the chief aims of Japan, without, however, the creation of their Federal Reserve Bank or at least the partial destruction of the Chinese national currency. This special aim has now been relegated to the dim and distant future.

In its stead, there has emerged another aim, namely the development of the North and Central China into a great producing center which is to supply Japan with raw materials for her export industry at the same time furnish her requirements for cotton, ores, leather, eggs, etc., etc., The water power, coal deposits and human working labour are also to be harnessed in China.

However China today is no longer a market paying good currency, further it requires colossal capital for investments to realize the schemes of development which will take many years to bring to the production stage and obtain the raw materials which, prior to the present war, were to be had through normal trading. The consequence of the war are not difficult to forecast. North and Central China as an export market are lost not only to the outer world but to Japan herself for the simple reason that a country which is unable to pay in currency acceptable abroad is a bad customer.

Japan's economic scheme for China, which she intends to graft, instead of her conquest of the China market, will require scores of years to mature and, in the long run, will demand greater sacrifices than they will be capable of bearing fruit.



FILE

P.A. 15 B. C. (Sp. Br.)

Translation of excerpts from the local German newspaper "Ostasiatischer Lloyd" dated June 10, 1938. 38

Two independent views now exist amongst the Chinese national leaders in Hankow with respect to the situation as it now stands.

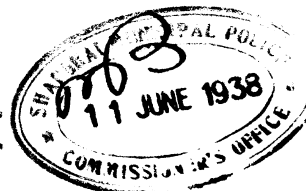
Certain leaders maintain that the fighting should continue and culminate in a decisive battle near Hankow.

Others favour the declaration of an armistice prior to the next Japanese offensive because they foresee the result of the defense of Hankow will be similar to that of Kaifeng and Hsuehchow.

An acknowledged victory by the Japanese on the Lunghai Railway will lead to the following consequences, namely : weakening of military resistance on the part of the Chinese; weakening defeatism and the creation of a movement for peace.



FILE



P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Translation of excerpts from the local German news,  
"OSTASIATISCHE ZEITUNG", dated May 19, 1938.

APAL PC  
REGISTR

447  
24 11 38

AMBASSADOR TRAUTMANN'S VISIT TO HONGKONG

The German Ambassador, Dr. Trautmann, who has been resident in Hongkong since May 11th, has terminated his visit today.

On May 12, he had a conversation with General Ott, the German Ambassador to Tokyo who is in Hongkong en route to Germany to which place he departed by plane on Friday. On Friday Dr. Hauptmann received the German colony in Hongkong in the German Club and Herr Lumann opened the reception with a speech.

The Ambassador replied in which he expressed the hope that the German business groups would weather the present crisis. Ambassador Trautmann paid a visit on Tuesday and Wednesday to the German Consul General at Canton, Herr. Altenburg. At a reception given by the German colony in the Canton Garden Club, the Governor of Canton, Mr. Wu Teh Chen was present. The Ambassador was accompanied by Herr von Sauchen, Consul at Hankow, who will return to his post on May 19, by plane.

SHANGHAI  
21 MAY 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

scsb  
S. 1. 23R  
21/5

E 23  
P. 23/5

Translation of excerpts from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated April 30. 1938.

THE FIRST FILE OF AUSTRIA'S UNION.  
(Shown in a news reel at the Grand Theatre)

It had to come. The union of Austria with the German Reich could not be totally ignored even in the weekly newsreels which devote 80% of their space to demonstrating American beach beauties, American bombing planes and baseball playing. After the great democracies of the west had cooled down from their excitement over the violation of Austria, they permitted a short documentary newsreel showing the enthusiasm of the population on the occasion of the entry of the German troops into Austria. The exhibition of this newsreel seems to say: "Falsehoods have been represented to you. You see! Austria received with open arms the German troops, not as intruders but as liberators."

However such an impression must not be permitted and, with the requisite audacity, the documentary newsreel is employed for the purpose of the democracies so the commentator is set to work, as can be seen from the announcement :- "Annexation of Austria by Germany," then it ends by asking the question "What is coming next?" Whereupon the answer is shown by the appearance in the sky of threatening silhouettes of German bombing planes.

S.B.

2BR.

2/5.

3/5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

3. 3, Special Branch. ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date. March 28, 1938.

Subject. Departure of Herr F. Huldermann - Editor-in-Chief of the local German newspaper entitled "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD".

Made by C.A. Cook.

Forwarded by

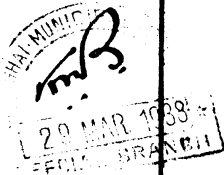
R.W. MacAuley D.S.V.

Herr F. Huldermann, who until quite recently held the position of Editor-in-Chief of the local German daily newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", left in the s.s. "Schnarnhorst" on March 26, 1938 for Germany.

It appears he was recalled sometime ago in connection with certain allegations involving him in having squandered large sums of money which belongs to the Deutsche Zeitungs-Verlag in Berlin, but as he was in Hankow and Sian at the time reporting interesting data on the Chinese situation his departure was delayed.

He returned to Shanghai from Hankow via Hongkong and remained here only a few days prior to departure to put his personal affairs in order.

The present Editor-in-Chief is Dr. H.L. Ley.



*John A. Cook*  
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

*20/3*

Translation of excerpts from the local German newspaper  
entitled "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated 24.3.38.

Hankow - middle of March, 1938.

(Paul Huldermann)

Reports from all quarters agree that, in the territory claimed by the Japanese to be occupied their troops, only nominal control of the important railway centers exists and no domination of the intervening territory beyond said railway centres is evident.

A foreign gentleman, who recently returned to Shanghai from Nanking by motor car, reports that, after leaving Nanking, he was challenged by Chinese sentries at a distance of some 20 miles from the town and he remained in the Chinese occupied zone until he almost reached Soochow.

In the territory between Shanghai and Nanking the Japanese have garrisons at Hangchow and Wuhu only. Reports are received daily of such minor incidents as military motor truck convey burned and destroyed; railway communication interrupted; a Japanese military staff party ambushed; cable cut; etc. etc.

The Chinese are prepared for any advance on Hankow that the Japanese may launch - The town and approaches are strongly fortified.

It is no longer a question if Hankow will be attacked by the Japanese but when will it be attacked by the Japanese?

Fifty new Chinese divisions have been trained now and many more are in the process of training. The estimated strength of each division is 10,000 men. In many cases these troops have received their baptismal fire.

Totally new divisions will swell the ranks, as, for instance, those from Yunnan where conscription is in full force. In addition there are many volunteers and both the morale and physic of the troops are high.

CP 4/13  
DCL  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
MIS  
22 MAR 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

Des B  
SBR  
25/3  
FILE



(2)

For instance, the Szechuen troops which formerly did not enjoy the best reputation have now become very efficient.

The Chinese army has gained full confidence in itself.

The recent Chinese aerial successes at Hankow when twelve Japanese planes were shot down over Hankow have produced a strong psychological effect in the town. The real feat of these aerial attacks can be seen in any cinema.

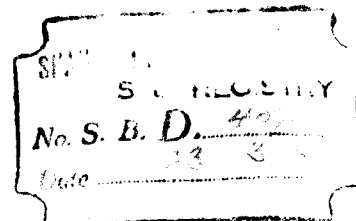
-----

At a meeting held yesterday of the members of the German community, Herr A. Glæthe was unanimously re-elected as president of the community.

There were many Austrian members present who are now recognized as regular members.

In the Reich-Austrian plebiscite, to be held on April 10, the Germans of Shanghai will also participate

It is not considered advisable in the circumstances existing here at the present moment to charter a ship for the purpose of registering the votes so the plebiscite will be held in the German community hall and voting forms are obtainable in the German Consulate-General.



Translation of excerpt from "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD",  
Sunday, March 20, 1938.

-----

The Saturday's issue of the Chinese daily newspaper "Ta Mei Wan Pao" contains a report that fifty German aviators arrived in Shanghai and are to take part in the great battle at Hsuehchow for the Japanese. This report of the Chinese newspaper is without any foundation.

Unfortunately, this is not the first time that the American-registered evening paper publishes reports having anti-German tendency. The suspicion that this report has been manufactured in the editorial department of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" is difficult to avoid. It would be regrettable if such malicious reports were to become the fashion in Shanghai.

As it is a fact that the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" is read by a large number of Chinese and is responsible therefore for its reporting of news, insistence must be made that this false report be retracted.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition (Mar.19):-

50 GERMAN AVIATORS ARRIVE TO HELP JAPANESE

According to information from interested quarters, 50 German aviators came to Shanghai from Europe in January and are staying in a certain big building in Hongkew as guests of a certain local German firm. These aviators will shortly proceed to the North to assist the Japanese air force in the great battle of Hsuehchow. These aviators brought with them 45 three-seater German bombers ordered by Japan.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition (Mar.20):-

Arrival of German Aviators Denied by German Authorities

The local German organ has described as absolutely groundless the report that 50 German aviators have arrived in Shanghai and will proceed to the North to participate in the battle of Hsuehchow.---Trans-Ocean.

translation of extracts from the local German newspaper  
'OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD', dated March 7, 1938. 407

This paper is informed that the leader of the Nazi Youth Movement, Herr K. Buellgrop has been nominated by the local Nazi Headquarters to the important position of "Unterbaunfuhrer" Assistant District Leader-

-----

On Sunday March 6, at 2.30 p.m., Herr Ullrich Sandau, who occupied the post as sub-editor of our publication 'Ostasiatischer Lloyd' died suddenly when leaving the editorial office in spite of his excellent health. It is alleged that he succumbed to heart failure.

-----

NOTICE.

The local French Consulate-General hereby informs the local German citizens that the French Police will search passengers and motor cars during the night at different places within the concession.

These measures are necessary in the interests of public safety, and are being carried out with due consideration.

The public are requested to obey the signal to stop and submit to the search that will be made.



DCSB  
SBR 9/3

RA 10 0/10 30

1

Translation of extracts from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated February 23, 1938. 25 2 38

HITLER'S RECOGNITION OF MANCHUKUO

We are desirous to point out the necessity of understanding the fundamental political line of German policy as indicated by Herr Hitler and this line must be thoroughly understood. The comment made by the "Ta Kung Pao", as reported from Hankow, misses the mark very widely.

Herr Hitler's statement regarding the friendly relations between Germany and China should not be forgotten, nor the statement that Germany, without calculating the ultimate solution of the events in the Far East, looks to Japan as the element of security in her attitude of defense against Communism.

The "Ta Kung Pao" is right when it talks of the ever friendly attitude of the German people towards the Chinese, but it is inadmissible to talk of a difference existing between the German people and the Party's leader.

We, Germans, all stand in perfect discipline behind the State leadership which possesses all the strings in its hand and whose decisions are formed in accordance with the national entirety in a similar manner as is done by all other states.



dc SB  
DBR  
24/2  
2

# HANKOW HURT BY BERLIN MOVE ON MANCHUKUO

## Envoy Explains in Hankow

The circumstances leading to Germany's decision to recognize Manchoukuo are believed to have been explained to Gen. Chiang Kai-shek by Dr. Oscar Trautmann, the German Ambassador, in an interview here this afternoon.

Meanwhile, the Chinese Foreign Office has decided to postpone the despatch of its intended protest against the German decision pending a careful study of the original text of Herr Hitler's speech before the Reichstag on Sunday. Versions of the Fuehrer's address circulated here showed considerable differences.—  
Reuter.

## Shanghai Protest

Another protest against German recognition of Manchoukuo was issued yesterday, in the form of a manifesto, by the United Association of Chinese Civic and Cultural Organizations of Shanghai. This manifesto spoke of the association's deep resentment and indignation on hearing the news, and called the move a violation of the solemn pledge given by the German nation five years ago.

Refusing to believe that the announcement represents the true attitude and spirit of the best German people, the manifesto stated that the Nazi Party had betrayed China, and concluded by reaffirming the stand that China will never consent to the forcible detachment of Manchuria from the administrative and territorial integrity of China.

## No Action Against China

The Shanghai manager of the German News Office (DNB) has issued the following interpretation of Herr Hitler's speech regarding China and Manchoukuo:—

With regard to the declaration of the German Chancellor, Herr Adolf Hitler, made on February 20 before the Reichstag, German official circles express the opinion that this statement clearly reveals that the recognition of Manchoukuo by Germany can in no way be constructed as an act directed against China; it has nothing to do with the present Sino-Japanese conflict, but must be interpreted as being part and parcel of an attitude which takes into consideration Germany's policy as a whole vis-a-vis the League of Nations.

Germany wants to dissociate herself from the policy of the League of Nations and wants to base her policy on facts and realities. She believes that this is a better policy than the method of the League of Nations to adopt one-sided, purely platonic resolutions which can only lead to false hopes.

The present Sino-Japanese conflict is looked at in the Fuehrer's speech from the point of the German attitude toward the world danger of Bolshevism and in this connection it mentions the German-Japanese Anti-Comintern Pact. But at the same time the Fuehrer makes it quite clear that there is no necessity nor any desire on the part of Germany to take sides in the conflict. Germany is determined now as before to remain neutral and to maintain her traditional friendship towards China and her people.

24/2

Translation from the local German newspaper 'Ostasiatischer Lloyd' dated February 15, 1938. <sup>4075</sup> 18 2 5

Herr Paul von Huldermann, Chief editor of the 'Ostasiatischer Lloyd' newspaper, acting as special correspondent for the "Berlin Allgemeine Zeitung" has been in Sian for the past two weeks. Sian is the Headquarters of the Chinese eighth Route Army, known as the Communist Army. He is accompanied by Herr Schenke, who represents the Nazi Central Organ "The Vordkischer Beobachter" of Berlin.

The trip to Sian made by these two Germans by the Eurasia plane J U - 52, was arranged by special invitation and at the expenses of the Hankow Government for the purpose of reporting to the German newspapers that no communist influences exist in China.

The following excerpts from Herr, von Huldermann's article describe life in Sian:-

The inhabitants of Sian fear the future. The weight of the war is being felt here also, 1,000 miles behind the fighting lines. Both the military and the police are governing this region. Japanese espionage is well organised and far reaching. For instance in Nanchang, it was discovered that in the hamlets lamps had been placed in such a manner as to serve the Japanese aviators as identification marks during night attacks. To-day a man was shot for waving a red flag-bed cover.

There are cave barracks for the soldiers near Sian as no available place for the troops in transit from Szechuen and Kansu in the other regular barracks is to be had. As for Soviet-Russian strategy, it is conspicuous by its absence at present. Very few deliveries of arms are arriving in trucks and any arms might be brought via the Gobi desert to China cannot be delivered in great quantities.

The road to Urumchi is being built and the Lanchow-Sian road is being improved. The railway line Kweilin-Henyang-Hankow is a very important one for the delivery of arms via Indo-China. Both sides of the road between Lanchow and Sian are cluttered with disabled motor trucks, because the southern drivers are unable

to drive such heavy machines. As for aeroplanes, a flying field has been completed some 28 miles out from the city. There are supposed to be 50 Soviet planes there, of which, however, not a single one was visible over the city during ~~the-day~~ my stay.

The results of my visit are as follows:- Arms from Soviet Russia and Czecho-Slovakia are being delivered as was known already but there are no communist activities.

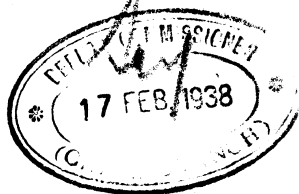
No Soviet star is visible either in Shensi or Kansu and nobody greets one 'a la Moscow' furthermore there are no Soviet flags. Both provinces are firm in the hands of the Chinese Central Government.



Translation of extracts from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated Feb. 13, 1938.

10061  
The Reich Government has issued a new law  
according to which all German citizens travelling or  
residing abroad, whose sojourn extends more than  
three months, must register with the nearest German  
Consulate, failing which they will lose their  
citizenship.

With regard to the article written by Herr von  
Paul Huldermann, Chief editor of the "Ostasiatischer  
Lloyd", under the heading "The Hankow Barometer",  
dealing with the French Concession in that territory,  
which appeared in the February 8th issue, this  
newspaper now states that the remark to the effect  
that French soldiers were stationed on the tower of  
the hotel manning heavy machine guns to shoot down  
any Japanese aeroplane that flies over the zone, is  
liable to give rise to a misunderstanding and is  
contrary to facts.



dcscb  
DBR  
16/2

Q 17

Ref R 71-

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", dated February 10, 1938.

IN SO CALLED COMMUNIST CHINA.

After describing his tedious flight in the  
Ju-52 aeroplane of the Sino-American Aviation Company from  
Hankow to Sian, Herr Paul Huldermann, Editor-in-Chief of  
the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd", says :-

Hundreds of Chinese coolies are engaged in the  
work of levelling additional ground of the aerodrome,  
which proved insufficient to accommodate the ever  
increasing number of planes which are being expeditiously  
delivered to the Chinese airforce.

A lonely bombing plane of Italian manufacture is  
seen parked on the aerodrome. Both the halls and also  
the administration buildings have suffered damage from  
bombardment. The Japanese bombers have already made  
five visits to this aerodrome and, as some one remarked,  
are expected back soon.

The Police now make their appearance. We are  
searched for arms and torch lights having more than two  
batteries.

Cameras and maps are held under suspicion.

Otherwise no objections are offered to the arrival of  
journalists.

The Police are courteous and their general  
appearance etc. give the impression that they have  
progressed considerably.

The city gates are guarded by the military. The  
sentries are armed with rifles having fixed bayonets and  
swords, which latter really formed the accoutrement of  
the 29th army, but have now been introduced into the  
other armies.



see B.

see

11/2

See report to the SBR 12/2 - C 1/2

Traffic is animated--there are open motor busses and open cars in spite of the extreme cold.

The Chinese stare at ~~us~~ foreigners, because since the commencement of the war all foreign merchants were driven away, and Sian is no treaty port.

There are trenches and dug-out shelters in the city. The bronze bells of the temples are used to give the alarms in the case of enemy air raids.

Five Japanese pilots are imprisoned in a small barracks and these aviators came all the way from the coast in one bomber.

There are many soldiers dressed in blue uniforms and wearing fur caps. There are few wounded soldiers, but it is said that Sian also had its share of looting by the soldiers.

Every second corner of the streets boasts of newspaper posters in conspicuous places and the newspapers are eagerly bought up.

*\* War was declared <sup>against Japan</sup> by the Chinese Communist regime in 1932.*

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", dated Feb. 8, 1938.

-----  
THE HANKOW BAROMETER

(by von Paul Huldermann : Hankow, end of January 1938)

The last of the foreign concessions here belongs to the French. It is situated in the middle of the new Chinese capital and does not extend over a mile.

The boundaries, which are scarcely discernible, are marked by the presence of tricoloured flags crossed in pairs which are placed there owing to the danger from aerial attacks.

Immediately an air raid is heard the Chinese population streams into the French Concession where it seeks cover under archway and other places.

The French have a consulate, a police force, a fire brigade, in fact everything necessary for the community. There is also a hotel. This hotel is of colossal proportion and has a tower from which the French soldiers with heavy machine guns shoot down any Japanese aeroplane that flies over the zone.

In peace times this hotel had seldom more than two or three guests in its spacious premises of fifty rooms. Today there are seventy guests.

A Yugo Slav from the League of Nations is here and the funds at his disposal are considerable. He is to be seen examining either a cheque or a bill every five hours. Sometimes he ventures from the hotel paying visits to Russians and at other times he is to be seen conversing with Chinese women who speak excellent German from whom he receives his "political instruction". Two weeks ago he left here in the direction of Hongkong and returned yesterday accompanied by a dozen new Geneva representatives. They all seat themselves at a round table in the dining room and then a real Geneva atmosphere exists.

Meanwhile, one of the Geneva representative departs. He is a persistent observer of politics <sup>and is</sup> of Scotch nationality.

He is supposed to have gone to Hongkong where a conference of

51  
see memo to Re - 21/5 9/2 29.



2083  
21/5

8/2

Hankow government representatives - financial and purchasing - together with the reigning Soong family is to be held - "what for"?

The Generalissimo's wife is also here and does not fail to let the press know that her sojourn to Hongkong had no political motive.

At the round table of the political League of Nations in the Hotel Miss "So and So" is to be seen. She is the Secretary to the American Embassy. She wears straw sandals the same as worn by the ricksha coolies. Usually, about half an hour before dinner terminates, the Minister of War, Mr. Ho Yin Ching, appears in the dining room but he can not be interviewed. He has forbidden his military subordinates to say anything to the representatives of the press. This is the reason why the world knows so little about the Chinese side of the military situation and likewise how the few Chinese successes are kept secret from the world.

The War Minister is accompanied by his two children and wife in native dress at the dining table. The Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs is also here without his family and has lots of callers who come and sit with him at the table. Wong Ching Wei is one of the visitors. Chu Chia Hua, the ex-Governor of Chekiang, has just arrived here. Many say he will be appointed Ambassador to Berlin which post will soon become vacant.

A British officer - tank **expert** - of heavy build who arrived here some time ago, has now disappeared. It is said he has gone back to the troops that are undergoing training. The other Englishman who accompanies him is the aviation advisor to Chang Hsueh Liang. According to rumours, this latter gentleman is no longer alive having been murdered by the wife of a Nanking staff officer whom he had slain in the Siao revolt.

The British officer has also departed.

Life in the capital is thus reflected in this small dining room.

Translation of extract from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated Jan. 29, 1938.

The efforts to bring about a Sino-Japanese peace have ended in failure. Such is the regrettable outcome of negotiations that occupied many weeks, during which the Germans acted simply as invited go-betweens and not on their own initiative, which task they fulfilled with sincerity. It must be elucidated that the Japanese, on the one hand, felt that the Chinese were definitely opposed to any demand that affected Chinese territorial integrity and could not tolerate any mention of this in a protocol. The statement made by the Japanese was perfectly clear asserting their stand not to recognize the regime of General Chiang Kai Shek in future. On the other hand, the announcements made by the Chinese were of a flimsy complexion and they were pleased to repeat statements without adding any new amendments confining themselves to such phrases as - 'all initiative rests with the Japanese; we never did anything; we did not start this war and we can not stop it'. In questionnaires, where I saw the delicate political touch of the Japanese have declared they will not recognize the Chiang Kai Shek government, but it has not yet disappeared from the scene. On the contrary, it is very much in evidence and is being reconstructed in conformity with the exigencies of the war, replenishing depleted divisions, erecting new defence fortifications and working out new plans of defence. General Chiang Kai Shek's position has become stronger than heretofore. It can be judged by the execution of the Governor of the Szechwan Province - Han Yu Chia. In fact the Chinese government still exists and will remain. Should the Japanese prefer in future to ignore the Chinese government, it can only be done theoretically. War in fact can not be declared although the wish exists to-day in certain naval circles that it might be declared. The only thing the Japanese can not do is to deal with the various local autonomous governments which have nothing to negotiate as they are being manipulated by the Japanese themselves. On the one hand, the enemy has penetrated far into the interior of China. The entire Yangtze valley between Shanghai and Hankow is demolished and desolate. Shanghai has been lost because Han Yu Chia ordered the retreat to be made in a week's time. The North with its five provinces has been transformed into a stepping stone for the Japanese. China's economic losses are inestimable. However, on the other hand, the Chinese assets may be considered as follows: exhaustion of Japan's finances, boycott of Japanese goods by the entire world, great tracts of territory permitting the Chinese armies to retreat and, in proportion as the Japanese advance further into the interior, they must bring everything even to the last straw from Japan. To-day, the morale of the Chinese troops has become astonishingly strong. It broke down completely some time ago. The Hunan divisions have petitioned General Chiang Kai Shek to permit them to proceed to the front. All these facts are inspiring the Chinese with optimism and in Hankow there exists the firm conviction that China will ultimately win the war. China has gained considerably on time as supply trains are now arriving hourly from the South, from Hong Kong and also from Indo-China the depleted divisions have now been replaced with fresh troops and they will again march to the fronts. It is permissible to believe that Hankow could be reduced to ruins within a few weeks; the Mongols might break into China and Russian help might come. But the newly appointed Russian ambassador, so far, is nothing other than a representative delivering war materials against cash. The supporting hand of England is decidedly more solid. The massed Japanese forces that fought at Shanghai are not to be accepted as a criterion of the real strength of the Japanese army.

S.1  
See mass

DBP 3/1

DC SB

DBP 3/1

C. 3/2



Translation of extract from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated Jan. 30, 1938.

On Friday the spokesman of the Chinese government made the following statement to the German representative of our newspaper.

China knows what it means to fight Bolshivism and its destroying influence. She has been fighting it for years. She knows how detrimental it is to both the family system and the State. For this reason it does not follow that, as the result of the inclusion of the former communist troops under the leadership of General Chiang Kai Shek for the purpose of consolidating the common anti-Japanese front, an increase of Bolshivist influence will be felt in China. The delivery of Soviet arms to China comes within the frame of the League of Nations allowance to its members.

The spokesman then referred to Sun Fo's visit to Moscow which, he explained, will not be considered as a step towards pro-Soviet rapprochement and he protested against the rumours about Bolshevizing China.

If it is considered that China is in danger of deviating towards the left, then this can only be attributed to Japan for by fighting the National government she is destroying the strongest barrier against Bolshivism.

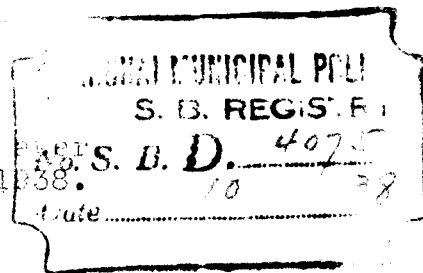
The spokesman further declared that Sun Fo's mission to Soviet Russia is not for the purpose of concluding a treaty, or, consequently upon this the report to the effect that China was obtaining a Soviet loan in exchange for Chinese commercial privileges or likewise help from Mongolia is not true. Such reports are evidently circulated for the object of representing the Chinese government in a wrong light and thereby produce an estrangement between her and the foreign powers, and, also to force China to adopt the left course.

There are no Soviet Russian military advisers so all talk about an increase in their number is fatuous. The number of Soviet Russian aviation pilots serving the Chinese government is considerably less than those of other foreign countries.

No secret is made of the fact in enlightened circles that deliveries of Soviet Russian arms are being made as also Soviet Russian airplanes. They are however less than the deliveries of these articles by other countries. It is regrettable that certain irresponsible <sup>circles</sup> have given such prominence to the deliveries of arms by Soviet Russia <sup>as</sup> it has resulted in imparting <sup>and</sup> colour to China which country is only fighting for its self-preservation.



Translation from the local German news paper  
"OSTASIENISCHER LLOYD", dated Jan. 1, 1938.

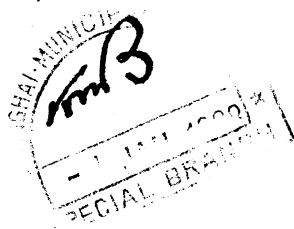


We have been advised by cable from Hongkong of the arrest of a German citizen named G. Gohdes by the Cantonese Authorities suspected of having been engaged in spying activities on the border of Macao and the Kwangtung Province on December 27, 1937.

Gohdes who is an employee of the firm of Messrs Reuter Brockelmann & Co. in the medical department was in Macao together with other two German acquaintances.

He went for a stroll alone in the mountains with his camera and crossed the Kwangtung border. As he did not return, his friends instituted a search for him and found that several foreigners had been arrested on the frontier. They communicated immediately with the German Consulate which is now investigating the matter.

CS6  
SI note for record



N. C. 11/1/38 HP.

D. C. S. B.  
D. B. R.



Translation from the special edition of the German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", dated Dec. 27, 1937.

The Editor-in-Chief of the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd",  
Herr Paul Muldermann, was received on Christmas Day by  
Field Marshal Chiang Kai Shek, whom he was granted an  
interview, in which the Generalissimo expressed his military  
and political views.

Chiang Kai Shek pointed out that the advance made by  
the Japanese military had been conducted without system or  
consequent development. No particular aim is discernible.  
As for the Chinese, two measures have been adopted with the  
object of curtailing the Japanese advance. In the first  
place, new defense lines are to be constructed and secondly  
guerilla warfare tactics are to be launched. The Generalissimo  
announced that this class of warfare would be commenced as  
from the 1st of May.

Our Editor then touched on the matter of training at  
present new mechanized Chinese units in the North-West.  
With regard to the wastage computed at 300,000 men, the  
Generalissimo explained that these losses would be replaced  
by new officers and men who are undergoing training uninter-  
ruptedly and in one or two months a new army will be formed.

The Editor pointed out that in the Chinese military  
staff circles the present strength of the Chinese army has  
been placed at 100 divisions. Our Editor also referred to  
the replacement of war materials and the difficulties  
encountered in this respect should Canton fall. This matter,  
however, did not seem to give any anxiety to the Generalissimo  
as the trouble has now been overcome since the construction  
of a highway to Chengtu.

He then referred to the inner-political reconstruction of  
China as a result of the war. He mentioned that the constant  
attacks made by the Japanese military has had the result  
of fusing the unity of China, which was formerly unknown.

28/12  
P. A. G. (SP. BR.)

See memo to HQ 29/12

(2)

After the termination of the present war a new People's State will be established based on the Three Principles of Dr. Sun Yat Sen, and a People's Congress will be inaugurated. He added that these principles are not being fostered from abroad.

The Generalissimo evaded the question regarding the Sino-Russian relations and refused to talk of particulars. This matter, he said, was still under discussion. He finally expressed his gratitude for the sympathy expressed by the Germans at this very trying time for China. Relations with Germany, he remarked, had always been friendly and Germany has still proved to be a good friend.

The interview was of a very cordial nature and permitted the Editor to observe the strong personality of the Generalissimo in whose hands the destiny of his country rests. The Generalissimo is more determined than heretofore and is conducting the war with perfect decision.

Translation from the local German Newspaper "Ostasiatische Lloyd", dated December 22, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

RECORDS SECTION

No. S. B. D. 4075

24

The drama of force has been pushed aside. Politics have now taken the place of militarism. For many days, it was known that Nanking would fall. The Chinese Government, however, still believed it held sufficient trump cards in their hands when they tried to approach Japan with peace negotiations.

According to various feelers it is known that the Chinese Government intended to go very far in the matter of these peace parleys, and was even prepared to recognise the new political arrangements in North China. It would also have been possible to have reached an agreement on the Customs as also the Japanese Concession in Shanghai, on the other hand, the various forces working in Japan must be taken into consideration and the fact that a political decision depends not only on agreement of the Government and Army in Tokyo, but also with the consent of the army operating on the continent.

General Matsui's army has thus decided and established the fact that peace with a government under General Chiang Kai-shek is impossible.

Considerable uneasiness is being experienced here by the following news:- The defence of Ninghsia, Shensi and Kansu is now on the hands of Mao Tse-tung and this territory is being isolated from the rest of China. The leader is the well known communist Chu Teh who is known to have been responsible for closing the aviation landing fields in Lanchow

(Kansu) and Sian (Shensi) to the Eurasia Aviation Company. Russian influence is steadily growing in the north western territory.

It is true that Soviet Russian planes have been delivered to China, but not to such a great extent as those delivered by the British and Americans. Communist propaganda is also prevalent.

It is no longer a secret that public sentiment is becoming worse in many parts of the country as the result of the enormous number of wounded soldiers. Chinese civilians can be



See above 23/12

(2)

heard expressing the desire for early peace. Bloody riots have already taken place in several parts of the country.

-----  
GERMAN EMBASSY STAFF ARRIVE IN NANKING.

The Director and other officials of the German Embassy at Nanking - Secretary of the Legation, Dr Rosen, Chancellor Herr Scharffenburg, Secretary of the Consulate-General, Herr Huerte and the Chinese Little Sun arrived in Shanghai on Tuesday afternoon.

They left Nanking on Monday and were convoyed by several other steamers. They boarded the British hulk at Hsiakwan together with the officials of the British and American Embassies. Later they were transferred to the steamer "Whangpu". While at anchorage the steamer was suddenly fired on by a battery of Japanese guns on December 11. The Captain immediately lifted anchor and steamed upstream. The firing still continued while the steamer was sailing. After being transferred to the British Gunboat "Cricket", the officials were witnesses of the Japanese attack on the British Warship by the Japanese bombers which was repeated three times. As is known, the British replied when the second attack was made by firing at the planes and thus averting any further attacks on the British ships stationed on the Yangtze.

During the following few days the Germans enjoyed the pleasant hospitality of the British Admiral Holt in his flagship the "Bee", where they remained until December 20, 1937.

It is the intention of the German officials to return to Nanking immediately an agreement has been reached by their <sup>American</sup> British and ~~German~~ colleagues and the Japanese Authorities.

There are four Germans still remaining in Nanking namely, Herr Habe of Siemens Co, Herr Kroeger of Carlowitz Co, Herr Sperling who is reported to be recovering from wounds and Herr Hempel the proprietor of the Nord Hotel in Nanking. In addition, there are a few Austrians in Nanking.

11-20-37  
Translation from the local German Newspaper "Der Latisscher  
Lloyd", dated December 21, 1937.

THE BLOOD BATH AT NANLING.

It is reported that during the first four days of the Japanese occupation of Hankow some 50,000 Chinese disarmed soldiers and civilians were executed by the Japanese.

Foreign observers relate how the Japanese had entered the safety zone from which they rounded up all the serviceable-looking men in groups of three hundred and executed them in groups of five and six at specially designated places. The corpses which had not been removed, were lying heaped on the roads, for instance, at the gate leading to Shiakwan, and foreign motor cars were forced to drive over them.

Some foreigners were also among those who witnessed the shootings and their presence had a restraining influence. The Chinese policemen were also executed in great numbers.

CP  
MB  
23/12  
-----  
(Special to the C.I.)

The Governor of Kwangtung, General Yu Teh Chen has finally decided to resist the Japanese attack by all possible means. The Chief of the Police of Canton, Li Chieh Chie has declared that he would dynamite and burn down all the more important buildings and installations of the town should Canton be threatened by a Japanese attack.

The most important Japanese base for operations in South China is the Island of Formosa. The Army Headquarters there are in Teihoku. A branch of the General Headquarters under the command of the Governor, Admiral Saigo Kobayashi, is also located there.

25. SB.  
DBH 27- file

Translation from the local German Newspaper "Ostasiatischer Lloyd", dated December 16, 1937.

Curfew passes for Nazi Party members.

As the curfew passes which were issued by the Shanghai Municipal Police to members of the Nazi Party in the month of August this year do not bear the official police seal, holders of these passes are requested to submit same to Police Headquarters, Room 308, to have the seal affixed failing which they will be declared invalid.

Excerpt from third contribution by Editor-in-Chief - Herr Huldermann regarding the measures adopted by the Chinese.

Nobody can judge the present military situation which must now be decided so far as Hankow is concerned.

The news broadcasted by the Japanese Militarists regarding the victory are not altogether correct. The resistance put up by Chinese troops was stronger than that anticipated in certain quarters. In most cases, only second and third grade troops were engaged in the defence. The best troops have been reserved for greater tasks.

The Japanese will be forced to surmount some real barriers that will delay their progress. Troop marching and unloading of supplies have taken on an astonishingly increasing activity in Hankow. One can observe in an hour brand new batteries of trench mortars passing along, tractor-hauled 15 cm Howitzers, anti-aircraft guns, searchlights, new motor trucks, anti-tank guns, aircraft engines etc. This is not an exaggeration, but a fact, which can be witnessed at any time.

Transports conveying munitions are to be seen from morning to night and columns of newly trained soldiers are always on the move. One can see both unprepossessing provincial troops and also efficient looking troops from the South still dressed in their summer uniforms. Then there are the well equipped troops of the Nanking Government. These latter form the majority.

The activity of the Air Force is extraordinary. Everyday

(2)

one sees bombers and especially small pursuit planes of the Chinese. The type of these planes is new and has been declared as Russian by the Japanese. These planes have already proved their capabilities.

A few days ago these planes engaged a Japanese attacking squadron in Nanking. It has been proved that the Japanese planes are distinctly inferior to the new Chinese type.

A Japanese plane was forced to land owing to the greater speed and clever manoeuvring of the Chinese. Two other Japanese planes were shot down during an aerial fight.

Translation from the local German Newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
MISCHLING", dated December 4, 1937.

COMPLETION OF THE SECOND WAR.

To-day, we publish an additional report just received from  
Hankow from our Editor-in-Chief, Herr Mulderland, which deserves  
attention as it contains an interesting view of the measures which  
have been adopted by the Chinese as also their outlook in spite of  
the military and political situation which is changing daily.

Hankow - beginning of December.

CP.  
DC(Div)  
DC(C)  
MB.  
12 DEC 1937  
Gp 7 to  
M-1 Gw 7  
Copy sent.

..... at all events one thing is certain, namely that the  
resisting power of the Chinese troops is by no means exhausted.  
The determination or will power is there and in addition there are  
reserves of troops which make it possible now to continue  
fighting for an indefinite period. While the Chinese have  
suffered heavy losses it is nevertheless incorrect to say that  
they are exhausted. Hostage is being continuously met with  
every success in accordance with a very carefully worked out plan  
and there are still a great number of units which have never  
yet been under fire. The supply of materials is also  
progressing very favourably and uninterruptedly. For these  
and other reasons one can now speak of a second war. So far,  
from a military point of view, it must be admitted that while  
the Chinese retreat is still in progress, giving up position  
after position, it will stop one of these days when the Chinese  
will put up the 'big defence'. From a political point of view,  
it can be said that the second war has begun because a  
political reformation has sprung up from the old centre  
"Nanking", and the new partial centre Hankow, which reformation  
will have its influence felt beyond the war.

DC. SB.  
DBR. 14/12

The central power has been split up into three sections  
centered in the following towns:- Hankow, Changsha, and Chung-  
king. In Changsha the Ministry of War has its headquarters

S.I.  
See pass to HQ  
DBR. 14/12



the heads of the Provincial Governments are housed in Hankow and those authorities not directly connected with the conduct of the war are in Chungking.

Chinese circles acknowledge the fact that of all the foreign journalists in China at present, the Germans have all their press representatives at the new seat of the Nationalist Government whereas there is one only one representative of each other nationality, all the remaining being in towns along the coast.

The development of the situation in the Shanghai Settlement has been very disappointing for the Chinese, who, admit that the Settlement Administration is in a very difficult position.

The so-called neutral attitude on the part of the Settlement Administration is illustrated by the fact that the Central News Agency has been prohibited to operate whereas the Domei News Agency still continues to function.

The Government is occupied at present with other things than to worry about the Shanghai International Settlement but, it is pointed out, seeing that Japan has violated all the existing agreements with the International Settlement and the French Concession and the Powers have permitted these violations, China can also assume the right when the time comes to march into these territories.

It is an ungrateful task to attempt a political prognosis with regard to the conflict as everything in the East turns out different from that anticipated by western reasoning.

The collapse of the Shanghai front has produced no signs of discouragement here.

It is confirmed and is repeated by people arriving from the interior that the morale of the Chinese people is growing and gathering strength as the Japanese advance penetrates.

It is pointed out that peace negotiations can be started only by a third Power or Powers.

Translation from the German local newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
ALOID", dated December 14, 1937.

JAPANESE PREPARATIONS FOR POSSIBLE OFFENSIVE

(Special report to Ostasiatischer Aloid)

Preparations are under way on the North-east and South-west of Hongkong for a Japanese landing which is directed against Canton.

A war port and aviation base are being constructed on the island of Kuemoy, in front of Amoy.

Reconnoitering from warships and by planes will be conducted from Hsia Bay.

The islands Chengchuan in the vicinity of Hongkong and Waichow between the peninsula Luichow and Haiphong were occupied by the Japanese last week.

THE BERLIN MISSION STATION KUKKONG BOMBED

The Berlin mission station Kukkong in Kwangtung has been bombed and suffered heavily. The damage is considerable. The grave of Germany's first missionary of the Berlin Mission - Herr Neuschner, has been destroyed.

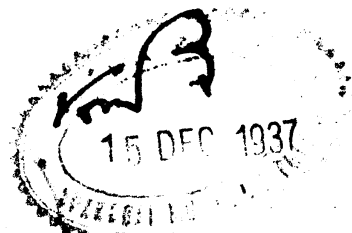
Missionary Kohls who is at present in Hongkong, learned of the bombing through the medium of the Deutsche Nachrichten Bureau (German News Agency). He says that the only European who is residing at present in the Mission compound is an English doctor - Dr. Hartnell of the Wesleyan Mission. The Japanese bombed the Mission on October 14.

DC. SB.

SBK.

15/12

CP.



Jili

SBK.

16/12

Translation of extracts from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", December 3, 1937.  
-----

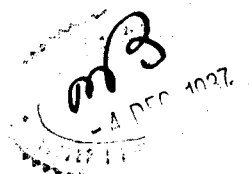
Our editor in chief, Herr Paul Huldermann has  
arrived in Hankow via Nanking from which latter town he  
proceeded in the steamer in which the Nanking Germans  
left for Hankow. His letter took six days to reach us.

-----

The German flag was again hoisted on the two launches  
which were captured on the 17th. November by Japanese  
navymen. The hoisting took place in the presence of the  
acting German Consul General, Councillor of the Legation,  
Herr M. Fischer, a representative of the Japanese Embassy,  
a representative of the German owners and a captain of the  
staff of the Japanese China Fleet. All proceeded first  
to the "Idzumo", from which place then went to the two  
launches and saluted the hoisted flag. Afterwards, Herr  
Fischer paid a visit to Admiral Hasegawa.

20.88

20.88



21.00

Translation of extracts from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", November 28, 1937.

Herr L. Fischer, Councillor of Legation, arrived  
here yesterday afternoon by the steamer "Wusueh" from  
Nanking and has taken charge of the Consulate.

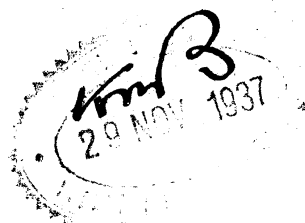
Mr. Okamoto, Japanese Consul-General, has  
expressed by telegram to Herr Behrend, the departing  
German Consul, his thanks for and appreciation of the  
co-operation afforded during the past difficult months.

At the opening of the Press Conference, the  
Japanese spokesman, Mr. Hidaka, said that he confirms the  
denials of the rumours that have been spread around as  
the reason for Consul Behrend's departure from Shanghai.  
As far as the Japanese are concerned, he said, due  
recognition of Consul Behrend's services has been given.

Mr. Hidaka added that personally he himself  
had always maintained the most cordial relations with  
Herr Behrend as also had the other members of the  
Japanese Consulate.

dc. sb.  
DBR

29/11



26

29/11

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", November 2, 1937 :-

Chief Editor - F. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

INTERVIEW WITH MATSUI

The man, who is directing the military operations in Shanghai and has declared that the Chinese troops would be driven away from the Shanghai area by November 9th, is General Iwane Matsui. There are four Generals in the Japanese army. General Iwane Matsui has been on the retired list since the year 1934. Both these facts characterises the importance and personality of the man whom the Emperor has chosen to direct the military operations which are so full of importance and, as one hears so frequently, decisive. Iwane Matsui is of a retired disposition and occupies himself exclusively with the task he has been entrusted.

He has never before granted an interview to pressmen or journalists, not even to one of his own countrymen of this profession.

Our expectations, therefore, and let us hope the public will share them, exceeded all bounds when General Matsui consented to receive us and give his first interview, specially destined for two German and three Italian newspapers. This interview has since found its way from Berlin back to Shanghai through the medium of a British news agency so, under these circumstances, we are now permitted to publish it in detail.

One morning, at an early hour and very suitable for a military interview, we found ourselves in the wartorn area of Shanghai where we stopped in front of a partly demolished house.

Here we saw war trophies such as a captured machine gun and some shells. An adjutant received us and led us



(2)

to a small dark room, in which General Matsui was standing having just returned from the front.

The General was standing behind a small table. On observing us, he bowed and then we were introduced to him.

We were deeply impressed with his true soldierly appearance and personality. In addressing us, the General expressed his regrets that Shanghai has had to suffer such a disagreeable time but, he added, he believed himself to be in a position to state that one needs only to have a little more patience to observe the position clearing up for the Settlement.

In making this statement he elucidated the fact that Japan, originally, had no intention whatsoever to dispatch troops to Shanghai, but she was forced to take this step because the Landing Corps stood in need of assistance.

The slow development of the first engagements had its explanation in the fact that the Japanese army was not prepared for the Shanghai campaign. Those who have observed the enormous stores of the Japanese military and naval forces with their stocks ranging from hay for horses to table sauce for the troops, from ammunition to water transportation, will probably appreciate the great organization which has been necessary for this campaign.

General Matsui on being questioned regarding the Brussels conference, leaned back in his chair to find a suitable reply. The General holds the opinion that the world is bothering too much about China. The conference of the Nine Powers will be held at Brussels within a few days but, by that time, the necessity for such a meeting will have disappeared. At all events, the General explained, this will be his aim, for, he replied in answer to a pertinent query as to when one may expect the decisive blow, the war on the Shanghai borders will be finished in ten days.

The General made this statement accompanied by a hollow laugh and a slight sarcastic grim.

(3)

With our curiosity thus aroused, we were anxious to know if the campaign after the decisive blow had been dealt in Shanghai, would be pursued farther - as far as Nanking or even Hankow, so we asked the General as to his future plans, whereupon he declared that, while he could not claim to possess prophetic abilities, nevertheless, one could count on such a possibility.

General Matsui also admitted that the campaign was an extremely difficult one and remarked, that when pleasure excursions into the war area were again possible, one would scarcely recognize the landscape.

The Japanese forces had even been compelled to construct entirely new roads for their troops. He further explained that the enormous difficulties offered by the particular nature of the terrain were the cause for creating the wrong impression one obtained regarding the utility of the Japanese mechanized units.

Had the Japanese army to fight on European soil, matters would have been entirely different. He was in a position to make this statement because he had personally witnessed the success of the mechanized units on the French as also the Russian fronts during the Great War.

We enquired about the fate of Iootung and Natao and were informed by the General that the situation is extremely difficult. However, he remarked, everything will be undertaken by the Japanese army to force the Chinese to evacuate their positions from these areas if possible.

Should it prove to be impossible to dislodge them without force, then in that case it will be a regrettable matter for the Settlement and Concession. The General assured us that the real objective of the Japanese military command lies beyond the river Whangpoo.

On being questioned why such a decision should have

(4)

been arrived at with regard to Shanghai and not with respect to the North, General Matsui explained that the reason is because the crack regiments of the National Government are fighting here and not in the North. We then enquired if the Japanese army entertains the idea that the Nanking Government must eventually veer round to the pro-Japanese view point and, if so how, in his opinion, such a thing can be brought about. To this, the General replied that although the National Government had a fixed policy, nevertheless, there are definite signs visible already of an ideological reverse.

He could not state the terms of the proposed peace at present and also declined to state if the Japanese army intends to occupy the Shanghai territory permanently, as for instance, the Kiangwan Area.

We experienced the feeling that the far reaching aims of the Japanese command have experienced a certain check lately and that they no longer insist on the resignation of the Nanking Government. Furthermore, it is evident that the Command is not anxious to prolong the war.

In conclusion, General Matsui spoke highly of Fuehrer Hitler.



Translation of an article from the German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", November 18, 1937.

Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.

Address - 20 Canton Road.  
-----

EVACUATION FROM NANKING

On Thursday November 18, 31 German women and  
children will embark in Nanking on board the s.s.

"Tungwan". The German Embassy is also preparing  
for the evacuation of all the Austrians in Nanking whose  
number is 80.

Translation of an article from the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", November 22, 1937.

EVACUATION

(Special to our paper)

As the consequence of the departure of the National Government from Hankow the various foreign embassies are embarking on warships for Hankow.

Members of the Soviet Embassy are leaving on a French boat, the Belgians on a British boat and Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek is remaining for the time being at Hankow.

About one hundred Germans including seven Austrians are leaving on board the s.s. "Rutwo".

Those Germans who have preferred to remain are :- Messrs Rosen, Scharffonberg, Huerter, Rabe, Sperling, Hempel, Hvischberg with wife and son, and Frau von Schuckmann.

*Lil*  
*CP.*  
*mb*  
23 NOV 1937  
*ms*  
12/16

Translation of an article from the German local newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", November 18, 1937.  
Chief Editor - F. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

NANKING EVACUATION

(Special to the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd")

The President of China, Mr. Lin Sen, together with five ministers of the Yuan, departed yesterday for Chungking. The various government ministries have left town and are removing to Hankow and other places. Small staffs have been left in these ministries.

The German Embassy have chartered steamers to evacuate its officials.

The civil population has joined the general exodus which has reached great proportions.

During the past three months the population of Nanking has dropped from one million to about 350,000.

Several regiments of troops are marching in the direction of Soochow.

(Editorial Comment)

A halt has been called on the Chinese front.

According to information the Chinese have still a number of divisions in reserve especially on the front north of the Taihu Lake. Chief of General Staff of the Fifth Army in Kwangsi, Lt. General Chang Yen-min, is on his way from Kweilin to Nanking.

From all reports, it is evident that the Chinese have again a fortified front and it now remains to be seen how far the Japanese will succeed in keeping up a mobile front south of the Taihu Lake.

The next 24 hours might supply the answer to this question.

TS. McKean  
L. J. J.

L. J. J.

27/11

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", November 1, 1937 :-  
Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

The German Consulate General, acting in close cooperation with the N.S.D.A.P. groups, the Chairman of the Germany community, the President of the German Chamber of Commerce, have come to the conclusion that at the present moment no general rule can be given for guidance of German citizens in Shanghai.

It must be recognized that in the immediate future military activities will take place west and south of the International Settlement and French Concession respectively. Considering the fact that German citizens are residing in the immediate vicinity of this danger zone, having their residences in different parts suitable to their immediate requirements such as health, profession, family reasons, etc., any decision involving evacuation of these residences must be left to the initiative of the individual.

CP

A special service has been established in the German Consulate General where some one will always be in attendance from the hours of 6 p.m. to 8 a.m. and the telephone number of this section is 11261, or 11263. Furthermore, the chief of the Consulate can be reached at all times at the Consulate or in the Park Hotel.

The N.S.K. under the charge of Herr Hasselmann or his direct representative, Herr Guenther, is on duty for evacuation purposes in the case of urgent demands. Should these persons be difficult to reach, calls must in that case be made to Herr Lehrmann, the chief of the "Landes group" of the Nazis Party.

DC SB.  
DBR.  
2/11

Though German citizens in Shanghai are free to enjoy the services of the public services of the International Settlement and French Concession, whose excellent work has been evident since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, and, although they have at their disposal the protection and aid of the Chinese civil and military authorities, we want to help ourselves in times of danger in the first instance and follow the motto "One for all and all for one".

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", October 27, 1937 :-  
Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

NOTICE

The German Consulate General requests all German citizens who are owners of buildings, real estate, etc. etc. located south of Hungjao Road and south of the border of the French Concession as far as the Whangpoo to register same immediately with the German Consulate General. It is requested that such registration should be made in writing giving the exact location, and, if possible, furnishing a sketch showing said location.

'JAPAN, ITALY & WE' (Excerpt)

Finally, the possibility is not yet excluded, when one considers the numerous Japanese statements, that the future of the Far East will rest on Sino-Japanese friendship, in which Germany would most eagerly and sincerely participate.

'THE SHANGHAI SQUEE' (Excerpt)

It is reported that the Chinese troops are marching along the Settlement in the direction of Nantao and Footung. This development seems to indicate the following :- The Chinese are still clinging to the International Settlement and possibly to its western sector. It is possible also that they are transferring their axis to the waterfront thereby causing considerable pressure on it and, at the same time, placing great pressure on the south side of Shanghai, namely, on the French Concession.



25 SB  
DBR 28/10

File  
DBR 28/10

26852  
Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", October 26, 1937 :-

Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

---

When the Acting German Consul General - Herr Behrend  
called on the Japanese Consul General on Monday afternoon in  
connection with the shooting of two Germans by Japanese fliers,  
this latter personally tendered his apologies and expressed  
his regrets. The Japanese Consul General requested to be  
furnished with details in writing and said he would keep the  
matter of paying indemnity in view.

---

According to a cable received yesterday from  
Taiyuanfu dated October 20 by the firm Messrs. Carlowitz &  
Co., the manager of that firm's branch in Taiyuan-fu, Herr Reimers  
was the last remaining German in that town. The other Germans  
had left this place on the 14th inst. and proceeded to Lung  
Wan Shan some 40 Li from Taiyuanfu.

The cable also states that in addition to Herr  
Reimers it is possible that Herr Mueller, engineer-advisor  
to the Shansi Provincial Government, may still be in Taiyuanfu.

lib  
OR

1

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", October 25, 1937 :-

Chief Editor - F. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

---

The German Ambassador has been residing in Shanghai since Friday and will remain here for a few days. On Saturday he had a conversation with the German Chamber of Commerce when the question as to how to secure the delivery of German cargo from the Yangtszepoo District was discussed. This cargo is valued at from 30 to 40 millions of Dollars. The question of the Tungchi University was also discussed. It is known that the President of the Tung-chi University, Dr. Ong Tsi-lung is advocating the transfer of this school to Chin Huan in Chekiang.

-----

The history of the war of the International Settlement has become richer by one additional political incident, the consequences of which, judging from previous Japanese incidents, are not to be overlooked. We will not deal here with political consequences, but we wish to express here our sympathy with those British troops, which, while protecting the International Settlement, are likewise protecting German property. The past few weeks have shown that, especially in the outlying districts of the International Settlement, many ties of friendship have been made between the Germans and "their" British soldiers. To those who have lost a comrade we express our sympathy. We fully understand how "ridiculous" it is, when attacked by a Japanese machine gun fire from an aeroplane, that those on post duty are not permitted to shoot.



25. 1. B.  
2 B. 26/10  
File

26460

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", October 14, 1937.  
Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

1. Referring to the announcement in the  
"Ostasiatischer Lloyd", dated September  
23 of this year the German Consulate-General  
confirms same and considers the outlook of  
the situation in and around Shanghai does not  
permit the premature return of German women  
and children.
2. The German Consulate-General requests those  
Germans having property, houses, land, etc.,  
in the Western District of Shanghai and on the  
other side of the Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo  
Railway to submit their statements immediately.

CP

25 SB  
DBR 10/10

See  
10/10

File  
DBR 10/10

10003  
18 OCT 1937



26459  
Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER  
LLOYD", October 13, 1937.

Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

---

NOTICE

All German citizens of the Reich who  
have returned to Shanghai since August 25th  
of this year are hereby required to furnish  
the Consulate-General immediately with  
particulars of the number of persons of their  
family - Name, age, etc., residence and  
telephone number.

R.C.W. Behrend

German Consulate-General.

October 13, 1937.

26330  
4075  
Translation of excerpt from article entitled "Matsui /  
Speaks" appeared in the local German newspaper  
"OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", October 9, 1937.

Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

---

The proclamation is evidently addressed to  
the local foreign circles. These latter do not want  
non-binding phrases but facts.

A foreigner recently hurried to the Garden  
Bridge during one of the fierce bombardments to  
ascertain if his property worth hundreds of thousands  
of dollars was on fire, but the Japanese sentries  
refused him permission to cross over.

As for promises, we remind the Japanese  
that the commander of the Landing Corps personally  
assured our editor eight weeks ago that the North  
Szechuen Road would soon be opened, which however has  
also never materialized.

DBR  
12/10

Translation from the local German newspaper "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD", October 3, 1937.

Chief Editor - P. Huldermann.  
Address - 20 Canton Road.

Excerpt from an article entitled "THE SHANGHAI GERMAN MERCHANT SPEAKS & THE QUEER ROLE OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL"

"It has already been pointed out that Shanghai has been the astonishing witness of selfish acts on the part of the Japanese here in the most industrial part of the city and it has become necessary in the most urgent manner that a more energetic attitude towards them should be adopted by the city authorities.

"The enormous taxes borne by firms for warehouses and godowns in Hongkew and Yangtszepoo districts render it imperative that the Shanghai Municipal Council represent, in a much stronger manner than hitherto, the interests of those firms whose very existence is threatened. This point of view is perfectly fair and legitimate even when full consideration of the difficulties confronting the Shanghai Municipal Council is allowed and the question arises, has everything that is possible in this direction been really tried and done.

"The passive tolerance of Japanese acts of injustice, in our opinion, is a matter that weighs more heavily than the attempt to do justice. Tolerance provides the opportunity for further Japanese aggression. The great powers whose duty, in the first instance, it is to assist the Shanghai Municipal Council, have taken no real steps to achieve this. It is not clear to us how far such a negative attitude is being dictated by interests that lie beyond Shanghai, but, it can be said that, in local circles, this negative attitude is severely condemned."

file  
DR

7/10

Dr. C. S. B.

DBR 4/10

## Huldermann Reorganizes Local German Newspaper

Old Name Of Journal Revived; News Is Now  
Published In Different Sections To  
Follow Improved Make-up Policy

Trying to make a real "home-made" paper for Germans in China is the task which Mr. Paul Huldermann, Editor of Ostasiatischer Lloyd, has set for himself. Although he has been in China less than six months, he is rapidly accomplishing his aim, and as a result, the German Community in Shanghai



is beginning to feel for the first time in many years that it has a paper of which it can be justly proud. The local German daily, formerly known as Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung, has not only been reorganized but has reverted to Paul Huldermann an old name, the Ostasiatischer Lloyd, which the paper was known by during the pre-war years. Explaining the reversal, Editor Huldermann declared that he had adopted the old name again because the paper at that time was "unquestionably the best German paper that had ever been published in the Far East and we are anxious to continue in the tradition established at that time."

The reorganization of the daily has involved both a change in address as well as changed "make-up." The new offices are now located at 20 Canton Road. Additional office space has been acquired and several new men added to the reportorial staff.

Under the changed "make-up," Editor Huldermann devotes definite sections of the journal to different kinds of subject material. The front page covers either the most important news in China and Shanghai at the moment or news from abroad which is considered "page

1 stuff." The second page is usually a "carry-over" of page 1 material.

### "Hitler Youth" Have Page

One page weekly is usually devoted to news of interest to the "Hitler Youth." A complete picture is presented of Hitler Youth activities both in China and in Germany.

The following pages are devoted to other departments, which include medicine, women's news, science or "technique," military affairs, photography, sports, and news of general cultural interest.

The last two pages usually carry articles of economic interest to Germans in China.

Short "leaders" or editorials are carried on page 1 every day. These are written by some member of the editorial staff not necessarily the editor. A long editorial containing comments on the political situation in China and abroad is written for Sunday morning's issue by the editor himself.

In addition to the actual changes in make-up and general subject material which have been effected under the new regime, Editor Huldermann is now branching out into the correspondence field. Correspondents have already been engaged in Berlin, London, New York, Tokyo, Sydney, Manila, Singapore, Mukden, Nanking, Peking, Canton and Tientsin.

As soon as arrangements are completed, the paper expects to have correspondents in more cities of China. "We hope to have a complete picture of the Chinese scene for our readers," Mr. Huldermann explains. "This will make the paper not only valuable to the Shanghai reader but to Germans residing in every part of the Far East." It is a matter of course that Ostasiatischer Lloyd gives its readers a full survey of new Germany.

### Has Traveled Extensively

Editor Huldermann, although new to the Orient, has traveled extensively in Europe and the near East. He started his journalistic career in the publicity department of the Hamburg-American Line. Shortly after the war he was sent to the New York office of the shipping company where he engaged in publicity work for a year. He returned to Germany in 1928 and joined the big German news agency known as the Telegraphen Union. After one year with this organization he transferred to the Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung, one of the leading Berlin dailies. While on this paper, he was sent out as a traveling correspondent on several assignments which carried him as far north as Finland and as far south as Egypt and the Near East.

With the reorganization of the German newspaper set-up following the advent of the Nationalists to power, Mr. Huldermann became Editor of the Zeitung-Verlag, a magazine supported by the Association of German Publishers, which corresponds to Editor and Publisher in America. At the same time he was connected with the daily "Angriff."

Last summer when Captain Max Simon-Eberhardt, former Editor of the local German daily, returned to Berlin, Mr. Huldermann was asked if he would like the appointment left vacant by Captain Simon-Eberhardt.

"I did not hesitate a second to accept the offer," Mr. Huldermann declared. "I had long wanted to come to the East and here was my chance."

Asked what he thought of China since he had arrived, Mr. Huldermann admitted he had not seen much of the nation and people as yet. "It is my wish, however, that I may stay a long, long time in China. I am anxious to serve the German Community here and to learn more of the country to which I have come," he said.

Mr. Huldermann is married and has a daughter. His family came with him when he decided to accept the Shanghai assignment. Mrs. Huldermann is a doctor of medicine but at present is devoting her time to "home-making" rather than medicine.

File  
K

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.3, Special Branch ~~XXXX~~ SST

REPORT

Date January 11, 1936.

Subject "Ostasiatischer Lloyd"

Made by and Forwarded by C.A. Cook.

I have to report that the editorial staff and offices  
of the local German daily "Ostasiatischer Lloyd" have just  
removed from 110, Hankow Road to No. 20, Canton Road 5th.  
floor.

C. A.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-13

Special Branch S.5. ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date January 6, 1936.

Subject.....Reconstruction of local German Newspapers.

Made by.....C.A. J.A. Cook

Forwarded by.....

The local German daily newspaper, entitled "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung" which was acquired by purchase some few months ago from the founder Herr Simon Eberhardt by the official Nazis Party, has been re-named as from January 1st. 1936, the title being "OSTASIATISCHER LLOYD" (The East Asia Lloyd). The editor of this paper is Dr. Huldermann, a Nazis journalist who arrived in Shanghai some two months ago. The Nazis Party interests of this publication are watched by Herr Schenke who has the high Party rank of Unterbannfuhrer and is second in Party rank only to von Kriebel, the Obergruppenfuhrer. Herr Theo Echardt, who until recently was the editor of the fortnightly magazine "China Dienst" the official publication of the German Chamber of Commerce, has joined the staff of the "Ostasiatischer Lloyd". The "China Dienst" ceased publication on December 31st. 1935. Mr. W. Schenk, the Swiss, who was attached to the "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung" is no longer connected with any of these German publications and his name has been placed on the black list of the Nazis Party for alleged espionage.

C. A.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Please inform "A."

DC (S. B.)  
S. 5

Informal as directed  
Effective 8/1/36  
D.C.

DBR. 8/1/36

JAG  
17 JAN. 1936

File  
3/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.3, Special Branch ~~S.3.3~~, SST

REPORT

Date October 14, 1935.

Subject (in full) Dr. Paul Huldermann.

Made by and Forwarded by C.A. Cook.

Sir,

This gentleman arrived in Shanghai from Berlin, Germany, on October 4th, 1935, in the s.s. "Trier" accompanied by his wife and daughter.

He has been selected to fill the position of editor of the local German newspaper "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung", and has already taken over his duties as such. This publication has always shown a deficit in the past and in this connection, it is noteworthy that Dr. Paul Huldermann, whose appointment to Shanghai was made by the Auslands Press Stelle Foreign Press Office an official organization of the German Reich, receives his salary from this source.

He has been specially trained in Nazia editorial work in Germany and, it is stated, that the intention of the Germans is to convert the "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung" into an Anglo-German publication. Dr. Paul Huldermann is quite a young man and is residing at the Pension Walter, No. 15, Kiaochow Road, Land 175.

It is reported that Mr. Simon Eberhardt the former proprietor of the "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung" sold his interests in this publication to the Nazis on his arrival in Berlin and it is very doubtful if he will return to China as he has accepted the position as Bezirkshauptmann (recruiting officer) in one of the military sectors of Germany.

C. A.

D. C. (Special Branch).

File  
MS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

PHILADELPHIA

S. O. REC.

S.3, Special Branch ~~STANDARD~~ SST

REPORT

Date August 14, 1935.

Subject "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung"

Made by C.A. Cook

Forwarded by

*Shaoi*

D.S.I.

Sir,

Since the departure from Shanghai for Germany of Mr. Simon Eberhardt, editor of the local German daily publication entitled "Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung" who was a member of the "Steel Helmets" organization in Germany, this newspaper is being edited by Miss A.P. Strauss who was editor of the defunct "Die Brucke".

It now appears that a new editor whose name is given as Mr. Waldermann is on his way to Shanghai to take over the editorship of the "Deutsch Shanghai Zeitung" which, it is stated, will become the official Nazi publication on the Far East and will probably merge with the "Chine Dieust" and "Ostasiatischer Beobachter". Mr. Waldermann is expected to arrive in Shanghai in the s.s. "Potsdam".

*John F. Cox*

C. A.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Act. b. P.*

*File*

*MG*

18 AUG. 1935

*Sw*

*Information*

*J. H. Lewis*

L. C. D. B.

14 AUG. 1935



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. \_\_\_\_\_  
REG. No. \_\_\_\_\_  
SECTION 2 ~~SECTION~~  
Date October 2, 1932

Subject (in full) " Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung "

Made by D.S. Prokofiev

Forwarded by *D. B. K. A.*

A new German newspaper entitled " Shanghai German News-  
paper" ( Deutsche Shanghai Zeitung ), an "independent daily news-  
paper for promotion of German interests in the Far East", made its  
first appearance in Shanghai on September 27, 1932. The editor,  
Mr. Max Simon-Eberhardt, a former artillery officer, who came to  
China originally to work in the capacity of an adviser to the Na-  
tionalist Government, Nanjing. However, he subsequently went to Pe-  
king where he worked as the representative of several German news-  
papers for a period of eight months.

The main object of this newspaper which appears " in a  
modest guise as behoves the nationals of an impoverished country  
struggling for its life" is explained in the leading article of  
the first issue as follows:-

" Only too often news is published and opinions expressed  
in the local press regarding conditions in Germany, which some-  
times are wrong and sometimes absolutely false, and which not on-  
ly fail to give a true picture of Germany, but represent the situ-  
ation in an unfavourable light in which, in accordance with their  
own aims, one would like the world to see it, in one word - " Pro-  
paganda". To counteract this propaganda is one of the aims of  
this publication".

The attitude of the newspaper towards China is that of  
" friendship and affection". " In the same way as this great  
country, our Fatherland is also in a difficult position and we  
are also oppressed by foreign Imperialism. Therefore, we Germans  
have full understanding and sympathy with the Chinese people".

With regard to other nations good and friendly relations

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station, \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_ 19 \_\_\_\_\_

Subject (in full) \_\_\_\_\_

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by \_\_\_\_\_

-2-

will be advocated insofar as these nations "do not deny us the right of life and will not keep us in a state of dependence, unequality and deprive us of freedom for ever".

A temporary editorial office has been established in the Room No 99, Astor House.

*U. Prokofiev*  
D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,*  
*Information and*  
*farm return.*

*W. G. Evans*  
O. i/c S. B.

OCT 2 1932

*G. D. J. Pynce,*  
*Please arrange to obtain*  
*and peruse this newspaper*  
*regularly.*

*N. S. Mr. Cook: please not instructions 4:10:32.*  
*and comply. J. W. L. 4/10. Noted. J. W. L.*

SHANGHAI GERMANS BECOME  
VOCAL AGAIN

IN sharp distinction to Tientsin where a successful German daily newspaper, the *Deutsch-Chinesische Nachrichten*, has been published for many years, the German community in Shanghai ever since the European War has entirely depended on English language newspapers for its information and the expression of its views. The general attitude of the German community here, and this was particularly true of the leading merchants, was that because of the fact that Germans had lost their extraterritoriality, and also for other reasons, it was in the best interests of the German community not to support any newspaper, but to have each German apply himself individually to the furtherance of his business connections and take no interest in politics, or at least not to make that interest prominent. In this connection it may be mentioned that the Russian community, which is also without extraterritorial rights, has always maintained its interests in political affairs, and supports several daily newspapers of varying political affiliations. During the past month, however, there has been a decided change in the attitude of the German

community here as regards publicity in their own language, or at any rate a determined effort is being made by German literary men to establish German organs here. Almost simultaneously there have been started in Shanghai a German daily newspaper and a German semi-monthly journal, both of a high literary quality. As far as surface indications go it is the semi-monthly publication and not the daily newspaper that is getting the principal German support. The advertisements in the daily newspaper are mostly from non-German firms, whereas the semi-monthly journal contains large advertisements from all the leading German business firms, steamship agents, etc. There are rumors that still a further German publication is to enter the field, so that the German community in Shanghai, which has been practically voiceless during the past 18 years, is apparently going to make itself heard once more in the same sonorous way that it did in pre-War days when the venerable Herr Finck most ably edited the *Ostasiatische Lloyd*, the publication of which was suspended shortly after the outbreak of the European war. In pre-War days also the Germans had a very considerable interest in the British-owned evening newspaper, the *Shanghai Mercury*, a partnership which naturally dissolved when the guns began to roar in 1914. The *Mercury* then passed into Japanese control, but after sinking more than a hundred thousand yen in the venture they lost their interest in the paper, which finally was merged with the American owned *Evening Post and Mercury*. Herr Finck, it may be mentioned, was not a German but an Austrian, and at last reports was still wielding a slashing pen in his native land.

D 4100 COMMUNIST PROPAGANDA addressed  
14 10 32 to SOLDIERS AND POLICEMEN.

D 4111 ARREST OF LEE DAH YED, ALIAS  
14 12 32 LAU TSANG AT 1034 MACAO Rd for  
POSSESSION OF COMMUNIST LITERATURE

D 4112 GENERAL CHIANG KAI-CHEK'S SON  
21 4 30 RETURNS AS A RESULT OF CO-OPERATION  
BETWEEN KUOMINTANG AND COMMUNIST

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Section 2, S. B. Station

Date, October 14, 1932

Subject (in full) Communist Propaganda address<sup>ed</sup> to Soldiers and Policemen.

Made by Clerk Z. O. Zung

Forwarded by

*J. B. K. I.*

I forward herewith, together with summarized translations, specimen copies of two different kinds of communist handbills addressed to Chinese policemen and soldiers; of which 126 copies were found in the Recruits Training Depot Compound, Gordon Road Station, at 10 a.m. October 12, 1932. These documents were apparently thrown into the compound over the bamboo fence on the North side of the Station.

*Qung Boong Oen*  
Clerk.

*Copy of translations attached to file D:3208*

*SBK*

Officer i/c S. B.

*Deputy Commissioner in Charge,*

*Sir,*

*Three hundred and fifty of the green handbills were found in an address where two Communists were arrested a few days ago.*

*J. H. Givens*

*Officer i/c S. B.  
Seen and checked  
for copy. no  
date  
19/10/32*

*JD*

*MS*

*19/10/32*

Summary translation of a Communist handbill, copies of which were found in the Recruits Training Depot Compound, Gordon Road Station at 10 a.m. October 12, 1932.

---

To soldiers, and Chinese policemen in the Settlements and Chinese controlled territory in connection with the Double Ten Anniversary,

We have been suffering considerably from the maladministration of the Kuomintang. Civil war, outrageous taxation, public sale of opium, flood and famine have deprived the poor people of their means of livelihood.

On the Double Ten Anniversary of last year, the Japanese militarists murdered thousands and thousands of our people in the North East, and on the Double Ten Anniversary of this year, the Japanese militarists will launch a second attack upon Shanghai. Japanese warships and aeroplanes have concentrated at Shanghai to kill anti-Japanese workers and poor people in order to suppress the anti-Japanese movement, and the various imperialistic powers are planning to partition China and conquer Soviet Russia.

Kuomintang members are imperialistic running dogs and national traitors. They are suppressing the anti-Japanese movement and attacking the Red Armies. Therefore we must overthrow the Kuomintang before we can drive away the imperialists.

The Red Armies, which are under the directorship of the Chinese Communist Party, are the real anti-imperialist forces in China. In Soviet areas, workers are free from the oppression of capitalists, and soldiers and officers and others are all entitled to equal distribution of land. Let us support the Red Armies!

Let us unite and support strikes and boycotts.

Let us protect Shanghai and overthrow the Kuomintang by force of arms.

The Kiangsu Provincial Military

Committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

Summarized translation of a communist handbill, copies of which were found in the Recruits Training Depot Compound, Gordon Road Station at 10 P.M. October 12, 1932.

Chinese policemen brothers! Join the Communist Party! Oppose a second attack upon Shanghai by the Japanese! Overthrow the Imperialistic Kuomintang!

Do you remember that in last year our brother Lien Zung Sun (連宗孫) was murdered by the Japanese imperialists and that the Municipal Police, instead of protesting against this tragedy, disarmed all of us? Do you remember that when the Japanese attacked Chapei from the Settlement, the S.I.C. failed to interfere? In fact, the British, American and French Imperialists are robbers who kill our poor people and assist the Japanese imperialists in their brutal acts. Don't you see that the Japanese forces have concentrated at Shanghai and will soon start a wholesale murder of the Chinese people?

The Kuomintang is an Imperialistic running dog as it is suppressing the anti-Japanese movement and welcomes the partitioning of China by the imperialists. Brethren! Raise your guns and fight against the Japanese imperialists and the Kuomintang in conjunction with the labourers, peasants and poor people in Shanghai. The Red Armies, who are the vanguards of the anti-imperialist forces, have defeated the government troops and will come into contact with the Japanese forces in the near future. So you must unite with the Red Armies.

The Chinese Communist Party aims at the establishment of the political authority of the proletarian classes. Under communist rule, workers work only 8 hours a day but get more pay, and peasants and soldiers and officers are given land and are free from outrageous taxation. You should join the Communist Party.

Shanghai Chinese Policemen's Federation.

September 24, 1932.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & L. REGISTRY

Special Branch, V. 10 H 100  
October 10, 1932. 11/10/32

Proposed Communist Demonstrations on the occasion  
of the "Double Ten" Festival

Unconfirmed reports are to the effect  
that local communistic elements will attempt  
demonstrations to-day as under :

<u>Place</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>Source of Information</u>	<u>Officer notified by telephone</u>
1. Fingliang and Yangtszepoo Roads corner	Forenoon	Public Safety Bureau	a/D.D.O. "D"
2. Robison Road	Forenoon	Public Safety Bureau	Inspector i/c Looteo Road Stn.
3. Shanghai North Railway Stn.	Forenoon	Public Safety Bureau	D.O. "C"
4. Singapore and Kiaochow Roads corner	between 6 and 7 p.m.	Agent.	Inspector i/c Gordon Road Stn.
5. Kiaochow Road in vicinity of British Military Camp.	7 p.m.	Agent.	Inspector i/c Gordon Road Stn.





Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 12/1.3. 19 F. I. R. No. 370-32 D. Sin. No. 3280

Reg. No.

Stn. Footoo Rd

Procurator Ng

Date 14/1/32  
Judge Yoh & Kuo

High Court.

Reg. No. 5/7277L. Sheet No. 7

Proceedings. Mr. Lea appeared for the Police.

Mr. Lea:- The accused was found not guilty and was detained in custody during the period of appeal. The Police now waive the right of appeal and ask that the accused be released.

Decision. Accused to be released in open Court.

W.B.

P2. For disposal and pass to  
Reg. Wfile.

14/12/32.

Reg.  
Noted & passed by me,  
HBR 14/12.

D. Hill

The arrest of Lee Dak Yeu alias Lau Tsang  
at 1034 Macao - possession of Communistic  
literature. 11/10.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D. 1411  
Special Branch S.2.xxxxx  
Date 12/12/32  
December 6, 1932

*copy*

The Case against Lee Dah Yeu (李大有) charged with propagating Communism.

Lee Dah Yeu (李大有) alias Lau Chang (老特) who was arrested on the authority of a search warrant at No.1034 Dah Yeu Li (大有里), Robison Road, during the course of a series of raids conducted by the Municipal Police on communist bases on the night of October 11/12 (Vide Daily Intelligence Report of 12-10-32), is reported to be an active member of the Chinese Communist Party in the Western District of Shanghai and his duties comprised the directing of workers in demonstrations. At the time of his arrest he was found to be in possession of four copies of a handbill urging workers to join the Communist Party. Prior to his arrest he was observed, during the course of a watch kept on him by agents of this office, to accost workers outside factories in the Western District. He is generally known among workers by the name of Lau Chang (老特) which is borne out by the finding in his room of an invitation card addressed to Chang Soong San (特松山); while "Lee Dah Yeu" is evidently an assumed name (Vide D.S. Moore's report of 15-10-32 as the alleyway in which he lived is called Dah Yeu Li (大有里), the characters Dah and Yeu being identical.

However, he was not implicated by other individuals arrested during recent communist raids and further investigations made by the Municipal Police have failed to discover any fresh evidence against him.

On 25-10-32, Lee Dah Yeu (李大有) together with three other accused arrested at certain other places on the same date, were temporarily handed over to the Chinese Authorities at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau for interrogation. They were all returned some two weeks later, the Chinese Authorities stating that they were unable to discover

- 2 -

whether they were connected with communist activities in Chinese controlled territory.

Upon appearing before court on 30-11-52 for judgment, Lee Dah Yeu was found "not guilty". The decision was appealed against and he was ordered to put up reliable security during the period of appeal. He is still being detained in Footscray Road Station.

Although the police possess ample information regarding Lee Dah Yeu's communist activities, further evidence against him other than the communist literature found in his possession, is not available. Therefore, it is suggested that, unless the A/M.A. thinks otherwise, the appeal be withdrawn.

(SIGNED) D. B. ROSS.

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Legal Department*  
*I agree with the*  
*comment of Det. Insp. Ross.*

(signed) T. P. GIVENS

O/c S.B.

Dec. 7. 1952

Note

The original report is  
attached to the station  
file.

AC 7/12

STANDARD FORM 17-1  
U. S. B. REGISTRAR

HILL

2, 12, 1932

"B"

370/32.

Pootoo Road

December 1, 32.

7 & Final

52

30.11.32

S.S.D.Court

The accused appeared before the S.S.D.  
Court on 30.11.32 for judgment and was found "not  
guilty", but to put up reliable shop security during  
the period of appeal.

Special Branch copy. *G. P. S. 96*

*Al.*

*Political Section*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 30.11.32 19 F. I. R. No. 370/32 Stn. No. 3360

Reg. No. 5/72772

Stn. Pootoo Road Procurator

Tsang

Judge

Yosh, Zau  
Kuo

SHEET 6

Proceedings:- Mr. Lea appeared for the Police.

JUDGMENT ONLY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE C. & S. B. REGISTRY No. D. <u>4111</u> Date <u>2/12/32</u>
---

Mr. Lea:- I ask the Court to detain the  
accused during the period of appeal, or to be released on  
reliable security.

Decision:- Accused:- Not Guilty.  
Accused to put up reliable shop security.

C.N.R.

*Remarks*  
*Lt. Pootoo Rd*  
*Please attach newspapers and*  
*send to C.C. & B.*  
*O.C. & B.*  
*Any comment please re appeal?*  
*Expiry date Dec 9.*  
*Signed: R.W. YORKE*  
*SUPT. 1/12.*

RECEIVED  
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

*Handwritten notes and signatures at top right.*

"B"

370/32.

Pootoo Road  
28th November, 32.

G

52.

28 - 11 - 32.

High Court.

This case appeared before the High Court this afternoon when it was further remanded until 30/11/32 p.m. for judgment.

*Handwritten calculation:*  
$$\begin{array}{r} 29 \\ 4 \\ \hline 32 \end{array}$$

*Handwritten signature: S. Chowder*

D. P. S. 96.

\$2, For attention please  
*Handwritten initials*

SS Jones.

29.11.32.

*Handwritten signature: SBR*

MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY

No. D. 1111

D. 1111

"B"

370/32

Pootoo Rd

19.11.32

5

Poss- of Comm:  
Literature.

19.11.32

C.B. Office.

Notification has to-day, 19.11.32

been received from the S.S.D Court that the accused will  
be brought before the Court at 1.30pm, 28.11.32 for  
judgement.

19  
11  
32

*S. C. Howard*

D.P.S 96

Special Branch Information

*My*  
21.11.32



N. D. 7/11/1  
 D. 27/10/32  
 "31"

370/32

Poole Road  
 26.10.32

4

Possession of  
Comm; Literature

1.30pm - 3pm  
 25.10.32

S.S.D Court

The accused again appeared before  
 the S.S.D. Court at 1.30pm, 25.10.32 and the case has  
 once more been remanded "sine die".

Representatives of the Bureau of  
 Public Safety were in the Court and at their request the  
 accused was handed over by the Court into their custody  
 for two weeks for enquiries.

*S. Snowden*

Officer/Charge Special Branch, Information.

6 27  
 10  
 32

*lu*

D.P.S 96

S2, For attention please

*7<sup>2</sup> - Jung.*

*as indicated.*

*27/10/32.*  
*27/10*



Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 26/10/32

Raids on Communist Bases - Result of Court Proceedings

Four important members of the local Communist Party who were arrested during a series of raids on October 11/12 in connection with communist activities in the Shanghai Western District (Vide I.R. 12/10/32), appeared on remand before the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court on October 25, when they were ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities for a period of two weeks for investigation on a charge of communist offences in Chinese controlled territory.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 12/15/32. 19

Political Section

F. I. R. No.

75/32

Sta. No.

166

Reg. No. 5/7.774 Stn. 100 m-5-31. Procurement

Judge Tsang.

Accuse

Lee D h Yeu

alias

Lau Tsang

(

)

the 24. 000116.

Charge

Poss. of Communistic literature. Sent to the 2nd of the Law  
Governing punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to  
injure the Republic of China, promulgated on Jan. 31, 1931.  
For what he at 11.30 p.m. on the 11/10/32, was found in the  
1034 Dah Yue Li of Macao Road in possession of Communistic  
literature. Contrary to the above articles.

Proceedings

Mr. T S Lea appeared for the Police.

Accused :- I do not have an alias of Lau Tsang. I  
am a coolie employed in the N.W.K Mill.

Mr. Lea :- The accused is charged under Articles  
2 and 6 of the laws governing the punishment of persons who commit  
acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. Acting on the  
authority of search warrant No. 5424 members of the Political  
Branch and Pooto Road Police Station arrested the accused at No. 1034  
Dah Yue Li of Macao Road, in a ground floor with the communistic  
literature in his possession. The accused denied that he had a  
alias of Lau Tsang and no evidence was seized to prove this. The  
men who actually performed the search are not in Court today so  
I will reserve that evidence.

Accused :- I am not Lau Tsang. The former chief  
tenant of the house was called Lau Tsang. The pamphlets  
were not found in my possession. I am not a communist.

Decision

To be detained in custody. Date for trial to be set  
later.

MLC.

9<sup>th</sup> Jan.

attach to file.

gung.

18/10

Political Section SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C & S B. REGISTRY  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 25/10/32 19 xxx F. I. R. No. 370/32 Stn. No. 3360.  
No. D. 1117  
Yosh. Zan. & Co.  
Judge  
Date 1-11-32

Reg. No. 5/7 772. Stn. Pootoo Road Procuration  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

High Court of xxxxxx

Sheet N. 2.

Proceedings. Mr T. Lee appeared for the police.

Mr Tseu Kyi Vung appeared on behalf of the S. S. Bureau.

Mr Van Gee Sung appeared for the accused.

Mr Lee:- The police have preferred charges against the accused. The property seized was also found in the house of this accused in the settlement. The police have not yet ascertained if the accused at any time took part in any communist activities but the pamphlets were found in his possession. If the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau wish the accused to be handed over to them they must first prove that he was concerned in offences in Chinese Territory.

Mr Tseu:- Some of the accused in connection with the case are in the custody of the Chinese authorities. They are concerned with four other accused and we ask that they all be handed over to the Bureau for two (2) weeks for investigations. If at the end of that time we find that they were concerned in any offences in the Jurisdiction of the Chinese Authorities they will be charged accordingly. If they were concerned in any offences in the Settlement then they will be charged and tried on those offences in this Court.

Presiding Judge :- Why do you want them handing over for two weeks when there is a charge preferred against them here?

Mr Tseu:- We wish to confront them with the others now in custody. I ask that the accused be handed over for two (2) weeks.

Mr Van:- There is no need for them to be handed over as the case has been started in this Court.

Mr Tseu:- In reply to the Judge:- The S. S. Bureau ask that all the accused be handed over not only these two accused.

Mr T. S. Lee:- If the Bureau can produce evidence to prove that these accused were concerned in offences in China then the Police of the Settlement may withdraw their charges,

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurator

Judge

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 3

The Bureau ask that the accused be handed over for two (2) weeks. If the Court decides to hand them over they should be returned to this Court at the end of that time.

Mr Tseu:- I ask that they be handed over for investigations and if we find sufficient evidence against them we will then apply again to the Court and to the Settlement Police to withdraw the charges held against them in this Court. We only wish to borrow them for two weeks for investigations.

Mr T. Lee:- The police will have no objections to that.

Pres. Judge to Mr Tseu:- You must change this Dispatch if you wish to have all the accused handed over for the two weeks. You must also state that in the new Dispatch. When you have the Dispatch ready I will order that they be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Accused Lee Dah Wuu:- The police did not find anything in my possession. They wanted to arrest one named 'Tsang' That is also my name but I am not the man they wanted. That is the truth.

Mr Tseu:- If the Bureau did not want them they would not have applied for their handing over.

Mr T. Lee:- The Garrison Commander has collaborated with the Police of the Settlement and I ask that these accused be handed over to the Bureau to-day to prevent any further trouble and I ask that the Court hold Mr Tseu responsible for the return of the accused at the end of the two (2) weeks. Also that he send the Dispatch to this Court later. In the case of 'Woo Yoong' ( Case No.5/778555 ) the police seized a bottle of solution which has been analyzed by the S.M.C. laboratory and was found to be highly inflammable, It is now covered with water which in that condition renders it safe to handle but if this water were removed it would again be highly inflammable. The police have no objection to this being handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

( This is labeled Phosphorus of Carbon or Bisulphide.)

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_\_\_ F. I. R. No. \_\_\_\_\_ Stn. No. \_\_\_\_\_

Reg. No. \_\_\_\_\_ Stn. \_\_\_\_\_ Procurator \_\_\_\_\_ Judge \_\_\_\_\_  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 4.

Mr Tseu: In reply to the Judge:- The Bureau would like have  
that handed over .

Pres: Judge to Mr Tseu:- You are to make out the new  
Dispatch tomorrow.

**Decision.**

Accused allowed to be handed over to the Bureau for trial  
after which they are to be sent back to this Court within  
Two weeks .  
Case remanded Sini die.  
Two summons and an invitation are also to be handed over.

W. R. Parker.

*Political Section*

Extract ~~of~~ Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 28.11.32/19 F. I. R. No. 370/32 Stn. No. 3360

Reg. No. 5/72772

Stn. Pootoo Road Procurator Ng

Judge Yeeh, Loo  
Koo

SHEET 5

Proceedings:- Mr. Lea appeared for the Police.  
Miss Ts Ling appointed for the accused.

Mr. Lea:- The accused is charged under Articles 2 and 6 of the laws governing the punishment of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. At 11.15 pm on the 11th October, 1932, Headquarters of the Police received information that a Communist named Lau Tsang was living at No. 1034, Dah Yuen Li, Macao Road. A warrant was applied for and the detectives went to the house. The room was locked when the Police arrived and the door was forced open and the accused arrested, and some pamphlets found on the bed. The Police also found an invitation card bearing the name of "Tsang Soo San". When questioned the accused denied that his alias was Lau Tsang. The accused has been to the P.S. Bureau, and I ask the Court to remand the case- pending further enquiries at the P.S. Bureau.

Miss Ts Ling:- There is no need for enquiries at the P.S. Bureau. If they had evidence against him, they would have kept him there, instead of handing him back to this Court.

Accused Lee Dah Yeu:- When I left home I lived at my friend's house at Nanking for three months and he recommended me for a job in Shanghai. The Court came find out from Dah Yuen Li, as to the man named Lau Tsang. The chief tenant of the house is named Tsang, and I hired my room from him. I have been detained at the P.S. Bureau for more than three weeks. I did not tell them that I was a native of Shanse because I did not want to tell them.

S U M M I N G U P

Procurator:- According to the evidence we can, at most, decide that the accused attempted to propagate communism so the accused should not be found guilty, as attempts to propagate communism is not punishable according to law.

Decision:- Pleading closed, remanded to 30.11.1932. pm. for Judgment.

C.N.R.

*S2,*  
*For disposal*  
*MR*  
*30.11.32*  
*MR*  
*30.11*



"Special Branch, Information"

S. S. D. No.

4111

22.10.32

"D"

370/32

Pootoo Road

21.10.32

3

Possession of  
Communist Lit:

On 13.10.32 notification was  
received from the S.S.D Court that the case of <sup>Lee Doh Yen</sup> ~~"Doh Yen"~~  
alias Lau Tsang would be heard at 1.30pm, 25.10.32.

This information has been passed  
on to the Special Branch for their information and a  
representative from that department will attend the  
hearing to give evidence against the accused.

S. Chowder

D.P.S 96

Lee

R

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To S 2, Shanghai, 16:10: 1932

Please furnish  
Portoo Road Station  
with a copy of this  
report, from which the  
paragraph marked  
"A" has been omitted.

D.S. Mome should  
attend Court and  
give evidence in  
accordance with the  
terms of the portion of  
the report copied for  
the use of Portoo Road  
Station.

Sent 17/10 edw

16/10/32

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To S 2, Shanghai, 13:10: 1932

Please let me  
know if the  
Special Branch has  
any evidence  
which would help  
to strengthen the  
case against

Lee Doh Yen alias  
Ran Tsang. Is there  
any proof that  
Lee Doh Yen is  
Ran Tsang? Where  
were the Communists  
handed over actually  
and by whom?



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. 4-111

REPORT

Special Branch S.E. Station

Date October 12, 1932.

Subject (in full) S.S.D.C. Search Warrant No. 5424.

Made by D.S. Moore.

Forwarded by

*[Signature]*

Ref the attached memo of Officer i/c Special Branch concerning the recent arrest of one Lee Dah Yeu (李大有) alias Lau Tsang (老張) at 1034 Dah Yeu Lee off Macao Road.

The original information concerning this address was furnished by a Special Branch informer, who asserted that "Lau Tsang" was a participant at secret communist meetings held in the Western District. In the interests of the Special Branch it is highly undesirable that the informer and the accused be confronted with each other, therefore the possibility of strengthening the case against the accused from that angle is somewhat hopeless.

Upon arrival of the Police party at the home of the accused at 11.15 p.m. October 11, 1932 in execution of S.S.D.C. Search Warrant No. 5424, all rooms in the house were visited. A small back room was found to be locked and ostensibly unoccupied, but on further examination, it was found to contain a loft in which the accused was sleeping. The accused was awakened and asked his name and stated that it was Lee Dah Yeu (李大有). It is peculiar that the alleyway in which his house is located is called the Dah Yeu Lee and it was thereupon supposed that the name he gave was the first he could ~~he could~~ think of on being awakened. In support of the theory that Lee Dah Yeu and Lau Tsang are identical, I attach herewith an envelope addressed to Tsang Soong San (張松山) found in the sleeping place of the accused.

The four communist handbills produced as evidence against the accused were found by D.S. Moore and Clerk Van Ti-foo concealed under the straw matting on which the accused was sleeping.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*[Signature]*  
D. S.

for file

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 12.10.55.

Raid on Communist houses - four arrests

Acting on the authority of search warrants, the Criminal Police, on the night of October 11/12, conducted a series of raids on communist houses in the Settlement, and effected the arrest of four persons reported to be responsible for carrying out communist activities among workers of industrial concerns in the Western District, and seized a quantity of communist documents. The particulars of the raids are given hereafter :-

1. 1406 Yue Yui Lee (李裕里), Part Road. A quantity of communist documents was seized in an upstairs back room, and the wanted man Siao Jong (王) alias Ho Yee-ming (胡/敬), who made an unsuccessful attempt to escape over the roof of the adjoining houses, was re-arrested on the upper store of house No. 1406. This man is reported to be a member of the General Secretariat of the local Communist Party, who was recently sent by the Party to direct communist activities among workers in the Western District.
2. No. 540 Kwoong San Lee (李安里), Napier Road. A quantity of communist literature was found in the room over the kitchen and two persons, one named Woo Yuen (吳源), a member of the Western District Committee of the Communist Party, and one named Liu Young Young (刘永年) were arrested.
3. No. 1034 Dah Yau Li (大有里), Hanco Road. A small quantity of communist literature was seized and a man named Lam Ching (老成) alias Lee Dah Yau (李大有), who is reported to be the director of workers in demonstrations, was arrested.
4. 1570 Ying Hwa Lee (英華里), Robinson Road. A quantity of communist literature was seized in the kitchen room, but the wanted man was absent at the time of the raid.

The arrested persons will appear before Court on October 12 when a remand will be asked for in order to enable the Police to make further enquiries.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTER

"B" Division.

Crime Register No. 370/32

Pootoo Rd Police Station.

11.10.32 19

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— Possession of Comm: Literature
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	11.15pm - 2am 11.10.32 - 12.10.32	Places visited in course of investigation each day. Dah Yeu Li and C.B office

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	1034 Dah Yeu Li Alleyway off Macao Rd.
Time and date of offence.	11.30pm, 11.10.32
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.P
Number of criminals with full individual description.	<u>One in custody.</u>  Lee Dah Yeu alias Lau Tsang 24 Yangchow  Coolie 1034 Dah Yeu Li off Macao Rd
Weapons used and shots fired if any, persons injured etc.	
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-taking of food etc.)	(g) Special Branch detectives requested assistance to execute search warrent number 5424 on 1034 Dah Yeu Li. occupied by one Lau Tsang. This was done and the accused was found in possession of communistic literature in a ground floor rear room.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?  
(k) Are they all "old" servants?  
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?  
(m) What was their "character"?  
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?  
(o) Are old servants suspected?  
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Do not apply

Classification of property  
stolen.

Nil

Value \$

Classification of property  
recovered.

Nil

Value \$

Arrests.

One by Crime Branch.

Remarks.

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer)

At 11.15pm, 11.10.32 D.S. Moore and party from the Special Branch came to the station and requested assistance to execute Search Warrant No 5424 issued on 11.10.32 at the request of the S.M.P. The warrant was made out in the name of one Lau Tsang residing at the 1034 Dah Yeu Li off Macao Rd.

The Undersigned and C.D.C 170 in company with the Special Branch Detectives went to the address stated in the warrant and found the accused sleeping in a small ground floor room and in his possession <sup>x</sup> two communistic pamphlets of which a translation is attached.

The accused gives his name as Dee Dah Yeu and will not admit that he is Lau Tsang, however when detectives first made entry the owner of the house said that there was no one in and it was not until a search was made that the accused was found in his room behind locked doors. Further more the room was found to contain no clothing or contents to indicate that the accused is not Lau Tsang.

The accused will appear before  
Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary  
the S.S.D Court to-morrow, 12.10.32

Lo. b. b. 10/10/32

S. Chowdhury

Translation of a communist handbill entitled "Letter to workers employed in the Kiwa Cotton Mill bearing on the amalgamation of factories and the dismissal of workers in large numbers," purporting to have emanated from the Propaganda Department of the Shanghai Workers' Special District Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, four copies of which were seized during the course of a raid at No.1034 Dah You Li ( ), Macao Road at 11.30 p.m. October 11, 1932.

-----

#### **Labourers.**

The capitalists in the Kiwa Cotton Mill have oppressed and treated us in the worst possible manner. Recently they have intended to amalgamate Nos.2 and 3 factories into one factory. Following this, they will certainly dismiss those workers who receive high pay and who are unfit for their work. This is urgently desired by the Japanese capitalists in order that they may close down the factories as a protest against the victories of the Red Armies of the Chinese labourers and peasants.

We should recall the blood massacre by the capitalists. They close factories, compel female workers to pick coal and bring female workers to Chapel to be raped, expel workers out of quarters by force of arms, and the Japanese imperialists will occupy Shanghai again.

We should persist in opposing the closure and amalgamation of factories, establish a "Close Factory Committee" and "Oppose Amalgamate Factory Committee", declare strikes and hold flying meetings at the gates of factories as a turn to the closure and amalgamation of factories by the capitalists. Join the Communist Party in hundreds and thousands as a protest against the second occupation of Shanghai by the Japanese imperialists. Declare strikes and participate in Mass Meetings in the commemorations of the "September 18 Anniversary."

MAINICHI

April 20, 1937.

General Chiang Kai-shek's son returns as a result of co-operation between Kuomintang and Communist Party

On April 18 Chiang Ching-kuo, elder son of General Chiang Kai-shek, in company with a certain Chen, member of the communist party at Moscow, arrived at Shanghai on the Soviet steamer "Sever" from Russia. He was received by representatives of General Chiang Kai-shek and left secretly for a certain destination. He will proceed to Hangchow to-day or to-morrow to meet his father there.

Chiang Ching-kuo was strongly opposed to his father because of the latter's treatment of his mother, the General's former wife, his brother and himself after his marriage to the present Madame Chiang, and because of the drastic action against communists. Chiang Ching-kuo has come back to China through the good offices of the Soviet Ambassador, Mri Bogomoloff and the Chinese Ambassador to Russia, Mr. Teng Wen-i. This is a result of Sino-Soviet co-operation. It is reported that communist leaders such as Chen Shao-yui, Lee Lih San and Kong Sung, will return to China from Moscow and Paris to strengthen the anti-Japanese front.



Form No. 3  
5,000-1-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRAR

S. 1.

Date October 13, 1932

Subject (in full) *Extract from French Intelligence Report.*

Made by *Supt. Tan Shao Liang*

Forwarded by *John Robertson, Supt.*

Reference to attached extract from French Intelligence Report, the Chinese Authorities have received no confirmation re the sons of Feng Yu Ziang and Chiang Kai Shek having served in the Red Army in Kiangsi. It is however, correct that Chen Fo Kuo, son of Chen Ju Jen was shot at Canton for being a Communist.

It is reported that Chiang King Kuo, the son of Chiang Kai Shek is at Moscow. The Authorities there do not permit him to leave for China.

*Tan Shao Liang*

Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*S2, Please pass W Reg.  
to file.  
Reg. passed to pm.  
JBR 13/10*

*13:10:32*

F  
G  
/

Translation of an extract from the French Police Intelligence

Report dated October 11, 1932.  
-----

The following is the translation of an article which appeared in the "Masses' Newspaper" on October 9, 1932:-

FENG HING KUO, the son of Marshal Feng Yu Hsiang, is now in Kiangsi. He is under instructions from the Chinese Communist Party to train young peasants, who at the finish of their training, will form the Reserve for the Red Army in Kiangsi.

FENG YU HSIANG'S son is closely cooperating with the son of CHIANG KAI SHEK - CHIANG KING KUO. The latter used to be the Red Army's instructor at Kiangsi. In the spring of last year he was made a Commander of the 3rd. Division of the 2nd. Red Army.

CHEN FO KUO, the son of CHEN JU JEN, an influential member of the Kuomintang, was a superior officer in the Chinese Red Army. He was taken prisoner in South Kiangsi by Cantonese troops, and was shot in Kwantung by the order of General CHEN CHI TANG.

-----

Supt. Tan,

Any information please.

WJ

12:10:32.



Translation of an extract from the French Police Intelligence

Report dated October 11, 1932.

---

The following is the translation of an article which appeared in the "Masses' Newspaper" on October 9, 1932:-

FENG HING KUO, the son of Marshal Feng Yu Hsiang, is now in Kiangsi. He is under instructions from the Chinese Communist Party to train young peasants, who at the finish of their training, will form the Reserve for the Red Army in Kiangsi.

FENG YU HSIANG'S son is closely cooperating with the son of CHIANG KAI SHEK - CHIANG KING KUO. The latter used to be the "ed Army's instructor at Kiangsi. In the spring of last year he was made a Commander of the 3rd. Division of the 2nd. Red Army.

CHEN FO KUO, the son of CHEN JU JEN, an influential member of the Kuomintang, was a superior officer in the Chinese "ed Army. He was taken prisoner in South Kiangsi by Cantonese troops, and was shot in Kwantung by the order of General CHEN CHI TANG.

---

D4113 ARREST OF FEMALE LI SIAU MEI  
ALIAS SIAU DAU SUSPECTED  
13 10 32 COMMUNIST

---

D4117 B. J. HERTOEG, NETHERLANDS SUB  
14 10 32 LOST PASSPORT

---

D4118/1 THE 15TH ANNIVERSARY OF OCTO-  
BER REVOLUTION AND THE 1ST AN-  
NIVERSARY OF THE ESTABLISHMENT  
OF THE PROVISIONAL CENTRAL  
SOVIET GOVERNMENT IN CHINA

---

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch

File No. ....

REPORT  
P. 34/32.

Gordon Road / Station,

Date 12th October, 32

Subject (in full) Re arrest of female suspected of Communism on the 11/10/32.

Made by D. S. Elders.

Forwarded by

Sir,

At about 11.50 p.m. on the 11/10/32, acting on the authority of S.S.D. Court Search Warrant No. 5422 D.S.I. Everest, D.S. Elders, D.S. Pitts and a party of Chinese detectives raided premises No. 866 Li Ka Soo (李家蘇) Ferry Road but although a careful search was made, no Communist literature could be found. A suspected female named Li Siau Mei (李少妹) alias Siau Dau (少妹) aged 19, native of Kiangsu, S/unemployed, was brought to the station. The services of a female Searcher from Louza Station were obtained and the female searched but nothing was found on her person in the way of Communist literature etc. and no information could be obtained from her.

Det. Inspt. Ross, Special Branch, was informed and he gave instructions that the female be released. She left the station at about 1.15 a.m. 12/10/32.

I am, Sir,

Yours Obediently,

D. S. 4.

DBR  
12/10  
JR

*[Handwritten signature]*

OCT 12 1932

NOTES

REGISTRY

D 4117

14/10/32

October 13,

32.

Acting Consul-General,

Consulate-General of the Netherlands,

Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your  
no. 2821 of October 12 in reference to the loss of a  
Netherlands passport by one H.J. Hertog, and, in reply,  
to inform that the matter will receive attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. W. Gerrits*

Commissioner of Police.

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN  
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.  
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No. 2821.

SHANGHAI, 12 October 1932.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that at the end of January of this year the Netherlands sailor Barend Johannes HERTOG, born at Rotterdam, 14 January 1906, was signed off at this port from the Danish s.s. "Niel Maersk", stayed for a while in Shanghai in the Hanbury Institute, but afterwards through arrangements made with the Captain of the above vessel, returned to that ship again and left Shanghai, however without reporting his departure to this Consulate General.

Whilst here he showed a certificate of identity, issued by the Netherlands Consulate General at New York on 8 December 1931.

I am now in receipt of a letter from Rotterdam, written by the said Hertog to the effect that during his stay in Shanghai he lost his wallet, containing his passport (probably the above certificate), some portraits and papers.

In case any lost property of this kind has been brought to your notice I will be glad to hear from you.

On the other hand you might be interested to know of the loss of Hertog's papers, as it is not unlikely that third persons make unauthorized use thereof.

I forwarded a copy of this letter to the French Police.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*J. M. J. J. J.*  
Acting Consul-General.

The Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Council,

SHANGHAI.

C. 5  
In case  
D. I. S.  
14.10.32  
See D. I. Sheet  
No 1000 d  
19.10.32

2248  
Special Branch, S.M.P.

November 15 1932. <sup>11/8/1</sup>

7 " 1932.

Commissioner of Police.  
Sir,

Information.

*I intend to pay the  
amounts recommended from the  
S.S. Fund.*

*File*

*J. L. Evans*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 2, S.P. ....

REPORT

Date November 14, 1932.

Subject (in full) Informers recommendations in connection with the November 7th

Anniversaries.

Made by Clerk Z. Q. Zung.

Forwarded by

DBR

For good work in supplying information relating to possible happenings on the November 7th Anniversaries, when demonstrations actually occurred at the places reported which enabled the Police to adopt precautionary measures which resulted in the arrest of ten persons on a charge of propagating communism, I beg to recommend that a monetary reward of \$40. be divided among the undermentioned agents and informers as an encouragement.

Agent No. 4567 \$10.00

Agent No. 1239 \$10.00

Informers Wong (Not on pay list) 5.00

Informers Tsang (Not on pay list) \$15.00.

Zung Zong Oen  
Clerk

Officer i/c Special Branch.

15:11:32

16:11:32

DBR  
2/12

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 8.11.32.

"November 7" Anniversaries - Minor Communist demonstration

With the exception of the following minor incidents, November 7, the 15th Anniversary of the Soviet October Revolution and the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Provisional Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China, passed off quietly:-

At 11.15 a.m., about 100 persons of the workers' and students' type, appeared in isolated groups at tramcar and bus stopping places at the junctions of Thibet, Peking, and Sinza Roads. Shortly afterwards a member of the crowd at the corner of Peking and Chefoo Roads raised a Red Cloth Banner Bearing the Soviet emblem and another set off fire-crackers, whereupon the groups commenced to shout communist slogans. They were immediately dispersed by a party of police who arrested 9 persons.

At 9.45 a.m., a small crowd collected on a piece of waste ground on the north side of East Seward Road at Chaoufoeng Road, shouting communist slogans and waving red cloth banners. Another red Cloth banner was hung on an electric pole. The crowd, however, dispersed upon the arrival of the police who succeeded in arresting one of its number and seizing five red cloth banners.

No attempts were made to demonstrate in the French Concession and the only incident recorded in Chinese territory is the appearance at 2 p.m. at Tan Tsz Wan, Chapai, of some forty persons of the worker class, evidently for the purpose of demonstrating. They were, however, quickly dispersed by a party of police.

Communist handbills comprising about 20 different kinds bearing on the November 7 Anniversaries together with a few red cloth banners were found in various parts of the Settlement throughout the day. A bundle of communist literature of a similar nature was also found on the floor of the Sincere Company Roof Garden, Nanking Road.



①

4118/1  
7 11 32

*Extract from Intelligence  
Report of Nov. 7, 1932.*

15th Anniversary of the Inauguration of Soviet Rule in Russia

The White Russian community will mark the day of National Mourning by church services as under in memory of victims of the red terror and civil war to be held at:-

St. Gabriel Church, 55 Rue Paul Henry, at 7.15 p.m.

St. Nicolas Church, 18 Rue Corneille, at 6.30 p.m.

The local Soviet establishments will be closed during the afternoon on the occasion of the Soviet National Holiday.

November 7th Anniversaries - observance by local communists

In connection with the celebration of the November 7th Anniversaries, it is reported that, between 6 p.m. and 9 p.m. November 6, some 30 communist representatives from various districts held a meeting in an unnumbered house at Shih Hai Dou (十间头), Tseu Kae-tao (周高侨), Western Chapei, and passed the following resolutions:-

1. That, irrespective of any precaution taken by the Settlement authorities, the celebration of the November 7th Anniversaries, be carried out, and that the activities be made as mobile as possible in order to avoid coming into contact with the police.
2. That, ~~xxxxx~~ at 11 a.m. November 7, communists from various districts meet at the junction of Peking and Thibet Roads and then proceed either to the vicinity of the Great World via Thibet Road or to the Shanghai North Station via Peking and Chokiang Roads, according to circumstances, to hold demonstration.
3. That, before proceeding to the appointed meeting place, communists in various districts first gather at the following places at 9 a.m.:-
  - Shanghai Western District: in front of the Labour Hospital, Ferry Road near Penang Road.
  - Shanghai Central District: near Ngoh Hwa Teashop (王家楼), Boundary Road, near the Shanghai North Station.
  - Shanghai Eastern District: Thorburn Road near Yangtszepoo Road.

The demonstrations will include the surreptitious dissemination of communist literature.

Communist handbills and banners bearing on the anniversary of the October Revolution were found in the Eastern and Western Districts on November 6.

At 9 p.m. November 6, two persons named Kiang King Tse (江金之) and Yue Dah Chuon (俞大川) were arrested by the Municipal Police on the Sincere Roof Garden on a charge of being in possession of communist literature with intent to distribute same. The accused will appear before court on November 7.

9.4118/2

5 p.m. November 7, 1932.

It is reported that local communists plan demonstrations during the course of this evening in the following vicinities:-

Taihet-Peking Roads corner.

Taihet-Hankow Roads corner.

Y'poo-Thorburn Roads corner.

Kawamura Memorial Tower.

To D. O.S. D.D.C.S. and all stations and Reserve Unit.

9.55 a.m. November 7, 1932.

In connection with the celebration of the  
November 7th Anniversaries, it is reported that local  
Red adherents will attempt to hold demonstrations at the  
following points during the forenoon of November 7:-

- 1) Thibet Road and Avenue Edward VII.
- 2) Thibet and Peking Roads.
- 3) Chaoufoong Road behind the premises of the  
Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Company.

To. C.B.R. for circulation to all concerned including  
D.O.s and D.D.O.s.

C O P Y

=====

U R G E N T

=====

SUPPLEMENT TO POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT OF  
NOVEMBER 5, 1932.

November 7th Anniversaries - Plans of  
Local Communists

According to literature which has recently come into the hands of the Police, coupled with information obtained from various sources, local communists have decided to celebrate the November 7th Anniversaries by holding the usual "flying" demonstrations and disseminating literature in various parts of the Settlement and French Concession, particularly the Eastern and Western Districts. The times and venues of these demonstrations will, it is reported, be decided at a meeting to be held by communist adherents this afternoon, and any information obtained in this connection will be immediately circulated by the Special Branch through C.C.R.

-----

RECEIVED  
U. S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE  
NOV 11 1932  
61180448  
9-11-32

Translation of a Confidential Despatch from the Public  
Safety Bureau dated November 5, 1932.

Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

I am in receipt of a secret report to the  
effect that Communists will conduct "Fire Cracker  
Movements" (setting off fire crackers), stage  
processions, demonstrations and create Red terrorism  
in various districts in Chinese controlled territory  
and in the Foreign Settlements at 8 P.M. November 6  
(to-morrow).

I have ordered my men to take strict precautions  
against disturbances and request that you instruct your  
subordinates to adopt similar precautions.

Wen Hung En  
Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

Translation of a Confidential Despatch from the Public  
Safety Bureau dated November 5, 1932.

---

Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

I am in receipt of a secret report to the effect that Communists will conduct "Fire Cracker Movements" (setting off fire crackers), stage processions, demonstrations and create Red terrorism in various districts in Chinese controlled territory and in the Foreign Settlements at 8 p.m. November 6 (to-morrow).

I have ordered my men to take strict precautions against disturbances and request that you instruct your subordinates to adopt similar precautions.

Wen Hung An  
Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

Translation of a Confidential Despatch from the  
Public Safety Bureau dated November 5, 1932.

---

Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

I am in receipt of a secret report stating that on November 3 the Communists, through the medium of the Unemployed Workers Relief Association, notified the unemployed workers to create riots in Chapei, Siccawei and Zau Ka Doo on November 5 (to-day).

In view of the foregoing, I have **detailed** officers to the above-mentioned places to guard against trouble and request that you instruct your subordinates to take the necessary precautions.

Wen Hung En

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

Synopsis of Despatch No. 73 from Public Safety  
Bureau.

Requesting precautions on November 5 when,  
according to report of the secret service, the  
unemployed workmen will create disturbances in  
Chasei, Bicauei and Jesfield Road districts at  
the instances of the Unemployed Workmen Relief  
Society and the Communist Party.

Received at 9 a.m. on Nov. 7.

Full translation of the Despatch will  
follow later.

-----

Sir,

Information please.

Y. O. S.

Nov. 7, 1939.

*SKH*

*Lee*  
*pa*

*8007*  
*11/7*



FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

To S2 Shanghai, 7 11 2 1932

If you are keeping  
the banners in your  
office please endorse  
the report accordingly

Reg. *OK*  
Banners retained  
in S. 2.

*W* *SBRS/11.*  
7:11:32.

copy for Special Branch.

Political File No. No. 70.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Yulin Road Station,

Date 5th, Nov. 1932.

Subject (in full) Male Chinese named Woo Ah Kung brought to this station in possession of one red banner.

Made by D. S. Kennedy Forwarded by D.I. Thurgood.

Sir;

At 1.30 a.m. 5-11-32 P.S. 6 Wall and C.P.S. 897 brought to this station a male Chinese named Woo Ah Kung (吳阿根), unemployed/coolie residing at 34 Yulin Road, whom they had arrested on Dalny Road near Ward Road. When this person was searched one red banner about 4 ft. long was found wrapped up in his pocket. This banner was inscribed with large characters, a translation of which read as follows: "Oppose the 'white' Terror" underneath written in smaller characters was: "Chinese Revolutionary Mutual Aid Society". The suspect stated that he had picked the banner from the roadway near the junction of Pingliang and Dalny Roads. The undersigned and C.D. C136 conducted a search at the man's home, where he has been residing for the past six months, but nothing of an incriminating nature was found. He had been previously employed as coolie at Two Cotton Mill Y'poo Road, but ~~had~~ was discharged about three months ago. D.I. Ross of the Special Branch was communicated with and the facts of the case explained to him. As the inscription on the banner is not of an anti-government nature, there is no action taken against the person concerned, and enquiries failed to ascertain proof that would substantiate a charge against him, so he was accordingly released. Another smaller banner bearing characters similar to the one first mentioned was later picked up by P.S. Wall on Pingliang Road near ~~Way~~ <sup>Wetmore</sup> Road. Both banners are forwarded to the Special Branch.

I a, Sir,

Your Obediently,

Translate banner please.

gung

DBR  
5/11

J. Kennedy  
D.S.

172 gung  
1. R.  
5-11-32

Translation of two Red Cloth Banners, one being found on person of Woo Ah Kung(吳阿龍), 34 Yulin Road, and the other on Pingliang Road near Wetmore Road, on November 5, 1932.

---

Large banner found on person of Woo Ah Kung.

" Oppose White Terrorism. The Eastern & Western  
District Propaganda Department of the Chinese  
Revolutionary Mutual Aid Society. "

Small banner found on Pingliang Road near Wetmore Rd.

"Collect Contributions for the relief of the  
revolutionary warriors in gaol. 4. Mutual (? Mutual  
Aid Society). "

S. 1A.

No. \_\_\_\_\_

## Shanghai Municipal Council.



POLICE FORCE  
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.  
P. O. BOX NO. 158

November 4, 1932.

Sir,

I have to acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of your letter No. 72 of November 3, regarding possible communist disturbances on November 6 and 7 and to inform you that the matter will receive attention.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Extra Commissioner of Police.

General Wen Hung-en,  
Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
Shanghai.

*[Handwritten notes and signatures in the bottom left corner, including the name 'Wen Hung-en' and other illegible markings.]*

44118  
H. H. 32

Translation of official despatch, No. 72, from General  
Ven Hung En, Commissioner of the Public Safety  
Bureau of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai,  
to Major Gerrard, Commissioner of the Shanghai  
Municipal Police, dated November 3, 1932:-

According to a confidential report received,  
Communists are plotting to set off fire crackers at 8 p.m.  
November 6 to create disturbances. The 7th day of  
November being the 15th anniversary of the inauguration  
of the Soviet <sup>Russian</sup> ~~Russian~~ Government, celebrations are being  
planned and labourers and students may create disturbances.

Upon receipt of this report, I have directed  
my subordinates to take precautionary measures. I write  
you this letter to request that you will instruct your  
subordinates to do likewise.

(Seal) Ven Hung En.

4/11/32  
4/11/32

Synopsis of Despatch No. 72 from  
Public Safety Bureau.

Requesting precautionary measures on Nov.  
7, 10th Anniversary of the establishment of  
U.S.S.R., when, according to report of the  
secret service, local Communists will create  
disturbances, following firing of crackers  
planned at 8 p.m. on Nov. 6.

Full translation of Despatch will follow  
later.

-----

Sir,

Information please.

Y. O. S.

November 4, 1932.

E.C.P.

4/11

P.A.

*SK. Ho*  
*Ruby*

CHINESE MUNICIPAL POLICE  
REGISTRY

N. D. 4118/1  
Date 5/11/32

Extract from Intelligence Report 4.11.32.

- : -

Communist Propaganda

The following communist literature was obtained by the Municipal Police in the Eastern District on November 3:

1. Handbill entitled "Celebrate the October Revolution", purporting to have emanated from the Chinese Revolutionary Mutual Aid Society, urging labourers, peasants, soldiers and toiling masses to celebrate the anniversary by declaring strikes and to support Soviet Russia and Soviet China by force of arms.
2. Handbill entitled "Letter to Young Toiling Masses throughout the country in connection with the 15th Anniversary of the October Revolution", purporting to have emanated from the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth Group, urging the masses to demand improved working conditions, and to oppose the Report of the Inquiry Commission of the League of Nations.
3. Handbill entitled "Oppose the 'White' Terrorism by starting Revolutionary Struggles", purporting to have emanated from the Chinese Revolutionary Mutual Aid Society, urging the toiling masses to commemorate the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Chinese Soviet Government and the 15th Anniversary of the October Revolution.

MS  
5:11:32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.  
**SECRET**

File No. ....

**REPORT**

Special Branch S.2 *Station*,

Date November 4, 1932.

Subject (in full) The 15th Anniversary of October Revolution and the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Provisional Central Soviet Government in China, which fall on November 7th.

Made by Clerk Z.O. Zuan.

Forwarded by *S.B. Ru D.*

A meeting of some 35 labour representatives from various Japanese and Chinese factories in the Western District was held in an unnumbered house near the San King (三民) Theatre, Jessfield Village (O.O.L.), between 7 p.m. and 9 p.m. on November 3, 1932. The gathering which was presided over by one Siao Le (小李), a member of the Shanghai Mutual Aid Society, passed the following resolutions :-

1. That, on the night of November 4, posters be pasted on walls in the vicinity of cotton mills and other factories in the Western District.
2. That the workers of each cotton mill or factory prepare an empty kerosene tin for the purpose of firing off crackers in ~~the~~ during the demonstrations to be held on November 7.
3. That arrangements be made for the hiring of motor trucks to be used in connection with the demonstrations on November 7.
4. That the workers of each cotton mill or factory choose two representatives to attend a secret meeting to be held on November 6 for the purpose of discussing plans to celebrate the anniversaries falling on November 7, and that the venue of meeting be announced later on.

Copies of the undermentioned communist handbills which the local Chinese Communist Party have prepared for dissemination on November 7, were obtained by agents 3162, 4153 and 2187, on November 3, are attached herewith :-

1. "Letter to the Masses relating to the 15th Anniversary of Soviet October Revolution and the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Chinese Soviet Republic." This document is of the usual communist nature urging the people to support Soviet Russia and to further the Soviet movement



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

in China.

2. "October Revolution Slogans" including the following :-

- a) Seize the arms of the enemies and start guerilla warfare!
- b) Assault and kill 'White' Russians!

3. "General Principles of the Shanghai Masses Anti-Imperialist League."

4. "What is the report of the Inquiry Commission of the League of Nations," alleging that the report aims at the partitioning of China.

The above pamphlets purport to have emanated from the Shanghai Anti-Imperialist League.

5. "October Revolution Slogans," including the following :-

- a) Assault and kill detectives, labour traitors and running dogs who shadow and betray us !
- b) Organize a committee to support the "Anti-Japanese warriors who are in gaol, and beseege the gaols in order to secure their release !

c. "To Celebrate the October Revolution and arm the masses to support Soviet Russia."

These handbills purport to have emanated from the Headquarters of the Chinese Mutual Aid Society.

7. "Letter to the Young Labouring Masses throughout the country in connection with the Anniversary of the Soviet October Revolution," purporting to have emanated from the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth League, exhorting young workers to join the league.

*Gung Boong Oen.*  
Clerk.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D. 6118  
Translation of pamphlets in Gurmukhi found at the rear  
of Sikh quarters, Singa Station, at 9.10 a.m. November  
2, 1932.

October Revolution

The 15th Anniversary of the Soviet Russia Organisation

The Provincial Central Government of the Chinese  
Workers and Peasants and the first annual meeting of  
Soviet China.

To our friends, Indian Watchmen, police men, soldiers  
and Workers of Shanghai.

Dear Brother:-

Being our poor comrades and considering this matter  
over we think now our life is being spent in bad and  
miserable conditions in such a thick population, where  
a foreign sergeant is getting, 5000 a month while we are  
getting all the same as slaves. They have employed us  
for their protection. What about our messing and lodging  
arrangements being the same as the English? What about  
our boots being the same as foreign sergeants? When we  
are under the sun's rays, when the roads are burning with  
the sun's heat, and in the winter when we suffer the cold  
standing on the roads, do these foreign sergeants do like  
us. Although undergoing so many sufferings, still we  
are fined. What about the foreigners? Are they being  
treated the same as us?

Oh! Our dear brothers! Get up! Come to your  
senses, awake and struggle for equality. We have power  
to do this, because we have thousands of brothers, who  
are ready to shed their blood, by means of which we can  
obtain equality. We do not seem great in numbers, but  
don't fear, as millions of Chinese brothers have sympathy  
with us. Brothers open your eyes and look to the history  
of the Chinese workers party, which is to-day fighting

the world's imperialists. Whom will they protect ? Our poor people ! and we should know well that the workers and peasants of China have united in one body and Nanking cannot break up this organization. The whole capitalists of the world are afraid of war. Because the workers and peasants of Russia have made their organization very strong. Everybody in Russia is enjoying equal rights. Officers and soldiers are getting the same pay. Red soldiers are given sufficient money to attend places of luxury such as hotels, dancing halls etc. There is no difference between officer and servant. Therefore we should at once join the Red Army and Workers Party, so that we shall be linked in one brotherhood.

Therefore we poor and oppressed people gathering together, will hold demonstrations to commemorate the freedom of Hunan Provincial Government and also the 7th day of October will be commemorated as the 15th Anniversary of the Union of Soviet Russia. Therefore we should join the Workers party, and on that day don't arrest any of the demonstrators.

from Indian Workers party.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

REPORT

Section 2, S. B.

File No. 2418.

Date October 30, 1932.

Subject (in full) Communist Propaganda bearing on the Anniversaries of the Soviet October Revolution and the establishment of the Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China which fall on November 7.  
Made by Clerk Z. O. Zung. Forwarded by J. B. Ku. J.

I forward herewith a copy of a secret document issued by the local Communist Party bearing on the 15th Anniversary of the Soviet October Revolution and the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Provisional Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China which fall on November 7. This document was obtained in the Western District by Agent 5625 on October 28, 1932. The contents of this pamphlet are as follows:-

Paragraph 1. General Principles of Training of Representatives to attend the Conference of City Representatives. (Venue not mentioned.)

Paragraph 2. The Present Revolutionary Situation and the Duties of the Mutual Aid Society (MOPR).

\*The duties of the Mutual Aid Society should include the following:-

\*A) Oppose the attack upon Soviet Russia by the imperialists and also the war among imperialists, and support Soviet Russia by force of Arms.

\*B) Oppose the attack upon Soviet Districts and the Red Armies by the Kuomintang, collect contributions to provide the Red Armies with comforts and an aeroplane, mobilize workers to proceed to the Soviet Districts and consolidate the proletarian directorship among the Red Armies.

\*C) Oppose the partition of China by the Imperialists and the report of the Inquiry Commission of the League of Nations.

\*D) Support and effect the release of all revolutionary political offenders in prison especially Mr. and Mrs. Boulens and the 88 Anti-Imperialist representatives.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

-2-

"E) Support the growing Anti-Imperialist and Anti-Japanese  
"struggles and direct the poor and labouring masses in  
"their anti-war struggles."

Paragraph 3. The 15th Anniversary of the Soviet October  
Revolution.

- " 1) Start a movement to collect contributions from at least  
" 10,000 workers.
- " 2) Mobilize the extensive labouring and poor masses to  
" support Noulens and the Anti-Imperialist representatives  
" who are in prison, and organize a movement to besiege  
" the gaol in the French Concession.
- " 3) Organize "October Revolution Inspection Groups" (to  
" visit Soviet Districts and Soviet Russia), complete  
" the aeroplane campaign and send workers to the Red Armies  
" and also the "White" Armies.
- " 4) Make energetic preparations for the movement to be  
" conducted on the Anniversary of the Soviet October  
" Revolution. "

Paragraph 4. This paragraph urges Party members to pay special  
attention to the daily struggles of workers in which they  
should incite the workers to besiege factory offices and  
assault all running dogs, thus absorbing into the Party the  
labouring and poor masses who are to be utilized in the movement  
to effect the release of political offenders.

--

As regards the Conference of City (? Shanghai)

Representatives mentioned in this document, it is reported  
that no date has so far been set. Enquiries in this  
connection are being made and will form the subject of a

SHANCHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

separate report. Definite plans for the celebration of the two Anniversaries which fall on November 7 will most probably be discussed at this said conference, provided it materializes.

Bung Joong Den

Clerk

Copy forwarded to Supt. S.B.

S.B.B.  
30/10

Officer i/c Special Branch.

TRANSLATION OF AN EXTRACT FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE  
REPORT DATED OCTOBER 24, 1932.  
-----

(1) Communist Propaganda in the hands of the French Police,  
emanating from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee of the  
Chinese Communist Youth League.

In order to celebrate the 15th. Anniversary of the  
October Revolution and the 1st. Anniversary of the  
inauguration of the Central Provisional Government of  
the Chinese Soviet Republic, we must:-

1. Organise celebrations and send telegrams of congratulations to the Government of the USSR and to the Central Provisional Government of the Chinese Soviet Republic.
  2. Constitute a preparatory committee in order to celebrate the anniversary of the October Revolution.
  3. Issue October loan bonds, send greeting-cards and open subscriptions for the purchase of an aeroplane for the red army.
  4. Organise a group to visit soviet districts and the USSR.
  5. Organise October "shock" groups, and groups charged with the preparation of the celebrations of the anniversary of the October Revolution.
  6. Support the publication of the newspaper "Tseng-Li."
  7. Protest against the Lytton Report, which recommends the partitioning of China.
  8. Organise "dare-to-die" groups, which must proceed to the North and North East in order to intensify the revolutionary struggle of the masses.
  9. Chase the White Russians out of Chinese Territory and attack White Russian Organisations in Shanghai.
  10. Support USSR, Soviet China and the Red Armies.
  11. Start a general strike and organise flying meetings in order to commemorate the anniversary of the October Revolution.
- 

(2) COMMUNIST PROPAGANDA IN THE FRENCH CONCESSION.

At 10 a.m. October 23, communist literature bearing the following slogans ~~was~~ was found pasted on walls in the vicinity of Rue Porte de l'Ouest and Rue Amiral Bayle:-

1. Down with Japanese Imperialists.
2. Down with the Imperialists who are invading China.
3. Protest against the International Control of the Three North-Eastern Provinces.
4. Celebrate the Anniversary of the Russian October Revolution.
5. Foreign and Chinese soldiers, unite in order to celebrate the anniversary of the October Revolution.
6. Start a general Strike to celebrate the anniversary on November 7.

Reg. Please attach to file on subject  
of the French comm. for Anniversary.  
R 24/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station

Date October 24, 1932.

Subject (in full) Communist Propaganda bearing on the Anniversaries of the Soviet October Revolution and the establishment of the Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China which fall on November 7.  
Made by Clerk Z. O. Zung. Forwarded by JBR. S.

The following is a summarized translation of communist literature which was obtained by the Municipal Police in the Western District on October 22 relating to the November 7 Anniversaries :-

- 1) Red ticket entitled "October Ticket" for the celebration of the 15th Anniversary of the Soviet October Revolution of the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China," purporting to have emanated from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth Group. This document urges that the following propaganda be observed in connection with these anniversaries:
  1. Hold celebrations and send a telegram of congratulation to the Central Governments of Soviet Russia and Soviet China.
  2. Hold departmental meetings in factories and organize Preparatory Committees for the celebration of the anniversaries.
  3. Push the sale of October Debenture Bonds, October Celebration Tickets, and Aeroplane Coupons.
  4. Young labourers, students and intellectuals select representatives to visit Soviet Russia and the Soviet Areas.
  5. Organize 'October Sudden Attack Corps' and 'October Celebration Corps' to enforce the 'October Sudden Attack Plans.'
  6. Disseminate 10,000 copies of the Youth Truth Newspapers.
  7. Sign a protest against the report of the Inquiry Commission of the League of Nations which aims at the



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

partition of China and the attack upon Soviet Union.

8. Organize an Anti-Japanese Dare-to-Die Corps to the  
proceed to the North East to further the racial  
revolutionary war.

9. Expel White Russians and attack their offices in  
Shanghai.

10. Support Soviet Russia and the Chinese Red Armies.

11. Welcome the 'Winter Rush Period' of the Communist/Youth Group.

12. Celebrate the October Revolution by declaring strikes  
and holding demonstrations and flying meetings.

2) Handbill entitled "General principles of Propaganda among  
soldiers in connection with the Anniversary of the October  
Revolution," purporting to have emanated from the Kiangsu  
Military Committee of the Chinese Communist Party. Apart  
from enumerating the successes of the Socialist Movement  
in Soviet Russia, the handbill urges Kuomintang troops to  
revolt and to participate in revolutionary activities in  
China.

(Specimen copies are attached)

Zung Zoong Oen

Clerk.

Copy passed to Insp. S. B.

SBK. 24/10.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

24.10.32.

S. B. REG.

Special Branch, S.M.P.

October 21 1932.

2/ Commissioner of Police in Charge  
Sir,

Information and favour of return

11/8/20

10  
MG  
22:10:32.

H. Givens

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 2, S. B. ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date October 20, 1932.

Subject (in full) Anonymous letter from the Sub-Manager of N.W.K. Nos. 1-2

Mills re. proposed Communist Activities.

Made by Clerk Z. O. Zung.

Forwarded by

*S.B. Rm. 2.*

With reference to the attached file on the subject of an anonymous letter received by the sub-manager of the N.W.K. No. 1 and 2 Mills, No. 62 Robison Road, O.O.L., alleging that communist elements among mill workers in Shanghai will start an uprising on or before November 7, 1932, diligent inquiries have failed to obtain confirmation of this report. The "uprising" mentioned in the anonymous letter most probably refers to either "demonstrations" or "flying meetings" which are to be expected on November 7, which is the 15th anniversary of the Soviet Revolution and the establishment of the Provisional Central Government of the Soviet Republic of China in 1931. We have no information at present concerning communist demonstrations which may take place on November 7, and in this connection it is reported that the local Communist Party has not yet discussed how these anniversaries will be celebrated; but it is believed that nothing serious will happen. As a result of a series of raids carried out by the Municipal Police on the various branches of the Western District Committee of the local Communist Party which led to the arrest of certain of their leaders on the night of October 11/12, 1932 (Vide I.R. 12.10.32), connections between the local Communist Party and the Communist Headquarters known as "Central" have been interrupted and in consequence caused the temporary suspension of activities in the Western district. In spite of this, the staff of Section 2 are keeping a sharp lookout to ascertain the identities of the successors to the arrested leaders, and in event of any information being obtained, necessary action will be taken.

712  
Officer i/c S.B.

Zung Zoong Oen

Clerk

*a further report concerning the Chinese will be submitted in due course. S.S.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date October 13, 1932.

Subject (in full) Re attached Anonymous Letter received by the Sub-manager  
of the N.W.K. No.1 & 2 Mill.

Made by D.S.72 W. C. Wilcox. Forwarded by

Sir:

The attached anonymous letter was handed to the Police  
by Mr. Taki, Sub-manager of the No. 1 & 2 N.W.K. Mills, No.62  
Robison Road, O.O.L.

He received the letter by post, on the afternoon of  
13.10.32, but unfortunately he destroyed the envelope.

The following is a translation of the letter:

\*Regarding to the third National Central Committee having  
taken charge of the Communistic workers of the Shanghai various  
mills, they will make an uprising before or on the 7.11.32 if the  
opportunity comes. It will take place in eleven mills, such as:  
The Japan-China Cotton Mill, 96 Robison Road, Dah Kong Cotton Mill,  
2 Tengyueh Road and various N.W.K. Mills. Among which the impor-  
tant places are the N.W.K. No.1 & 2 Mill, 62 Robison Road and  
N.W.K. No.8 Mill, 146 Gordon Road, where the organization and pro-  
paganda of Communistic work are most powerful. Further the spies  
have mingled among the workers and have already secured the power  
of execution of the Anti-Japanese movements, besides, the Shanghai  
Labour Union have joined the general director of the foreign Com-  
munists. The foreign directors as follows:

Director, Essacks.

Secretary, Derces, who possesses an Italian passport, had  
previously worked in a Newspaper Com-  
pany at Tientsin.

Adviser, Gross, British subject, general director of the  
Shanghai District Communists.

There are 3 or 4 small groups, consisting of about 200  
Communists who will set the N.W.K. Nos. 1, 2 & 8 Mills on fire.

(Un-signed).

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Lo & Lo  
D.S.72.

SI  
Please see  
and pass to  
S2 for inquiry  
and report.  
14:10:32.

7<sup>1</sup> July. MBR 14/10

D 4126 FARKAS E, COMPLAINT BY J S ISAACK RE - TRANSFERRED  
TO CRIME REGY.

D 4127 REGULATIONS GOVERNING SUPERVISION  
11.5.27 OF DRAMATIC BODIES

---

D 4128 D.C. (DIVISIONS) MEAD RE SERVICE OF  
17 10.32 WATCHMEN (ARMED) DURING DISPUTE  
BETWEEN LANDLORDS AND TENANTS

---

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

*Spl. Branch Registry* OFFICE

FILE NO. L. 4126.

SUBJECT:

Farkas E. complaint by J. S. Isaacs re.  
17-1032.

[illegible]

RECEIVED  
S. B. RECORDS  
No. D 411  
Date 1 / 1 / 1937

May 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

REGULATIONS GOVERNING SUPERVISION OF DRAMATIC BODIES

The Bureau of Social Affairs publishes the following notice in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers :-

In Shanghai there are numerous dramatic bodies, most of which are not registered with the authorities. This Bureau and the local Tangpu sometime ago published a notice

Article 2. Whoever promotes the formation of a dramatic body, the establishment of which has been approved by the local Tangpu, should, within a month, send in two copies each of the following particulars to the Bureau of Social Affairs for record purpose:-

- (a) An application.
- (b) List of employees.
- (c) List of players.
- (d) Specimen of chop.
- (e) Regulations.

Article 3. The application of a dramatic body should mention the following items :-

- (a) The name of the body.
- (b) Its nature.
- (c) Location of the body.
- (d) Its responsible members.
- (e) Date on which approval is given.
- (f) Date of its establishment.
- (g) Number of its employees.
- (h) Number of players.
- (i) Sources of the funds.
- (j) Value of its property.

Article 4. This Bureau will approve an application for record purpose of and issue a certificate to a dramatic body which has carried out the necessary procedure according to Article 2 and which has been found qualified by this Bureau after an investigation. The Bureau will then send a petition to the Shanghai City Government for record purpose.

Article 5. The regulations of a dramatic body should give the following particulars :-

- (a) The name of the body.
- (b) Its nature.
- (c) Its organization.
- (d) Its location.
- (e) Right and obligation of players.
- (f) Source of the funds.
- (g) Report on its finance.

Article 6. When a dramatic body, the establishment of which has been approved by the local Tangpu, cannot complete its organization within a specified period, this Bureau may request the Tangpu to cancel its approval permit.

Cases in which a dramatic body requests permission to postpone the period of its completion under special purpose are excepted.

May 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Article 7. This Bureau may at any time send deputies to inspect dramatic bodies.

Article 8. In giving public performances, a dramatic body must act in compliance with the regulations of this Bureau governing the examination of dramatic songs and gramophone records, failing which a ban will be placed.

Article 9. A dramatic body must compile a yearly report on its circumstances and accounts and submit it to this Bureau for examination.

Article 10. A dramatic body, desiring to issue a fixed periodical or a special periodical, should apply to the Shanghai City Government for registration in accordance with the Press Law. It should present a copy of such periodical to this Bureau regularly.

Article 11. Whenever it is found that a dramatic body has acted in violation of the orders and laws or has menaced the public safety, this Bureau may, according to the circumstances, place a ban or cancel the body's record and announce its dissolution.

Article 12. These regulations are subject to revision if necessary.

Article 13. These regulations will be promulgated and come into force after approval by the Shanghai City Government.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### PUBLIC LAVATORY TOILET PAPER SELLERS REQUEST REFORMS

As a protest against the S.M.C.'s fixed price for their contract, the toilet paper sellers of the various public lavatories of the Council have submitted the following joint petition to the Shanghai First Special District Citizen's Federation requesting it to write to the S.M.C. asking the latter to improve the arrangement and reduce the fixed price for the contract:-

"It is known that it is for the purpose of public convenience that public lavatories have been erected by the S.M.C., and for a similar purpose as well as for the sanitation of the lavatories, toilet paper is displayed for sale by us, the sellers. It is sold at one copper per sheet. The S.M.C., considering this a profitable business, invites tenders, whereby the contractor has to pay a sum of \$3,853 to the S.M.C. every month. Since the contractor has to fulfill his obligations of payment to the S.M.C. every month, he is, therefore, carrying on a legitimate profession and is, therefore, entitled to protection from the Council which should prohibit free access to the lavatories by the public. However, the S.M.C. continues to display in front of the lavatories the notice prohibiting the compulsory sale of toilet papers, thereby rendering the contractor unable to carry on his legitimate profession and causing him to sustain serious losses.

"We, therefore, request your honourable Federation to write to the S.M.C. asking it to introduce the following reforms in the arrangement:-



4  
April 16, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT  
C. & H. DEPARTMENT  
No. D 4127  
Date 1/1

Min Pao and other local newspapers of April 15 :-

CHINESE REPORTERS' ASSOCIATION HOLDS MEETING

At meetings held on April 10 and 13 respectively by the members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the local Chinese Reporters' Association, the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

(1) That, in compliance with the written request from the Shanghai Bar Association for support for the movement for the abolition of consular jurisdiction, the Secretariat of the Association be instructed to send a reply to the Bar Association assuring it of the Association's unanimous support of this movement.

(2) It was proposed by Mr. Chang Chi-ping (張季平), member of the Supervisory Committee of this Association, that a warning be tendered to the journalists in Tientsin who have formed a group for inspection of Japan and "Manchukuo".

Resolved that a manifesto be issued by the Association denouncing the movements of this group.

REVISED REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE EXAMINATION OF PLAYS  
AND GRAMOPHONE RECORDS

The Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government has published in the advertisement columns of to-day's issue of "Shun Pao" and other local newspapers the following Order No. 9503, Character "Sz" (市) :-

The following are the Revised Regulations governing the Examination of Plays and Gramophone Records which have been approved for enforcement by the Shanghai City Government. Hereafter, all public bodies, schools, amusement resorts and gramophone record companies in this locality, when giving performances of dramatic plays or making records, should strictly abide by these Regulations.

Article 1. - Whoever gives performances of dramatic plays or songs or miscellaneous plays or makes gramophone records in this locality shall apply to the Bureau of Social Affairs for an examination of the plays, etc. according to these Regulations.

Article 2. - Before a dramatic play or a gramophone record can be arranged or made, the playwright or the maker (in the case of a lawyer, his name and address of his office as well as the name and address of his client should be clearly stated) shall submit to this Bureau two weeks in advance an application with a synopsis of the play or of the record or with the manuscript or a list of the actors, in four copies, for examination. The play or the record shall not be staged or made unless sanction is obtained from this Bureau. Any alterations to the play or to the record made by this Bureau should be strictly observed.

Article 3. - Before the performance of a dramatic play, which has been approved, or before the sale of a gramophone record, the making of which has been permitted, the playwright or the maker shall submit, one week in advance, two copies of an application to this Bureau for a further examination. Dramatic plays or gramophone records which were staged or made before the enforcement of these Regulations will be dealt with under Article 2 of these Regulations.

5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT
C. A. REGISTRATION
No. 3
Date 1 / 1

April 16, 1937.

Afternoon Translation

Article 4. - Dramatic plays or gramophone records which possess one of the following qualities will be commended :-

- (a) Those which encourage thoughts of patriotism and arouse the spirit of the people.
- (b) Those which extol the virtues for the benefit of public morality.
- (c) Those which exhibit fine arts.

Article 5. - A dramatic play or a gramophone record having one of the following defects is subject to a ban or revision:-

- (a) It violates the doctrines of the Kuomintang or harms the prestige of China.
- (b) It impairs public morals or order.
- (c) It promotes superstition or feudal ideas.

Article 6. - No dramatic plays or gramophone records can be staged or placed on sale unless they have been examined and approved by this Bureau.

Article 7. - An application should be made to this Bureau for re-examination whenever an approved dramatic play or gramophone record is to be altered.

Article 8. - When it is found that an approved dramatic play or gramophone record does not agree with the original play or record that was examined, this Bureau may at once prohibit the performance of the play or the sale of the record.

Article 9. - Any dramatic play, irrespective of whether or not it has already been arranged and staged by others, will be dealt with under Article 2 of these Regulations.

Article 10. - This Bureau may from time to time detail officials to visit public amusement resorts and gramophone record companies during the staging of plays or making of records for the purpose of holding a further examination and introducing amendments if necessary.

Article 11. - These Regulations are subject to revision at any time when necessary.

Article 12. - These Regulations will be enforced on the date of their approval by the Shanghai City Government.

March 24, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Nanking telegram):

#### MEETING OF EXECUTIVE YUAN

At a meeting held by the Executive Yuan on the morning of March 23, the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That General Wu Te Chen, Mayor of Shanghai, be appointed Chairman of the Kwangtung Provincial Government.
- 2) That all duties of the Mayor of Shanghai be taken over for the time being by Mr. C.K. Yui, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government.

Sin Wan Pao publishes the following telegraphic reports:-

#### MOVEMENTS OF NOTABLES

General and Madame Chiang Kai Shek who left Nanking at 12.30 p.m. March 23 arrived at Hangchow at 8.25 p.m. the same date. Mr. Chu Kia Hwa, Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government, Mr. Fang Tsing Shih, a committeeman of the Tangpu, Mayor Chow Ziang Yien, and other officials of the provincial government departments were present at the station to welcome the arrivals.

General and Madame Chiang later boarded a motor car and proceeded to the field headquarters.

General Chien Ta Chun, Aid-de-Camp to General Chiang Kai Shek, and Mr. Chen Pu Lai, ex-Chief of the Chekiang Provincial Education Department, will also leave Nanking for Hangchow.

#### REGISTRATION OF DRAMATIC GROUPS

The local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs publish the following proclamation, No. 7660, Character "Shih" (市), in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" and other local newspapers :-

"Many local dramatic groups have not registered with the local Tangpu and other government organs according to the procedure required in the case of public organizations. We hereby publish this joint proclamation to the effect that all vocational dramatic groups, amateur dramatic groups or school dramatic groups, which have already been formed, are to apply for approval to the local Tangpu and to register with the Bureau of Social Affairs within two weeks, commencing from date, according to law. Should this order be ignored, the dramatic groups concerned will be suppressed.

"Dae Pah Chuen (陶百川),  
Pan Kung Chan (潘公展), and  
Doong Ying Pah (董行白),  
members of the Standing Committee  
of the Tangpu.

Pan Kung Chan, Commissioner of  
the Bureau of Social Affairs."

March 12, 1937.

-6-

Bureau of Social Affairs issues order

On March 11, the Bureau of Social Affairs issued a circular order to various local dramatic organizations amateur and professional, repeating the instruction that plays must be submitted to the Bureau for censorship two weeks before they are produced.


Character Reading Educational Committee - to conduct classes for the illiterate

Seventy five schools in Nantao for the illiterate will be conducted from March 14 by the Character Reading Educational Committee organized by the Bureau of Social Affairs. Registration of students for the classes commenced on March 11.

Price of Rice

The wholesale price of Chinese rice ranges from \$10.80 to \$12.40 per picul this morning and the retail prices quoted by local rice shops are as follows :-

	<u>Chinese Rice</u>	<u>Saigon Rice</u>
Best Quality ...	\$12.50	\$11.00
Good " ...	\$11.70	\$10.00
Ordinary" ...	\$11.00	\$ 9.00

  
D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~XXXXXX~~

REPORT

Date March 24, 1937.

Subject (in full) Dramatic Societies - required by Chinese Authorities  
to register within two weeks.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by T. Byrne D.S.I.

On March 23, the local Kuomintang and the Bureau  
of Social Affairs issued a joint notice requiring local  
dramatic societies, professional and amateur, to register  
with the local Kuomintang and the Bureau of Social Affairs  
within two weeks on pain of suppression.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 4127

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

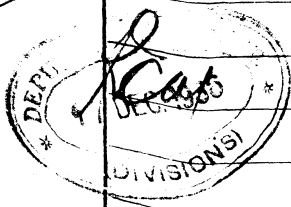
Date December 16, 1936.

Subject Bureau of Social Affairs issues notification regarding  
Censorship of dramatic plays.  
Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken Forwarded by J. Coyne D.S.I.

The Bureau of Social Affairs on December 15 issued  
a circular notification to the effect that any individual or  
public organization wishing to produce theatrical performances  
should submit copies of programmes together with scripts of  
plays to the Bureau for censorship and apply for permission  
to hold performances.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



FILE  
8/12

NOT/  
FM. 2  
G. 40M-9-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
FILING REGISTER  
S. B. D. 1213

S.1, Special Branch *S. B. D.*

REPORT

Date June 6, 1936.

Subject Bureau of Education's promulgation re Examination of  
Dramas and Gramophone Records.

Made by D.P.S. Lockwood

Forwarded by *S. B. D.*

With reference to the Bureau of Education's promulgation of an order regarding the examination of Dramas and Gramophone Records, I have to state that I visited various retail gramophone record stores in the International Settlement, with a view to ascertaining the possible effect on sales and production, in the event of the order being enforced. In each instance I was referred to the Manufacturers of Records viz: the R.C.A. Victor Company of China and the Electrical and Musical Industries, Ltd.

During the course of interviews with representatives of the two concerns, I ascertained that the object of this order was to bar production of dramas and songs, with a mythical background i.e. the Peiping Dramas, in addition to subjects which might have a detrimental affect on the morals of the populace.

An order has been recently issued to all manufacturers instructing them to forward all records with word cards to the Bureau of Education for examination. So far this order has been ignored by the foreign manufacturers.

The managing director of the Electrical and Musical Industries (China) Ltd. has written a letter to Mr. Davidson of the British Consulate, laying ~~the~~ full facts of the case before him. In his letter he mentioned that the Bureau was trying to get under its control records, in the different dialects, which were sold in various parts of the country, and for which there was no sale in Shanghai. He was of the opinion that the Bureau was exceeding its authority in attempting to censor records, which would eventually be sold in provinces outside its jurisdiction. He also stated

FILE  
62



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

that if the order was enforced, diplomatic representation would have to be made in order to protect the interests of the manufacturers.

With regard to the three Chinese manufacturers of gramophone records in Shanghai, viz. the Dah Chung Kwa Gramophone Record Company (大中華製片公司), 373 Dalny Road; the <sup>新月製片公司</sup> Sin Yoen Gramophone Record Company, 373 Dalny Road; and the Tsang Zung Gramophone Record Company (長城製片公司), 97 Avenue Edward VII, enquiries made elicited the information that these companies have expressed their willingness to comply with the regulations governing the censoring of records, as promulgated by the Bureau of Education, with the proviso that certain of the provisions be modified.

This request has been agreed to by the Bureau of Education, which has decided that in future only two copies of the words of each record are required.

J. D. Rockwood.

D. P. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Bennett*

*for  
Information*

*J. H. Robertson  
G. H. B.*

100-100



May 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

Measures Governing the Production of Gramophone Records

Article 1: All gramophone records produced or on sale locally should be submitted to the Bureau of Education for censorship in accordance with the regulations governing the censorship of dramatic songs and gramophone records and the present measures.

Article 2: The gramophone records manufacturing companies should submit to this Bureau for censorship a copy of the records produced prior to the enforcement of these measures (hereafter such records will be referred to as old records) as well as two copies each of the text of the song of the record and of the list of the players or singers of the song together with an application which is printed and distributed by this Bureau.

Article 3: In case the gramophone records manufacturing companies intend to produce records after the enforcement of these measures (hereafter such records are referred to as new records), they should submit, in advance, to this Bureau for purposes of censorship an application as well as two copies each of the texts of the songs of the records and of the lists of the players or singers of these songs. The companies are only allowed to record songs or produce records after approval has been secured from the Bureau, but when the records are completed, they must be submitted to the Bureau for re-censorship.

Article 4: The chief agent of those records which are not produced locally but are transported here for disposal should, before their distribution for sale, apply to this Bureau for censorship in accordance with the provisions of the previous article.

Article 5: All records which have been approved by this Bureau after censorship will be issued with permits authorizing their public sale. In addition, the record companies concerned should print on the records approved the words "Approved for sale by the Shanghai Bureau of Education" so as to facilitate identification.

Article 6: Any record which violates either one of the items of Article 7 of the regulations governing the censorship of dramatic songs and records and cannot be amended will be prohibited for sale. In addition, the record in question should be sent to the Bureau for destruction.

Article 7: In case the text of a record which has been approved and for which a permit has been issued authorizing its sale is found to be different from what was submitted at the time of censorship, the record will be immediately prohibited for sale while its permit will be cancelled and withdrawn.

Article 8: Any record that has not been submitted to this Bureau for censorship in accordance with these measures is not allowed to be produced or sold.

Article 9: These measures come into force on the date of their promulgation.

May 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

REGULATIONS OF THE EDUCATION BUREAU GOVERNING THE EXAMINATION  
OF DRAMAS AND GRAMOPHONE RECORDS

Article 1. These Regulations are drawn up in accordance with Article 16 of the Regulations relating to the control of public amusement resorts in Shanghai.

Article 2. Whoever gives performances of dramatic plays or songs or miscellaneous plays or takes gramophone records in this locality shall apply to the Bureau of Education for an examination of the plays, etc. according to these Regulations.

Article 3. Before a dramatic play or a gramophone record can be arranged or taken, the playwright or the maker shall submit to this Bureau an application with a brief synopsis of the play or of the record or with the manuscript or a list of the actors for examination. The play or the record shall not be staged or taken unless sanction is obtained in advance.

Article 4. Before the performance of a dramatic play, which has been approved, or before the sale of a gramophone record, the taking of which has been permitted, the playwright or the maker shall apply to this Bureau for a further examination. Dramatic plays or gramophone records which were staged or taken before the enforcement of these Regulations will be dealt with under Article 3 of these Regulations.

Article 5. This Bureau will issue permits for approved dramatic plays or gramophone records for public exhibition or sale.

Article 6. Dramatic plays or gramophone records which possess the following points will be commended :-

- 1) To encourage thoughts of patriotism and to arouse the spirit of the people.
- 2) To uphold morality.
- 3) To promote the fine arts.

Article 7. A dramatic play or a gramophone record having the following defects is subject to ban or revision :-

- 1) It violates the doctrines of the Kuomintang or harms the prestige of China.
- 2) It promotes superstition or feudal ideas.

Dramatic plays or gramophone records, after a revision, must be sent to the Bureau for further examination.

Article 8. An application should be made to this Bureau for re-examination whenever an approved dramatic play or gramophone record is to be changed.

Article 9. When it is found that an approved dramatic play or a gramophone record does not agree with the original play or record that was examined, this Bureau may at once withdraw the permit and may prohibit the performance of the play or the sale of the record.

Article 10. The work of examining dramatic plays or gramophone records will be carried out by the "Dramatic Play & Gramophone Record Examination Committee" of 11 to 15 members to be appointed by this Bureau. Members of the Examination Committee may at any time, with their examination certificates, visit public amusement resorts and gramophone record companies.

Article 11. These Regulations are subject to revision at any time when necessary.

Article 12. These Regulations will be enforced on the date of their approval by the Shanghai City Government.

May 24, 1936.

Morning translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:-

THE REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE MAKING OF GRAMOPHONE RECORDS

Yesterday the Shanghai Bureau of Education sent the following circular letter to the various local gramophone record companies:-

"We regret to note that ever since the promulgation and enforcement of the regulations governing the censorship of dramatic songs and records in January of the 20th Year of the Chinese Republic (1931) none of the various record manufacturing factories have submitted their products for censorship according to these regulations. Furthermore, some of them have even produced records of indecent songs the sale of which is prohibited by this Bureau. This Bureau has therefore decided to call an informal meeting of responsible members of the various gramophone record producing companies and the radio broadcasting stations to discuss this subject at the People's Educational Institute at Yen Liao Road, Wantan, at 2 p.m. on Wednesday, May 27. You are hereby notified to appoint representatives to attend this meeting at the appointed time".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.

No. D. 4, 21

21.9.33 Date 17/11/33

D. C. (Divisions).

Please see attached correspondence.

In this case the proprietors of the property endeavoured to obtain regular policemen, undoubtedly to enforce their object. They were informed that the Police could only interfere in the case of an imminent breach of the peace. Failing to get policemen they have succeeded in getting the next best thing - armed Police Watchmen.

In similar cases in future it would be well if watchman (armed) are not supplied till the matter has been referred to you for decision. It is not advisable that the Police should be involved in disputes between landlords and tenants, except to prevent an imminent breach of the peace.

Will you please arrange accordingly re supply of watchmen (armed).

(Signed)

F.W. Gerrard.

C. P.

D. C. (Crime).  
Officer i/c Special Branch.  
Divisional Officers & Chief Inspectors etc.,  
i/c Districts.  
A. C. (Sikhs).  
A. C. (Chinese).

For information. Services of Watchmen (Armed)  
to be refused in all such cases in future.



W. O. Springfield

Deputy Commissioner (Divisions).

D-4131



kph  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 1131  
S. B. D. #131  
Section 2, Special Branch  
REPORT  
Date June 9, 1936.

Subject (in full) Reported release of Chen To-seu (陳德壽), ex-Chief of  
the Chinese Trotsky Clique.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa Forwarded by D.I. Gogin

With reference to the information contained in  
the attached report of May 18, 1936, concerning the alleged  
appearance in Shanghai of Chen To-seu (陳德壽), ex-Chief  
of the Trotsky Clique of the Chinese Communist Party, about  
the middle of May 1936, this report has been emphatically denied  
by the Chinese Authorities at Nanking, who declare that Chen  
is still detained in the Military Gaol there, serving his term  
of 3 years imprisonment.

The original information concerning Chen's alleged  
release from the hands of the Chinese Authorities has, in all  
probability, derived its origin from Japanese sources.

Kuh Pao-hwa

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Copy sent to Mr. G

218  
9/6

4/16  
5/10

202-c

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. D. REGISTER

Section 2, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 18, 1936

Subject (in full) Re. Chen To-seu (陈独秀), Chief of the Trotsky Clique,  
Chinese Communist Party.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Coyne

Information has been received from a reliable source to the effect that Chen To-seu, Chief of the Trotsky clique of the Chinese Communist Party, who was arrested in the Settlement on behalf of the Chinese Authorities in 1932 and sentenced to 8 years imprisonment, was seen at large in Shanghai a few days ago.

A recent report carried by the vernacular press to the effect that Chen had been transferred to a reformatory was officially denied, it being stated by the organ concerned that he was still in gaol.

*J. Coyne*

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*S. 2*  
*Any further information*

*D. I. Kuhl*

*Further enquiries*

*Noted  
Kuhl  
2/6*

*J. B. 6*

*OK  
18/5/36*



May 4, 1936.

Morning translation.

Sin Wen Pao publishes the following telegram from Nanking:-

CHEN TOU SEU TO BE TRANSFERRED TO A REFORMATORY

Chen Tou Seu was convicted and sentenced in July 1934 by the Supreme Court on the charge of Offence against the Internal Security of the State to 8 years imprisonment, and since that time he has been serving his term in the First Jail at Soochow. His work in the prison is to read the proofs of the printing matters.

In view of the fact that he has observed the prison regulations, the jail authorities are taking steps to have him transferred to the Kiangsu Reformatory until he has completed one-third of his term.

January 16, 1936.

Morning translation.

Shun Pao publishes the following telegram from Nanking:-

CHEN TOU SIU REFUSES TO ENTER REFORMATORY

Chen Tou Siu (陳獨秀) and Bang Zuh Ts  
(彭述之) have served two years in prison. In view of  
the fact that Chen Tou Siu has properly observed the  
prison regulations, the authorities intend to transfer  
him to the Reformatory in Soochow, but Chen does not want  
to go. His wife Huang Wu Tsao (黃武初) is willing to  
go to Soochow to repent her former misdeeds.

4131  
28 8 37  
EXTRAIT DU RAPPORT JOURNALIER DU 27 AOUT 1937 -1ère partie-

rien à signaler.

2ème partie

D. RENSEIGNEMENTS SUR LE MOUVEMENT COMMUNISTE A L'INTERIEUR DU PAYS.

CHEN TU HSIU rend visite au Président LIN SEN.

Un télégramme de Nankin annonce que CHEN TU HSIU, ancien leader de l'Opposition de gauche du Parti communiste chinois, a rendu visite, le 26 août, au Président LIN SEN et à plusieurs membres du Gouvernement central.

~~SI~~  
OK

CSSD  
28/8

41  
27 8  
EXTRAIT DU RAPPORT JOURNALIER DU 24 AOÛT 1937 - 1ère partie

Rien à signaler.

2ème partie

D. RENSEIGNEMENT SUR LE MOUVEMENT COMMUNISTE A L'INTERIEUR  
DU PAYS.

CHENG TU HSIO est remis en liberté.  
(cf. E.J. du 22/8/37 § 4)

Un télégramme de Nankin annonce que CHENG TU HSIO, ancien leader de l'opposition de gauche du Parti communiste chinois (groupement trotskiste), a été remis en liberté, le 22 août. Il compte rester provisoirement à Nankin.

CD J. Lk  
G 25  
8

Mr. J. Lk  
p. Record

25/8

Recorded

Afternoon Translation - Aug. 23, 1937.

Lih Pao, Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers (Nanking telegram) :-

CHEN TU-SIU TO BE RELEASED THIS WEEK

Chen Tu-siu (陈锡秀), Communist leader, will be released this week.

At 3 p.m. August 22, several of his friends from Peiping University visited him in gaol. Chen stated that he had decided to devote his life in the interests of the nation and that after his release he would reside in Nanking for a short time.

Chen Tu-siu will be released as soon as the Kiangsu First Gaol receives the order to reduce the term of imprisonment imposed on him. He will stay at the Capital for a short time and will interview members of journalistic circles.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

C. & S. B. REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

File No. REGISTRY

**SECRET**

REPORT

Section 2, B. 21877 Station

Date October 13, 1932.

Subject (in full) Search Warrant No. 5329 returned for cancellation.

Made by and Forwarded by

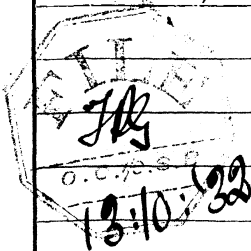
*S. B. Ru*

I forward herewith for return to court for cancellation Search Warrant No. 5329, in respect of 210 Tsung Yan Lee (春陽里), East Yuhang Road, which was issued on October 1, 1932, at the instance of the Municipal Police on information supplied by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau and which has so far been held up owing to the failure of the wanted <sup>man</sup> Chen Tou Seu (陈独秀) to visit this address. The Chinese Authorities, who have been approached regarding this matter, deem it inadvisable to execute the warrant at the present time when they are yet uncertain if the wanted man will ever visit the above mentioned address and request that the warrant be returned to court for cancellation. The Chinese Authorities further state that they will apply for another warrant on their own accord as soon as they have ascertained the exact whereabouts of Chen Tou Seu.

*S. B. Ru*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

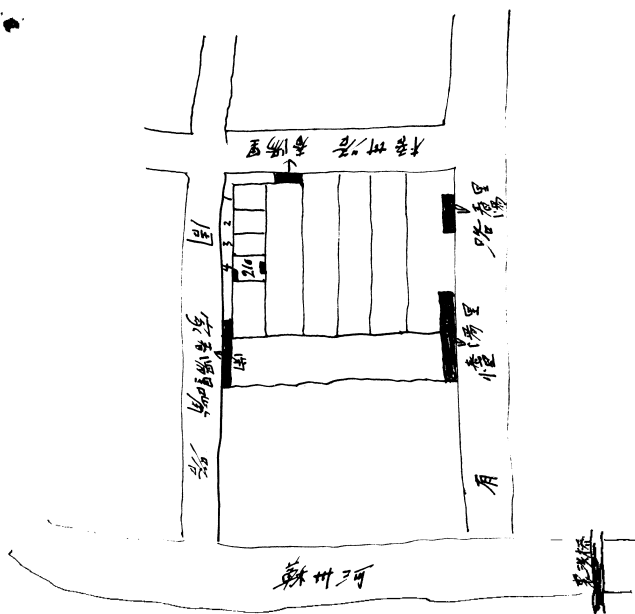


R. J. Lee

Between 2 & 3 pm  
at day  
Mr Green from

if the 3rd Dept P.S.B.  
will call at your

office referred  
to the warrant  
as spoken - Jan





Search Warrant No. 5329 issued at the request of  
Section 2, S.B., on 1.10.32.

---

S.M.P.

V.

Communists.

Place to be searched: 210 Tsung Yang Yee, East Yuhang Rd.

To search for inflammatory literature. If any  
seizure, persons responsible to be arrested.

Translation of a letter addressed to Loh Yuan Foo  
(陸元虎), member of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau,  
from the Organization Committee of the Central Executive  
Committee of the Kuomintang, Nanking.

---

October 5, 1932.

Your letter of October 4 has been noted.

Chen Tou Sieu is wanted on a circular warrant issued  
by the Nationalist Government on May 22, 1927. His  
photo is attached. Please make energetic efforts.  
Please make reproductions of the photo as the original  
has to be returned.

( Signature in-decipherable )

*orig. S.B.*

*The attached letter  
addressed to Loh Yuan Foo was  
obtained from Supt. Tan*

*S.B.R. 7/10.*

*W.S.*

元寇同忘

十月四日奉旨召見。關於陳獨秀案，  
國府確有通緝。可也損其無片。亦已  
附奉——王市

查以曾方進所。中。所。多。事。以。  
意。以。吊。以。中。以。五。

附。獨。秀。案。一。事。第。二。翻。印。報。份。厚。仲。市。

即。寄。回。存。查。中。國。民。黨。中。央。執。行。委。員。會。組。織。委。員。會。錢。

Extract from Chinese Newspaper Translation.

October 6, 1932.

COMMUNISM.

The "Diamond", a mosquito newspaper.

CHEN TUK SIU JOINS THE KUOMINTANG

After having spent several years closely investigating general condition in China, Chen Tuk Siu (陈独秀), a prominent Communist leftist leader, recently confessed that Communism can never permanently exist in China. He now intends to become a follower of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's Three Peoples Principle and has joined the ranks of the Kuomintang.

The Central Kuomintang Organ recently offered him an important post and it is expected in the near future that he and his staff will become the leading members of the Kuomintang.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

**SECRET**

REPORT

File No.

Section 2, S. B. Station

Date October 2, 1932

Subject (in full) Search Warrant No. 5329 in respect of 210 Tsung Yang Lee

(春陽里), East Yuhang Road.

Made by and

Forwarded by D. I. Ross.

In deference to the request of the representative of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, the execution of search warrant No. 5329, issued on October 1, 1932, at the instance of the Municipal Police in respect of premises No. 210 Tsung Yang Lee (春陽里), East Yuhang Road, has been held up temporarily owing to the failure of the wanted man (Chen Tai Seu 陈独秀) to attend the proposed meeting which was scheduled to take place during the afternoon of October 1.

In connection with this matter a copy of extracts from the records in Section 2 concerning Chen Tai Seu is attached for information.

*D. I.*

D. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*412*  
*a/c.s.*  
*Ch. Authorities*  
*have wired*  
*to Hankow*  
*for the*  
*circles*  
*order &*  
*other details.*

*3/10 Tan*

*File*

*S2, Please advise Chinese*  
*authorities thru Capt. Tan, to obtain*  
*a circular order for the arrest*  
*of Chen Tai Seu, and arrange to*  
*have a few copies made of*  
*Chen's photograph.*  
*W. H. C. 3/10.*

O. i/c Sp. Br.

OCT. 3 1932

( EXTRACT FROM RECORD IN SECTION 2 )

CHEN TO SEU (陈独秀)

Chen To Seu(陈独秀) is a native of Anhwei, born about 1885. Was formerly a professor of the Peking University and later a Commissioner of Education in Canton. Once resided at No. 2 Yu Yang Lee, Reute Vallen, French Concession. Was charged by French Police on 4.10.21 for being in possession of inflammatory literature and was fined \$100. Arrested again by French Police on 9.8.22 on a similar charge and, in addition to being fined \$400., was compelled to sign a bond for his future good behaviour.

Head of the Executive Committee of the Bolshevik Party in China. He directs all the movements of the Chinese Bolsheviks in accordance with the instructions of the Eastern Representatives appointed by the 3rd International at Moscow. Visited Shanghai during the general strike in 1925. Known to have occasionally lodged in Eh Tsch Dze(合作社), K.2136 Boone Road, and the printing department of the Chung Hwa Book Company, Bubbling Well Road.

He was arrested in Peking in Peking in 1919 and imprisoned for about three months. In 1920 he established the Sing Tshing Wyi Dze(新青年社) Bookstore, 283 Rue de Consulat, French Concession, Shanghai, which was closed by the French Police at the end of the year.

He was in Hankow in 1926 when Southern Army had taken possession of that territory.

On May 16, 1927, he addressed a meeting in Hankow urging the co-operation between the revolutionaries of China and India.

Associated with Boredin and Li Lih San in Hankow, July, 1927.

Expelled from the Chinese Communist Party in 1927.

-----

Since his expulsion in 1927 from the Chinese Communist Party, Chen To Seu has been engaged in work directed against the Third International and the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party. On account of his advanced age, however, his activity was of a limited character and has not brought the results he expected.

Chen Tou Seu formerly published for a certain period a review in Shanghai entitled "Sin Shiang Dau (新向导)". This review received a monthly subsidy of \$3,000 from an influential member of the Kuomintang residing in Rue Moliere, French Concession (probably means Sun Fo who resides at No.10 Rue Moliere).

Chen had two sons. Chen Yen Nyi (陈延年), the elder son, was an influential member of the Chinese Communist Party and held the post of Secretary of the Kwangtung Provincial Committee. He was assassinated in Shanghai in Summer of 1927 when he was Secretary of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Committee.

The younger son, Chen Jao Nyi (陈乔年) was not so well known as his brother. In 1928 he was arrested in Shanghai together with Zung Feh Tar (郑震他), chairman of the Shanghai General Labour Union, and Hsu Bah Woo (许白昊), Secretary General of the said union. In spite of Dr. Tsai Yuan Pei's intervention, Chen Jao Nyi was executed a week after his arrest. (From the Vung Hwa Jih Pao of June 22, 1932).

Search Warrant No. 5329 issued at the request of  
Section 2, S.B., on 1.10.32.

---

S.M.P.

V.

Communists.

Place to be searched: 210 Tsung Yang Mee, East Yuhang Rd.

To search for inflammatory literature. If any  
seizure, persons responsible to be arrested.



Translation of a letter addressed to the Commissioner  
of Police from the Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

---

(Dated ) September 30, 1932.

Sir,

We have found that Chen Tou Sieu  
(陈独秀), leader of the Chinese Communist  
Party, and other communists meet their followers  
in the upper portion of No. 210 Tsung Yang Lee  
(春阳里) off East Yuhang Road, and will hold a  
meeting on October 1 to discuss plans for creating  
disturbances. We consequently instruct Leh  
Yuan Foo (陆文虎), a member of this Bureau, and  
detectives to proceed to the place to effect the  
arrest of these communists. We request that you  
will kindly appoint persons to render us assistance.

(Signed and chepped) Wen Hung Eng.

Chief of Public Safety Bureau.

oc/10  
me  
1/10

DBR 1/10.

S2. Please carry out search  
on authority of warrant for  
which you have applied, and  
effect any arrests if incriminating  
documents are found or other  
satisfactory evidence of guilt is  
available. If satisfactory evidence  
is not available, arrest without a warrant  
should not be made. 1-10-1932

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, ..... 193.....

To.....

SECRET

Chen So-lee, et al  
210 Chien Yang Lee,  
Yuhang Road.

Will hold meeting  
at above address  
on October 1.

Chief of Public Safety  
Bureau sends Loh  
Juan Fu to effect  
arrest of Chen in  
cooperation with SMP.

June 5, 1931.

Afternoon Translation

CHEN TAU SEU'S PARTY - IS PROGRESS.

The Shanghai Mao, a mosquito paper, publishes the following article:-

In the Spring of 1928 Chen Tau Seu returned to China from Moscow. He intended to reorganize the Chinese Communist Party, but he was not recognized by Chiang Kai-shek who was then controlling the Party.

On account of his opposition towards the Soviet god - Stalin - Chen Tau Seu was not financed by Russia. He was also in sympathy with Trotsky who is now in exile.

Labouring under the hardship of financial difficulties rendering him incapable of carrying out his activities in China, Chen Tau Seu went to Europe in an endeavour to make an alliance with prominent members of the Socialist and Democratic Parties and with their assistance to expand his organization and activities.

Availing of the start of the second civil war in China, Chen Tau arrived at Hongkong from England on or about May 20, 1931, accompanied by Chen Yue Tien

and five others. Whilst abroad he had raised about \$300,000 with which he intended to continue the organization of the Trotsky Party in China. He is said to be staying at the Moon's Hotel, Hongkong.

*Attach. 2  
file on Communism  
5, 31*

2586.  
5-6-31

491  
S. E. D. 516/7  
11 - 3 - 31

THE CHINA PRESS, SATURDAY, MARCH 7, 1931

## SUPPORT OF CHINA REDS WITHDRAWN BY MOSCOW

Internal Confusion Is Said  
To Be Cause Of  
Party Action

### SECRET ADVICES

Financial Aid No Longer  
Available, Nanking  
Reports Indicate

(Special To The China Press)

Nanking, March 6.—The Communist Party in China has lost the support of Moscow, if certain secret advices reaching here today are true.

The Supreme Council of the Third International at a recent meeting held in the Soviet capital decided that no further financial assistance would be extended to the party in China in view of the confusion and dissension within the Communist ranks here.

#### Exaggerated Reports

It is stated that Li Lih-san, notorious Chinese Communist leader in a recent report on Red activities in China, exaggerated the "success" of his followers in Central China in their program of destruction.

He was said to have also deliberately minimized the effect of the actions taken by the Nanking Government in dealing with the Reds which have resulted in the capture and execution of a large number of important leaders.

Rival Communist leaders of Li Lih-san have also fanned the flame of opposition to the once all-powerful Red agitator with the result that many of his personal followers who, up to a few months ago were holding key positions in the Chinese Communist Party hierarchy, have also started a movement to remove Li from his present exalted post.

#### Started As Coolie

Li Lih-san started life from a humble origin. Until ten years ago, he had no regular occupation, being variously engaged as a common day laborer. Prior to the big strike in Shanghai several years ago, he was said to have been a wheel-barrow coolie.

The strike gave him the biggest opportunity of his life. Soon afterwards he was seen riding in the streets of Shanghai in an expensive limousine of his own. It was known at the time that he had joined the Chinese Communist Party and had worked his way to a high position by virtue of his recklessness.

When the Communist regime was set up in Hankow, Li went there to lend a hand and was regarded as one of the guiding spirits of the movement in Central China.

#### Fled To Peiping

After the collapse of Borodin's dictatorship, Li, together with the other important members of the executive committee of the Chinese Communist Party, fled to Peiping and hid himself in the Soviet Embassy.

It was from this place that he did much of the directing of the Communist activities in the face of measures taken by the Nanking authorities for the suppression of the Reds in China.

Subsequently, he escaped to Moscow where he is believed to be living at present.

III noted  
10/10/31  
II S2, Please note and return to me.  
II S1, passed by you for information and disposal  
JH 9:31 AM  
JH 10:31 AM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Special Branch No. 1 ~~SKXXX~~

REPORT

S. B. D. 516  
Date January 23, 1931.

Subject (in full) Thereabouts of Li Lih-san (李立三) and Chen To-seu (陳獨秀).

Made by D. I. Robertson

Forwarded by

*Thos Robertson*

With reference to the attached memorandum re "Change in Policy of Moscow causes Split among Chinese Communists", inquiries have failed to elicit any information that either Li Lih-san (李立三) or Chen To-seu (陳獨秀) is at present in Shanghai.

The following paragraph is an extract from the Intelligence Report of January 6, 1931, and so far no information has been received to discredit it.

"It is reported that Moscow is dissatisfied with Li Lih-san (李立三), the notorious communistic leader, and his clique and has accordingly called him to Russia to undergo further training. It is also reported that one Chang Kuo-tao (張國燾) has been sent from Moscow to Shanghai to reorganize C.P. Central and another named Ku Meng-yu (顧孟餘) to reorganize the Kiangsu Branch."

Chang Kuo-tao (張國燾) mentioned above has not come to notice previously nor has his arrival here been detected.

It is also significant that in all the literature seized during the series of raids on communistic bases carried out between January 17 and 21, 1931 no reference to the presence of Li Lih-san (李立三) or Chen To-seu (陳獨秀) in Shanghai is made.

It is also noteworthy that the Nanking Government has offered a reward of \$10,000.00 for the arrest of either one of the said leaders, which has resulted in strenuous efforts on the part of Nanking's informers to locate them.

*Henry Robertson*  
D. I.

D. C. (Cr. & Sp. Branches).

Information. I shall inform S.  
J.H.S. 28:1:31.

*Yes*

*29/1*

SPEC

FM

*Confidential*

January 15, 1931. REC.

S. B. D. 516.

15 - 1 - 31.

The following memorandum is based on information obtained from a very reliable source:-

Change in Policy of Moscow causes Split among Chinese Communists.

The Soviet Government and III International have for many years been spending considerable sums of money on the promotion of social unrest in various countries. The bulk of this money has been expended to propagate Communism and the balance has been used to exploit elements of disorder with a view to causing trouble for capitalist countries. The Soviet Government has reversed its ideas in regard to the respective importance of the objectives mentioned, and has now decided to devote the bulk of the money appropriated for propaganda abroad to the promotion and fostering of sentiments and movements hostile to the so-called Imperialist nations.

It is expected that this change of policy will result in Soviet energy in China being concentrated in creating and extending agitations hostile to the Powers enjoying extra-territoriality, such as, demands for the restoration of concessions, requests for the abolition of extraterritoriality and appeals to the Government for enforcement of changes in the educational system which will be prejudicial to missionary efforts.

The instruments to be used to give effect to the new policy in China will include Anti-Imperialist Leagues, Oppressed People's Associations and other societies which preserve themselves against Government interference by masquerading as patriotic organizations.

As a result of the change in the policy of Moscow, the Chinese Communist groups have split into two parties. One set of groups, of which Li Lih San(李立山) is chief, favours the maintenance of the old affiliations with Moscow

*Confidential*

- 2 -

and the III International. The groups comprising the other party, of which Chen To Seu (*Chen To Seu*) is the leader, desire to form a Chinese Communist Party which will operate independent of Moscow.

A reduction of the power of the Chinese Communists resulting from the split has been aggravated through attempts, made by the various Communist groups to get together and decide upon a future policy, having failed in consequence of the vigilance of the authorities of the different places in which the delegates of the Party had planned to assemble.

The leaders of the present rival sets of groups in the Chinese Communist Party, Li Lih San and Chen To Seu, are said to be hiding in Shanghai at present.

*J. H. Givens*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches).

*318*

*Lee*

5 copies.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. 60/2 Stn. No. ...

Reg. No. 113 Stn. Procurator Ng. Yach. Lin. Judge 710

Fm I. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Application ...

Proceedings . . .

On the 20th at 11.30 am the police arrested several communists at No. 21, Yeong Shing Ai and Yachow Road and at the same time the police seized communist literature and other property there . . .

These communists were all handed over to the Chinese authorities and this property together with the literature there seized must also be handed over with them.

Decision. The documents involved in this case be still handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau for disposal. Documents to be kept at the Court pending letter to be sent to the Bureau asking them to take over the same.

J.S.I. Ernest.

JBR 26/10



5 Ropien.  
Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for Political Section  
18/10/32 F. I. R. No.

Reg. No. 5/75101 Stn. ... Proc. No. ...  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

... Stn. No. 47154.

Accused	Kuo CHING HAO alias Fang Tao Ts	( ) ... employed.
Charge	... ... ... ...	
Proceedings	<p>Mr. T.S. Lea appeared for the Police.</p> <p>Accused:-My alias is Fang Tao Ts and I am a student of Tse-nan University. I live at no.531 Burkill Road.</p> <p>Mr. Lea:-This accused is connected with Kai Zan Sai's case which was before the Court yesterday. After two men named Long Sa King and Too Ah Fong were arrested at 335 Tongshang Road a detective was posted there to effect further arrest. At 7.45p.m. on the 17.10.32 the detective saw the accused entering the house and arrested him. He lives at No.531 Burkill Road and this house was previously raided and a note of warning inmates to run away was found on a door of the kitchen room. The police have no objection to him being handed over to the Public Safety Bureau. The representative of the Bureau is in court but he has no despatch with him. I ask the Court to order him to make one up before handing over the accused.</p> <p>C. C. 391:-At 7.45p.m. on the 17.10.32 I saw the accused entering the house at No.335 Tongshang Road so I arrested him.</p> <p>C. C. 145:-At about 1am on the 16.10.32 I and some other detectives raided the house at No.531 Burkill Road and in one room I found many communistic books.(produced) There was no occupant in it at the time of raid.</p> <p>Accused:-I have only been in Shanghai for about 1 year. I have not read the note that was posted on the door of my room. I am not a communist and I went to 335 Tongshang Road to see friend.</p>	
Decision	Accused to be handed over together with the documentary evidence to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.	
Tsing.		

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 18/10/52 <sup>Petition Section</sup> F. I. R. No. .... Stn. No. 7154.  
Reg. No. 5/72501 Stn. K. sh. Road. Procurator NG Yeh, L. & Loo.  
Fm. L. D. I, Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

heet No. 2.

High Court ( Afternoon session)

Proceedings

Mr. T. . has appeared for the Police.

Residing Judge to Mr. T. :- I have received a despatch from the Bureau of Public Safety, as the case is allowed to be handed over to the Bureau now.

(For decision, please see sheet No. 1).

Tsing.

\$2,

For attention please

*MS*

21:10:32.

*DBB 2/10*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. 242/24 Stn. No. 2.42-53

Reg. No. 5/72402-11 Stn. 2.42-53. Procurator Judge. 24  
 Pm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Accused 1. Chi Yau Sun	(	25. Clerk.
2. Chi Yau Sun	(	26. Clerk.
3. Chi Yau Sun	(	27. Clerk.
4. Chi Yau Sun	(	28. Clerk.
5. Chi Yau Sun	(	29. Clerk.
6. Chi Yau Sun	(	30. Clerk.
7. Chi Yau Sun	(	31. Clerk.
8. Chi Yau Sun	(	32. Clerk.
9. Chi Yau Sun	(	33. Clerk.
10. Chi Yau Sun	(	34. Clerk.
11. Chi Yau Sun	(	35. Clerk.

Charge: Spreading Rebellious Propaganda by writings. Sent to Art. 2 Sec. 2  
 and Art. 3 of the Law covering the punishment of persons who  
 commit acts to injure the Republic of China.  
 For that they on several dates prior to October 1949, did  
 propagate a doctrine false and liable with the threefold crime of  
 treason.  
 Court: - The Public Safety Bureau.

Proceedings: Mr. T. S. Lee appeared for the Police.  
 Mr. Tzu Kyi Fong appeared for the Public Safety  
 Bureau.  
 Mr. Van Chi Sun appeared for the 4th Acc. et.

1st Accused: - I live at 210 Ishua, Yau, Li off East Yung  
 Road.  
 2nd Accused: - I have only been in Shanghai for one week and  
 I live in the 1st Accused house.  
 3rd Accused: - My real name is Pang Yau Ts. I live in the 1st  
 Accused house. I am a communist.  
 4th Accused: - I live at No. 322 Kau Foc Li off Route 100  
 curs.  
 5th Accused: - I only came to Shanghai two days ago so I have  
 no fixed abode.  
 6th Accused: - I live at No. 11 Yung Shing -1 off Yuchow Road.  
 I was a teacher before but I am unemployed at present. I have been  
 previously charged under Publication Law. xaxxaxx  
 7th Accused: - I live at No. 48A Route 100.  
 8th Accused: - I have no fixed abode in Shanghai. I live in  
 my friend's house on Tating Road.  
 9th Accused: - I live at No. 335 Myih Kwong Li off Tongshang  
 Road.  
 10th Accused: - I live at No. 335 Myih Kwong Li off Tongshang  
 Road.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 17.10.32 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Kowloon Road Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 2.

11th Accused:-1 live at No. 22 Passage No. 486 Rue Frelupt.

Mr. Lea:-May the 6th Accused be allowed to be seated because he is sick?

Judge:-He may.

Mr. Lea:-The Police charge to use Sec 101 under Arts. 2 and 3 of the Law Covering the Punishment of Persons who commit acts to injure the Republic of China. Acting upon the authority of the Search Warrant and the Warrant and accompanied by the representative of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau the Police raided a house at No. 210 Tshung Yang Li off East Yuhang Road at 2.35 p.m. on the 10.10.32. In the upstairs front room they arrested the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th Accused. These five accused are the members of the Shanghai Committee of the Chinese Communist Party. The 1st Accused admitted that he had conducted a meeting for the 6th Accused who was sick at the time. After having interrogated them the Police carried out their raid at No. 11 Yung Shing Li off Yuenow Road at 3.45 p.m. on the 10.10.32 where they arrested the 6th Accused. As he was sick he was immediately removed to the Police Hospital for examination. When the 4th Accused was questioned he stated that he lives at No. 322 Kua Fong Li off Route des Secours, so the Police with the assistance rendered by the French Police raided the premises and arrested the 7th Accused. At 12.50 am on the 10.10.32 the Police raided a house at No. 1044 S 'ung Li off Ta-tung Road. They met a little difficulty before obtaining their entrance. When they got in they were just in time to see two men jumping out through a window. One of the detectives followed them and he subsequently succeeded in the arrest of the 8th Accused. (8th Accused being one of the two men who jumped out of the window) At about 7.20 p.m. on the 10.10.32 they also raided house No. 335 Nyin Kwong Li off Tongshang Road and arrested the 9th and 10th Accused. Later they raided a house at No. 22, Passage No. 486 off Rue Frelupt and there the 11th Accused was arrested. They also raided many other places but the occupants had evidently received information and absconded.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 12.10.32 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. <sup>Yueh-ching Road</sup> Procurator Judge  
 Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No.3.

There were 45 kinds of books found in the house at No.210 Ishuang Yang Li off West Yuhang Road; a quantity of Russian and Chinese literatures in the 6th accused house at No.11 Yang Shing Li off Yuchow Road; 34 kinds of books found in the 4th accused house at No.322 Kuo Foo Li off Route des Sours; 25 kinds of books found at 1044 A Yang Li off Lung Road; 21 kinds of papers and 70 kinds of books found at 333 Longsheng Road; and 8 kinds of books were found at the house at No.301 Barail Road. Some of the accused admitted that they are the followers of Trotsky's theory. (Here Mr. Lee had on over 11 statements to Court) The 2nd, 4th and 6th accused had one previous conviction each and the 6th accused has two previous convictions. The police ask that these accused be detained and sent to remand for further enquires.

D.D.L. Officer:-At 2.35 p.m. on the 15.10.32 I executed Search Warrants Nos. 5454 and 5455 of this Court at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau and went to No.210 Ishuang Yang Li off West Yuhang Road. In an upstairs front room I arrested the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused and also found a large quantity of literature in Russian and in Chinese. Upon questioning them they admitted that they were there holding a weekly meeting. They further stated that they are the Leftist Opposition Clique in China. I raided house No.11 Ishuang Shing Li off Yuchow Road at 6.45 p.m. on the 15.10.32 and I arrested the 6th accused. He was sick and was immediately sent to the Police Hospital for examination. The doctor gave him some medicine but was allowed to be detained in the Yuhang Road Police Station. In his room I found many books in a box, a large quantity of literature in a drawer and many underneath his bed. At 9 p.m. on the 15.10.32 I went to the 4th accused house at No.322 Kuo Foo Li off Route des Sours with the assistance of the French Police and in an upstairs front room I arrested the 7th accused and also found a large quantity of communist literature and pamphlets. The 7th accused stated that he resided at 48A Route Duplex so I went there and I found nothing beyond estab-

Case No. 73,401-1 Sheet No. 4.

lishing that he lives there. Acting on further information I raided a house 1044 S Vung Li. off Tatung Road at 12.30 P.M. on the 16.10.32. There was a delay in entering this place and during that time the 8th accused jumped through the window with another man who has not yet been arrested. D.P. Crossley also jumped out of the window and arrested the 8th accused. At about 7.30 P.M. on the 16.10.32 I raided 535 Ngin Kwong Li off Tongshan Road there I arrested the 13th 9th and 10th accused, they admitted that they were propagandists in Moscow. Two mimeograph duplicating machines were also found in the room. A large quantity of communistic books which were printed by these accused called "Miskra" meaning sparkling, were found there. Some ink and printing tools were also found there. At about 12 M.N. on the 17.10.32 I went to the No. 72/ passage No. 406 off Rue Frelupt and arrested the 11th accused, upon questioning him he denied knowing about the communists, but his name was revealed to the police in the first raid. A letter addressed to Long was found in the upstairs front room which the 11th accused denied knowing anything about, but another letter which was addressed to same Long was found in the room which he claimed to be his. Some drafts of receipts or book translate from Russian to Chinese was also found there and we also found some carbon papers, three of them had only been used once and when we looked at them under the electric light that they had been used to copy the drafts of the communistic literature. Another letter addressed to the whole body of the communist comrades in Shanghai was also found. At 2 P.M. on the 17.10.32 I went to a house No. 531 Sen Tuh Li off Burkill Road, on the door of the kitchen room we found a note in Chinese written with a foreign pen from Koh Ching Wha addressed to a man named Pee Ven warning the latter not to visit, "S Van's house" as something had happened there. I also visited many other places as Rue De Free, 284 Avenue Joffre, 20 Burkill Road and 3 C A East Kashing Road.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/77,402-17 Sheet No. 5.

Mr. Trou:-The 5th accused is the man who on circular warrant in Chinese territory, so I ask the Court to hand him over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau first.

Judge to Mr. Trou:-I can not make any ruling today as this should be done before three judges.

(Here the Judge ordered that those persons who are not connected with the case to leave the court room.)

Mr. Lou:-May I ask the Court to ask the accused separately? (Application is granted by the Judge)

1st Accused:-I have another name Sih-tuh Pan. I went to Moscow in 1926.

Mr. Lou:-I ask the Court to order the press men in court not to publish the accused statements on the papers. (Here the press men were ordered by the Judge not to publish the accused statements on their papers.)

1st Accused:-I went to Moscow to study and I returned to China in 1930. I belonged to Kuomintang Party in 1925 but at the end of this year I became a communist. When I was in Moscow I belonged to Pro-Trotsky Party and for this reason I was deported by Sterling. I know the 6th accused in the last year is Chantai. He is the leader of the Pro-Trotsky Party in China. He is the secretary of the Party and I am his clerk. I am a translator as well. The communists in Shanghai belong to Pro-Stalin Party which is entirely different from ours. I do not propagate for the Party. All the meetings were held in my house. The work of our Party is different from that which is done by the communists. The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and the 6th accused are all members of the committee. I do not know the 7th accused. The 8th and 9th accused are concerned with us. The work done by the 10th Accused in the Party is to print the papers and books. I do not know the 11th accused.

Case No. 5/75,402-12 Sheet No. 6.

Judge to the 1st Accused:-You better write your statement regarding your work in the party in written form.

1st Accused:-There is nothing to add to what I have already stated in court. I provided the meeting for the 6th accused when he is sick. The 6th accused was excommunicated by the Third International and in 1927 he became a member of the pro-Trotsky Party in China.

Mr. Tsou:-The Public Safety Bureau wish to borrow the 6th accused for two weeks for inquiries as he is connected with many serious offences in Chinese territory.

Judge Lau to Mr. Tsou:-I cannot make any ruling unless three judges sit in court.

(Here Judge left his bench and later Judge Yock Pau and Huo and Procurator Tsong sat on their benches.)

Mr. Lee:-The Police have no objection to the 6th accused being borrowed by the Public Safety Bureau for two weeks providing they would return him to the settlement within the period.

Tang Pau:-Rep. of the Public Safety Bureau. I wish to borrow the 6th accused for inquiries for two weeks as he is so urgently needed in connection with some very serious cases in Chinese territory.

Pro. Tsong:-I have no objection to the 6th accused being borrowed by the Bureau for two weeks.

Decision

1st accused to be handed over to representative Daung Pau of the Public Safety Bureau for trial with a time limit of two weeks upon their application, after which he is to be sent back to this Court for trial, to which the Municipal Advocate agreed.

Tsiang.

Remanded till p.m. to-day - 17.10.32.



Sheet No. 7 of case No.5/73402-12

( Case heard in camera at the request of the police )

Hearing before the High Court (p.m. 17/10/32).

Proceedings.

Mr. L. Lee appeared for the police.

Mr. Tseu Kyi Foong appeared on behalf of the Shanghai Mobile Security Bureau.

2nd accused in reply to the Judge:- I was a student at the Tung Shan ' college in Hankin. When I left school I went to the North to look for work. In this I was unsuccessful and failed to get employment of any nature. I was at that time but 20 years of age. From there I returned to my Native home in Anhui. I was there for the next four (4) years. I was not employed all this time. I was then in no way connected with any of the Communist parties. I do not know the 6th accused but I was introduced to the 1st accused by a friend. I do not know the names of any of the party leaders. I have known this 1st accused but one week. I am not able to say if he is in any way connected with the Radical party.

Judge to the 2nd accused:- If that is so then how is it that the man has implicated you as one of that party?

2nd accused in reply to the Pres: Judge:- If that is the case then he has falsely implicated me. As a student I was not a member of any such party. It was my idea at that time to become a good farmer and to this end I directed my studies. I admit that I was arrested together with these other accused but of the books, seized there at that same time by the police, I have no knowledge. These boxes were all locked.

3rd accused:- I was a student at the Pao Lung ' college. I have been to Russia and schooled there for two (2) years. I went to Russia in the year 1921 and returned to my home in 1924. Prior to this I was also a student at the Shanghai college. I became a member of this party in 1921 and have since that day been a communist. I am a native of 'Honan' I joined this communist party of

Reg. No.

Sta.

Procuretor

Judge

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 re-5-31.

Case No. 5/73100-12. Sheet No. 8.

\*\*\*\*\*

my own free will. I now teach the ideals of this movement to other new comrades. As to our head quarters we have no fixed place either here in Baghdad or in another part of the Country. I do not intend to answer of the Judge's questions which refer to the leaders of the party or to the place we call our head quarters, I shall not answer any questions on this side of the subject. If the Judge will ask me any question which he thinks fit then I will answer if it is in my power to do so without implicating others. I shall not answer any question referring to the archives of the party. I became a member of this party in the year 1921. I do not wish to talk of 'Trotsky' or of the Leftist Opposition Clique. That is the party to which he belonged. The leader 'Lenin' who died in 1924 was also a leader of the party. I was also a member of that party. I do not wish to defudge the names of any of the members of the party. As regards the 6th accused I do not wish to answer any questions. Yes, he is a leader of this party also. I am also a member of the administrative party. I and the 6th accused together with one other not in custody are the chief members of the party. I do not wish to make any particular statement to the Judge. I will answer questions directed by the Judge only. I say that we have only the three members of the administrative body. In the full meaning of the word I am not a criminal. The only thing that the law has against me is that I have other views of government and so my offence is nothing other than political. On this offence if the Government of this Country should sentence me to death I can have nothing to say in the matter. In the answering of any question which they put to me I shall answer for my self and make no reference to any other. I admit that I am a Communist; and I do not fear if the outcome is Death for me.

Judge Zau to the accused:- I do not wish to try and make you answer any questions but I hope that you will.

Case No. 5/73402-12. Sheet No. 9

3rd accused in reply to the Judge:- If I admit that I am against the Government of the Country that is not to say that the others accused are .

Judge to the 3rd accused:- There are several questions which I have to ask of you but time is short and I have others yet to question.

3rd accused in reply to the Judge:- I will answer any of the questions put to me by this Judge. I have no other crime against but that I have different views as to the Government of the Country. The party to which we belong is different to that of any other such party in that we are of the 'Opposition Clique'.

Judge to the 3rd accused:- According to your views of this movement, what is the ultimate result of the communist movement to be . ?

3rd accused in reply to the Judge:- That would take a lot of time to reply to in full but this is the idea mainly. We ask for equal rights for all people. We also aim to minimize the power of the landowner, also to minimize the power held by the riches of the rich people. To gain employment for all the unemployed people. If we manage to do this the means will justify the end. We also aim to overthrow the present Government of China and replace this with a government of the people with equal rights for all. Dr. Sun Yat Sen fought only for the party to which he belonged but we fight for all the people including the poor. Look at the 30,000,000. people in Shantung and in Manchuli, they have no future outlook on life. It is not the plan of the party to overthrow the Government as yet. In time all the farmers and the other workmen in the Country will see this as we do now and then they will all join for the one purpose. In time the World will see this as we do and become Communist. I have been a member for the past (4) Four years. I cannot tell the Judge where the principal Headquarters of the Party are located. That I refuse to tell that. We have, of course, our

Case No. 5/73042-12. Sheet No. 10.

Principal from whom we receive orders.

Judge to the 3rd accused:- Is there to be any demonstration in the near future? or is there to be any rebellion against the Government in the near future.?

3rd accused:- In reply to that I am not in the position to answer. The Judge will see that at present everything is quiet. Part of my work is to compose the Books and the Literature of the Party as also the story books. The time for the rebellion has not yet arrived. I am not able to explain <sup>how</sup> it is that the police were able to get their information on which we were arrested. I do not know how that came about. I knew that from day to day I stood in danger of this. That is one of the dangers we have to face in our cause. This was all denied at the police station and the statements we made there are not the truth. The 6th accused and I are old friends and we worked together in this case/. I have a wife and a family and also my parents are still alive. I have spoken to them all of my views in this respect and none of them will entertain my ideas. They all object to my views.

4th accused in reply to the Judge:- I was in Japan as a Student and returned to Shanghai in the 18th year of the Republic of China. I am not a member of the Kowintang party neither am I a member of the Communist party. To my knowledge there are only one or two of these accused who are in any way connected with the communist endeavour. If they have implicated me then I have been falsely implicated. I have nothing to say in the case if I have been implicated by any of the other accused. I do not know the 1st accused neither do I know where he resides. I do not know the 6th accused either. The 1st accused is a very bad man and he may have implicated me in this. I did not attend any of their meetings in the 'Tshung Yang Dec Li off the East Yuhang Road. I went there to see one named 'Tsung Zou lei' I am employed at the China Merchants from 8.am until 5.pm daily.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge.

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No.5/73402-11 Sheet No.11.

5th accused in reply to the Judge:- I was a student at the Tsung Tsuu ' middle school. I was arrested in the house of the 1st accused. I was not a resident there. I was taken to this house by a Countryman whom I know. I was taken there by him as I wished to borrow some money from a man whom he stated I would find there. This was the first time that I have been to this house. I know neither the 1st or the 6th accused. I am not a member of this party.

Judge to the 5th accused:- If that is so why should the 6th accused implicate you. ?

5th accused in reply to the Judge:- That I do not understand. I was taken there by my friend to borrow some money from a man whom he stated I would find there. That is the truth. I have no alias.

6th accused is Chen To Sen.  
6th accused in reply to the Judge:- During the 7th and the 8th year of the Republic of China I was a school teacher. I became a member of the Communist party prior to the organization of the Kuomintang party. In the 11th year of the Republic I became a member of the Communist party. The present Government put in office by the Kuomintang party is a very poor Government and of no assistance to the poor people. I was in a small school as a teacher. I have also been a teacher in Canton. At the time of the Communist uprising in Canton I was residing in Shanghai. On the whole the statements made by me at the Police station are correct. A few of my statements made there were wrongly translated. I was the chief secretary of the party from 1924 to 1927. Later we established the Anti Government party of which I was the leader. That was in 1929. There were five (5) administrative members of that party. At one time the headquarters of the party were in Shanghai on the Bubblingwell Road but these have since been removed. The 1st accused is one of the writers

Case No. 5/73492-1 Sheet No. 12.

of the organisation. I do not know the 2nd or the 3th accused. I do not know if they were also engaged in this work. I am the leader of the Anti Kowmintang party. We are known as the Leftist Opposition Clique. The main object of the organisation is the assistance of the poor people. I am not able to say where the Principal Headquarters of the party are now established. I reside on the Yochow Road. We have headquarters in Hankow, Peking, and also at Kwangchow.

Judge to the 6th accused:- According to you, how long do you think that it will take your party to get the upper hand?

6th accused in reply to the Judge:- That I cannot say. We have not yet joined forces with the Kwangse Communist party. I do not know how the police discovered us or how we came to be arrested. I was arrested on one occasion at Peking and there detained in the Public Safety Bureau for one month. The law of the Government and that of the Communist party is different. If the Judge does not conclude the case to-day I ask that I be sent back to Hospital as I am still very sick.

7th accused in reply to the Judge:- I am a graduate of the Ping Ping college at Peking. I am not a member of the Communist party or of the Kowmintang party. I do not know what I have done to be arrested. I went to the house of the 1st accused to see a friend and while there the police came and I was arrested with the other accused. I was there to see the 4th accused. We were at school together. I do not know if he is a member of the Communist party. I know that the 4th accused has a good character and that he was a student at <sup>a</sup> school in Japan. The police went to my home and there carried out a search but they did not find anything incriminating. I am not to be held responsible for the actions of my friends. I ask the police at the station after my arrest for permission to telephone for a lawyer and they refused to let me do this.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/73433-1 . sheet n . 13

4th accused in reply to the Judge:- I wish to say few words on behalf of this accused ;. ( request granted )

4th accused continues:- I know that the 7th accused is a man of good character and that he is a proper business man. I first met this accused at the Dien Yih S. Vanschool where he was a student. The 7th accused came to visit me the day of his arrest. The police were unjust in refusing to allow him to get a lawyer for his defence. I engaged a lawyer for my defence but for some reason he is not now in Court . He was here this forenoon.

8th accused in reply to the Judge:- I do not know the 6th accused . I don't live in the house where the police arrested me.

I am in no way connected with the Communist and the Kuantang party. None of the books seized by the police are my property. I was at the house of my friend at about mid-night last night when the police came there and arrested me. I don't know any of these accused .

9th accused in reply to the Judge:- I became a member of the Communist party in the year 1927. I went to Russia and there studied at Moscow for some time returning to Shanghai the year following . I am not a member of the 'Tsoh Poh Fan Dien Peh' . I did hear it stated that the 6th accused was the leader of the Communist party here but I do not know for sure. I do not know the 6th accused . I met him for the first time here at Court. I wish the Court to allow me to engage counsel for my defence.

10th accused in reply to the Judge:- I am a member of the 'Tsoh Poh Fan Dien Peh' and I am employed there as a printer. That is at 335 Tongshan Road. 'Trotzky' was the leader of our party. I joined the Communist party in April 1931 in Russia. I studied at Moscow for some time and then I came to Shanghai to look for employment.

11th accused in reply to the Judge:- I am not a member of either party but I have a small cigarette shop .

Case No. 5/70401-1. Sheet No. 14.

I am not a member of the Communist or the Kwantung party. I do not know the 6th accused. The four boxes of books found in my house are the property of Chen Yung-fu and he left them there. All the boxes were nailed down and I did not know the contents of these boxes.

Mr Lee to the Judge:- The lawyer for the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau was here a moment ago.

Mr Tsou:- I represent the S.S.D. Bureau. I ask that the accused be all handed over to the Bureau for trial. The Government has issued a circular warrant for the arrest of these accused.

Mr Lee:- The police can prefer charges against the accused in the Settlement as well as in the City. Under the circumstances the Settlement police will not prefer charges against the accused neither will the police object to the handing over of the accused. These accused were arrested on Political offences. I ask the Court if the lawyers for the defence have been notified.

Judge in reply to Mr Lee:- This is not by way of being an ordinary case but is an enquiry therefore there is no need for summing up. The counsel for the defence retired before the investigation in this case was concluded.

( Presiding Judge here ordered that all the accused be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau for trial. )

3rd accused here asked the Judge to repeat his statement pleading that he did not hear what was said.

Pres: Judge in reply to the 3rd accused:- The order of this Court is that all the accused be handed over to the Bureau of Public Safety for trial as the offence was committed outside the Settlement limits and the Government have issued warrant for the accuseds arrest. This warrant is for the joint arrest of the men concerned.

9th accused to the Judge:- I was arrested in the



Case No. 5/73402-12 Sheet No. 15.

Settlement and by the Settlement police and now on the word alone of the . . . . . This Court is about to hand us over without any charge having been named against any of us and also without any evidence being brought against us.

3rd accused :- These accused have no committed any crime against the laws of the Country and they should be given a chance to engage Counsel for their defence . This has not been granted to any of the accused . Further I tell this Court that the case, if any there be against us , should be tried in this Court prior to the handing over of the accused to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Pres: Judge:- In reply to the 3rd accused:- This is not a case of the police preferring charges against any of you but it is an application made by the S.P.S. Bureau for the handing over of all the accused for investigations. You will be handed over and be brought before the Court for trial tomorrow at . . . . .

4th accused to the Judge:- This Court has had the case for enquiries since this morning and I now ask that the Court inform my Lawyer of the facts of this case and tell him that the case is to come up for trial in the morning.

Pres: Judge:- When the case comes for trial at the Bureau then you may see about the lawyer for the defence. This Court is also a Chinese Court and I have the power to order that you be handed over. As I have heard the evidence against you and as I think that this evidence is sufficient to warrant your handing over that is all I am concerned with for the present.

11th accused :- I now ask that this Court order that I be released as I have nothing to do with the case as against the accused.

Pres: Judge in reply:- That is for the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau to decide .

Case No. 5/75402-1 Sheet No. 16

9th accused to the Pres: Judge:- If the Government wanted our arrest why did they wait for us to come to Shanghai and then have us arrested in the Settlement by the Settlement Police and then to be handed over to them for trial? This Government could have arrested us themselves had they so wanted?

4th accused to the Pres: Judge:- The Chinese authorities have nothing against us and we were all arrested in the Settlement. Why does this Court hand us over if this Court has the power to deal with the case? The case should be tried in this Court.

7th accused to the Pres: Judge:- I ask the Court under what article of the Code we are to be tried and charged?

Pres: Judge in reply to the 7th accused:- This is an application for your handing over and at present there are no charges preferred against you. Evidence sufficient to warrant this handing over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau has been produced and therefore you will be handed over in accordance with this application from the Bureau.

7th accused in reply to the Judge:- There is nowarrant for my arrest. The police arrested me on the off chance that I may have been also concerned in the case against the other accused and I have not been given the chance to protect myself. I now speak in order that I may be afforded that opportunity. There is nowarrant issued for my arrest.

Pres: Judge in reply to the 7th accused:- This warrant gives the names of some and states that there are ten others to be arrested together with the 1st accused.

6th accused:- I ask that the Court take Jurisdiction in the case against us?

Pres: Judge:- In reply to the 6th accused:- You will be handed over to the Shanghai Public safety Bureau and there you will be given a fair trial at which time you can explain the case to the Court there.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge

Form L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/72402-1. Sheet No. 17

4th accused to the Pres. Judge:- I ask that this Court take Jurisdiction in the case as we were all arrested in the Settlement and by the police of this Settlement.. I ask this and at the same time I ask that we be allowed to engage Counsel for our defence.

3rd accused:- If this Court in the first place intended that we were to be handed over to the Bureau why did the Court waste all this time in questioning these accused.? What kind of Law is this . ?

Pres. Judge to the 3rd accused:- warrant was issued on behalf of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau through the Settlement Police who at the request of this Bureau arrested the accused. This Court held an investigation into the facts of the case as presented by the Bureau and now I consider that the facts warrant the handing over of you all for trial by the City authorities. This Dispatch states that the 1st accused with ten (10) others are wanted for investigation and trial.

( at this part of the hearing all the accused strongly objected to being handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau )

4th accused to the Pres. Judge:- This Court has not the right - to order that we be handed over on such flimsy evidence as has been offered by the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau.

Mr Lee:- The Police of the Settlement arrested these accused on the warrant applied for at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau. At the same place as were these accused arrested the police also seized a quantity of inflammatory literature. The Government had also issued a circular warrant for the arrest of the 1st accused and the others of his party. These accused have committed offences outside the Settlement Limits and should be handed over to the Bureau for trial for such offences. Some of these accused have engaged Counsel and if this Counsel failed to appear at Court it is not the fault of the Court or of the Police but of the accused.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Case No. 5/79402-12/ Sheet No. 13.

7th accused to the Pres: Judge:- The Police advocate states that the Lawyer is not at fault for failing to appear but I say that it is the fault of the lawyer. The 4th accused has engaged Counsel and I also wish to do the same. We have not been given a chance to put up any defence. How can the Court hand us over on such evidence. ?

Pres: Judge to the 7th accused:- If this argument about not being handed over is of no avail as I have ordered that all the accused be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau as was the 1st accused this forenoon.

Decision.

All the accused, except the 1st accused, who was handed over this morning, are to be handed over to the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau together with the seized property.

W.R. Parker.

22 Oct 1952

Colonel Assistant Police.

Procurator.. Tsung

Judge Yoch.

SECRETED FILE 5/75402-12. SECRET No. 19.

r, and a record for the office.

3, was - the chief tenant of the house in question, but not the sole tenant. The police officers ascertained, that the accused was arrested not long after he moved into the house, so he owes no money to the chief tenant. He does not wish to retain any of the property, or keep it for sale. Therefore I ask that the court make an order for the disposal of the property.

it, so long as:- I live at 8,100 in 1941, deceased's  
furniture is still in my house we wish to let the room again, not  
a spot unless the furniture is removed.

it, in answer to Judge:- I can keep it in the dining room for the time being until the court can decide what to do with it.

Judge - The court will co- operate to with the U. S. . . requesting them to set the case's opinion as regards what he wants done with the furniture.

To be kept temporarily by the chief tenant pending the court writing to the . . . . to make enquiries with prisoner Ning Yao Kwang, as to who can claim the property.

J. S. Everett.

Chen Ton Sen fil.

MR 9/11

Police Section

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 25/11/73 19 F. I. R. No. 645/72 Stn. No. 3/14-57

Loo, Lau, Yohh.

Reg. No. 5/73, 408-1a Stn. Dashing 1000. Procurator

Judge

Sheet No. 29

proceedings.

Mr. Loo Lau appeared for the Police.

Judge to Mr. Loo - I found out from Yang Yoh Wong through the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau that the property does not belong to him. The S.S.D. Bureau asked for possession of it, but I do not agree to that. Can the Police safeguard it?

Mr. Loo - The Police will send it to the Court to be disposed of.

Witness Loo Tang Sz. - The property is now in the loft, owing  
No rent is ~~paid~~ to me.

Decision

The mentioned property to be kept in the Court till claimed, on the other hand it is to be auctioned and the money to be kept at Court.

*JBR 30/7/73*

5 copies.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 7/12/32. 19 F. I. R. No. 645/32 Stn. No. 17143.

Reg. No. 5/73402-12

Stn. Kashing Rd. Procurator

Tsing

Judge

Sheet No. 11.

Application Application is hereby made to the S.S.D. Court for the disposal of House hold furniture, boxes and baskets of clothes, and miscellaneous articles, the same being the property of one Wang Su Ping who was arrested by the Shanghai Municipal Police and handed over to the Chinese authorities on the 17/10/32 for being a communist.

Proceed-  
ings

... to the Police.  
...:- ... on 10/10/32, ...  
over to the ... the ...  
...  
...:- ...  
...:- ...  
...:- ...  
...:- ...

Decision.

... to be handed over to the ...  
...  
...

\$2, For attention and please  
pass W. Reg. W. P. L. *[Signature]*

9:12:32.

Reg. *[Signature]* noted & passed to you.

*[Signature]* 9/12.

November 24, 1932.

We, the undersigned, append our signatures in acknowledgement of having received the amounts opposite our names being the amount of the reward in the Cen To Seu Case authorized for issue to us by the Commissioner of Police :-

D. I.	Ross	\$ 480.00
D.S.I.	Everest	\$ 320.00
D.S.I.	Golder	\$ 480.00
D.S.	Prokofiev	\$ 200.00
D.P.S.	Pitts	\$ 120.00
D.P.S.	Jones	\$ 120.00
Clerk	Zung Zoong Oen	\$ 240.00
"	Kao Yen Kung	\$ 240.00
"	Fang Kuo Liang	\$ 120.00
"	Liao Chung Chien	\$ 160.00
"	Hsu Jit Sin	\$ 40.00
"	Van Ti Fuo	\$ 200.00
"	Chu Ting	\$ 40.00
C.D.S.96	Dung Hai Ling	\$ 40.00

J.B. Ross  
Everest  
Golder  
Prokofiev  
Pitts  
Jones  
Zung Zoong Oen  
Kao Yen Kung  
Fang Kuo Liang  
Liao Chung Chien  
Hsu Jit Sin  
Van Ti Fuo  
Chu Ting  
Dung Hai Ling

Kashing Road Station

D.P.S. Crossley \$ 200.00

C.D.C.s 144, 145, 213 and 222

Wayside Station

C.D.S. 8 and C.D.C.s 205, 305 and 291 and 312

Sinza Station

C.D.C. 201.

C.W. Crossley

刘仲成 200  
 彭玉山 200  
 彭玉山 200

陈佩金 (205)  
 沈佩金 (291)  
 李佩金 (305)

吴耀祖 (201)  
 周孝康 (8)

\$20.00  
 ucb.

Received.

J.B. Ross 24/6



Special Branch, S.M.P.

No. 1131

November 14 1932

Commissioner of Police.  
Sir,

~~Information~~ Recommendation re distribution of  
reward in Chen To Seu Case attached. Suggestions for  
commendations for members of staff who did work of  
special excellence will be submitted to Awards Board.

*J. H. Guens*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch ~~Station~~

Date November 13, 1932.

Subject (in full) Arrest of Chen Tou-seu and other important Communists -----

Work of Staff of Special Branch.

Made by and Forwarded by *Joseph. Robertson*

With reference to my report of November 9 and the Commissioner's remarks thereon, this case is completed as far as the Municipal Police are concerned. In the matter of the reward received from the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, I recommend that it be distributed as under, after deducting 20% as a contribution to the Widows and Orphans' Fund:-

Special Branch

<sup>D.P.</sup> D.I. Ross	\$480.00
<sup>S.P.</sup> D.S.I. Everest	\$320.00
<sup>E.M.</sup> D.S.I. Golder	\$480.00
<sup>9 A</sup> D.S. Prokofiev	\$200.00
<sup>S+I F A</sup> D.P.S. Pitts	\$120.00
<sup>C.R.</sup> " Jones	\$120.00
Clerk Zung Zoong Oen	\$240.00
" Kao Yen-ken	\$240.00
" Fang Kuo-liang	\$120.00
" Liao Tsong-chien	\$160.00
" Hsu Jit-sin	40.00
" Van Ti-foo	\$200.00
" Chu Ting	40.00
C.D.S. 96 Dung Hai Ling	40.00

Kashing Road Station

<sup>S.P.</sup> D.P.S. Crossley	\$200.00
C.D.C.s 144, 145, 213, & 222	)

Wayside Station

C.D.S. 8 & C.D.C.s 205, 305, & 291	) \$200.00
------------------------------------	------------

Sinza Station

C.D.C. 201	)
------------	---

*WJ*  
14: 11:32

*Joseph Robertson*  
Supt.

Reward received for arrest of Chen Tou-sen  
Suggested Distribution

<u>Special Branch</u>	<u>Percentage</u>	<u>On basis of \$4,000</u>
D. I. Ross	15	\$600
D.S.I. Everest	10	400
" Golder	15	600
D.S. Prokofiev	6.25	250
D.P.S. Pitts	3.75	150
" Jones	3.75	150
Clerk Zung Zoong-oen	7.50	300
" Kao Yen-ken	7.50	300
" Fang Kuo liang	3.75	150
" Liao Tsong-chien	5.00	200
" Hsu Jit-sin	1.25	50
" Van Ti-foo	6.25	250
" Chu Ting	1.25	50
C.D.S. 96 Dung Hai-ling	1.25	50
<u>Kashing Road Station</u>		
D.P.S. Crossley	6.25	250
C.D.C.s 144, 145, 213 & 222	}	
<u>Wayside Station</u>		
C.D.S. 8 & C.D.C.s 205 305 & 291		
<u>Sinza Station.</u>		
C.D.C. 201		

WFO  
800  
300

2000

October 20, 1932.

To

Messrs. Organization Dept.,

C. E. C.

Sirs,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 19, 1932, forwarding a cheque No. 54532 in the sum of \$4,000.00 as a reward in connection with the arrest of Communists.

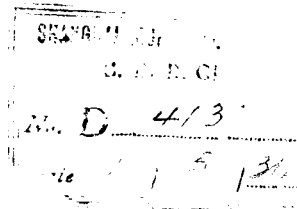
In reply I have the honour to inform you that the matter will be brought to the notice of the Commissioner of Police for decision when same will be communicated to you through the Public Safety Bureau, Shanghai.

I have the honour to be,

Sirs,

Your most obedient servant,

*Sep*  
P.A. to C.P.



EXTRACT OF NEWSPAPER TRANSLATION OF APRIL 29, 1934.

Sin Wen Pao and other local newspapers :-

CASE AGAINST CHEN TOW SEU

With reference to the appeal filed by Chen Tou Seu and Bang Jih Tse (陈独秀, 彭述之) who were sentenced to terms of imprisonment for offences against the internal security of the State, information secured from the Supreme Court reveals that the court is collecting all evidence relating to the case for careful study.

It is anticipated that a decision will be given in six months time.

*Reg:*  
*attach to file*

*DR 30/4.*

RECEIVED GENERAL FE  
U. S. S. REGISTRY  
No. D 4131  
Date 1 / 2 / 1934

COPY OF EXTRACT OF NEWSPAPER TRANSLATION OF MARCH 20, 1934.

NICHI-NICHI

BRITISH COMMUNISTS DEMAND RELEASE OF CHEN TOW SEU

*\* See D. 4131  
o. See D. 4131*

Yesterday a letter signed by 16  
British communists including Tom Mann and James Maxton  
was delivered in Shanghai. The letter demands the  
release of Chen Tou Seu, Chinese communist, who is  
now serving a term of 13 years imprisonment at  
Nanking, and urges Chinese labourers and farmers  
to send letters to the Chinese Minister to Great  
Britain requesting the release of Chen Tou Seu.

*Req: Please attach to file.  
DBK 2/13.*

July 25, 1933.

Morning Translation

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
C. & S. B. REGISTRY
No. D. 4131
Date 25-7-33

MISCELLANEOUS

The callers were informed by Mr. O.K. Yue, Chief Secretary of the Municipality, that the matter was under consideration. The representatives stated that the 100,000 policy holders would struggle hard against the insurance companies.

China Times and other local newspapers:

LOTTERIES BY TOBACCO COMPANIES PROHIBITED.

The promotion by various local tobacco companies of lotteries for cash prizes encourages the public to smoke and arouses in them sentiments of luck.

The Municipality of Greater Shanghai has issued instructions to the Bureau of Social Affairs to place a ban on these lotteries.

The Bureau of Social Affairs has transmitted the above instructions to the various tobacco companies concerned. In future, the issue of lottery tickets offering cash prizes will be prohibited.

China Times and other local newspapers:

HEALTH DEPARTMENT OFFICER CHARGED WITH EXTORTION.

On the afternoon of July 21, Chen Feng (陳逢), an inspector of the Branch Office of the Health Department on Shanhaikwan Road, went to the Hsin Fah Shing (新發興) Cold Drinks Shop at No. 669 North Chengtu Road and extorted from the owner of the shop a sum of \$50.

He was arrested and detained by the police and was charged in the First Special District Court with extortion. The sum of \$50 was produced to the Court.

Sentence will be passed on Friday.

COMMUNISM

THE CHEN TAU SEU CASE.

The China Times publishes the following letter from its Soochow Correspondent:-

114131  
Acting on instructions received on July 24 from the Supreme Court, which has accepted the appeal submitted by Chen Tou Seu, Bang Zuh Ts and others against the sentences passed on them, the Soochow High Court has detailed a Court official to take the complete file of the case to Nanking.

COPY

May 1, 1933.

Afternoon T

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE C. & S. B. REGISTRY. No. D <u>4131</u> <u>May 1, 1933</u>
--

COMMUNISM

China Times published the following comment on April 30:

THE CHEN TOW SEU CASE.

Chen Tou Seu, a former professor of the Peking University during the time of Dr. Tsai Yuen Pei's administration, has been sentenced to 13 years' imprisonment for disseminating Communism. It is said that Chen will make an appeal.

Whether Chen Tou Seu is a Communist or whether he had propagated Communism with the object of endangering the Republic of China can be judged only through the many proofs gathered by the authorities. When the Government carried out the purification movement several years ago, Wu Shih Huei, a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, said: "I asked Chen Tou Seu to agree to let the Kuomintang control Government affairs for twenty years, after which period we shall talk about the Communist Party. But Chen agreed to permit the Kuomintang to rule the country for two years only."

From this statement, one knows that Chen Tou Seu was unanimously recognised at that time as a leader of the Communist Party. For this reason, the sentence of 13 years' imprisonment passed on Chen Tou Seu is quite lenient.

LABOUR

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

INDUSTRIALISTS FORMING INDUSTRIAL WELFARE ASSOCIATION.

In view of the frequent occurrence of accidents in various factories, certain prominent industrialists in this locality are organising a body to be known as the Industrial Welfare Association to look after safety and sanitary devices in factories and the welfare of workers. A preparatory meeting of the new Association will be held on May 6 at No. 366 Rue Paul Beau, French Concession.

A general outline of the work of the Association is as follows:-

- 1) To supervise and to conduct research into the safety, sanitary and other devices in local factories.
- 2) To introduce and to improve safety and sanitary devices in factories.
- 3) To publish periodicals, deliver lectures, hold exhibitions and distribute books containing pictures, slogans and other propaganda articles on the various industries.

It is reported that the Association will publish an Industrial Safety Monthly Magazine. The first issue will appear on June 1.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY  
C. & S. B. REGISTRAR

No. D

Date 1-1-1

THE CHINA PRESS, MONDAY, MAY 1, 1933

## Liberties Group Protests Terms For Trotskyist

Views Contrary To Those  
Of Ruling Powers Held  
Not Criminal Offense

Chen Said Convicted  
Only On His Writings

The China League for Civil Rights issued the following manifesto yesterday:

"The China League for Civil Rights protests against the sentence to imprisonment varying from 13 years to two years and six months, which was passed on Chen Tu-hsiu, Peng Hsu-chin and other six political prisoners, on the mere evidence of literary writings by the Kiangsu High Court on April 26. It wishes to point out that the condemned, being Trotskyists, were never charged with acts of violence or with connection with the communist activities in Kiangsi, but were found guilty only of publishing writings which were considered as 'propaganda against the Republic.' It wishes to point out, further, that Professors Ma, Chen-ming and Hou Wai-lu of Peiping were also sentenced to imprisonment for two years and six months, merely on the strength of their lecture notes.

"It seems incredible that, during the present national crisis, when the government in the face of external aggression and industrial bankruptcy, should do its best to harness the living forces of the nation, it should choose to start a persecution and execution of political writers as if that were the best method of rectifying the national situation. With the special press laws and laws governing crimes 'endangering Republic', it has become a crime to hold political opinions, to publish criticisms of the national policy, or to arouse the people to a consciousness of their fate. As a direct consequence of this policy of suppression, the more critical the development of events has become, the more indifferent the people's attitude with regard to politics has become.

"The league wishes to call attention to the fact that the holding of heterodox political beliefs is not a crime in modern civilized countries. The fact that there are people in Kiangsi and Hupeh who have taken arms against the government is no reason for suppressing the civil rights of the whole nation, namely the rights of free belief, free speech, free press, free assembly and the right of protection of person and property. Cases similar to those of Chen Tu-hsiu and the Peiping professors can be found in every part of the country, and the country's prisons are full of people who are arrested in account of possessing books or magazines or of holding certain political beliefs. Even under the former imperial regimes, never have the suppression and persecution of thought been so drastic, so thorough and so rampant.

"The China League for Civil Rights demands the immediate amnesty of all political prisoners, including Professors Ma and Hou, Chen Tu-hsiu and the other seven prisoners condemned with him. It demands that the Chinese people should have their constitutional rights respected and protected. It appeals to the nation to rally round this fight for their civil rights as the only way to liberate the living forces of the nation."

File with Chen 20  
see League and  
cross under  
under China League  
for Board Rights.

THE SHANGHAI TIMES. FRIDAY, APRIL 28, 1933

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY  
No. D \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

### LEADER OF TROTSKY GROUP IN CHINA

#### 13 Years' Imprisonment For Chen Tu-hsiu And Henchman

NANKING, April 27.—Judgment in the case of Chen Tu-hsiu, leader of the Trotsky faction of the Chinese Communist Party, and nine other alleged Communists, was announced by the Kiangning (Nanking) District Court yesterday.

Both Chen Tu-hsiu and his henchman, Peng Shih-chih, were found guilty of disseminating seditious propaganda and were each sentenced to 13 years' imprisonment and deprivation of civic rights for 15 years.

Six other accused were also convicted and sentenced as follows:—

Wang Tzu-ping and Ho Ah-tang: 5 years' imprisonment and deprivation of civic rights for 7 years for aiding and abetting in the dissemination of seditious propaganda.

Wang Tu, Po I-fan, and Wang Chao-chun: 5 years' imprisonment and deprivation of civic rights for 7 years, for the formation of organizations with the object of subverting the Republic.

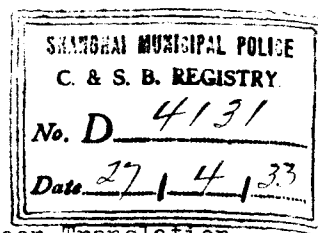
Kuo Ching-hao: 2½ year's imprisonment and deprivation of civic rights for 3 years, for formation of organizations with the object of subverting the Republic. (He was given a lighter sentence because of mitigating circumstances).

Two of the accused, namely, Liang Yu-kwang and Wang Chien-tang, were acquitted.

All of the convicted prisoners have indicated their intention to appeal against the decision of the Court.—Kuo Min.

*File*

APR 29 1933



April 27, 1933.

Afternoon Translation.

COMMUNISM

China Times (Nanking telegram):

THE CHEN TCU SEU CASE.

The Nanking District Court delivered the following judgment in the Chen Tou Seu case yesterday:-

54131  
Chen Tou Seu and Bang Jih Ts have been sentenced to 13 years' imprisonment and 15 years' deprivation of civil rights on a charge of subverting the Government with written propaganda.

Wang Ts Ping (王子平) and Ho Ah Fong (何阿芳) have been sentenced to 5 years' imprisonment and 7 years' deprivation of civil rights for abetting Chen and Bang in disseminating subversive propaganda against the Government.

Wang Wu (王武), Pu Yih Van (濮一凡) and Wang Zau Kyuin (王兆群) have been sentenced to two and half years' imprisonment and three years' deprivation of civil rights on a charge of founding organizations with the object of endangering the Republic.

Liang Yu Kwang (梁有光) and Wang Kyung Tang (王鑑堂) have been acquitted.

Chen and Bang were allowed to read books and to receive callers in prison.

Chen is considering an appeal against the sentence.

3.3  
J-II-32

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

AI MUNI 1911  
File No. 14, 145

REPORT

S.I., Special Branch Station

Date April 28, 1933.

Subject (in full) Sentence of Chen Tou-seu and his accomplices.

Made by Supt. Tan Shao-liang Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, Supt*

Inquiries confirm that Chen Tou Seu and Bang Tuh Sz were found guilty by the Nanking District Court of spreading seditious propaganda and were sentenced on April 26 to 13 years' imprisonment with deprivation of civil rights for 15 years. Wong Ts Bing and Ho Ah Fang were sentenced to five years imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for 7 years. Wong Yu, Bo Yi Fan & Long Tao Chuen were sentenced to six months imprisonment and deprived of civil rights for three years.

Liang Yu Kwang and Wong Kai Dong were released.

It will be remembered that the accused were arrested in the Settlement in Shanghai in October, 1932, and later extradited to the Chinese Authorities for trial.

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Copy of  
Sent  
Internal  
J. S. B.  
1933

*File*

*2/1*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY

No. D

Date

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, THURSDAY, APRIL 27, 1933

### Heavy Sentence For Communist

NANKING, April 26.—  
Found guilty of spreading  
seditious propaganda, Chen  
Tu-hsiu, the alleged leader of  
the Trotsky group of the  
Chinese Communist Party,  
was sentenced this afternoon  
to 13 years' imprisonment,  
with deprivation of his civil  
rights for 15 years.

It is understood that the  
prisoner, who was arrested  
at Shanghai last October,  
will appeal against the sen-  
tence.—Reuter.

*Supb. Jan,  
Please verify  
and report.  
JMH*

*Chen Tu-hsiu  
Reuter*

*C. S. B.*

*27*

## Chen Tu-hsiu Trial Ends, Verdict 26th

Trotskyist Cites He  
Employed Only Words  
In Opposing Nanking

Opposing Tangpu Said  
Not Opposing State

NANKING, Apr. 21.—(Kuomin).—The trial of Chen Tu-hsiu, leader of the Trotsky faction of the Chinese Communist Party, and nine other alleged Communists, was resumed at the Nanking District Court yesterday when lengthy addresses were made by the counsel for the defense and some of the accused themselves.

The trial was concluded yesterday evening after an all-day session with only a brief interval for tiffin. The verdict of the court will be announced on April 26.

The court room was packed to the full capacity with a large crowd composed largely of students and intellectuals.

The proceedings opened with a brief address by the procurator, who, after summing-up the case for the prosecution, demanded the conviction of all the ten accused of crimes under Articles 6 and 2 of the law governing emergency punishment of crimes endangering the state. Drawing the attention of the court to the case of the Noulens, he pointed out that the circumstances in the present case were much less serious.

(This reference to Noulens is understood to imply that the procurator would be satisfied with less drastic sentences for the present accused than in the case of the Noulens).

Following the summing-up by the procurator, Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu, the principal accused, made a lengthy address in his own defense.

### Not Endangering State

Opening his speech, Mr. Chen asked the judges whether the court was a tribunal of the nation or merely a partisan tribunal of the Kuomintang. Replying that the court was a tribunal of the national government, the presiding judge called upon the prisoner not to indulge in irrelevant remarks but to confine himself strictly to answers to the charges preferred against him by the prosecution.

Mr. Chen then went on to submit that opposition to the Kuomintang or the national government could not be construed as "endangering the state,"—the offense with which he was charged. He then outlined the reasons why he was opposed to the existing regime.

Chen claimed that the nation had now reached a most critical phase of its history and that it would be criminal for the people to remain in the present state of inaction. He claimed that it was out of patriotic motives that he had opposed the present "ruling class" and that it was he and his comrades, and not the present rulers, that had really the interest of the people at heart. In conclusion, Chen contended that even his opposition to the Kuomintang and the national government was only confined to words and thought and that he had not yet so far taken any active steps to overthrow the existing regime. He demanded therefore an acquittal, pointing out that his actions were not culpable under law.

Chen was followed by his counsel, Mr. Chang Shih-chao, former minister of justice under the Peking regime. Mr. Chang spoke for nearly an hour, submitting exhaustive juridical and political arguments in defense of his client.

### Chang Supports Actions

He claimed that it was quite lawful for a party in opposition to attack the Party in power; that the Trotsky faction, of which Chen was the leader, had never sought to seize the reins of government by violence; and that mere opposition to the existing Government did not constitute a crime under the law.

He further contended that Chen's actions had not yet reached the stage of propaganda. Moreover, a number of the principles advocated by his client and the Communists was similar to those laid down by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen in his Three People's Principles. He also contended that the criticisms of the Kuomintang made by his client were fair and well-founded and that therefore his client ought to be regarded not as an enemy but rather as a friend of the Kuomintang.

Finally, the defense counsel recalled the past connection between his client and the Kuomintang. He said that in 1921 Chen served as provincial commissioner of education in Kwangtung under the Kuomintang regime. In 1922, he went to Russia in company with a Kuomintang commander. In 1927, as Leader of the Communist Party, he issued with Mr. Wang Ching-wei a joint manifesto regarding the then political situation.

Mr. Chang concluded by demanding the unconditional acquittal of his client.

(At a later stage in the proceedings, Chen repudiated the political arguments submitted above by his counsel, claiming that he had not been consulted and that these were entirely the opinions of his counsel).

Peng Shih-chih, another accused, also made a long speech in defense. He bitterly attacked the Kuomintang and the existing government.

He demanded acquittal, however, contending that his actions did not constitute a crime.

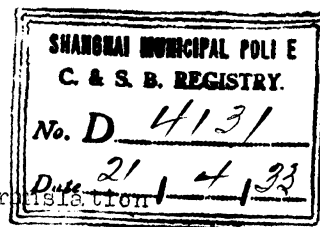
### Argue Tangpu Not State

Addresses were then made by other lawyers in defense of the other accused men, the gist being that the Kuomintang or the national government could not be identified with the state and that to oppose the Party or the government was not a crime endangering the state within the meaning of the law. It was also submitted for the defense that even if the charges that the accused had attempted to carry on Communist propaganda were true, all such attempts had been foiled by the effective censorship maintained by the government authorities. As there was no express stipulation in the law providing for the punishment of criminal attempts which failed to achieve their objectives, the accused could not be held responsible for the alleged propagation of Communist propaganda, it was contended.

Before the trial was concluded, each of the accused was given an opportunity of making his pleas. While several of them denied having any connection with the Communists, others admitted to being Communists, contending however that their actions did not amount to crimes.

Reg. please attach  
note. JH

COPY



April 21, 1933.

Afternoon

COMMUNISM.

Sin Wan Pao: (Nanking Telegram):

THE TRIAL OF CHEN TOW SEU.

The trial of Chen Tou Seu was continued on the morning of April 20 at the Nanking District Court.

The procurator alleged that Chen had organized movements for the overthrow of the National Government and the Kuomintang and that he was a member of the Standing Committee of the Opposition Party of the Communist Leftist Clique. On these grounds, he alleged that Chen had violated Articles 2 and 6 of the National Emergency Law. Peng Su Tze was declared by the Procurator to be equally guilty as Chen Tou Seu. As to Wang Wu and Pok Yi Fan, he submitted that although they were declared by Chen and Peng never to have been reserve members of the Standing Committee of the Communist Party, they had been identified by Hsia Hsao San so they had also violated Article 6 of the Emergency Law. The remaining accused, he contended, were like-wise guilty. In conclusion, he admitted that the present case was less grave than the Boulens Case, therefore the punishment should be lighter than life imprisonment.

The lawyer for the first accused, Chen Tou Seu, argued that as the Court was not a court of the Kuomintang Party only, all who are opposing the Kuomintang or the National Government should not be regarded as having committed any crime endangering the country. The phenomenon of a party not in power attacking the Government was common in politics in all countries. Political rivalry did not come within the jurisdiction of the law, and it would be

most ridiculous if China were to impose punishment upon political opponents. The points brought out by the procurator can therefore not be established. According to Article 103 of the Criminal Law, those who oppose the Government in a lawful manner are not committing a crime. As to the propagating of Communism, the promotion of equal land rights, etc. these matters have also been included in the doctrines of Sun Yat Sen. If Chen Tou Seu were to be punished because of this, then how would it fare with those who follow the principles of Sun Yat Sen? Furthermore, according to the three points in Chen Tou Seu's statement, his opposition to the Kuomintang was not based on Communism. His opposition to the Kuomintang was intended to reform and protect the Kuomintang. This is the kind of man the Kuomintang requires. Although Chen investigated Communism, he had no connection with any Communist party; he had no relations whatsoever with the Kiangsi and Hunan Communists or with the Third International; he had even no direct communication with the Trotsky Party. As to Peng Su Tze, he had frankly confessed that he was a Communist, but his opposition to the Government and the Kuomintang arose out of his patrioticism. He did not propagate Communism.

As to Pok Yi Fan, the Communist books seized in his room belonged to a friend. He was not a reserve member of the Communist Standing Committee. Furthermore, according to Article 520 of the explanations of the Judicial Yuan, the keeping of Communist books did not constitute an offence. The others all pleaded that they had been compelled by hardship to print Communist literature.

## Trial Of Reds Is Opened At Nanking Court

Chen Tu-hsiu, Comrades  
Nabbed Here Come Up  
Before High Tribunal

Prisoner Admits Link  
With Communist Party

NANKING, April 14.—(Reuters).  
—The trial of Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu and ten other Communists opened here at 10 o'clock this morning before Judge Hu Shan-ching, chief of the criminal section of the Kiangsu High Court, who was assisted by two other judges.

Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu was the first to be examined, the others being removed from the court-room during his questioning. Replying to all questions with great ease and calmness, Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu admitted his connection with the Chinese Communist Party, saying he had been secretary-general of the Trotsky group, but had afterwards been expelled from the party owing to political differences.

Questioned concerning the activities of the Trotsky group in China, Mr. Chen said that all the information desired was contained in documents already in the court's possession and therefore requested the judge not to put any further questions on the subject "in order to save time."

The aim of the Trotsky group, he said, was to relieve the masses from their sufferings. He expressed the opinion that there was no possibility of a compromise between the Communists and capitalists. It was understandable, he said, why the Communist Party must possess military force in order to achieve political power, as the rise of the Kuomintang had been preceded by military campaigns.

Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu declared that Pu Yi-fan, one of the eleven prisoners, was not the executive head of the Trotsky group and had probably been arrested by mistake. The real executive head of the Trotsky group, he added, was "a black, ugly-looking person, who looks entirely different from the accused."

Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu admitted meeting Peng Shu-chih in Moscow, saying he also belonged to the Trotsky group.

Peng Shu-chih is to be questioned later.

### Communist Trial Resumed

NANKING, Apr. 15.—(Reuters).—On the resumption of the Communist trial this morning, Wang Tse-ping and Ho An-fang, were cross-examined. Both admitted that they had handled the publication of Communist literature and said that prior to their arrest in Shanghai last October they had been in Moscow.

2/18/34  
Please file  
JH



4131

11 1 33

January 9, 1933.

Morning Translation.

### COMMUNISM

Citizens Daily (市民報) of January 8:

#### PRECAUTIONS AGAINST COMMUNIST DISTURBANCES.

Owing to rumours that Communists will create disturbances, the French Police has increased the number of detectives and policemen patrolling Rue Buissonnet, Rue Ratard, Rue Brenier de Montmorand, Moulmein Road end, Chergu Road end and vicinity. Commencing from 5 p.m. each day, pedestrians are searched as a measure against untoward incidents.

Dah Kung Jih Pao (大正報), a mosquito paper, of January 8:

#### THE CHEN TOU-SIU CASE.

After having been sentenced to death by the Kiangsu High Court, Chen Tou-siu retained lawyer Tsang Sz-chuan to make an appeal to the Judicial Yuan. The Chief of the Yuan is at Geneva and the Deputy-Chief can not deal with the matter.

In a conversation with General Chiang Kai-shek, General Ho Ying-ching, Minister of War, stated that Chen had committed no great offences against the Kuomintang; that he had been beneficial to education in the May 4 Movement; that the organization of the Trotsky Clique was an anti-Communist move. He suggested that Chen be used against the Communist and he be granted a special amnesty.

This opinion was agreeable to General Chiang Kai-shek who then negotiated with Dr. Lo Wen-kan, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Chao Yuan-tsung, Acting President of the Legislative Yuan, which resulted in General Ho's suggestions being accepted.

The matter has been referred to the Canton authorities.

### LABOUR

Chen Pao and other local newspapers:

#### TELEGRAPH MESSENGERS RESUME WORK.

With reference to the strike of messengers of the Great Northern, the Great Eastern and the Pacific Companies, direct negotiations with the management have opened by the strikers and as a result it was agreed that ten strikers of the three Companies be dismissed and the others be reinstated.

Work was resumed by the men on January 7. The foreign boys who had been employed to undertake the delivery of telegrams were discharged and the wages for December of the ten dismissed men were issued by the managements.

There is a  
copy of this  
article on  
file.

5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11-121

REPORT

Special Branch No. 2 Station 11-121  
Date December 23, 1932

Subject (in full) Memorandum on "The Trotsky Opposition Clique".

Made by D.S. Jones Forwarded by J.L.D. Everett

The arrest of Chen To Seu (陈独秀), leader of the Trotsky Opposition Clique, by the Municipal Police in October 1932 dealt a blow to the anti-Stalin <sup>of communists</sup> group in China which, for the time being, has rendered its opposition practically null and from which it may never recover.

As far back as 1926 Chen To Seu's lukewarm policy in directing the movements of the Chinese Bolsheviks throughout China by virtue of his position as head of the Executive Committee of the Bolshevik Party in this country was costing him a loss of prestige in Moscow. His popularity with the Eastern Representatives of the 111rd International steadily waned and in 1927 he was ~~he was~~ summoned to present himself in Moscow. On his disregarding the order he was expelled from the Party. Since his expulsion Chen has consistently opposed the 111rd International and the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

His attachment to the theories and practices of Trotskyism may be dated from the time of his dismissal from the Party.

The distinction between the style of Communism as practised by Chen To Seu and that at present in vogue in Soviet Russia is a purely academic one.

This erstwhile comrade of Chiang Kai-shek was not in favour of the sanguinary policy of communists and once stigmatised the Red army as bandits. The policy of the Stalinites to accomplish the bolshevisation of the whole world through the medium of propaganda inciting the proletarians to rise and massacre all those set up in authority over them and by insidious literature tending to promote internecine strife, the fostering of strikes and other disorders which might assist

(over)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2)

them in attaining their end met with little favour in the eyes of Chen To Seu. The latter drew his inspiration from the pure doctrines of Marx, before these had been shuffled and modified to suit the particular form of dictatorship as practised by Stalin. Chen To Seu was primarily against any form of absolutism, believing that the power should be wielded by the people for the people.

In disseminating their theories the Trotsky Opposition Clique adopted much the same methods as those used by the Stalin group ; distribution of communist literature, pamphlets etc ; holding of secret meetings ; propaganda among peasants, workers and students ; enticing of new members through the wiles of paid agents and so forth.

Unlike the followers of Stalin, who receive large subsidies from Moscow in aid of the cause, the Trotsky faction is almost wholly dependent for funds upon voluntary subscriptions from party members and outside sympathisers. Among the latter may be cited the names of the following members of the Kuomintang - Dr. Tsei Yuan Pei, well known in local politics, Mr Yang Ang Tuh and Mr Chow Tuh Hai. While, of course, figures are not available to indicate the state of either party's finances we are quite safe in assuming that an organisation such as the Stalin Clique having the Moscow Government behind it would be much stronger financially than the Trotsky Opposition Group, which largely depends upon the generosity of well-wishers.

Figures relating to the total strength of the Trotsky Party are not available, the majority of the members of this

(over)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(3)

party being grouped in places so far apart as North China (Peiping) and South China (Fukien). It is however known that the membership in Shanghai approximates only about four hundred.

Since Trotsky's exile in 1928 there has been little, if any, co-operation between the two rival parties and the passing of the years serves but to increase the antipathy of the one party to the aims and aspirations of the other.

Personal jealousy between Trotsky and Stalin must also be taken into consideration when considering the possibility of these two parties working together for the common cause. So long as these men remain the leaders there is little likelihood of a rapprochement between the parties.

It is reported that prior to the arrest of Chen To Seu and other prominent members of the Trotsky Clique the Trotskyists, in order to strengthen their position, were planning to co-operate with various Leftish political groups such as "The Young Nationalist Party", "The Left Wing of the Kuomintang" etc.

Attached to this memorandum is an appendix detailing name and history of each of the prisoners arrested in connection with the Trotsky Opposition Movement.

D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch

*File gll*

23:12:32

Copies to :-  
Mr. Deptoe, H.B.M. Com.  
Akagi, Jap. Com.  
Mons. Ogant, F. Police.  
Tu. 4/1/33.

APPENDIX

Particulars of the 1000 prisoners arrested in  
connection with the Chen Yougen (陈独秀) Case

- (1) Chen You Gen, leader of the Peeking Organisation  
Editor. Of the 1000 arrested persons, Co-Editor.
- (2) Peng Tsu Wen (彭述之) alias Tsang Tsan-Yuen (张次南),  
member of the Central Standing Committee.
- (3) Lin Siu Sun (谢少珊), former student from Japan,  
member of the Central Standing Committee and  
co-editor of the paper of the Committee.
- (4) Lee Si Yai (罗士藩) alias Wang Jui Tung (王兆群),  
member of the Central Standing Committee.
- (5) Pao Hui Yai (葆一凡), former student from Japan,  
member of the Central Standing Committee.
- (6) Wong Wo (王武), member of the Central Standing  
Committee.
- (7) Woo Ah Tong (何阿芳) alias Hoo Ah Seng (何子声),  
printing and copying.
- (8) Wong Ts Bing (王子平) alias Tsung Hing (曾益),  
printing and copying.
- (9) Wong Chien Dong (王鑑堂) alias Wong Ling Tong (王良栢),  
unknown.
- (10) Wong Siu Tsung (王晓春), unknown.
- (11) Liang Yau Ken (梁有光), unknown.
- (12) Kuo Ching Hao (郭镜豪) alias Peng Tsu Ts (彭述之),  
responsible for advancement of work among students.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Section 2, S.B. Station,

Date November 29, 1932

Subject (in full) Enquiry regarding the "Association of War Suffering Students  
of various schools in Shanghai".

Made by D.S.I. Everest

Forwarded by

*113 Ru. 21*

With reference to the memo of the Officer i/c Special  
Branch dated October 18, 1932, regarding the "General Department  
of the Association of War Suffering Students of various Schools  
in Shanghai", enquiries show that this organization ceased  
functioning following the conclusion of the local Sino-Japanese  
conflict in March 1932.

Copies of extracts from the Daily Intelligence Reports  
concerning this Association are attached herewith.

*P.D. Everest*

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*File  
30.11.32*

Extract from Daily Intelligence Report of Feb. 20, 1932.

Association of War Suffering Schoolmates of various universities.

Between 10.30 a.m. and 3 p.m. February 19, about 110 students of various local schools held a meeting in the Young Men's Lecturing Group Society Building, Small West Gate, to inaugurate a new organization entitled "Association of War suffering schoolmates of various Universities". Wong Ts Liang(王子良), a student of the Vincent English School( No. 3 Lane 84, Medhurst Road), Chen Sing Yih( 陈心益) and Wong Tsai Zyan(王燦炎), students of the Chinese Public School at Woosung, presided. Discussion on measures to relieve schoolmates now in distress as a ~~result~~ result of the outbreak of hostilities between Japanese and Chinese troops took place and the following resolutions were passed:-

- 1) That all schoolmates in distress be instructed to proceed to the University Students National Salvation Committee, the temporary office of which is (according to the students) in the Shanghai College of Law, 450 Rue Pere Robert, at 1 p.m. February 20 to demand the handing over to this Committee the fund formerly raised by public contributions for the purpose of supporting the Volunteer Army in Manchuria.
- 2) That a circular appeal be sent to various places in Kwantung requesting them to remit contributions to this committee.
- 2) That the same demand be submitted to the Middle School Students National Salvation Committee, 15 Chih Ping Li, Chung Hwa Road.
- 4) That a manifesto be issued disclosing the atrocities of the Japanese.
- 5) That ten open-air lecturing groups of three persons each be organized to extend the Anti-Japanese propaganda.
- 6) That separate groups be also formed to solicit contributions from local organizations to the fund for purchasing comforts for soldiers.
- 7) That communications be established with various local anti-Japanese organizations.
- 8) That a Committee of 13 members be appointed.

It is reported that the temporary correspondence address of this organization is Hwa Tung Lodging House, No. 54 Ching Yih Li( 经益里 ), Rue Brenier de Montmorand,

French Concession. In the same hotel resides one Mur Sing (牟星), claiming to be a representative of the Returned Students from Japan's National Salvation Committee which is one of the staunch supporters of the National Salvation Committee of the Shanghai Masses formerly situated at 24 Wuting Road and 606 Medhurst Road.

February 22, 1932.

With reference to the Association of War Suffering Schoolmates of various Universities( Vide I.R. 20.2.32) further enquiries show that this association which has a temporary correspondence address in Room 64 Hwa Tung Lodging House, No. 54 Ching Yih Li(經益里), Rue Brenier de Montmorand is in charge of a committee of the following 13 persons:-

Wong Tsai Zuan(王煥然)	China Public School.
Chen Sin Yih(陳心益)	ditto
Yuan Yih Chuen(袁映羣)	Chaotung University.
Wong Tsz Liang(王子良)	Vincent's English School.
Soo Ho (蘇驊)	Futan University.
Tai Wei Yah (太維俠)	ditto
Sih Ching (薛瑋)	Labour University.
Shih Teh Tsung (石德政)	Labour University.
Pang Pih Chao (彭必超)	Dung Chi Medical College, Woosung.
Chao Wei Ji (曹偉奇)	ditto
Hu Shih Hwa (胡世華)	Chi Chi University.
Fong Chao (方以)	ditto
Liu Chih Ching (劉志卿)	Woosung Navigation College.

March 15, 1932.

The temporary correspondence address of the "Association of War Suffering Schoolmates of various Universities" in the Hwa Tung Lodging House, 54 Ching Yih Li, Rue Brenier de Montmorand (Vide I.R. 20.2.32), was removed on March 14 to Room No. 21 Sing Bing(新平) Lodging House, 6 Keng Yui Li(廣餘里), Rue Auguste Boppe.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

SECTION 2 ~~SECTION~~

Date November 28, 1932

Subject (in full)..... Mrs. M.A. Borovsky and the occupants of House 4, No 106 Route Vallon.

Made by D.S. Trokofiev

Forwarded by

*J.B. Ku*

With reference to the Officer i/c Special Branch memo of November 3, 1932 on the subject of Mrs M.A. Borovsky, owner of House 4, No 106 Route Vallon, the particulars regarding this person are as follows:-

Mrs Marie A. Borovsky, née Vinokuroff, Russian, born August 2, 1903, at Perm. She arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in September 1924 together with her husband M.V. Borovsky. In June 1926 Mr Borovsky joined the Shanghai Municipal Police as a constable and served with this body until April 1928 when he was killed in an encounter with an armed bandit. In 1929 Mrs Borovsky was engaged as a waitress in the Amoy Road Gaol where she is still employed.

From October 1929 she has been residing in House 4, No 106 Route Vallon. Out of the total number of eight rooms in this house Mrs Borovsky, her two children and sister occupy two, the remaining six being at present occupied by the following persons:-

Name	Nationality	Occupation	Length of resid.
1. Mrs P. Galachenko, 31	Russian	Dancing part.	Since 16-8-30
2. Mrs Mac Name, 31	British by marriage	Housewife	" 16-8-30
3. Mrs A. Novaleff, 22	Russian	Dancing part.	" 16-8-30
4. Mr. Simon Tolstenko, 42	Russian	Musician	" 1-9-32
5. Mr. & Mrs Seimel, 61 and 44.	German	Shroff	" 1-5-32
6. Mr. & Mrs Morosoff, 21 and 43	Russian	Musician	" 18-8-32

Nothing is known regarding these persons to warrant suspicion of their being engaged in any political or other undesirable activities.

In view of the fact that the telephone number 32329 found in the Chen To Seu case was changed to No 80329 some time

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

-2-

during the autumn of 1931 it would appear that the person referred to in the attached memo as Mr. Seela may have resided in the house in question prior to the autumn of 1931.

Mrs Borovsky and her sister were interviewed, but they were unable to give the names of persons who had resided in their house during 1930 and 1931. However, they are positive that no one bearing the name of Mr. Seela was among those persons. They were all of Russian nationality, with the exception of a Chinese who rented a room during the period May-July 1931 at a monthly rate of \$ 15.00. He was about 35-38 years of age, wore foreign style clothes and conveyed the impression of being an educated man. Apparently he was unemployed and stayed most of the time in his room where he had a quantity of books. Several Chinese males visited him and he received a considerable number of letters. Neither his name nor present address is known to Mrs Borovsky.

Enquiries made at the boarding-house section of the French Police have proved abortive owing to the fact that the house registers for 1930 and 1931 had already been destroyed.

A. Prokofiev

D. S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

File  
28.11.32.

9.4131  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. Station:

Date November 27, 1932.

Subject (in full) Telephone communications of prisoners in the Chen Tou Seu Case.

Made by Clerk Z.O. Zung.

Forwarded by

JBK 01

With reference to the Officer i/c Special Branch instructions of November 3 on the subject of telephone numbers used by certain prisoners in the case against Chen Tou Seu et al, in the presence of D.S. Moore, I have to report that diligent inquiries to ascertain the identities of the persons telephoned to have so far been without result.

(1) Telephone No. 93440, used by Wong Siao Tsung (photo B.9524), belongs to China News Service (Shanghai Branch), Room 425 Continental Building, Nanking and Shantung Roads corner.

(2) Telephone No. 91631, used by Wong Ts Bing (王子平) alias Tsung Man (Photo B.9525), belongs to the Yuen Ming Chemical Dyeing Company (元明), No. 504/6 Tientsin Road.

In order to ascertain whether the prisoners were known to the above mentioned concerns or any of their employees, an agent, posing as a hotel servant was sent on November 9th and 10th to deliver two bogus letters addressed to the prisoners c/o these concerns containing a pretext that the sender had recently arrived in Shanghai and desired to meet them. The inmates of the two concerns, upon seeing the names of the envelopes, denied knowing anything about them or the whereabouts of their relatives. The possibility of these denials was foreseen for the inmates of the concerns in question were no doubt aware of the arrest of Chen Tou Seu and his associates and would naturally be afraid to admit knowing such persons for fear of getting into trouble.

It will be recalled that the China News Service (Shanghai Branch), despatched on October 13, 1932 to various local vernacular newspapers for publication a statement of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

-2-

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Kim Koo (金九), Chief of Korean Patriotic Association,  
bearing on the execution of Li Ho Shu (李奉昌) in  
connection with the attempted murder of the Emperor of Japan  
in January, 1932 (Vide File D. 3586). Apart from this, there  
is nothing known against this news agency whose staff consist  
of the following persons :-

Manager : Tseu Yah Sung (周野荪).

Chief Editor : King Tou (金拓).

Accountant : Loh Zoong Tsaung (陸仲莊).

Nothing is known against these persons.

Concerning the Yuen Ming Chemical Dyeing Co. there  
is nothing known against this concern or its staff which  
consists of the following :-

General Manager : Wong Ping Ching (王丙慶).

Asst. Manager : Tong Kwang Shiao (董光孝).

Accountant : Zee Voong Tsing (孫鳳清).

Asst. Accountant : Zung Wen Ching (陳文卿).

Assistants : Chiun Pao Gee (龔寶瑞),

Dao Ah Sai (陶阿水), Hsia

Ching Kong (曹晉康), Wong Hon

Ping (王鴻賓), Kiang Yung

Shing (江榮生), and Kuh Hoen

Tsaung (葛煥章).

Coolies : Tong Foh Hai (董福海) and

Dao Ah Foh (陶阿福).

Yung Boong Oen.

Clerk.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

File and  
index  
carefully  
28.11.32.

November 15, 1931 (?)

Dear Mr. Hives,

I enclose find  
attached the information for  
which you asked me in your letter  
of October 19, regarding  
one Chen Fu Tsui, against whom  
the French police took action  
on October 4, 1931 and April 18,  
1932.

Yours etc.

(Saint Wyatt)

*11/18*  
*16/11*  
*translation made by Dr. Jones*  
*R*

*MS*  
*16:11:22.*

French Political Branch,  
November 14, 1932

R E P O R T 159/1

Arrests of Chen Tu Hsiu in the French Concession

Chen Tu Hsiu (陳獨秀) alias Wang Tai Pu (王旦甫), former member of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, now leader of the Leftish opposition of the Party, was arrested <sup>French</sup> twice by the Police.

1. On October 4, 1921 during a raid made at No.2, Avenue 348, Route Vallon, where the offices and booksellers' shop of the revue "Youth" were installed. At that time this revue was the official organ of the Chinese Communist Party. In 1920 the bookshop of the "Youth" revue was situated in Rue du Consulat, but it was closed by the French Police on February 4, 1921.

Among the documents seized at the home of Chen Tu Hsiu was a letter addressed to him by Henri Barbusse, the well known French radical writer.

The French Mixed Court <sup>sentenced</sup> ~~condemned~~ Chen Tu Hsiu to a fine of 100 dollars for infringement of Consular Order No.5.

It should be noted that on March 16, 1921 General Tcheng Ki, Military Governor of Canton, sent a letter to Mr De la Prade, Consul-General of France at Shanghai, requesting him to return to Chen Tu Hsiu the books seized by the French Police on Feb.4, 1932 (?) during the first raid made on the booksellers for the "Youth" revue which, "could not be considered as dangerous from the viewpoint of the propagation of anarchist and Bolchevist principles."

2. In 1922 Chen Tu Hsiu installed himself once more in the French Concession, continuing to spread communist ideas in China. The French Police arrested him for the second time in April 1922. On April 18 he was arraigned before the French Mixed Court and fined 400 dollars for infringement of Article 221 of the Chinese Criminal Code and Consular Order No.5.

(signed) Emelianoff

MEMORANDUM  
SERVICES DE POLICE  
LE CHEF DU SERVICE POLITIQUE  
TEL. { 74512  
70000-EXT. 25

Shanghai, le 15 Novembre  
1931

Cher Monsieur Givens,

Veuillez trouver  
ci-joint les renseignements  
que vous m'avez demandés  
par votre lettre no D. 4131  
du 29 octobre dernier, au  
sujet du nommé Chen  
En Houi qui a été pour-  
suivi par la Police Fran-  
çaise le 4 octobre 1931 puis  
le 18 avril 1932

Recevez, Cher Monsieur  
Givens, l'expression de  
mes meilleurs sentiments

J. Saint-Yves

## SERVICES DE POLICE

Service Politique

## C O M P T E - R E N D U No.159/2

-+-

Sujet : Arrestations de CHEN TU HSIU sur la Concession Française

CHEN TU HSIU (陳獨秀) alias WANG TAI FU (王旦甫), ancien membre du Comité Central du Parti Communiste Chinois et actuellement leader de l'opposition de gauche du parti, a été arrêté deux fois par la Police Française, à savoir :

1° - Le 4 Octobre, 1921, au cours d'une descente opérée au No.2 passage 305, Route Vallon, où étaient installés les bureaux et la librairie de la revue "La Jeunesse". Cette revue était à cette époque l'organe officiel du Parti Communiste Chinois. La librairie de la revue "La Jeunesse" se trouvait, en 1920, rue du Consulat, mais elle fut fermée par la Police Française, le 4 Février 1921.

Parmi les documents saisis chez CHEN TU HSIU, se trouvait une lettre qui lui avait adressée par Henri BARBUSSE, écrivain radical français bien connu.

La Cour Mixte Française a condamné CHEN TU HSIU à 100 dollars d'amende pour infraction à l'ordonnance consulaire No.5. A noter que le 16 Mars 1921, le général TCHANGKI, gouverneur militaire de Canton a envoyé à Mr. De la PRADE, consul général de France à Shanghai une lettre pour le prier de rendre à CHEN TU HSIU les livres saisis par la Police Française le 4 Février 1932 au cours de la première descente dans la librairie de la



revue "La Jeunesse", qui "ne seraient pas considérés comme dangereux au point de vue de la propagande des idées anarchistes et bolchevistes".

2° - En 1922, CHEN TU HSIU s'est installé de nouveau sur la Concession Française d'où il a continué à répandre les idées communistes en Chine. En avril 1922, il fut arrêté pour la seconde fois, par la Police Française. Le 18 du même mois, il fut traduit devant la Cour Mixte Française, qui le condamna à 400 dollars d'amende pour infraction à l'article 221 du code pénal Chinois et à l'ordonnance consulaire No.5.

*J. Imbriani*

D.A./A.O.

## DEATH PENALTY FOR CHEN URGED

Canton Kuomintang Says  
He Was Behind All  
Red Disorders

CANTON, Nov. 6.—It is reported that the Canton District Kuomintang has telegraphed to the Central Kuomintang in Nanking, requesting the execution of Chen Tu-hsiu, alleged Communist leader now held in custody at Nanking.

The telegram says that when he was in Canton he preached the "pernicious doctrine" of Communism to the public, thereby bringing about the Red rising of December, 1927, in which thousands of people were killed. It declares that Chen is responsible for all the Communist troubles of China in recent years, adding that if the authorities show a little delay in meteing out the death penalty to him, the meaning of the party purification movement of 1928 as well as the present anti-Communist campaign will be entirely lost.

The Canton Kuomintang also charges Mr. Tsai Yuan-pei, Chairman of the National Research Academy with shielding Chen and suggests that a warning be addressed to him.—Reuter.

*at. S.B.*

*SBK 10/11*

*\$2 JH SBK 11/11*

O. I/c S. B.

November 6, 1932.

Morning Translation.

COMMUNISM

Min Pao and other local newspapers:

PRECAUTIONS ON SOVIET ANNIVERSARY, NOVEMBER 7.

November 7 being the 15th Anniversary of the Soviet Revolution in 1917 as well as the 1st Anniversary of the Establishment of the ~~Communist~~ Provisional Government of Chinese Soviet Republic (1931), the Police authorities of Chinese controlled territory and of the foreign Settlements will declare special martial law in the districts under their respective jurisdiction with a view to guarding against possible disturbances by the Communists. Joint precautionary measures have been arranged by the Public Safety Bureau, the S.M.P. and the F.M.P. All meetings, processions, etc. will be prohibited on that day. Besides detailing additional policemen for duty, the Public Safety Bureau will dispatch detectives to patrol the streets and to search suspicious-looking persons.

Strict precautionary measures will be adopted by the S.M.P. in the eastern district where numerous factories and mills are located.

Sin Wan Pao:

Communist Slogans and Red Flags on Electric Poles.

At 5 a.m. yesterday, policemen of the Patrol Corps of the 4th District Chinese Police Station, Chapei, noticed several electric poles on Chiao Tung Road inscribed with Communist slogans and affixed with Red flags bearing the words "Hasten a general strike."

China Times publishes the following telegram from Nanking:

THE NOULENS COUPLE.

The Ministry of Justice has not received an appeal from the Noulens couple demanding that they be allowed to live together and that they be removed to Soochow to serve their sentence. Information from the Ministry shows that the demand will not be accepted should it be submitted.

Sin Wan Pao:

THE KUOMINTANG REWARD OF \$30,000.

Some time ago, the Central Kuomintang Headquarters offered a reward of \$30,000 for information leading to the arrest of Chen Tou-sou, a notorious leader of the Communist Party. Chen has now been arrested by the Public Safety Bureau and sent to Nanking.

It is reported that the Central Kuomintang has commended the officers of the Public Safety Bureau for meritorious services in effecting the apprehension of Chen Tou-sou.

*Reg. Please attach file*  
*8:11:32*

D 11/31

SPECIAL INQUIRY

Special Branch,  
November 3, 1932.

S.2

The telephone numbers found in the Chen To Seu Case include No. 32329 with a note which seemed to indicate that it was intended for use in communicating with one Mr. Seela. Enquiries show that the present number of this telephone is 80329 and that it is owned by Mrs. M. Borovsky, No. 106 Route Vallon.

Please endeavour to ascertain particulars of the antecedents of Mrs. M. Borovsky, the character of the business in which she is engaged and whether Mr. Seela or other suspicious characters live in her house or are otherwise connected with her.

*J. H. Evans*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*J. S. Prokofieff*

*DBR 3/11*

## SPECIAL INQUIRY

Special Branch,

November 3, 1932.

S.2

The prisoners in the Chen To Seu Case communicated with telephone numbers as follows in the presence of D.S.Moore :-

1. Prisoner No.9524 - Telephone No.93440.
2.       "       No.9525 -       "       No.91631.
3.       "       No.9521 -       "       No.34009.

1. Telephone No. 93440 belongs to China News Services, Continental Emporium, Room No.435.

2. Telephone No.91631 belongs to Yuen Ming Chemical Dyeing Co., No.504/6 Tientsin Road.

3. Telephone No. 34009 belongs to Lee Tsu San, No. 7 Tatung Road.

Lee is a Chinese lawyer who was prominently connected with the National Salvation Federation of Shanghai Bodies in Kuling Road.

Please report as to whether anything suspicious is known about Nos. 1 and 2.

*J. H. Guineo*  
Officer i/c Sp.Br.

*Mr. Zung*

*DBR 4/11*

4113

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1932

**WARNING SENT TO DR.  
 TSAI YUAN-PEI**

**Kuomintang Objects To  
 Sympathy For Chen  
 Tou-seu**

A severe reprimand has been issued to Dr. Tsai Yuan-pei, well-known in local politics, by the Nanking District Kuomintang for his attitude over the cases involving the Noulens couple, notorious Communist agents now serving life imprisonment at Nanking, and Chen Tou-seu, Chinese now undergoing trial on similar charges before the Nanking High Court.

"In the past," the Kuomintang warns Dr. Tsai, "you petitioned the Government to release Paul Noulens. This is absolutely unworthy of you. Now you have dispatched a telegram to the Central Government demanding the liberation of Chen Tou-seu. It is the same as if you were working on behalf of the extremists yourself and we hereby send you this warning and advise you to reconsider your stand in the matter."

12-20

S2 MG Junt  
JBR 9/11

1

Summarized translation of a handbill found in the mail rack  
in the compound of Central Station at 8 a.m. November 2, 1932.

LETTER TO SOLDIERS, CHINESE POLICEMEN AND POLICE CONSTABLES  
BROTHERS ON THE ARREST OF CHEN TOW SEU, LEADER OF THE  
ELIMINATION CLIQUE.

Dear brethren,

Chen Tou Seu, leader of the Anti-Revolutionary Elimination Clique, and others were arrested by the Kuomintang on October 16.

The members of the Elimination Clique are <sup>the</sup> running dogs of the capitalistic classes. They say, "Under the Kuomintang rule, labourers should not go on strike, but should assist the capitalists to increase <sup>products.</sup> ~~production~~. Labour strikes will not bring victories. Peasants should not demand division of land". Furthermore, they assist the Kuomintang in the arrest of Communists, destruction of labour strikes, denunciation of <sup>the</sup> Soviet Red Armies as bandits and act as anti-revolutionary vanguards. But how is it that the Kuomintang wishes to arrest them?

Brethren, you must know that the revolutionary force of labourers and peasants is developing day by day and that the Red Armies are constantly scoring victories. All the labourers, peasants and poor people are aware that only the Chinese Communist Party is working for their welfare and for the emancipation of the Chinese race and that the Elimination Clique is treacherous. In face of the opposition, the Elimination Clique discussed the situation with the Kuomintang and the arrest of Chen Tou Seu was intended to make the people believe that the Elimination Clique is revolutionary. At the same time it fabricates rumours stating that Chen Tou Seu was arrested on the information of the Chinese Communist Party. These are the intrigues of the Kuomintang and the Elimination Clique.

Brethren, we must unite under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party.

C O P Y  
*by Capt Pan*  
(Original Report filed under S.B.-D.2408)

November 2, 1932.

Enquiries made at Lunghwa Military Headquarters regarding  
two prisoners released as referred to attached

Enquiries made at the Soong Wo Military Headquarters, Lunghwa with reference to the release of two prisoners who were handed over to them on May 25, 1931, and who were re-arrested in the Settlement on October 15, the following has been ascertained:-

- 1) Pan Yih Van (潘一凡) who gave his name as Tsu Teh Ming (朱德明) when brought before the Military Court in May 1931, was sentenced to 2 years and 6 months imprisonment for being in possession of communist literature. He was subsequently transferred to Zau Oo Ching Gaol to serve his sentence. At this time the Judge was not aware that he was an important member of the Communist Party. Owing to serious illness, the prisoner was released in February 1932 with the permission of the Head Gaoler.
- 2) Wong Woo (王武) who was then known as Liu Mow King (刘梦庚) was sentenced by the Military Court, Lunghwa, to five years imprisonment for a similar offence. He was released on October 8, 1932, on the recommendation of Chen Li Fu (陈立夫), member of the C.E.C. of Nationalist Government in accordance with the Amnesty Act.

Remarks: "Commissioner of Police,  
Sir,

Information. These men were re-arrested  
in connection with the Chen To Seu Case, and have  
again been handed over to the Chinese Authorities."  
(Sgd.) T.P. Givens.  
3.11.32.

(Sgd.) R.M.J.M. 4/11.



Name of Accused	Date of arrest and by whom	Place & circumstances of arrest and proof found
(1) Wong Sau Chung alias Wong Ts Tsing (王兆群又名王老青)	20.7.29 Footco Road (File No. P.R. C.R. 155)	Ferry and Ichang Roads Communist demonstration by students
(2) Pan Yih Van alias Tsui Fah Ming (潘一凡又名朱德明)	22.5.31 Wayside (File No. W. C.R. 647) C. & S.B. Reg. D. 2408	571 Dalny Road Place searched on Warrant No. 2287 and accused visit- ed the house and was arrested by detectives
(3) Wong Woo alias Lieu Mung Kung (王武又名刘梦康)	22.5.31 Wayside (File No. W. C.R. 647) C. & S.B. Reg. D. 2408	571 Dalny Road Place searched on Warrant No. 2287, accused arrest- ed in the house
(4) Sung Dau Su alias Wong Tai Hou (陈独教又名王旦南)	Twice arrested by French Police (No file. Record No. A.7148 in Finger Print Bureau)	

# Charge

## Time case was disposed of and how

Offence against internal security of the State Offence against Public Order Assault on Police and malicious damage	26.7.29 Sentenced to 40 days imprisonment
Possession of inflammatory literature	25.5.31. Handed over to Lungwa Military Headquarters.
Possession of inflammatory literature	25.5.31 Handed over to Lungwa Military Headquarters
1) Breach of Consular Ordinance No. 5. 2) Propagating communism and Breach of Public Security and Breach of Consular Ordinance	4.10.21 (1) Fined \$100.00 18.8.22 (2) Fined \$400.00

Name of Accused	Date of arrest and by whom	Place & circumstances of arrest and proof found
(1) Wong Sau Chung alias Won. Ts Tsing (王兆群又名王兆青)	20.7.29 Footoo Road (File No. P.R. C.R. 155)	Ferry and Ichang Roads Communist demonstration by students
(2) Pan Yit Van alias Tsui Fah Ming (潘一凡又名朱德明)	22.5.31 Wayside (File No. w. C.R. 647) C. & S.B. Reg. D. 2408	571 Dalny Road Place searched on Warrant No. 2287 and accused visit- ed the house and was arrested by detectives
(3) Wong Woo alias Lieu Mung Kung (王武又名刘梦庚)	22.5.31 Wayside (File No. W. C.R. 647) C. & S.B. Reg. D. 2408	571 Dalny Road Place searched on Warrant No. 2287, accused arrest- ed in the house
(4) Lung Dau Su alias Wong Tai Hop (陈独秀又名王旦甫)	Twice arrested by French Police (No file. Record No. A. 7148 in Finger Print Bureau)	

**Charge**

**Time case was disposed of and how**

Offence against internal security of the State Offence against Public Order Assault on Police and malicious damage	26.7.29 Sentenced to 40 days imprisonment
Possession of inflammatory literature	26.5.31. Handed over to Lungwa Military Headquarters.
Possession of inflammatory literature	26.5.31 Handed over to Lungwa Military Headquarters
1) Breach of Consular Ordinance No. 5. 2) Propagating communism and Breach of Public Security and Breach of Consular Ordinance	4.10.21 (1) Fined \$100.00 18.8.22 (2) Fined \$400.00

D. 4131.

October 31, 2.

Dear Saint Oyant,

Further to my letter of October 29, I enclose  
herewith the fingerprints of Zung Dau Su ( 甯物素 )  
alias Wong Tai Hou ( 王 貽 南 ), who was twice charged  
by the French Police for propagating communism.

Yours sincerely,

*Wg*

Monsieur R. Saint Oyant,  
Political Section,  
French Police.

*Finger Print  
Bureau file  
H. 7128*

# CHEN TU-HSIU

(China Critic)

Chen Tu-hsiu, the well-known communist leader, of the "Trotzky faction," was arrested on the 17th, together with eleven others of his colleagues. Since then, he has been transferred to Nanking under heavy guard, and it is reported that his request for a personal interview with General Chiang has been granted. If so, his life is probably in no great danger. A group of scholars headed by Dr. Tsai Yuan-pei, Liu Ya-tse and others have asked the National Government to spare his life, in consideration of his past services to the cause of the revolution and of his contribution to the Chinese Renaissance movement as a fearless leader. Mr. Chen was once co-editor of the revolutionary paper, Kuo Min Jih Pao, with Chang Chi and Chang Hsing-yen. He also assisted General Po Wen-wei in the administration of the Anhui provincial government. But it was as Dean of the Arts School of the Peking National University and one of the prime leaders of the literary revolution that Mr. Chen will be chiefly remembered by the intellectual public. He was then one of the editors of *La Jeunesse*, together with Hu Shih, Chien Hsuan-tung and Liu Pan-nung. The success of the movement was in a great measure due to the powerful pen of Mr. Chen, who was much more outspoken and radical than Dr. Hu Shih. Later, Mr. Chen joined the communist ranks, and became one of the important leaders of this movement until his expulsion by the Communist Party, owing to differences of opinion. Mr. Chen's power has greatly declined since his expulsion and at the time of his arrest, he had only a weak and unorganized following, known for its adherence to Trotzky. His arrest has, therefore, no direct bearing upon the strength of the communist movement, which is entirely controlled by the so-called "Stalin faction." While Mr. Chen has actually at some time been involved in plots for overthrowing the Kuomintang regime, it should be remembered to his credit that he denounced the present communist party in no uncertain terms, calling their troops bandits. While not sharing his political views, and perhaps because we do not share his political view, it seems to us that the wisest course would be for the National Government to show the most lenient consideration of Mr. Chen's case, and accord to him the most liberal interpretation of his constitutional rights to hold different opinions, as is acknowledged in most modern countries. Mr. Chen's case serves only to open up the more general question whether the best way to weaken the communist movement and keep it under control might not be to give the communist party a legal standing. The acceptance of such a standing would take the wind out of the sails of communist propaganda, which derives its force chiefly from underground activities. Such acceptance of a legal standing would also impose upon the communists definite obligations towards the state as it is at present constituted.

*oie 8.B.*

*dfm.*

*MBR 30/10*

*MB*

*31.10.32.*

October

29

32.

Dear Saint Oyant,

The prisoners taken into custody with Chen To Seu included one man who had previous convictions in the French Concession, and I shall be thankful if you will kindly send me details of the circumstances under which he was arrested and charged. The name of this man and the particulars of the charges against him known to us are as follows :-

Zung Dau Su alias Wong Tai Hou,

Charges: 1. Breach of Consular Ordinance No.5 dated 20-6-19. Fined \$100.  
2. Propagating Communism and breach of public security (contrary to Art.221 of the Penal Code of China) and breach of Consular Ordinance. Fined \$400.00.

Accused was twice arrested and charged by the French Police.

Yours sincerely,



Mon. R. Saint Oyant,  
Political Section,  
French Police.

### Mme. Sun Protests

To the Editor:

I am astounded that all those who have come to the defense of Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu, far from protesting on the grounds of general political terror exercised by the Nanking Government, have not even said a word about the eleven men arrested with him.

Those who have come to the defense of Mr. Chen, his Chinese friends, and such organs as the Shanghai Times, the Journal de Changhai, and the China Critic, have done so largely on the grounds that Mr. Chen has disassociated himself from the revolutionary movement and because, according to these papers, he has called the Communist "bandits." That is no reason for me to come to his defense. Quite to the contrary. However, I protest against the arrest of Mr. Chen and his eleven colleagues, *only because these arrests are another manifestation of the Terror*, which the Kuomintang wages unceasingly against the Chinese working class, the peasants, and against students and revolutionary intellectuals, and occasionally against fractions within or close to the Kuomintang which even enjoy the support of some of its most influential members—as appears to be the case with Mr. Chen Tu-hsiu.

As an example of the fact that the present defenders of Chen Tu-hsiu are attempting to avoid the basic issue of political terror, we have the statements of individuals like Mr. Kwei Chung-shu who sought to give the impression in a recent article that these liberal Chinese and foreigners who came to the defense of Paul and Gertrude Ruegg did so only because they were foreigners and not because their arrest and persecution involved fundamental political issues, both national and international. They don't even point out now that among the thousands

who fell before this terror, were two sons of Chen Tu-hsiu himself who were members of the Chinese Communist Party. Mr. Kwei sneeringly asked if Mr. Chen, like the Rueggs, had any children over whom sympathy could be aroused. Yes, he had two sons, both educated abroad, both labor organizers and one of them a poet of power and promise. They were shot to death by Chiang Kai-shek in 1927.

Men like Mr. Kwei and his fellow intellectuals remained silent then, and have remained silent through those ghastly years of the Terror against the Chinese people. But foreign workers of every land have not remained silent. In huge demonstrations and in their press everywhere, they have repeatedly denounced the Kuomintang terror and declared their solidarity with the cause and aspirations of the Chinese workers and peasants. They have raised money and formed committees, not only for the Rueggs, but for the past six years, for their tens of thousands of Chinese brothers. The hard-earned pennies of foreign workers have meant food and clothing for Chinese prisoners in Kuomintang prisons. Have Mr. Kwei and his like ever done a fraction as much? Hardly—and they are now trying to skirt the whole, fundamental issue of the Terror in China.

Against this Terror we need to wage an uncompromising struggle, and to make a start toward organizing this struggle I am ready to participate in the formation of a general committee in defense of all political prisoners, all victims of the Terror, and to such a movement I am ready to lend all my efforts and all my energies. I invite all the intellectuals of China, all friends of the Chinese people, to associate themselves with this Committee in a struggle against all political persecution.

SOONG CHING LING.

*O.C.S.B.*  
*Luftin.*  
*DBR 30/10*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

REPORT

S. 1. Station

Date October 29, 1932.

Subject (in full) Enquiries regarding Mr. T.F. Wei.

Made by Supt. Tan Shao Liang Forwarded by *Thos Robertson, Supt*

Referring to the attached concerning T.F. Wei enquiries show that this man is related by marriage to Koo Meng Yu, the Minister of Railways (known to be a member of Reorganization Clique of the Kuomintang) that he secured the position as Director of the Chinese Telephone Administration which he is still holding, through the recommendation of Koo when Chen Ming Chu was the Minister of Communications.

T.F. Wei is said to have made the acquaintance of Chen Tou Seu in Canton sometime prior to 1927. Owing to split between the Communists and the Kuomintang in 1927, Chen left Hankow and Mr. Wei departed from Canton. It is difficult to tell whether he is still in ~~communication~~ connection with Chen Tou Seu's Clique.

*Tan Shao Liang*  
Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Commissioner of Police,*  
*Sir,*  
*Information.*

*MS*  
*31/10/32*

*H. Evans*  
O. i/c Sp. Br.  
Oct 31 1932

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No. ....

S.I., S.B., Station,

Date October 29, 1932

Subject (in full).....Chen To-seu's complaint against Shanghai Municipal Police.

Made by Supt. Tan Shao-liang

Forwarded by *John Robertson, Supt*

With reference to attached translation of extract  
from the Sin Wan Pao of October 27, the statement alleged  
to have been made by Chen To-seu is confounded in to-day's  
issue of the Sin Wan Pao. Translation of extract in  
question is attached. I am unable to secure proof that  
the statement was actually made.

*Tan Shao-liang*  
Superintendent.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*ms*  
*90:10:32.*

Newspaper Translation dated October 29, 1932.

Sin Wan Pao.

CHEN TCU SEU'S ALLEGATION AGAINST S.M.P.

According to a Nanking telegram, Chen Tou Seu is reported to have stated, while in the Nanking Detention House, that the treatment he received at the hands of the Shanghai Settlement Police was very bad.

We made inquiries of the Police and learned that as Chen was indisposed, he was sent to hospital after his arrest and had not been detained in any Station. The allegation made by Chen was thus unfounded.



*News paper Translations  
of October 27, 1932.*

Complaints Against Shanghai Municipal Police.

At 5 p.m. October 26 the Nanking correspondent of the Sin Wan Pao interviewed Chen Tou Seu in the Detention House.

On being asked about his treatment in gaol, Chen made the following statement:-

"Whilst in the Shanghai Settlement Police Station, the treatment accorded to me was very bad: there was no fairplay but only barbarity. China should hasten her movement for the abolition of extraterritoriality."

*Supt. Jan, Please check this statement. This he is so monstrous that I believe that even Chen To Sen would be incapable of uttering it.*

*W. H. G.*

*Sir  
A correction is  
inserted in the Sin Wan  
Pao to-day, 29/10.  
Jan*

*27:10:32.*

SECRET

SECRET

File No.....

SHANCHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch S.2. Station,

REPORT

Date October 27, 1932.

Subject (in full) Enquiry regarding Mr.T.F. Wei.

Made by D.S.I. Everest.

Forwarded by

*Old Everest in 87 100*

With reference to the attached "secret" enquiry from the Officer i/c Special Branch regarding Mr.T.F. Wei, I have to report having received the following information concerning this individual from Mr.J.F. Rhame, General Manager of the China Electric Co., Ltd:

T.F. Wei, native of Canton, left Canton for the United States about the year 1914. He graduated from the Boston Institute of Technology as a naval architect in 1919 and for the next year served in this capacity at the Newport Dockyard. Returning to Canton in 1921 he took over an official appointment in the Chinese Navy where he remained until 1923. His movements during the next few years are not known but in 1927 he was appointed managing director of the Canton Arsenal. Towards the end of 1927, by reason of certain political changes, he left this post and joined the China Electric Co., Ltd., (Canton) as constructional engineer. In 1929 he was transferred by this company to Shanghai and remained in the same position until the autumn of 1930 when he joined the Shanghai Telephone Co. Resigning from the latter company in February 1932 he took over his present position as general manager of the Chinese Telephone Administration.

He is said to be the brother-in-law of the present Minister of Railways, Mr. Koo Mung Yui (顧孟衡).

*D.S.I. Everest*

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

6.2

October 26, 1932.

Morning Translation.

COMMUNISM.

Shun Pao (Nanking telegram):

THE CASE OF CHEN TOU SEU.

As a result of an investigation conducted by the highest military organ, Chen Tou Seu and Peng Su Tze will not be tried by a military court and the military will not interfere. The Chen Tou Seu case is similar to the Noulens case and the procedure in Chen's case will follow that in the Noulens case.

Callers On Chen Tou Seu Turned Away.

A certain girl named Wang Chek Yia, claiming to belong to Chen's family, demanded to visit Chen. She was accompanied by an official of the National Government. They were denied an interview with Chen, but permitted to write a note telling Chen that she had called. Chen has now slightly recovered from his stomach trouble.

Kuo Min News Agency:-

Chen Tou Seu May Not Suffer Extreme Penalty.

After the extradition to Nanking of Chen Tou Seu, prominent local scholars including Tsai Yuan Pei, Lieu Yia Tze, Yang Hsin Foh and others appealed to the Central Government for leniency for Chen. Recently, General Chiang Kai Shek expressed the view that Chen will be transferred to the judicial authorities for trial and that all telegrams of appeal will be ignored.

According to Lo Wen Kan, the Foreign Minister, there is one thing in Chen Tou Seu's favour because he was expelled by the Communist Party. He may escape the extreme penalty.

Hu Shi Chih, the well known scholar, has also sent a telegram requesting Chen's release. Prominent lawyers in Peiping and Shanghai have requested Chen's transfer to the Judicial authorities.

Chen is now still detained in a military institution at Nanking. The decision of the military authorities to organize a Special Tribunal has now been abandoned. Trial by a Special Tribunal is not open to public and the sentence passed, is not published. This means that an accused may be executed after his crime has been proved. As Chen's principles are not harmful to society, he is exempt from trial by a Special Tribunal. Chen is suffering from Appendicitis and is under the care of the doctors of the Nanking Central Hospital.

SECRET

Special Branch,

October 25, 1932.

S.2

The telephone numbers found at No. 1044 Tatung Road, Chen To Seu Case, included No. 37074 and 64891. The former subscriber of No. 37074 is T.F. Wei, Passage No. 13, 125 Route de Grouchy, whose present telephone number is 72074.

韋增復

No. 64891 is the Fokien Road Exchange of which the present number is 94090.

Wei is a returned student from America. He is the General Manager of the Chinese Telephone Administration. He was employed in the Shanghai Telephone Co. from 1930 to 1932 at the Fokien Road Exchange. Previous to 1930 he worked for the China Electric Co. which is now located in the Exchange Building of the Telephone Co. on Medhurst Road. The Shanghai Telephone Co. knows no further details about him.

I have told Supt. Tan to find out quietly what he can about Wei.

Please ascertain discreetly and confidentially what is known about him in the China Electric Co.

*J. H. E. E. E.*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*S. S. E. E. E.*

*S. S. E. E. E.*

*P. S. Another of the telephone numbers found at No. 1044 Tatung Road was 6442. This number formerly belonged to the Construction Department Fokien Road Exchange, Shanghai Telephone Co. J. H. E. E. E.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Section 2, S.B. Station,

Date October 25, 1932.

Subject (in full) Particulars of Exhibits in the Chen Tou Seu Case.

Made by                      and                      Forwarded by                     

*J.B. Lu A.1*

Particulars of Exhibits in the Chen Tou Seu Case  
marked off by the Officer i/c Special Branch (Vide memo. of  
October 17) are as follows:-

EXHIBITS SEIZED AT NO. 1044 Sz Vung Li, TATUNG ROAD.

No.	Contents	No. of copies available
16	Handbill addressed to "Workers" from the whole body of Shanghai Telephone Workers, dated May 28.	12
✓ 25	International Savings Society Premium Bond, No. 51401, issued to V.N. Sung on January 14, 1931. This bond insures its registered owner of bearer a minimum capital of \$2,000. redeemable during 14 years by monthly drawings or at the latest at the end of the 15th year, the premium being \$12. per month. (Address of owner not given).	Nil.
✓ 27	Small notebook containing the following notes: Central 64422 F.C. 64891, E. 48. Mr. Wee, 37074. Mr. Seela, 32329. Also an account of small amounts of money which he borrowed from certain persons during his period of sickness from 1929 to 1930 and from 1931 to 1932. (Owner of this notebook unknown).	Nil.
28	Passport dated July 6, 1928, issued by the Chinese Minister to Japan to one Wong Juan Tsoong (黄耀中), a student of the Min Ji University, Tokyo to enable him to return to Sian via Shanghai, Hankow, and Chengchow.	Nil.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

-2-

EXHIBITS SEIZED AT NO. 11 YONG SHING LI, YOCHOW ROAD

No.	Contents	No. of copies available
✓ 7	Letter addressed to "Standing Committee" from Mo Kwong (莫光), dated June 20, 1932, giving his opinions in connection with the Chinese revolution. (This is a lengthy letter letter discussing the general principles of Trotsky Clique.)	Nil.
✓ 8	Mimeographed handbill entitled "Political Intelligence, issue No. 1", containing news on the world situation. (Nothing in this document is of special interest.)	Nil.
✓ 28	Cuttings from ordinary daily newspapers bearing on Home Affairs, Diplomatic Dealings, and Finance.	Nil.

EXHIBITS SEIZED AT NO. 335 NYIH KWONG LI, TONGSHAN ROAD

1	Handbill entitled "An Open Letter to the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the Soviet Union." (The text is incomplete).	12
19	Draft of the above.	Nil
2	Booklet entitled "School Life, issue No. 4", bearing on party problems.	6
3	Booklet entitled "Spark", containing articles on labour and peasant problems, (issues Nos. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11)	1 copy each.
4	Booklet entitled "This is universal truth", containing among other matter an article bearing on the general principles of the Leftist Opposition Clique.	3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

-4-

Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party, while  
Exhibit No. 60 is a copy of letter in English addressed to  
"Dear Comrades, from B. J. Field, dated Prinkipo, August 18,  
1932.

The following exhibits, of which no spare copies  
are available, have been lent to us by the Chinese authorities  
who request that they be returned as early as possible:-

No. of Exhibits	Seized from
7	11 Yong Shing Li, Yochow Road.
8	ditto
---	---
25	1044 Sz Vung Li, Tatung Road.
27	ditto
28	ditto
---	---
17	335 Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Road.
---	---
18	210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Rd.
---	---

The borrowed exhibits as well as spare copies of  
propaganda matter and translations of other documents are  
all attached herewith.

at: S.B.

M. J. Ling.

Document returned to Chinese authorities  
Chao. Supr. Tan - receipt attached.

File seen by S.B. Supr.

JR

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Documents lent by Chinese  
authorities, from to S.I. and  
pass W. Leg. file.

26/10/33.

Exhibit No. 5 seized during a raid conducted at House 22,  
Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, on October 16, 1932.

---

Translation of empty envelopes addressed to:-

- 1) Publication Office,  
New Life Book Store (新生命書局),  
Pao Shuen Li (寶善里), Honan Road, local.

Addressed by Wong (王).

- 2) Nien Sz Zung (嚴士純),  
Dah Tsung Middle School (大中中學),  
Bubbling Well Villa (靜安別墅),  
Bubbling Well Road, local.

Addressed by Wong (王) on September 20.

- 3) Yung Voong Tsung (榮逢春),  
Sau Chiao Liu (小交流),  
c/o Pah Zung Dong (百忍堂),  
Pei Ma Lan (北馬蘭),  
Yieh Tu (益都), Shantung.

Exhibit No. 28 seized during a raid conducted at No. 335  
Nyi Kwang Li (葉廣里), Tongshan Road, on October 16,  
1932.

---

Gentlemen:

I have heard, that you are desired of engaging  
a number of conductors and work-smithes. I beg to offer  
myself as a candidate for the post.

My qualifications as follows:

Age, twenty-nine.

Native place, Wanchow, Chekiang.

Education, Commercial College Graduate.

Experience, more three years worked and  
work in the Iron Works K.S.

If these meet your requirements, please grant  
me an interview.

Yours truly,

Foaphong.

Exhibit No. 4 seized during a raid conducted at House 22,  
Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, on October 16, 1932.

---

Translation of a letter addressed by Wong Pah Bing (王伯平),  
Shanghai, to Zung Dao Min (程導民), c/o Miss Tsu Tsing  
Lien (朱青蓮), Control Yuan, Nanking.

Brother Dao Min,

I met an unfortunate affair when we parted.  
I ask you not to disclose this affair to anybody for the  
time being. I have decided to return to my home and am  
contemplating writing a book to be entitled "General History  
of China" in five years time. I shall be grateful if you  
can furnish me the special issue on Chinese History published  
by the Examination Yuan.

Pah Bing (伯平).

P.S. Send your reply to Liang Mang Chwang  
(良孟莊), c/o Mr. Doo Shiang Kai (杜相楷), of Yih Tu  
Hsien (益都縣) Kuomintang Headquarters, Shantung.

Exhibit No. 6 seized during a raid conducted at House 22,  
Passage 456, Rye Frelupt, on October 16, 1932.

---

Translation of a letter addressed by Tseng Hsien Foong (曾獻芳)  
of the Jen Chow Kuo Kwang Zoen (神州國光社) to Wong Pah Bing  
(王伯平), c/o Mr. Pan (潘), First Floor, Wah Dah Tailor  
Shop (華達服裝公司), Route Francis Garnier, French Concession.

Mr. Pah Bing,

Your letter noted. Please send me the translation  
of the Second Volume if finished. Many books of the First  
Volume are still in stock and there is no date for a re-edition.

-----

Translation of an empty **envelop** bearing the following address:

Mr. Wong Pah Bing (王伯平),  
c/o Mr. Zah Ts Nien (在志毅), No. 959 ~~XXXXXX Road~~  
Kung An Faung (公安坊), Ferry Road.

From Jen Chow Kuo Kwang Zoen (神州國光社),  
No. 60 Honan Road.

List of Exhibits in connection with the Chen Tou case of which no spare copies are available. They have been borrowed from the Chinese Authorities as they are required by the Officer i/c Special Branch.

<u>No. Exhibits</u>	<u>Seized from</u>
7	11 Yung Shing Li, Yochow Road. (home of Chen Tou Seu).
8	ditto
-----	
25	1044 Sz Wen Li, Tatung Road.
27	ditto
28	ditto
-----	
17	335 Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Rd.
-----	
18	210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road.

Received above mentioned  
documents. 26/10/32.

陸元虎 章

陸元虎章

Extract of Morning Translation dated 24/10/32

COMMUNISM.

Shun Pao(Nanking telegram):

THE ARREST OF CHEN TOW SEU.

Chen Tou Seu and Peng Su Tze are now being detained in the Military Court. They are demanding to see Koo Men Yu, Minister of Railways, and Chen Kung Pok, Minister of Industries. Whether or not they will be permitted to see the Ministers, it is not known. The two ministers are absent from the capital.

The prisoners demanded to be provided with newspapers and to write letters were rejected but they were permitted to read Kuomintang books like the Three Principles of the People etc. No callers are permitted.

Tsai Yuan Pei and Others Solicit Release of Chen Tou Seu.

Tsai Yuan Pei, Yang Hsin Fu, Liu Yia Tse, Ling Yu Tang and other leading scholars in Shanghai yesterday dispatched the following joint telegram to the National Government and the Nanking Central Kuomintang Headquarters:-

"We are deeply concerned over the arrest and extradition of Chen Tou Seu at a time when he is seriously sick. In his early years, Chen Tou Seu was a well known revolutionist against the Manchu regime and he was once associated with Chang Pu Chuan and Tsang Hsin Yien, who established the Kuo Min Jih Jih Pao Newspaper in Shanghai. After the restoration movement, he assisted Peh Yen Pei in governing Anhui Province with great merit. During the May 4 movement, he indirectly helped the National revolution. These meritorious acts should not be disregarded. Later, he had a political difference with the Kuomintang and joined the Communists, but it must be recalled that he is opposed to the "rioting policy" of the Communists and had condemned the "red army" as bandits. For this attitude he was expelled by the Communist Party some time ago. In European or American Constitutional Governments, Chen Tou Seu would be regarded simply as a member of the Communist Party in Congress. We request that he be pardoned and saved from severe punishment in order to give him a chance to repent".



## AS A CHINESE SEES IT

### THE CASE OF CHEN TU-SHIU

By KWEI CHUNGSHU

**L**IKE the Noulens, Mr. Chen Tu-shiu, the famous communist leader, was arrested by the International Settlement police, expatriated by the Shanghai Special District Court and transferred to Nanking for trial on a charge of subversive activities against the government. If press reports are correct, he is being escorted to Hankow for an interview with General Chiang Kai-shek. Mr. Chen will probably admit that he is a communist. He may deep in his heart be proud of being a communist. And one may safely assume that he will face the trial like a true communist.

Mr. Chen claims to be a follower of Trotsky, and I was informed that he had taken the pains to explain to the judge who sat at the first hearing here the difference between his type of communism and that now in vogue in Soviet Russia. But the distinction is only academic. In the eyes of the law one communist is just as heir to punishment as another.

No matter how much one may enjoy the study of communism as a doctrine, its militant tendency against constituted authority and order will ever be condemned by a society which frankly styles itself as capitalistic.

There is no intention on my part to defend Mr. Chen in any shape or manner. If the evidences reported to have been seized by the police were found to be genuine, he would in due course receive appropriate sentence for espousing a cause which is at variance with the present social order.

#### Man Of Ideals

**I**T would be difficult, of course, to reconcile the advocacy of democratic principles in a republic with the suppression of thoughts and ideals. And Mr. Chen, it would seem to the public, is a man of ideals and of devotion to them.

But any one who stands for the rule of law cannot permit sentiment to interfere with the course of justice. That justice may or may not be an approximation of the ideal being sought by jurists the world over, but unless substituted for by something better it has to remain the criterion of our daily conduct.

It was for this reason that the disinterested section of the public upheld the action of the Chinese judiciary in the Noulens' case. It will be for the same reason that the trial of Mr. Chen will be likewise upheld. It shows neither personal animosity toward him nor unconditional agreement with the policy of the government. It merely acquiesces in the vindication of the law as now obtains.

#### Another Outrage

**W**HATEVER may be the result of Mr. Chen's trial, it is not permissible to discuss sub judice. One only wonders what has happened to the world's intelligentsia and Chinese liberal champions who so vociferously defended the Noulens and equally vociferously denounced the Chinese government.

Surely it would be outrageous to suggest that the intellectual lights sponsored an international movement for the release of the Noulens for any other motive than that inspired by humanitarianism and human rights. They could have entertained no personal interest in the "victims" save for the cause they represented.

Now that Mr. Chen has found himself in the same plight as the Noulens, not a single voice has been raised on his behalf. If the Noulens were worthy of world-wide attention, Mr. Chen should be no less so, perhaps even more to the Chinese.

As a great Chinese scholar and one of the revolutionary leaders this country has ever had, he is certainly more deserving of the sympathy of Chinese liberals if any communist is so deserving. The only person who has shown any interest at all, strange to say, is General Chiang Kai-shek who has consented to grant the prisoner and erstwhile comrade a good hearing.

I am not pleading that the entire nation should rise and protest for Mr. Chen's sake. I did not so plead for the Noulens and I will not for him. But I do question why the self-same people who turned heaven and earth for the lives of the foreign communists should now display such appalling apathy toward the Chinese communist who once served China well.

#### Chen Is Suffering

**M**R. Chen is reported to be ill and suffering from insufficient clothing. The authorities were good enough to correct this inadequacy, but the standard bearers of humanity have not seized this point, as they did the alleged mistreatment of the Noulens, to broadcast heart-rending sob stories for him and against the government.

I do not know if Mr. Chen has a child as the Noulens have. If he does, the public has not been made aware of it, probably through the oversight of the dormant champions of human liberty. This human-interest phase of the case is well worth looking into, and I am passing this suggestion free to whomever it may concern.

The difference between the public reactions of two cases of an identical character is not incidental but deliberate. The Noulens are foreigners while Mr. Chen is not. What the Chinese government may do to a foreigner is a vital matter, what it does to a Chinese is immaterial. This is flattering to the foreigners but unjust to the Chinese. If this attitude is displayed by the man on the street, it is not quite serious. When it is shown by the self-styled liberal thinkers of the country, it is time for all of us to do a little reflective thinking.

But Mr. Chen's intellectual state is not dwarfed by their action or inaction.

File 8.B  
J. Parker  
D.B.R.  
23/10

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, Oct. 21, 1932

To A. C. S. B.

22/10/32  
Property handed over to S. L. Bureau  
Subject to your  
approval the documents  
mentioned in S. S. 1.  
Emmerick's report will be  
handed over direct to  
the Chinese Authorities.

S. L. B. S. 1.

S. 2, 9  
In view of the wild  
allegations which the "Reds"  
are inclined to make  
against the Police, you find  
it better to leave the matter to  
the local Dept. S. 1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Special Branch S.2. ~~xxxxxxx~~

Date October 21, 1932.

Subject (in full) Enquiry regarding Chen To Seu and particulars of a further seizure of communist literature.

Made by D.S.I. Everest.

Forwarded by

*D.B.K. S.I.*

At 10.30 a.m. October 20, during the course of a visit by the undersigned and Clerk Zung to the residence of Chen To Seu, No.11 Yung Shing Li, Yochow Road, for the purpose of making enquiries connected with Chen To Seu's correspondence, a quantity of communist documents and literature was discovered in a box in a room adjoining the room in which Chen To Seu was arrested on October 15.

A list of the documents and literature found is attached herewith.

The room in which this additional literature was found is rented by Chen To Seu and, besides being used as a kitchen, is occupied by an amah in his employ named Shih Zung Sz (石陈氏). Questioned regarding her employer the servant stated that the family name of her master is "Li" (李) and that she understood that he, and her mistress Mrs. Li, had resided in the rooms for about twelve months, but she herself had only been in their employ for three months. She further stated that her mistress was absent when the police arrested her master on October 15 but that she returned home the next day and took away a quantity of clothing saying that she was going to stay for a while with friends in Pootung.

Efforts to ascertain further information regarding the alias used by Chen To Seu have so far been unsuccessful. The first tenant of the house, who is responsible for letting the rooms, left Shanghai for Ningpo in September and is not expected to return for some weeks, while enquiries among the neighbours only corroborated the information already obtained from the servant.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*D.B. Everest*  
D. S. I.

LIST OF COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOUND BY D.S.I. EVEREST IN A  
BACK UPSTAIRS ROOM AT NO.11 Yoong Shing Lee, Yochow Road  
on October 20, 1932. (In connection with the case against Chen  
~~EM~~ Tou Seu et al. )

- 1) Draft entitled "Letter from Chen Tou Seu (陈独秀) to Comrades of the Central Standing Committee", a lengthy discussion on Party principles.
- 2) Booklet entitled "Letter from Chen Tou Seu to All Comrades of the Party", dealing with the failures of the Communist Party.
- 3) Pamphlet entitled "Protest made by Ying Kwei (尹奎), Liu Pah Chong (刘伯昌), and Zung Chao Ling (钟兆麟)", bearing on the difference of opinion among the members of the Party.
- 4) Booklet entitled "Statement of Bang Shih Ts ( in custody) made at the Conference of the Executive Staff of Sections", bearing on party principles.
- 5) Letter from Loo Sz Van (罗世范) to the Kiangsu Provincial Committee urging them to leave the ~~Ts~~ Staling Route and go back to Marxism and Leninism.
- 6) Draft entitled "Tsai Tsung Tun's (蔡松德) Statement regarding his dismissal from the Party", protesting against the Staling Clique.
- 7) Drafts of a book entitled "From Opportunism to Bolshevism".
- 8) Booklet entitled "Manifesto of the Chinese Communist Party in connection with the present situation."
- 9) Booklet entitled "Party Education".
- 10) Booklet entitled "Organization Correspondence."
- 11) Pamphlets entitled "Circulars of the Kiangsu Provincial Committee, issues Nos. 14 and 17", dated March and Feb., 1930.
- 12) Pamphlet entitled "Section Life", issue No. 1, containing very brief reports on Section affairs.
- 13) Booklet entitled "Central Political Bureau", bearing on Party doctrine.
- 14) Booklet entitled "Letter from Chen Tou Seu and Bang Shih Ts to Central Standing Committee, dated Oct. 26, 1929" discussing Party principles.
- 15) Booklet entitled "Letter from Woo Chi Nyi (吴季巖) to Central" relating the past errors of the Communist Party.
- 16) Pamphlet entitled "Drafted General Principles of Propaganda"
- 17) Small booklet entitled "The Inner Life", contg. articles on the difference between the Opposition Clique and the Elimination Clique.
- 18) Booklet entitled "Letter from Lee Chi (李季) to Central Standing Committee", containing Lee's views on ~~the~~ Party affairs.
- 19) Booklet entitled "Circulars of the Standing Committee", dated March, 19th, bearing on general situation of China.

- 20) A booklet entitled "An Open Letter to Comrades in Western Shanghai", bearing on difference of opinion among Party members.
- 21) Pamphlet entitled "Criticism on the Resolutions passed by the 6th General Conference of the Communist Central", signed "one of the proletarian elements".
- 22) Pamphlet entitled "Conditions of Soviet Labouring Classes and Labour Unions", by Trotsky. (Appears to be a translation from Russian).
- 23) Booklet entitled "Political Resolutions" passed by the Second Conference of the Central during June, 1929.
- 24) One bundle of "Red Flag Newspaper", back numbers of 1929 and 1930.

The following are Chinese books.

- 25) "The Youth Semi-Monthly" (Real name: The Lenin Youth) of 1929, issues No.s. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 8. 9, 21, and 23. One copy each.
- 26) "Teachings on Prayers" (Real name: Organizational Problems of the Chinese Communist Party).
- 27) "Imperialism and War"
- 28) "General Principles of Communist International".
- 29) "The situation of the International Youth Movement".
- 30) "General View of China's Industrial Revolution. "
- 31) "China's Revolution and the Duties of The Central Communist Party".
- 32) "Theories of China's Revolution"
- 33) "China's Revolution and Opportunism".
- 34) "Fundamental Problems of China's Revolution".
- 35) "Disputes relating to China's Revolution".
- 36) "China's Revolution and the Opposition Clique".
- 37) "China's Revolution".
- 38) "Practice and Theory of the Communist Youth Movement".
- 39) "A.B. C. of Communism".
- 40) "Armed Uprising".
- 41) (In English) Three copies of "The Militant", published in New York, dated March 1, and January 15, 1931, and June 7 1930 respectively.
- 42) (In English) "Feuerbach: The Roots of the Socialist Philosophy".
- 43) (In English) "N. Lenin's Left Wing Communism.

~~44)~~

COMMUNISM

China Times (Nanking telegram)

THE CASE OF CHEN TOW SEU.

Chen Tou Seu and Bang Zuh Ts arrived at Nanking by train under armed escort yesterday. They were taken to the Headquarters of the Central Kuomintang Party there, after certain arrangements having been made, they were removed to the Military Court of the Ministry of War for detention. Over 10 boxes of reactionary literature were sent to the Central Kuomintang Headquarters for examination, after which they will be referred to the Military Court to be dealt with.

Chen Tou Seu and Bang Zuh Ts are at present in the Detention Room of the Military Court of the Ministry of War. Chen Tou Seu requested an interview with General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Chen Iih Fu, a member of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, to whom he will give an account of his past activities in the Trotsky Party in China. This request has been accepted by the authorities. Chen Tou Seu will be sent to Hankow under escort of the Military Police on the morning of October 21.

Chen Tou Seu and Bang Zuh Ts arrived at Nanking under escort on October 20. They will be charged with acts endangering the Republic of China.

China Times (Soochow telegram)

The action of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters in creating a special tribunal to try Chen Tou Seu being considered a violation of judicial independence, the Bar Association at Soochow held an urgent meeting on the afternoon of October 20, at which it was resolved to despatch the following telegram to the Executive Council and the Ministry of Judicial Administration at Nanking:-

"Chen Tou Seu should be severely dealt with for his acts against the Republic of China. However, newspapers have reported that the Central Kuomintang Headquarters will create a special tribunal to hear the case. This Association regards such action to be inexpedient on the ground that such crimes other than those committed in Bandit Suppression or Martial Law areas and those committed by militarists are subject to Special Laws and should be dealt with by the High Court. For instance, the recent Moulens Case was tried by the Kiangsu High Court. The Chen Tou Seu case should be dealt with in a similar manner. The creation of a special tribunal is liable to cause the friendly Powers to criticise the Chinese judiciary and will seriously affect the Government's movement to abolish extraterritoriality".

R

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 20.10.

Chen Tso Sen (陈独秀) and Tsang Tso Nyoch (张以常) alias  
Bang Shih Ts (张世之) sent to Nanking

Chen Tso Sen and Tsang Tso Nyoch alias Bang Shih Ts, two of the important communists who were arrested during a series of raids on October 15 (Vide I.L. 17/10/32) and who were handed over to the Chinese Authorities on October 17 together with 10 others, were sent to Nanking under armed escort by the nightexpress on October 19.

**SPECIAL INQUIRY**

Special Branch,  
October 19, 1932.

3.2

Please continue to investigate the Chen To Seu Case with a view to submitting a report under the following headings:

1. General significance of arrests and positions of accused in the Trotsky Opposition Clique.
2. Strength in members, propaganda, finance, etc. of the Trotsky Opposition Clique.
3. Programme of the Trotsky Opposition Clique, and outstanding features of its difference with the programme of the Stalin Clique.
4. Measures used by the Trotsky Opposition Clique to advance its programme, the extent, if any, to which it co-operates with the Stalin Clique, the arrangements, if any, to keep the workers of the two groups from overlapping.

Please attach to this report an appendix giving details of the name and history of each of the prisoners.

*J. P. Guiness*

Officer i/c Special Branch.



Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 19/10/32

Raids on Communist Bases - result of Court Proceedings

Kwoh Ching Hao (郭鏡豪) alias Bang Dau Ts (彭道之)  
alias Berovikoff who was arrested on October 17 at No.335  
Nyih Kwong Li (葉廣里), Tongshan Road, on a charge of  
propagating communism (Vide I.R. 18.10.32), appeared in  
Court on October 18, when he was ordered to be handed over  
to the Chinese Authorities.

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, 18:10:1932

To Det. Insp. Ross,

Mr Wang Young Wo  
) is anxious  
to get the documents  
as soon as possible.  
Kindly endeavour  
to arrange to let  
him have all the  
documents (with the  
exception of the spare  
copies specially  
required by us) by  
tomorrow forenoon  
O.S.B.

Handed over on

17/12 SBR 19/10 WLS 19:10:32

List of Exhibits in connection with the Chen Tou Seu Case,  
of which no spare copies are available. They have been  
borrowed from the Chinese Authorities as they are required  
by the Officer i/c Special Branch.

<u>No. Exhibits</u>	<u>Seized from</u>
7	11 Yung Shing Li, Yochow Road. (home of Chen Tou S u).
8	ditto
-----	
25	1044 Sz Wen Li, Tatung Road.
27	ditto
28	ditto
-----	
17	335 Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Rd.
-----	
18	210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road.

*Handed over  
on 18/10/32.*

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 18/10/32.

Raids on Communist Bases - result of Court Proceedings

Chen Tou Seu (陳東秀) and his ten accomplices who were arrested during a series of raids on October 15, 16 and 17 on a charge of propagating communism (Vide I.R. of 17/10/32), appeared in court on October 17, when they were ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities together with the literature seized.

Extract from Intelligence Report 18.10.32.

- : -

Case against Chen Tou Seu et al - one further arrest

As a result of a watch maintained at premises No. 335 Nyih Kwong Li (業廣里), Tongshan Road, where two communists were arrested and a large quantity of literature was seized on October 16, one named Kwoh Ching Hao (郭鏡豪) alias Bang Dau Ts (彭道之) alias Borovikoff, native of Hunan was arrested at 3.45 p.m. October 17 whilst entering the premises. A search of this individual's place of residence at No. 531 Sieu Tuh Li (修德里), Burkill Road, made on October 17, resulted in the finding of a quantity of communist literature.

He will appear before Court on October 18, when an application for his extradition will be made by the Chinese Authorities.

Special Branch,

October 17, 1932.

S.2

For further attention. It will be necessary to :

1. Interview the Legal Department with a view to ascertaining
  - (a) the character of the evidence which will be required in order to have the various prisoners handed over to the Chinese Authorities;
  - (b) the evidence which will be required, failing the possibility of having the men handed over, to have them convicted in the Court in the Settlement.
- ✓ 2. Examine and classify documents and prepare short summary of contents of documents which constitute important evidence in the cases against the various accused.
- ✓ 3. Collect information which will help to prove that various accused were the real occupiers of the rooms in which they were arrested and or in which incriminating documents and literature were found.
4. Collect information on the subject of the weekly or the monthly expenditure of each of the accused, the source from which <sup>the</sup> money was obtained, the banks in which it was kept or <sup>any banks</sup> otherwise used by the accused, etc.
5. Ascertain the manner in which the various accused received mail. Is the accommodation address used by Chen To Seu known ? Have arrangements been made to seize letters delivered at his home ? Will the C.P.O. be on the alert to see if the clearing of any mail box stops as a result of these arrests ?
6. Keep a dozen specimens of each book, paper or document which I have marked on the lists of articles found which is now being copied by S.4. If a dozen is not available keep as many as can be spared. If only one copy is available please arrange, if that course is practical, to have it copied or photographed.

7. Ascertain if the names of the accused came up before and in what connection. Some of the names, including that of Bang Zuh Ts, seem very familiar.
8. Have any of the handbills discovered been disseminated in Shanghai?
9. If an order is made today for the handing over of the accused, it will not be necessary to bother about paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 of these instructions.

*J. H. G. Evans*

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

FM. 1

**Memorandum.**

POLICE FORCE.  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 18. 10. 1932.  
To.....

*Li,*

Attached refers to  
the Chen Taw Sen case.  
D. L. Ross has the file.

*OK*

\$2, For attention please.  
Is anything known of  
the organization  
mentioned in the 5th  
item of the notes found  
on the Premier,  
Kuo ching-hao. *W. C. C.*



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

"2" Division.  
Hanking Road Police Station.  
October 17th, 1932

Diary Number:—	Nature of Offence:—
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 3.45 p.m. 17/10/32 one Kuo Ching Tso, age 21, native of Honan was arrested at 335 Myih Kwong Li, Tongshan Road by C.D.C. 291 of Wayide Station, who had been posted at that address since the 16/10/32 following a raid carried out by the Special Branch when a quantity of Communistic literature was seized.

The accused was seen by C.D.C. 291 to enter the down stairs back room of the above address and finding nobody there he came out and was arrested. The room referred to is the one in which the communistic literature was seized on the 16/10/32. The accused made a statement in which he stated that he arrived at Shanghai from Hanking at 9.00 a.m. 17/10/32.

Subsequent enquiries at 531 Parkhill Road proved that the accused has been residing in the room above the kitchen at that address for the past 10 months. He was identified by the main tenant

It was in this room that a quantity of communistic literature was seized by the Special Branch at 2 a.m. on the 17/10/32. The accused will appear in the S.C.D. Court on the 18/10/32 when the Chinese Authorities will make application for him to be handed over.

*W. J. G.*  
D.S.I.

*1. R.*  
*18-10-32*  
*JR*

*W. J. G.*  
*18-10-32*

Contents of notebook found in possession of Kuo  
Ching-hao (郭鏡豪) who was arrested at 335  
Tongshan Road at 3.45 p.m. October 17:

- 1) Chow Foh-dien (周福田) of the Tung Nan (吳南)  
Medical College, Chenju.
- 2) 601 Doong Tsung-Li (同春里), Ward Road  
(according to Kuo this is the address of his  
schoolmate Li Jih-yung (李際榮) of the Labour  
University, Kiangwan).
- 3) Card of Han Jing-yung (韓景庸), May 3rd Bookstore, 五三書  
Jessfield.
- 4) Receipt from Dah Hwa Dry Cleaning Co., No. 574  
Burkill Road dated 13.10 (Oct. 7) (according  
to accused he arrived in Shanghai on October 17)
- 5) Registration Form, No. 679 named Kuo Ching-hao  
(郭鏡豪), address 39 Yung Chong Li, East Yuhang  
Road. School Chinan. Chopped by the "General  
Department of the Students' Association of the  
Various Schools in Shanghai suffering the Disaster"

(On the ~~back~~ reverse side of the form:

First Section Tso-wu (祖武), Chief  
Li Chen-do (李成杜)  
Wong Long-hsien (王中軒)  
Chao Ching-tsung (曹景宗)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kuo Ching-hao (郭鏡豪) alias Pang Tao-ts (彭道之) native of Hunan taken by me D.I. Ross at S.2., S.B. on the Oct. 17, 1932 and interpreted by D.I. Sih Tse-liang

My name is Kuo Ching-hao (郭鏡豪) alias Pang Tao-ts (彭道之), native of Lo Ho Tsung (羅何村) Village, Chao Yang (邵陽) Hsien, Hunan, age 21, married. After studying in a private school at my native place for four years I entered a primary school in the same village. I completed my studies there three years later and became a teacher in the same school for one year. In January, 16th year (1927) I enrolled in the Yoeh-Yung (岳雲) Middle School, Changsha, Hunan. Two years later I proceeded to Shanghai and studied as a boarding student in the Labour University, Kiangwan. In August, 1931 I joined the Arts Course in the Chinan University, Chenju as the Labour University had been closed down by order of the National Government. I remained in Chinan University till January, 1932 when the school suspended studies owing to the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Chapei. I was then introduced by a schoolmate named Liu Peng-tseng (劉秉正) to his friend named Chen Dah-ko (陳大可) who was a teacher in the Kiang-Che (江柘) Primary School, 39 Yung Chong Li (榮昌里), East Yuhang Road where he stayed. I stayed with Chen for about two months and then left Shanghai by the s.s. "Ningshao" for Hankow and returned native place by train. In July 1932 I left my home and stayed with a countryman named Er Yang-hwa (歐陽華) in Changsha who is a paint dealer. Two months later, on or about September 28 I left alone Changsha by train and came to Hankow where I boarded the s.s. "Anking" and came to "Anking. I completed my journey to Shanghai by train arriving here at 9 a.m. to-day, October 17. At the Shanghai North I was met by Liu Peng-tseng (劉秉正) (who

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

-2-

had come in response to a letter I sent to him through the  
Chinan University while I was at Nanking). We then took some  
files in a food shop in the vicinity of the North Station and at  
about 12 noon he left with my luggage stating that I could get  
his address by calling on Chow Poh Sung (周梅生), a school mate  
in the Labour University whom I also knew, at his home, 335  
Nyih Kwong Li (李廣里), Tongshan Road. Shortly afterwards I went  
to look for this address and while entering the premises was  
arrested.

Signed : Kuo Ching Hao.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## PRESENTATION SHEET.

Dated October 17. 1932.Kashing Road. Police Station.

"D" Division.

Case No: 644/32.Offence:—Spreading Rebellicious  
Propaganda by Writings.

Officer in charge of case:— D.S.I. Golder. D.P.S. Crossley.

Name (s) of accused. 1. Zai Zau San (謝少珊) 23. Canton.  
 Age and Nationality. 2. Wong Zau Chung (王兆祥) 27. Anhwei.  
 3. Chiang E Nan. (張次南) 34. Anhwei.  
 4. Pau Yih Van (濮一凡) 28. Anhwei.  
 5. Wong Woo (王武) 25. Chihli.  
 6. Zung Dao Su (鍾道秀) 54. Anhwei.  
 7. Wong Siau Tsung (王曉春) 30. Anhwei.  
 8. Liang Yeu Kwang (梁有光) 32. Kwangsi.  
 Profession of accused:— 9. Wong Su Ping (王子平) 29. Chekiang.  
 1. M/Clerk. 10. Woo Ah Foong (何阿芳) 26. Chekiang.  
 2. S/Student. 11. Wong Kya Dong (王鏡堂) 28. Shantung.  
 3. S/Unemployed. 12. Kuo Ching Hao (郭鏡豪) 21. Honan.  
 4. M/Clerk.  
 5. S/Unemployed.  
 6. S/Unemployed.  
 7. M/Teacher.  
 8. S/Unemployed.  
 9. S/Printer.  
 10. S/Printer.  
 11. M/Shop-master.  
 12. S/Unemployed.

Charge:—

Spreading Rebellicious Propaganda by Writings: Contrary to  
Article 2, Section 2 and Article 6 of the Law Governing  
the Punishment of Persons who Commit Acts to Injure the  
Republic of China.

For that they on divers dates prior to October 15. 1932,  
 did propagate a doctrine irreconcilable with the Three  
 People's Principles.

Result of case:—



Raids on Communist Bases - 11 arrests

A series of raids on important communist bases in the Settlement and French Concession were made by the Special Branch of the Municipal Police on October 15, 16 and 17, 1932, resulting in the arrest of Chen Tou-seu (陈独秀), one of the founders of the Chinese Communist Party and leader of the Leftist Opposition Clique, and ten other important members of the Chinese Communist Party, and the seizure of large quantities of important documents and communist literature in the Chinese, Japanese and Russian languages.

In addition to the Stalin Clique, the Leftist Opposition Clique or the Trotsky Clique played an important part in communist activities among the labouring and poor masses in Shanghai and other parts of the country and as a result of the raids on the bases of this Clique, which was made possible by the expeditious manner in which they were conducted, communist activities in Shanghai will be considerably weakened and the Trotsky Clique having lost its leaders will undoubtedly remain inactive for some time. The particulars of the raids are given hereunder:

1. No.210 Tsung Yang Li (谷子良), East Yuhang Road

Acting on the authority of a warrant issued at the request of the Public Safety Bureau, the Municipal Police at 2.30 p.m. October 15 raided the Headquarters of the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party at No.210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, where five members of the Standing Committee were holding an important meeting in an upstairs room. These five communists were taken into custody and large quantity of communist documents and propaganda matter seized. The names of the arrested persons are as follows :-

Zia Siau-san (谢少珊), aged 23, native of Canton.  
Wang Tsau-jung (王兆群), aged 27 native of Anhwei.  
Poh Yih-van (濮一元), aged 28, native of Anhwei.  
Tsang Tseu-nyoch (张次山), native of Anhwei.  
Bang Zuh-ts (彭述之), native of Anhwei.

As a result of information obtained during the course of this raid, the undermentioned addresses were visited with the following results :-

2. No.11 Yung Shing Li (永兴里), Yochow Road

Chen Tou-seu (陈独秀), a noted communist leader, was arrested at this address and a search of his room resulted in the seizure of a large quantity of communist documents and other Red literature. He was found to be indisposed and, after his arrest, he was immediately sent to the Police Hospital where he was found to be suffering from enteritis.

3) No.322 Kau Poh Li, Route des Sœurs, French Concession

This address was raided at 9 p.m. October 15. A large quantity of communist literature was seized and one Wong Siao-tsung (王昭宗) arrested.

4) No.1044 Sz Wen Li (新文里), Tatung Road

A raid carried out at 12.50 a.m. October 16 on this address unearthed a large quantity of literature and caused the arrest of one Liang Yau-tong (梁有通).

5) No.325 Nih Kwai Li (泥街), Tongshan Road

This place was raided at 7.50 p.m. October 16 and a large quantity of communist literature together with two myriograph duplicators were seized. Two self-confessed communists named Woc Ah-fong (伍阿芳) alias Woo Ts-sung (伍子松) and Wong Ts-bing (王子平) alias Tsung Mang (王孟) found in the room were arrested. This address was used as the publication office of the Leftist Opposition Clique.

6) House No.22, Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, French Concession

At 12 midnight October 16/17, a visit to this place in company with the French Police revealed a large quantity of communist literature and one Wong Chien-dong (王健堂) alias Wong Liang-tong (王良通) found on the premises was arrested.

7) 531 Parkhill Road

A raid was made at this address at 2 a.m. October 17 and a quantity of literature seized. The occupant of the room was absent at the time of the raid.

The eleven accused will appear before Court on October 17 when an application for their extradition to the Chinese authorities will be made.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI  
File No. ....  
C. & S. B. REGD.

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~

Date October 16, 1932.

Subject (in full) Execution of Warrants Nos. 5484 and 5485 issued by the  
Shanghai Special District Court at the request of the  
Bureau of Public Safety in respect of premises situated  
at No. 210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road-2.35 p.m. 15/10/32.  
Made by D. S. I. Golder Forwarded by *John Robertson, Supt*

At 2.35 p.m. on October 15, 1932, a raid was carried out by the Special Branch in execution of warrant nos. 5484 and 5485 issued by the Shanghai Special District at the request of the Bureau of Public Safety in respect of premises situated at No. 210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road. Assistance was rendered by detectives from Kashing Road Station and representatives of the Bureau of Public Safety. In an upstairs front room of the aforementioned residence five men, namely Zia Siau San (謝少珊), aged 23, native of Canton, married/translator of No. 210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, Wang Tsau-jung (王兆群), aged 27, native of Anhwei, single/teacher (claims no fixed abode), Poh Yih-van (濮一凡), aged 28, native of Anhwei, married/clerk, residing at No. 322 Kau Foo Li, off Route des Soeurs, employed by the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company, No. 2 Foochow Road, Tsang Tseu Nyoeah (張次南), aged native of Anhwei, married/teacher, (reputed to reside with Zia Siau-san) and Bang Zuh-ts (彭述之), aged 25, native of Hopei, single/student (claims no fixed abode) were arrested and a quantity of communist literature which comprised books in Russian, Chinese, Japanese and a number of packages of script in Chinese which had evidently been prepared for printing, was seized. The first named Zia Siau-san admitted after arrest that the five men constituted the standing committee of the Chinese Communist Party, Leftist Opposition Clique and met at that address about once a week to discuss the problems and policies of the party. He also admitted that he was the tenant

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

1

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

of the room in which the seizure was made and that he was temporarily acting for one Chen Tou-seu (陈独秀) who he claimed was sick, but who in ordinary circumstances was the leader of the Trotsky or Leftist Opposition Clique in China. The five persons in custody together with the seized literature were removed to Kashing Road Station and later to Police Headquarters where they were interrogated. As the result of this interrogation it was learned that an important member of the party was residing at No.11 Yung Shing Li, off Yochow Road. This address was raided at 6.45 p.m. on October 15, with the further assistance of detectives from Wayside Station. In an upstairs front room one male Chinese, the aforementioned Chen Tou Seu (陈独秀), aged 54, native of Anhwei, married/ unemployed was arrested and a large quantity of communist literature and documents seized from drawers and boxes in various parts of the room.

At 9 p.m. October 15, 1932, a search of the residence of Poh Yih-van (何一凡), No.322 Kau Foo Li, Route des Soeurs, previously stated as having been arrested at No.210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, was made with the assistance of the French Police and resulted in the seizure of a further quantity of communist literature and the arrest of one Wong Siau-tsung, aged 30, native of Anhwei, married/teacher and residing at No.48A Route Dupleix. This last address was visited but beyond establishing the fact that Wong Siau Tsung resided there



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 3 -

produced nothing in the nature of political activity.

At 12.50 a.m. October 16 another raid was made at No.1044 Sz Vung Li (斯文里), off Tatung Road, where one Liang Yeu Kwang (梁有光), aged 32, native of Kwangsi, single/unemployed, was arrested and a quantity of communist literature seized from a desk and boxes in the room. Owing to the lateness of the hour some little noise was made in gaining entrance to the house and on the floor of the room occupied by the above arrested person being forced open, he and another male Chinese jumped from the window into the alleyway beneath and decamped. The escape of Liang Yeu Kwang was prevented by D.P.S. Crossley who jumped after the men and succeeded in making the arrest. A search of the adjacent district was immediately made in search of the second man but without result. Liang Yeu Kwang was questioned as to the identity of his companion but refused to offer any information.

All the eight persons taken into custody as the result of the foregoing operations were removed to Kashing Road Station by D.P.S. Crossley at 2.45 a.m. on October 16. At 9 a.m. and 2 p.m. October 16, the prisoners were removed under escort from Kashing Road Station and brought to the Special Branch where a statement was taken from each.

As a result of further information divulged by Zia Siau San (1st accused) a visit was paid at 7.30 p.m. to premises No.335 Nyih Kwong Li (業廣里), Tongshan Road. At this address two individuals named respectively Woo Ah Fong (何阿芳) alias Woo Ts Sung (何子声) and Wong Ts Bing (王子平) alias Tsung Mang (曾孟), returned propagandists from Moscow were

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 4 -

apprehended. A search of the room occupied by them resulted in the unearthing of a large quantity of red literature in the Chinese and Russian languages and also two myriagraph duplicators. These individuals were subsequently removed to Police Headquarters where they upon interrogation admitted being members of the Chinese Communist Party and were employed in the printing of communist pamphlets etc.

At 12 M.N. October 16/17 another raid was executed with the assistance of the French Police on house No.22, Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, which resulted in the arrest of one Wong Chien Dong (王健堂) alias Wong Liang Tong (王良栋) and the seizure of a quantity of communist literature including seven sheets of carbon paper containing an article entitled "An open letter to the whole body of Comrades in Shanghai."

At 2 a.m. October 17 a search of the room above the kitchen at No.531 Sieu Tuh Lee (修德里), <sup>Burkill</sup> ~~Burkill~~ Road, produced a quantity of communist literature. The tenant was absent at the time of the raid and according to a note which was found pinned on the door there is little likelihood of his returning to this address. The note contains a message from one Kwoh Jing Hao (郭竞豪) addressed to Bai Wan (培文) warning him not to visit Sz Vai's (世凡) place owing to certain happenings and advising him to go and stay with some friend at once.

Appended herewith are copies of lists of the various documents etc. seized at the abovementioned places together with copies of statements made by the eleven accused. These individuals will be brought before court on October 17, when

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 5 -

an application for their extradition to the Chinese Authorities will be made.

Chen Tou Seu, who is reported to be suffering from enteritis was sent to the Police hospital where he was detained for treatment. It is expected, however, that he will be able to appear in court together with the other accused.

In connection with the foregoing case the following addresses were visited but without result :-

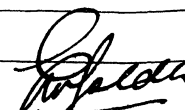
11.10 p.m. October 16. No.58 Poh Shing Tsung (柏荷村),  
Rue du Pere Froc.

12.30 a.m. October 16. No.284 Avenue Joffre.

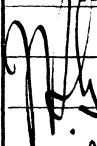
1.30 a.m. October 17. House No.20, Lane No.394,  
Baikal Road.

3 a.m. October 17. No.C<sup>A</sup> 3 Zuan Chih Li (端吉里),  
East Kashing Road.

Attached also is a list of the officers who assisted in this case.

  
D.S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

  
17.10.32

LIST OF OFFICERS WHO ASSISTED IN THE CHEN TOU SEU CASE

Special Branch

D.I. Ross.

D.S.I. Everest.

" Golder.

D.S. Prokofiev.

D.P.S. Pitts.

" Jones.

Clerk Zung Zoong Oen

" Kao Yen Ken.

" Fang Kuo Liang.

" L'ao Tsong Chien.

" Hsu Jit Sin.

" Van To Foo.

" Chu Ting.

C.D.S. 96 Dung hai Ling.

Kashing Road Station

D.P.S. Crossley.

C.D.C.s 144, 145, 213 and 222.

Wayside Station

C.D.S. 8 and C.D.C.s 205 and 305.

Sinza Station

C.D.C. 201.

-----

LIST OF ACCUSED ARRESTED IN CONNECTION WITH  
CHEN TOW SEU (陈独秀) CASE

<u>Name of Accused</u>	<u>Time, date and place where arrested.</u>
1. Zia Siau San (谢力山), 23, Kwangtung Yoong Foo, M/Clerk, c/o 210 Tsung Yang Li (春阳里). Employed Yih Tai Book Co., Foochow & H. nan Rds. corner.	2.35 p.m. Oct. 15, 1932. No.210 Tsung Yang Li, (春阳里) East Yuhang Road.
2. Wang Tsau Jung (王兆群), 27, Anhwei, S. Teacher, No fixed abode.	-ditto-
3. Poh Yih Van (濮一凡), 28, Anhwei, Whei Ning Hsien (濮家巷), M/Clerk living at No.322 Kau Foo Li (高福里), Route de Soeurs. (China Steamship Navigation Co., No.2 Foochow Road.)	-ditto-
4. Tsang Tseu Nyoe (岑次南), Anhwei-Kweichow. M/Teacher. Resides with Zia Siau Van	-ditto-
5. Bang Zuh Ts (彭述之), alias Wong Woo (王武), 25, Hopei (Tsangchow). S.Student. No fixed abode.	-ditto-
6. Chen Tou Seu (陈独秀), Anhwei.	6.45 p.m. Oct.15, 1932. No. 11 Yung Shing Li (永兴里), Yochow Road.
7. Wong Siau Tsung (王晓春), 30, Anhwei (Tung Ling). M/Teacher. 48A Route Dupliex.	9 p.m. October 15, 1932. No.322 Kan Foo Li (高福里), Route des Soeurs, French Concession.
8. Liang You Kwang (梁有光), 32, Kwangse. S. Unemployed.	12.50 a.m. October 16, 1932. No.1044 Sz Vung Li (斯文里), Tatung Road.
9. Woo Ah Fong (何阿芳) alias Woo Ts Sung (何子声), 26, Chekiang, S.Brassmith.	7.30 p.m. Oct.16, 1932. No.335 Nyih Kwong Li (李广里), Tongshan Road.
10. Wong Ts Bing (王子平) alias Tsung Mang (曾孟), 29, Chekiang, M/Printer.	-ditto-
11. Wong Chien Dong (王鑑堂) alias Wong Liang Tong (王良棟), 28, Shantung, owner of the Lee Yung Cigarette Shop (永利), House No.22, Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, French Concession.	12 mn. Oct. 16/17, 1932. House No.22, Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, French Concession.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY

Crime Register No. ....

..... Division.  
Kauking Road ..... Police Station.

October 16, 1932.

Diary Number 1.

(Sheet No. 1.)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

11/10/32  
12/10/32

Places visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day.

See below

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of  
premises.

210 East Yuhang Road, Chinese Dwelling House.

Time and date of offence.

2.35 p.m. 15.10.32.

Name, occupation and  
address of complainant.

S.M.C. (Police).

Number of criminals with  
full individual description.

1. Tai Zau-sun (謝少珊), 25, Anwei
2. Wong Yoo (王武), 25, Chai-chi
3. Chiang Z-man (蔣次南), 34, Anwei
4. Tau Yih-van (惟一凡), 15, Anwei
5. Tong Zau-chung (王兆群), 27, Anwei
6. Chung Mo-u (陳獨秀), 5, Anwei
7. Tong Hiau-tsung (王曉春), 30, Anwei.
8. Liang Yau Kwang (梁有光), 32, Anwei.
9. Wong Su-ping (王子平), 29, Chai-chi.
10. Lee Ah-fong (何阿芳), 21, Chai-chi.
11. Wong Kwo-jong (王鑑堂), 28, Anwei.

Weapons used and shots  
fired if any, persons  
injured etc.

In cases of Murder or  
Suspected Murder points  
(a) to (d) should be  
answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.
- (b) Position, appearance and marks on body.
- (c) Apparent cause of death.
- (d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used  
in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.
- (f) Means used (tools etc.)
- (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc.
- (h) Mode of transport and description.
- (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-taking of food etc.)

At 2.35 p.m. on 15/10/32, the undersigned together with P.S.I. Golder, a party of detectives and members of the Shanghai Bureau of Public Safety, acting with the authority of Shanghai Special District Court Warrant No. 686, carried out a raid on premises 210 Tchung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, and in an upstairs front room arrested the following accused:—

1. Tai Zau Sun (謝少珊)
2. Wong Yoo (王武)
3. Chiang Z-man (蔣次南)
4. Tau Yih-van (惟一凡)
5. Tong Zau-chung (王兆群)

who were in the act of holding a meeting, a search of the room revealed communist literature

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?  
(k) Are they all "old" servants?  
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?  
(m) What was their "characters"?  
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?  
(o) Are old servants suspected?  
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Classification of property  
stolen.

Classification of property  
recovered.

Arrests.

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to  
be commented on by investigating officer)

concealed in various parts of the room, the literature being printed in Russian, Chinese and Japanese (Translation and list of seized property attached).

The first named Zai Siau-san admitted after arrest that the five men constituted the standing committee of the Chinese Communist Party, Leftist Opposition Clique and met at that address about once a week to discuss the problems and policies of the party. He also admitted that he was the tenant of a room in which the seizure was made and that he was temporarily acting for one Chen Tou-seu (陈德秀), who he claimed was sick, but who in ordinary circumstances was the leader of the Trotsky or Leftist Opposition Clique in China. The five persons in custody together with the seized literature were removed to Kashing Road Station and later to Police Headquarters where they were interrogated. As the result of this interrogation it was learned that an important member of the party was

residing at No. 11 Yung Shing Li, off Yeehow Road. This address was raided at 6.45 p.m. on October 15, with the further assistance of Detectives from Wayside Station. In an upstairs front

room, one male Chinese, the 6th accused Chen Tou-seu (陈德秀), was arrested and a large quantity of communist literature and documents seized from drawers and boxes in various parts of the room (translations attached).

At 9 p.m. October 15, 1932, a search of the residence of Poh Yih-van (叶一凡), No. 322 Kau Foo Li, Route des Socours, previously stated as having been arrested at No. 210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, was made with the assistance of the French Police and resulted in the seizure of a further quantity of communist literature and the arrest of 7th accused Wong Siau-tsung, residing at No. 48A Route Duplex. This last address was visited but beyond establishing the fact that Wong Siau-tsung resided there produced nothing in the nature of political activity.

At 12.50 a.m. October 16, at No. 1044 Sz Vung Li, off Tatung Road, where 8th accused Liang Yeu-kwang (梁有光) was arrested and a quantity of communist literature seized from a desk and boxes in the room. Owing to the lateness of the hour some little noise was made in gaining entrance to the house and on the door of the room occupied by the above arrested person being forced open, he and another male Chinese jumped from the window into the alleyway beneath and ran off. The escape of Liang Yeu-kwang was prevented by the undersigned who jumped after the men and succeeded in making the arrest. A search of the adjacent district was immediately made in search of the second man but without result. Liang Yeu-kwang was questioned as to the identity of his companion but refused to offer any information.

At 7.20 a.m. on 16/10/32, D.S.I.s Golder and Everest, the undersigned and a party of detectives acting on information received raided premises 335 Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Road, where 9th accused Wong Su Ping (王子平) and 10th accused Woo Ah-foong (伍阿芳) were arrested in a downstairs front room. In the same room a

Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- 3 -

mimograph duplicating machine, a large quantity of literature which had been printed on the machine and a quantity of books of a communistic nature were seized.

At 11.10 p.m. on 18/10/32, acting on information the aforementioned party, assisted by the French Police, raided 58 Pah Shing Tsang, Rue de Pere Froc, French Concession, no result was gained from the raid however, owing to the fact that the person whom the party wanted to arrest one named Tsou Yeh-ying (周毓英) had removed from the premises to an unknown address in Chinese City on 27/9/32.

Still assisted by the French Police another raid was made on premises No.22, Passage No.456, Rue Trelupt, where the 11th accused Tong Kya-dong (王鑑堂) was arrested, and a small quantity of literature of a communistic nature seized from an upstairs front room.

At 12.30 a.m. a fourth raid was made on premises 384 Avenue Joffre in order to search for communistic literature. A search of the premises however proved resultless, the wanted man not residing there, and nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

~~Further acting on information a raid was made on premises~~

At 1.25 a.m. a further raid was made when premises No.20 San Loh Li, Baikal Road were raided, to search for communistic literature, the raid, however, proved fruitless, the tenant of the above premises having removed three days before.

Further acting on information a raid was made on premises 531 Burkill Road, in order to effect the arrest of one named Kwoh Ying-hou (郭竟侯), but upon going to an upstairs backroom in which the wanted man was known to reside, a sheet of paper bearing a message to some person was found attached to the door, the message stating that something had happened at the house of Chen Tou-seu 6th accused, therefore he, Kwok, was not returning to the room. The room was entered and upon being searched a large quantity of communistic books, and papers were found.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

- 4 -

The final raid was made at 2 a.m. when No. Ca3 Zuan Chih Li, East Kushing Road was visited in order to search for communist literature, without result.

The 6th accused Chen Tou-sen, who is reported to be suffering from enteritis was sent to the Police Hospital on the forenoon of 16/10/32, he is detained in hospital, but it is expected that he will be able to appear in Court on 17/10/32, when the whole of the eleven accused will appear before the Shanghai Special District Court, when an application for their extradition to the Chinese Authorities will be made.

(In view of the fact that the undersigned is sitting at the examination for promotion to the rank of sergeant on October 17, D.S.I. Golder will appear in Court and state the case for the Municipal Police on the forenoon of 17/10/32.)

*D. P. S.*  
D. P. S. 326.

*1.R.  
2-10-32*

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zia Tuh Pang (Zia Siao San)  
native of Kwangtung taken by me D.S.I. Golder  
at Police Hdqrs. on the 16-10-32 and interpreted by Clerk Liao Tsong Chien.

My name is Zia Tuh Pang (謝德勝) alias Zia Siao San (謝少珊). I was born in the city of Canton in 1911, thus being 21 years of age. Until I was five years of age I lived with my father, who was an engineer in a silk weaving factory in Canton. Entering the Yi Ling Miao Primary School (怡齡廟) at 5 years of age I remained there until I had attained ~~to~~ my ninth year, my father then transferred me to the 1st Primary School established by the Canton Municipality. After 3 years of study I was sent to the 1st Middle School founded by the Kwangtung Province at Canton. Three years later I graduated from the Junior Department and was at that time a member of the Kuomintang Party. (that is in 1925). Shortly before the rupture between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party I joined the Communist Youth Group, and under the aegis of this organization was sent to study in the Eastern University in Moscow. Normally students under the age of 20 are not admitted to the Eastern University, but I had been singled out by the Communist Youth Group who altered my age. During my stay in Moscow I studied Russian, History, Philosophy, and Economics, the last subject being given first place in importance. On leaving Canton the party of which I was a member consisted of 6 students, but on arrival at Shanghai the group were augmented by some 50 others all of whom were bound

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 2 -

for the same destination. Many of them were actually members of the Kuomintang Party and entered the Sun Yat sen University in Moscow on their arrival. During the latter part of 1929 I met and married Tsung Zau Lan (常瑞蘭), a native of Hupeh who was a student in the Sun Yat-sen University, but who since returning to China has renounced her connection with politics entirely. After 18 months study at the Eastern University I was transferred to the Sun Yat Sen foundation to act as interpreter for the classes of Chinese then going through in the University. Soon after my transfer the Eastern University was closed owing to the students evincing opposition to the "Miff" or "Far Eastern Affairs Section". 80% of the students returned to China but the remainder embraced the Soviet teachings and went over to the Sun Yat Sen University. During the end of 1929 the Communist Party proper became formed into two cliques, the Trotsky and Aladin factions. As a result of taking sides 20 students including myself were dismissed from study and returned to China. I had leaned towards the teachings of Trotsky as had the remainder of those returning home. It must be explained that the most powerful of the heads of the Soviet at that time was Stalin who would not allow the formations of of internal factions.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 3 -

Upon arriving at Vladivostok, I took steamer to Shanghai, arriving here in early part of 1930, when I took up my residence with one Woo Hyi-yieh (吳季嚴), a follower of Trotsky who was living at 1575 Faung Yuen Li, Tongshan Road. Woo employed me to translate "A History of the German Federation" from Russian to Chinese. For this work I was paid \$30 to \$40 per month. The draft of the book was later handed to the Zung Chow Kuo Kwang Book Store, Honan Road, for publication, but so far has not been put into print. After residing with Woo for about 1 year, I went into a room of my own at No. 61 Jin Sing Li, Ward Road. At this time I had already come into contact with Chen Teu-sou who at a meeting held at No. 160 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, which was attended by Lou Han (羅漢), Bang Zuh-ts (彭述之), Woo Kyi-yieh (吳季嚴) gave me permission to take up my residence at 160 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road and noted that I should be paid sufficient to maintain myself. When I had been living at 160 Tshung Yang Li for a period of three months, the Sino-Japanese hostilities broke out so that I moved to No. 20 Chi Yuan Terrace (紀園), Connaught Road. One month after the district became safe I took up quarters at No. 210 Tshung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, which address was used as a meeting place. Until about one month ago when Chen Teu Sou fell ill he

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 4 -

presided over the meetings, which were attended by  
Bang Zuh-ts (彭世之), Poo Yih-van (濮一凡) alias  
Poo Tuh-ts (卜得子), Loo Sze-van (羅世凡) and  
Tsung Vung-tsung (宋運春) (who has recently been  
released from Zau Woo Ching prison where he underwent  
a term of imprisonment for active communism. These  
people were members of the "Leftist Opposition Clique"  
of the Communist Party in China. On the date of  
my arrest we were holding the usual weekly meeting.  
Chen Teu-sou did not attend owing to his illness.

These weekly meetings were held to discuss the  
activities and policies of the party, whilst other  
meetings were held to discuss matters of more personal  
importance.

This is my true statement.

(signed) Zia Tuh-pang.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Woo (王武) alias Hang Zuk Ts (彭泽文) native of Hopei. taken by me D. S. Prokofiev. at Police Hqrs. on the 18.10.31. and interpreted by Van Ti Foo.

My name is Wong Woo (王武) alias Hang Zuk Ts (彭泽文).

I am a native of Hopei, 18 years of age and I am single. My address in native place is Tai Yang Li (北力裏), Tsongchow Hsien. When 10 years of age I entered a private school in Tsongchow where I studied for 3 years after which I entered the Second Middle School in the same city. I left the school when I was 15 years of age and I was living with my uncle who has a farm near the Tsongchow Hsien until about October 12, 1932 when I left for Shanghai. The reason of my leaving my native place was because I was ill-treated by my uncle named Wong Tuh Shien (王德宣) who is senior member of my family. I had \$29 in my possession when I left Tsongchow and I spent \$28 on my way to Shanghai. I arrived here about 6 p.m. October 14, 1932 and spent the whole night walking on streets as I had no money and no friends and relatives in Shanghai. At about 12 noon October 15 I met a fellow country man of mine named Lieu King Hsiao (刘金彪) whom I knew when I was a boy. I asked Lieu to help me to find an employment. He promised to do so and took me to a house (No.210 (Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road)(I do not know the name of the street) arriving there at about 1 p.m. Upon entering the house we went into an upstairs room where we found two persons named Zia and Wong, to whom I was introduced by Lieu. Lieu then left telling me to wait until he returns. A few minutes after his departure another two men, whose names I do not know, entered the room. They all smoked cigarettes and asked me questions as to who I was and why I had come to Shanghai. At about 2.30 p.m. the police arrived and all of us were under

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

-3-

arrest. I am not interested in politics and I do not belong  
to any political party. I can read and write Chinese well.  
I do not know any foreign language. This is my true  
statement. Lien's description is as follows: height about 5'7",  
medium stout build, short hair, wearing Chinese long gown and  
speaks Peiking dialect.

Signed: Wang Woo.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsang Tseu Myoeh (張次南)  
native of Anhui taken by me D.P.S. Jones  
at Headquarters on the 10/10/32 and interpreted by Clerk Chen Hung.

My name is Tsang Tseu Myoeh (張次南), age 34, teacher,  
native of Anhwei. Up to the age of 11 years I studied  
Chinese at my native place, Hweichow (徽州) Anhwei Province.  
I then entered the Tsung Tsoong (正中) Primary School  
in the same town. After two years at this school I left  
Hweichow with my mother and joined the Li Ngho (旅鄂) Middle  
School in Wuchang. I remained in this school for 15  
months and then, because of my father's death, I left and  
travelled to Changha, entering the Lin Tuh (明德) Middle  
School, where I studied for another two years. At the  
end of the period I went to Peiping with my uncle and secured  
employment as a tutor to Li Ts Fang (李子芳), Ts Kqi Kuo  
Terrace (number forgotten). After 3 years at this  
employ I went to Mukden. There I stayed three months.  
Unable to find a position I returned to Peiping and studied  
at the University there for about two years. After this  
I was a teacher in the Kung Teh (孔德) Primary School  
for two or three years. I then went to Wuhan in Hupoh  
in search of employment. After 6 months in Wuhan, during  
which period I was unemployed, I came to Shanghai. This  
was about 8 years ago. I put up at 13 Tsung Shing Li (正興里)  
Chapei and remained at this address for three or four months,  
when I went back to Peiping. After a few months in Peiping  
I went to Tientsin as a teacher in Tientsin Middle School.  
I was at this post for 6 months and then returned to Peiping  
once more. For two and half years I worked as a teacher  
in the Shee San (西山) Middle School, Peiping. When



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I left this school, it was December, 1930. Early in 1931,  
I was engaged as a teacher in the City Middle School at Yuling  
( 榆林 ) Shensi Province. I retained this position  
until the end of this year. I then returned to Peiping,  
but could not secure employment. I remained in Peiping  
until about two weeks ago, when I came to Shanghai. Since  
my arrival here I have resided with my brother in law Zia  
Tuh Bang( 谢德堡 ) alias Zia Sian San( 谢小山 ) at 210  
Tsung Yang Li( 春阳里 ) East Yuhang Road. I have been  
unemployed since I came to Shanghai.

I do not know whether my brother in law is a Communist  
or not. I know nothing of communism myself and am not  
connected with any party.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Poh Yik Van (濮一凡)  
native of A. Hwai. taken by me D.S. Unenoto.  
at Police Hdqrs. on the 12.12.22. and interpreted by

I am a male, born in 1900, native of A. Hwai.  
I reside at No. 32 Kuo For Li (高福里), R. 4, 3rd Section. I  
was a member of the Arts Department of the University of Waseda  
in Tokyo where I had studied for four years. I came to Shanghai  
in 1930. I then lived at No. 100, 1st Section and contributed to the  
Chung Shou Kuo Kuo Zau (神州国光社) store on Nanking Road.  
Li Z San (李次山), male, residing at No. 7 Datung Road,  
introduced me to Li Kuo Zau (李国杰), President of the China  
Merchants Steamship Co. for employment. I was engaged by the  
Company in June, 1931 as a member of the editorial staff of the  
"China Merchants Monthly Review," with a salary of \$170 per  
month. As I had received instructions from the president to  
employ a printer for the Review, I went to No. 210 Tsung Yang  
Ln, East Szechuan Road, to inform Tsai H. Chun Wei (曾昭偉) aged 20,  
of the vacancy because I was asked to get a job for him by one of  
my friends named See Cho Ching (苏少卿), who left for Yunnan  
10 days ago. Tsai was not in the premises and his brother-in-  
law named Shi (时) told me to wait as he would come soon.  
There were five persons including Shi and myself and he told me  
to make myself at home as they were simply talking about a matter  
concerning a primary school. After a while a party of police  
arrived and arrested me together with others. I visited the  
premises for the first time and I have no knowledge of all the  
persons arrested. This is my true statement.

Signed: Poh Yik Van.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wang Shao-chun (王兆群)  
native of Nansuchow, Anhwei taken by me D.P.S. Pitts  
at Sp. Branch on the 16/10/32 and interpreted by Clerk Kao Yen-keng

My name is Wang Shao-chun (王兆群), native of Nansuchow, Anhwei, age 27 and single. I am a teacher by profession and am at present unemployed. I understand English a little. When I was 11, I entered the first Primary School at my native place. I stayed there for three years. When I was 14, I entered the Fourth Agricultural School in my native place. I graduated from this school when I was 18 and then continued my studies in agriculture at the South Eastern University at Nanking, where I remained for one year. After leaving the South Eastern University, I made my way to Peking where I intended to seek employment as an agricultural instructor. In this quest, however, I was unsuccessful, and after remaining in Peking for one year where my friend Lieu Kwang-yu (刘志宇), a teacher in the Middle School Department of the Peiping Agricultural University, supported me, I returned to my native place. I remained here until I was 25, being unemployed and being supported by my parents. During this period, I spent most of my time in self education.

In January 1931, through the recommendation of Tsai Chong-ying, Athletic director in the Woochang University, Woochang, I was enabled to secure a position as a school teacher in the Lieu Ngoeh (刘鄂) Middle School at Woochang. I remained in this capacity until the summer vacation of 1932, during which period my monthly salary was \$80.00.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 2 -

In December 1930, while I was on my way to Woochang I stayed in Shanghai for one week in the Ping An (平安) Lodging house, Avenue Edward VII. My reason for staying over in Shanghai was to purchase books in connection with my studies at Woochang.

After finishing with the school at Woochang, I immediately returned to my native place where I met my younger brother my younger/Wong Shao-loong. After our meeting, a quarrel ensued over the division of my father's estate, and no satisfactory settlement being made, I left for Nanking where I arrived on ~~September 2~~ August 7, 1932.

I made my way to Li Sz-chong (李思昌) who is in charge of the Agricultural Yard, Central University, Nanking, in order to request him to recommend me a job. He was unable to find me a position in Nanking and advised me to come to Shanghai to see his friend Zia Sao-san (谢少珊) residing at 210 Tseng Yang Li, East Yuhang Road. Accordingly I arrived at Shanghai by train on ~~August~~ October 8 and made my way to the above address.

From the time I arrived until October 15 when I was arrested, I have been living at 210 Tseng Yang Li, East Yuhang Road and have spent most of my time in reading novels.

I am not a member of any party, I receive no salary from any party, and I am not a Communist. I have never been arrested or charged either in Shanghai or any other place prior to this occasion. I have no idea about the reason of my arrest in the present case.

(Signed) Wang Shao-chun.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chen To Seu (陈独秀)  
native of Anwei taken by me D.S.I. Everest  
Chinese Police Hospital on the 16th October, 1932  
at Ward Road and interpreted by Clerk Z.O. Zung.

My true name is Chen To Seu (陈独秀). I was born in the year 1879 in the city of Anking, Anwei Province. My father died when I was age one. I was educated by private tutor at my native place until I was twenty years of age when my mother sent me to Japan so that I could learn the Japanese language in order that I could enter the Nippon University at Tokyo. I studied Japanese for two or three years and then entered the Nippon University. There I studied law, political science and economics. I can read, write and speak Japanese and read and speak a little English. I returned to China about 1910 and resided in Shanghai. I supported myself by teaching in various schools in Shanghai and Hangchow and also by writing educational books. In the year 1912 by reason of the opposition to the Nationalist Party by Yuan Shi Kai I returned to Japan and resumed my studies at the Nippon University, Tokyo. I returned to Shanghai in 1915 and became the editor of a monthly publication entitled "The New Youth" (新青年). The paper opposed militarism, confucianism and all religions and was published by the Jung Yih (群益) Bookstore, Honan Road. In 1916 I was appointed Dean of the Literary College of the Peking University by Dr. Tsai Yu Bai (蔡元培). I remained in Peking until 1920 when I left owing to my opposition to the then Premier of China, Tuan Chi Jui (段祺瑞). I returned to Shanghai and studied socialism and resumed the publication of the "New Youth" (群益) which had been discontinued by the Jung Yih Bookstore. I had an office in Rue de Consulat and lived with my wife and two sons at No. 2 Yu Yang Li (渔阳里), Route Vallon. In October

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chen To Seu (陈佐秀)  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Page 2.

1921 I was arrested by the French Police and charged with publishing inflammatory literature. I was fined \$100.00 and the office at Rue de Consulat was sealed. A little time later I was appointed Commissioner of Education at Canton. I remained in Canton about nine months. Whilst I was there I joined the Chinese Communist Party but because of my poor health I returned to Shanghai in August 1922. During the same month I was again arrested by the French Police on a similar charge to the previous one and fined a sum of money. It was about this time that I was elected Chief Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party and in this capacity I directed the activities of the whole of the Chinese Communist Party under direct instructions from Moscow until 1927. From 1922 until 1927 with the exception of trips to Canton, Hankow and Peking I resided in Shanghai. I changed my address fairly often but most of the time I resided in Chapei. About April 1927 I was dismissed from the post of Chief Secretary of the C.C.P. because of Chiang Kai-shek's anti-communist tendencies for which I was held responsible. A few months afterwards I received orders to proceed to Moscow and because I refused to obey this order I was expelled from the Party altogether. During the time I was Chief Secretary of the C.C.P. I assisted in the organization of the labourers and peasants unions throughout the country, the reorganization of the Kuomintang and the Southern Army and finally in the Northern Expedition of 1926/7. I was in Hankow with Borodin and Li Lih San in 1927.

Following my dismissal from the C.C.P. I spent the next eighteen months in writing a book on Socialism, which, however,

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chen To Seu ( )  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

Page 3.

was never published. At that time I lived in Foh Sun Road (福生路), Chapei, and had no real interest in political affairs. When I had concluded writing the book I commenced studying Trotskyism and later joined the Trotsky Party. I am only a committee member of the Trotsky Party and do not hold any important position. I have no knowledge of any meetings held at 210 Tsung Yang Li (春陽里), East Yuhang Road, and I have never been there. Previous to my arrest I had not been out of my house for two months. I am opposed to the Chinese Communist Party but I believe in the principles of Communism. The Trotsky clique is simply a society formed for the purpose of studying Trotskyism and I should say that there are about 50 members in Shanghai. The only political work I do now is the writing of articles for a small periodical entitled "Fire Flower" (火花). My articles are usually of an anti-Government nature and favouring Trotskyism. The paper is published by the Trotsky Clique, but I am not aware of where it is printed.

I have lived at my present address for about one year.

Signed Chen To Seu.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wang Siao Chun (王晓春),  
native of 401,721 taken by me P.T.S. Joo S.  
at 401,721 on the 10th and interpreted by Wang Siao Chun

王晓春 (王晓春), born 1908  
铜陵县 (铜陵县),  
王村 (王村), 北埂 (北埂), 北乡 (北乡).  
Answered:  
I was born on 10th of 1908 at  
a public school in District 5 of Shanghai (北庭高小學校)  
I was still a student at the time of my arrest.  
I was a student at the District 1st  
Public School in Shanghai. During the last six years I studied  
at the District 1st University, Shanghai. I left this  
school during the summer of 1928 and returned to Anhui,  
where I was employed as teacher at the 1st Provincial Middle  
School. I remained in this employment until the end of 1930,  
when I went to Shanghai. At this time I taught at the District  
District 1st Middle School for a period of six months.  
Then, for one year, I was teacher in the 6th (六部)  
Middle School in Shanghai Village, which is about 10 miles to  
the South East of Swatow. It was in the month of July, 1932  
that I resigned this position and left for Shanghai, arriving  
towards the end of the month. For one week after my arrival  
here I lived with my brother, Wang Siao Chun (王少春), at 40 A. M.  
Route Doyleix and then left Shanghai to visit my native village.  
I returned to Shanghai early in September, after having spent  
months with my relatives. Since my return I have lived at the  
above address with my brother. I have been unemployed since my  
arrival in Shanghai.

The reason I came to this town was because I am tired of  
teaching, finding it too dull. I thought I might be able to

P.T.S.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

position \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

I was taken by surprise when the Police raided the house last night and arrested me. I have no connection with the Communist Party or with any other parties. I ran away because I thought the Police were robbers. As I had never looked at any of the literature in the house I do not know whether it was communistic or not.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Ts Ping (王之年) alias Tsung Mang <sup>曾 强</sup>  
native of Wenchow, Chekiang. taken by me D.P.S. Jones  
at Police Hdqrs. on the 16-10-32 and interpreted by Clerk Liao Tsong Chien.

My name is Wong Ts Ping (王之年) alias Tsung Mang, 28 years of age, native of Wenchow, Chekiang Province, married. My home address is Mo Lung Lung Ka <sup>林信林</sup> Wenchow.

At 6 years of age I entered the Chih Z (志士) Primary School at the above village. After 3 years at this school I left and went to Yoong Kya Higher Primary School, where I remained for four years.

I then ~~studied~~ studied for 3 years at the 10th Middle School, founded by Chekiang Province. After 2 or 3 years of unemployment I got a job as clerk at Tsienju Yamen in the same province. As this place was infested with bandits I left after one month and returned home. After a few months unemployed at home I went to Canton, where I made an unsuccessful application for a cadetship at the Whampoa Military Academy. However, I obtained a position as clerk at this Academy, which I held for 6 months. I then left and became engaged as clerk at the Canton Federation of Labour Unions. As the pay was very little I resigned after one month. Altogether I was in Canton for about 3 years.

In April 1927 I left Canton and came to Shanghai with a recommendation from my friend Sung Ping Yu (苏平郁) living in Yung Ming Road ( ), Canton ~~went~~ for employment with Sung Yung Tong ( ) Printing Shop, Kiangwan Road, Chapei. I was employed at this place for 10 months as a proof reader. While employed there I became acquainted

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 2 -

with Wu Kyi (吳奇), a sub-manager of the Printing Shop, who is a member of the Communist Party. At his instance I agreed to join the Communist Party. In October 1927 I was sent to Moscow, via Vladivostok, on a Russian steamer by Wu Kyi. On the ship Go Sz Li (古士力), a native of Hunan, took charge of me and a party of about twenty other Chinese, bound for the same destination. After a voyage lasting twenty days we all arrived at Moscow and immediately entered the Sun Yat Sen University. After studying there for 10 months I fell sick and was sent back to Shanghai together with six other Chinese students, two of whom were females. Lieu Kyung Sung (劉君生) who was of the Party, is at present a committee member of the Stalin Clique of the Chinese Communist Party.

It was in January 1929 that I returned to Shanghai. Shortly after my return I met Go Ching Woong (胡君生), committee member of the Stalin Clique. He intended employing me, but changed his mind later, saying that I had been in communication with the Leftist Opposition Clique. As a matter of fact, I had only become acquainted with some of the Clique. Because of this allegation I was expelled from the Stalin Clique.

Being then unemployed I went to live with Woo Man (伍曼) at Yang Sung (楊君) Printing Shop, Paoshing

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

- 3 -

road, Chapei, where the latter is employed as type-setter. He is also a communist. I lived with him for 5 months and aided him in his work. The work turned out by this ~~work~~ Press dealt with Social Science. After leaving Woo Man I stayed three months with Liang Keu Kyau (梁克猷), a committee member of the Leftist Opposition Clique at 72 (?) Yoong An Li (永安里), North Szechuen Road. During the next four months I lived with another member of the same clique named Tsang Ts (张德) at Sinza Road (address forgotten).

For about 18 months after this, previous to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities, I was employed as assistant at Kiang-tung Second Hand Bookstore on Paoshing Road, Chapei. I was unemployed for 4 months after leaving this shop, when I met the wife of Wang Luh Ts (王陆士), Standing Committee member of the Leftist Opposition Clique. She instructed Shih Chia Siao Wan (谢家少珊), member of the same clique to give me communist matter to copy. I did this work for a time at Gung Soh Li (王福里), Hobison Road and continued the same work at my present address, 335 Nyi Kwang Li, Tengshan Road, where I was arrested.

Woo Ah Roh (胡阿若) was employed to print the matter which I prepared for him. He lived on the premises with me and was arrested at the same time as myself.

(Signed) Wong Is Ping.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Ah Fong (何阿芳)  
native of Chekiang taken by me D.P.S. Jones  
at Headquarters on the 17/10/32 and interpreted by Clerk Chan Hung.

My name is Woo Ah Fong alias Woo Fong alias Woo Ts King (何阿芳又名何子錦), age 26, native of Chekiang, married. My nativeplace is Nienchuen village (崧川村), Zae An Hsien (瑞安縣) near Wenchow. Up to the age of 14 years I studied Chinese under a village tutor. I then went to a normal school in Wenchow, where I was a student for 4½ years. After leaving school I taught for one year at a Primary School in my native village. I had a friend named King Zah Sung (金若生) in Shanghai who invited me to join him. So I left for Shanghai in June, 1926. King was employed as secretary at the District Headquarters of the Kuomintang in Shanghai. I assisted King at his home in Chapei, printing Kuomintang documents and letters. In February, 1927, I met King Mo Han (金華韓) student of the Shanghai University, Chapei. This man belonged to the Communication Bureau of the Communist Party. Shortly after making his acquaintance I joined the party and was employed as messenger by the Communication Bureau at a salary of \$25 per month. I was still working for King Zah Sung and living with him in Chapei. In September, 1927, the Communist Party sent me to the Eastern University in Moscow. I studied there for 1 year and was then transferred to the Sun Yat Sen University in the same city, where I remained for two years studying communist matters. For 6 months after leaving the University I worked as a brasssmith in a Red Politarian Factory in Moscow. At the end of the period I was obliged to leave the country

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

and returned to Shanghai. This was in April, 1931. I was then employed for two months as brass-smith at Tso Jung Machine Works ( 卓群机务局 ), Chaofoong Road and East Yuhang Road. After a few weeks' ~~unemployment~~ unemployment, I got a job as brass-smith at Min King ( 明柯 ) Machine Works, Tientung An Road, Chapel. I was there for a little more than two months, until the Sino-Japanese conflict began. Until February, 1932, I was unemployed. I then met Zung Pih Lan ( 陳碧蘭 ), wife of Sang Zuh Ts ( 彭性之 ), who first asked me to remove to Yoong Zung ( 永成號 ) Exchange Shop, Hobison Road, a Communistic centre. I stayed there 2 months and then moved into 12 Ming Hwa Li ( 明華里 ) Wayside Road. Then I became employed as brass-smith with the Yah Sing Ziang ( 協興祥 ) Machine Works, and I have kept this job ever since. On September 23, 1932, I removed to 335 Nyih Kwong Li ( 華光里 ), Tongshan Road. There I assisted Wong Ts Ping ( 王之平 ) in printing the Communistic bills etc., up to the time of my arrest.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Chien Dong  
native of Lingsu, Shantung. taken by me D. S. Jones  
at H'quarters on the 17/10/32 and interpreted by Liao Tsong Chien

My name is Wong Chien Dong (王健東), alias Wong Liang Tung (梁棟), 28 years, married, native of Lingsu (陵水) Shantung. My home address is Wong Kia Ling (黃家嶺), Lingsu, Shantung.

At the age of 12 years I entered the Tse Liang (朱良) Primary School, which is about ten li from Lingsu. After three years at this school I went to the 10th Middle School, founded by Shantung Province. Owing to the poverty of my family I had to leave school altogether a year later and return home to assist my father and grand-father in running the farm. I remained on the farm until three years ago, when I came to Shanghai, bringing with me various goods from the Northern Provinces, which I intended selling here. This venture proved a failure and I lost about \$3000.00.

In June 1931 I opened an exchange shop at 22 Chien Yih Li (建業里), Route Frelupt, in the French Concession, which I am still managing. The following month one Sih Kung Siao (薛公孝) who was then dwelling in the Chien Yih Li Alleyway opened an account at my shop. In July 1932 he left for Pootoo, owing me approximately \$20.00. As security for the debt he left behind four wooden boxes. I did not know what they contained until the Police came to my shop and opened them in my presence at 11 p.m. on October 16.

I am not a communist and do not belong to any party. I always knew Sih Kung Pao as a merchant and never knew that he had any interest in Communism.

(Signed) Wong Chien Dong.



Date

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

.....

..... Kashing Road .....

..... Wong Zau Chung 王兆群 .....

..... 16. 10. 32. .....

..... Communist .....

.....

..... Wong Ts Tsing 王志清 .....

..... Nil. .....

.....

Offence against Internal  
security of state  
(2 counts), Offence  
against public order,  
Assault on Police and  
Malicious damage(2 counts) 40 days 26.7.29 P.R.  
Less 6 days for remand period.  
Released on remission of sentence 23.8.29

*S. D. Ross.*

*Collection.*

D. S. I.

Date

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

FOOTING A REPORT FOR INFORMATION

AT RICH Kashing Road OF TIAN H. A 7146

NAME Pau Yih Van 潘一凡

DATE OF BIRTH 16. 10. 32.

RELIGION Communist

RECEIVED BY GARRISON COMMISSIONER

NAME Tsui Dah Ming 朱德明

REPORT NO. B. 6775

CONTENTS

Offence against the	Handed over to Garrison
Internal security	Commissioner through
of state	his representative. 25.5.31 Wayside.

S. T. Ross.

*J. B. Harrison*  
S. B. I.

Date

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

POLITICAL SUBJECTS FOR INFORMATION

STATION Kashing Road ..... STATION NO. ..A. 7144.....

NAME ..Wong...Woo..... *E A*

DATE OF ARREST ..16. 10. 32.....

CHARGED WITH ..Communist.....

HAS BEEN PREVIOUSLY CONVICTED UNDER ACT OF

Lieu Mung Kung *劉夢庚*  
.....

PHOTO NO. ..B. 6765.....

CONVICTIONS

Offence against the  
Internal Security  
of State

Handed over to  
Garrison Commissioner  
through his representative.  
25.5.31 Wayside.

*S. R. Ross*

*J. S. I.*

D. S. I.

Date

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

POLITICAL ARRESTS FOR INFORMATION

STATION Kashing Road .....

STATION NO. A 7148 .....

NAME ... Zung Dao Su 鍾獨秀 .....

DATE OF ARREST ... 15. 10. 32. .....

CHARGED WITH ... Communist .....

HAS BEEN PREVIOUSLY CONVICTED UNDER NAME OF

... Wang Tai Fou 王旦甫 .....

PHOTO NO. ... Nil. .....

CONVICTIONS

Breach of Consular Ordinance  
No. 5 of 20th. June 1919      Fined \$100.      French

Agent of Bolshevik propaganda  
and Breach of Public security  
(Con. to Art. 221, Penal Code  
of China) & Breach of  
Consular Ordinance      Fined \$400. & Cautioned      French

*S. I. Lero.*

*J. P. Dickson.*  
D. S. I.

List of Communist Literature seized from No. 210 Tsung Yang Li (徐陽里), East Yuhang Road, on October 15, 1932.

were

The following papers ~~xxx~~ found in a small desk:-

- 1) Two sheets of paper containing draft of a letter addressed to "Standing Committee" bearing on Party affairs.
- 2) Draft containing outline of duties of the Chinese Revolutionary Trade Union Movement.
- 3) Draft bearing on the Five Year Plans of Soviet Russia.
- 4) One note addressed to "Tou Tsing (独清)" and "Mo Dau (慕陶)", from "Zoong (仲)", dated August 27, requesting them to supply "Bai Wen (佩文)" and "Loo Wei (羅偉)" with clothing and other daily necessities.
- 5) One sheet of paper containing geographical and historical names in English and Chinese.
- 6) One bit of paper containing the general headings of a report. ~~xxx~~

(The above papers were enclosed in two envelopes addressed to Brother Zang (常) ).

-----

- 7) Manuscript of a novel entitled "Old Woman" (translation from Russian).
- 8) Draft bearing on the Manchurian Incident and the Anti-Communist Campaign of the Kuomintang. (Signed) Standing Committee, Opposition Clique of the Left Party of the Chinese Communist Party.
- 9) An exercise book containing a draft in Russian ~~xxx~~ and the signature "T. S. Chen" (Chen Tou Sieu).
- 10) Draft of a lengthy letter addressed to "Standing Committee" and "Shanghai Comrades", signed "Wong Bing Yih (王平一)", bearing on party affairs in general.
- 11) Letter addressed to "Standing Committee", from "Bing Yih", relating to certain allegations against him.
- 12) Letter addressed to "Standing Committee" from "Siao Zung (little Zung (小彭))" requesting the committee to publish a certain letter written by him in the "Shanghai Livelihood".
- 13) Draft of 4 letters addressed to "Standing Committee", signed "Lih Er Sz (列尔士)", relating to certain allegations against him.
- 14) Draft of a reply of the "Standing Committee" to Lih Er Sz's letters.
- 15) Letter addressed to "Zang" (? Standing Committee) from the Committee of the Fah Nan District, dated 24th, reporting that a meeting of energetic elements of the Fah Nan District will take place in Brother Lien's (雷) home, 2nd floor, coal shop, Yien Tuh Lee (怡德里), Rue Lafayette West of La Tuo Road, (拉多路), French Concession, at 1 p.m. 26th inst. (Sunday). Address written at the end of the letter:  
No. 1296A Rue Lafayette.
- 16) A note, written on the reverse side of an envelope, addressed to "Siao Lai (小来)" and other comrades, c/o the Fah Nan District Committee, from the Organization Committee, dated 30th., stating that the calling of a meeting of energetic elements in the Fah Nan District without the permission of the committee in the district shall not be allowed.  
Signature on envelope: Wai Nan (懷南).

(No. 210 Tsung Yang Lee, East Yuhang Road).

-2-

- 17) A lengthy manuscript entitled "Matters relating to Western Shanghai Problems in the past".
- 18) 34 filled-in forms entitled "School Registration Forms", (Believed to be membership forms of the Communist Party).
- 19) Five exercise books containing articles on the Chinese Revolutionary Problems.

The following papers found in wrapper marked "Bing(平)"

- 20) Draft of a lengthy letter addressed to Bang Shih Ts(彭世之 in custody) through "Standing Committee", from Tsang Pah Kwong (楊伯光), bearing on Party problems and the mistakes made by Bang.
- 21) A mimeographed book entitled "Lessons to Trotsky Comrades".
- 22) A draft entitled "Opinions of Seven Sections", bearing on Party problems in general.
- 23) A mimeographed booklet entitled "Recent Working Plans".
- 24) A mimeographed booklet entitled "Opinions of Small Sections relating to the "Central" resolutions of January 7."
- 25) An exercise book containing a draft entitled "Experience of Mah(馬) and Yang(楊) when they were attached to the Zing Kwong Small Section".
- 26) Draft of a report addressed to "Standing Committee" from the "Shanghai Eastern District Committee, dated 17.7.32, bearing on organizational problems.
- 27) Several miscellaneous letters addressed to Brother Chong(鍾), from Pah Duh(伯特).
- 28) Part of a draft entitled "Our opinions", signed "People Section", "Central Section", "Fah Section", etc.
- 29) Draft of a letter addressed to "Brother Jing(經) c/o brother Tsoong(鍾)", "from Pah Wei(伯偉)", dated April 2, bearing on family matters.
- 30) Two letters; ~~addresses to~~ One addressed to Ngoo Sung(程生), from Chao Jung(趙榮), written on Tientsin-Pukow Railway note paper, and the other addressed to "Brother Shiang Yoong(何榮)", sender unknown, bearing on miscellaneous matters.
- 31) A bit of paper containing headings of a certain report on Party affairs.

The following papers found in a wrapper marked "Eastern Shanghai"

- 32) Letter addressed to "Brother Jing(經) c/o Brother Tsoong(鍾)", relating to a meeting of teachers in a certain school. (Nature of the meeting unknown.)
- 33) Drafts of three letters addressed to "Eastern Shanghai District Committee", from (? Standing Committee), containing discussions on Party problems.

(210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road).

-3-

- 34) Blank investigation forms of the "Organization Department of Eastern District Committee of the Opposition Clique", relating to certain organizational matters.
- 35) Draft of a letter addressed to Tsang Duh (特), from the Standing Committee, dated Aug. 5, reprimanding Tsang for negligence of duty.
- 36) A lengthy reply from Tsang Duh (特) to the letter of August 5, from the Standing Committee.
- 37) A rough statistics of "labour newspapers" in various factories.
- 38) Letter addressed to Bang Shih Ts (特), from Tsang Duh explaining the allegations made against him.
- 39) "Labourers' Newspaper, issue No. 6, containing an article urging workers to support Red Armies.

The following papers found in a wrapper marked "Outside Places" (? Outports).

- 40) A report on the present conditions at Fu-Ming, Kiangsu.
  - 41) A report on Party Activities at Amoy.
  - 42) A report on the military activities, labour movements, and mass organizations in Foochow.
  - 43) A report on Party activities in Shantung.
  - 44) A family letter addressed to "Wei (特)", from his sister.
  - 45) A draft entitled "Outlines of Work of the Organization Committee".
  - 46) Letter addressed to Standing Committee from Tsang Duh (特) explaining giving explanation to an allegation made against him that he has been neglect of duty.
- 
- 47) Part of a lengthy letter regarding disputes over certain funds. money received through the sale of manuscripts.
  - 48) Letter addressed to Zia Sau San (特), 210 Tsung Yang Li, East Yuhang Road, from one Zia (特), in Canton, dated September 11. Bearing on family matters.
  - 49) A bundle of family and friendly letters addressed to Zia Sau San, 210 Tsung Yang Li.
  - 50) Draft of a letter from "Executive Committee of the Western District" to the Western District Committee and Whole body of Comrades, bearing on trade union movement.
  - 51) Draft of a novel entitled "Power of Love" (Translation from Russian).
  - 52) Manuscript of an article entitled "Opposition to Racial Communism", (Trotskyism), (Translation from Russian).
  - 53) Part of a draft bearing on industrial construction of China.
  - 54) Draft of plans for the establishment of industrial and agricultural schools in China.
  - 55) Draft of a novel "Small Carpenter" (Translation from Russian)

(210 Tsung Yang Lee, East Yuhang Road).

-4-

- 56) Draft of a novel "Underground", (Translation from Russian).
- 57) A report or letter by Chu San( 朱 ), giving the circumstances under which he was arrested. (Place of arrest not given. Also a circular from the "Standing Committee" and letter from others regarding this matter.
- 58) Draft of a report on certain organizational matters.
- 59) Translation of a novel entitled "The Teacher Carl."
- 60) A typewritten article (in English) by L. Trotsky, bearing on trade union movement. Dated Prinkipo, August 18, 1932.



List of Communistic literature seized in a raid conducted at the front upstairs room of No. 210 Chung Yang Li 春陽里, East Yuhang Road, on October 15, 1932.

---

1. Book on the biography of Marx.
2. "Wordly Weekly", Issue No. 9 of September 1, 1929. B
3. Problem of Chinese Revolution (by Trotsky)
4. An outline of Capitalism
5. Universe Bi-~~Monthly~~ Magazine, Issue No. 7 of 1930.
6. New Idealism
7. Determinisme Economique
8. Nation and Revolution
9. Way to Socialism (by N. Boukharine)
10. Anarchism and Socialism
11. History on the Improvement of the Society
12. Literature for the Public
13. Bright Period of Russian Literature
14. A study of Chinese Society
15. History of Chinese Revolution
16. A study of Soviet Russia
17. "Bolshevik", Volume IV, Issue 4 of July 28, 1931.
18. Imperialism and War
19. "Red Flag" Weekly, Issue No. 43.
20. "Fire Flower" (Iskra), Volume I, Issue No. 9 of April 16, 1932.
21. "Fire Flower" (Iskera), Volume I, Issue No. 8 of April 1, 1932.
22. "Fire Flower" (Iskra), Vol. I. Issue No. 7 of January 28, 1932.
23. "Fire Flower" (Iskra), Vol. I, Issue No. 6 of November 30, 1931.
24. "Fire Flower" (Iskra), Vol. I, Issue No. 5 of November 7, 1931.
25. "Fire Flower" (Iskra) Vol. I., Issue No. 4 of October 24, 1931.
26. "School Life", Issue <sup>2,34</sup>No. 5, of September 1, 1932. 4
27. A draft entitled "Why Soviet Russia not declare war" (by Trotsky). 1
28. "Le Proletaire", Issue No. 2 of July 1, 1930. 1

29. "Our Political Opinion", signed by 81 persons including Chen Tou Seu.
30. Handbill entitled "Letter to All the Comrades of the Party" emanating from the Antagonist Clique of the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party.
31. Pamphlet entitled "Letter to the People on the Massacre conducted by Japanese Imperialists in Shanghai" purported to emanate from the Shanghai Eastern District Committee of the Antagonist Clique to the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party.
32. Pamphlet entitled "Second letter to the People on the Shanghai Incident" purported to emanate from the Antagonist Clique to the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party dated January 30.
33. Pamphlet entitled "Letter to the People re the attack of Shanghai by the Japanese Imperialists" purported to emanate from the Antagonist Clique to the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party dated January 29.
34. Pamphlet entitled "Opposition to the Imperialistic Commission of Inquiry of the League of Nations" purported to emanate from the Antagonist Clique to the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party dated March 15, 1932.
35. Circular No. 2 issued by the Organization Committee to the entire body of comrades of the various District Committees.
36. A letter from 7 branch committees in the North to the Standing Committee of the Central Party.
37. A letter written by Bah Da-wei ( ) to the Central Communist Party.
38. Opinions of the members of the former Provisional Committee re the resolutions of the Central Communist Party of January 7.
39. A booklet entitled "Opposition to the various revolutionary cliques of Soviet Russia" printed in March 1932.
40. An open letter dated March 26 written by Hung Dao ( ) to the Central Communist Party.
41. A newspaper entitled "Mass Forum" dated March 21, 1932.
42. Resolutions by the Standing Committee re problems in the North, dated January 7, 1932.
43. Pamphlet on the policies of the Antagonist Clique to the Leftist of the Chinese Communist Party.
44. Book entitled "Piekhanov".
45. Book entitled "Problems on Chinese Revolution" 14
- X 46. 13 keys.

LIST OF PRO-COMMUNIST LITERATURE IN RUSSIAN SEIZED IN A RAID CONDUCTED  
AT THE FRONT ROOM OF NO 210 CHUNG YANG LI ( ) EAST YUHANG RD,  
ON OCTOBER 15, 1932.

Title.	Author.
1. History of the Russian Communist Party.	V.Nevsky
2. Lenin's complete works Volume III	
3. " " " " VII, part I	
4. " " " " VII, " II	
5. " " " " IX	
6. Selection from authors of Marxian school. Volume I: Theory of Marxism.	Y.S.Semkovsky
7. Speech on the Agrarian policy in the USSR	I.Stalin
8. Five articles on the history and activity of the Communist International	V.Lenin
9. Cooperation of workers and peasants (report to the congress of the Russian Communist Party)	V.Lenin
10. The struggle for bread.(Speeches and articles)	V.Lenin
11. New Economic Policy( Articles)	V.Lenin
12. Under the banners of Marxism.	A journal
13. Peasant's movement in Russia.	Peter Masloff
14. Theory of Industrial Capitalism.	A.Con
15. Tactics of the Socialist-Democratic Party.	V.Lenin
16. History of the Western Europe. Vol.I	E.Friedland
17. " " " " " Vol.II	"
18. The German Revolution.	Wilhelm Bloss.
19. The Agrarian Problem.	C.Kautsky.
20. The Austrian Revolution of 1918.	Otto Bauer.
21. Carl Marx as a revolutionary, thinker and man.	Riasanoff.
22. The Agrarian and Peasants' Problem.	C.Pokrovsky.
23. The Child Labour.	C.Marx and F.Engels
24. Biography and doctrine of Ludwig Feuerbach.	F.Engels.
25. Introduction in the philosophy of the dialectic materialism.	A.Deborin
26. The world's economy and the imperialism.	N.Buharin.
27. On the subject of the criticism of the Marxian doctrine.	C.Kautsky
28. Essays on the history of the materialism.	V.G.Plehanoff
29. Revolutionary tasks of proletarians.	V.Lenin
30. Ground principles of historic materialism.	Marx, Lenin etc.
31. Essays on the newest history of Germany.	N.Lukin-Antonoff
32. Selection from the works of proletarian writers.	S.Rodoff.
33. Peasants' movement in the West.	A.K.Djivilegoff
34. Evolution in nature and society.	C.Kautsky.

List of literature etc. seized from No. 11 Yung Shing Li,  
Yochow Road, on October 15, the home of Chen Tou Seu.

10

The following papers were found in a leather bag.

- 1) Report from the Canton Provisionary Committee on the general condition in Canton.
- 2) Draft of an article bearing on the nature of revolution.
- 3) Draft of an article entitled "The Nature of China's Revolution in future".
- 4) Draft of an article bearing on the Chinese Eastern Railway.
- 5) Draft of an article bearing on Chinese Peasant Problems and Land Policies.
- 6) Draft of a lengthy letter addressed to Trotskyists bearing on the revolution in China.
- X 7) Draft of a letter to "Standing Committee" bearing on the future prospects of China's revolution.
- X 8) Handbill entitled "Political Intelligence", bearing on the world situation in general.
- 9) Document entitled "Draft of General Principles of the Struggle against the Citizens Conference."
- 10) Two letters from Zung Zing (鍾靜) addressed to Bang Shih Ts (彭世之) and Zoong Foo (仲甫), discussing Party affairs.
- 11) A report on economic conditions in China, by Bang Shih Ts.
- 12) A bit of paper bearing the following address in English:-  
"The Militant (Weekly), the Communist League of America  
(Opposition) P.O.Box 120, Madison Square Stations, New York City."
- 13) Letter from Lih Er Sz (黎尔士), to Trotskyists, bearing on certain party affairs.
- 14) A sheet of paper containing notes bearing on political administration in Soviet Areas.
- 15) A mimeographed booklet entitled "Draft of Proposals relating to China's Land Problem".
- 16) A mimeographed booklet entitled "Drafted Proposals of political problems".
- 
- 17) Translation of Letter from The Central Bureau of the Communist Party to German Branch.
- 18) A letter addressed to Tsoong (鍾), reporting the sender's departure from Peking.
- 19) An article by Woo Chih ( ) giving his personal views in connection with China's revolution.
- 20) Draft of an article bearing on ~~the principles of~~ Trotskyism.
- 21) Letter to "Standing committee" from Lih Er Sz ~~maxxingan~~ discussing the principles of Trotsky Clique.
- 22) An article entitled "Conversation between Hwei Chung ( ) and Zoong Foo (仲甫) on political problems".
- 23) Several bits of papers containing rough notes bearing on certain labour activities.
- 24) Letter addressed to "Standing Committee", discussing party organization.
- 25) Handbill bearing on the Japanese occupation of Manchuria.
- 26) Draft of an article entitled "The Two Routes"
- X 27) Manuscripts of a book on Pronunciation of Chinese characters.
- X 28) 7 books of newspaper cuttings.
- 29) 29 copies of various issues of a periodical entitled "The Spark", containing anti-Government articles.
- 30) Booklet entitled "Our guide", (Biography of Lenin)
- 31) 10 copies of various back numbers of a periodical entitled "Axe", containing anti-government articles.
- 32) 4 copies of various backnumbers of a periodical entitled "The Proletarian", containing articles on October Revolutions etc.
- 33) 7 copies of back numbers of a publication entitled "Hot Tide" containing anti-Kuomintang and anti-Government articles.
- 34) One booklet entitled "How to Unite", supporting the Soviet movement in China.

(List of literature etc. seized from No. 11 Yung  
Shing Li, Yochow Road, on Oct. 15. )

-2-

- 35) 11 books on Socialism and History of Russian revolutions.  
(In Chinese).
- 36) 18 books (in Japanese) on Socialism and Russian revolutions.

List of communist literature seized at 322 K. H. Foo Li,  
Route de Soeurs, French Concession, at 9 p.m. 15-10-32.

	No. of copies
1. Book entitled "Materialism".	3
2. " " "Kerosine."	1
3. " " "Religion, Philosophy and Socialism."	1
4. " " "Problems on the Chinese Revolution."	2
5. " " "Hell."	1.
6. " " "Social and Philosophical Studies."	2
7. " " "Foundation of Social Science."	1.
8. " " "Revolution Art."	1.
9. " " "Argument of the Chinese Socialism."	1.
10. " " "Philosophy on Materialism."	1
11. " " "An Intelligent Woman's Guide To Socialism and Capitalism."	1.
12. " " "Fundamental Problems of Social Science."	1
13. " " "Socialist."	1.
14. " " "Materialism."	1
15. " " "Fundamental Theories on Economics of Marxism."	1
16. " " "Russian Short Essays."	2
17. " " "The Five-Year Plan For Economic Construction of Soviet Russia."	1
18. " " "The King Coal."	1
19. " " "Artists of Modern China."	1
20. " " "Consumption of Soviet Russia."	1
21. " " "Philosophy on Humanbeings."	1
22. " " "Trotsky's Biography."	1
23. " " "Modern Social Study."	1
24. " " "New Policies."	1
25. " " "Society and Education," Nos. 1 to 9.	9
26. Booklets entitled "School Livelihood," Issue Nos. 2, 3, 4 & 5.	6
27. Booklets entitled "Iskra," Vol. 1, Nos. 9, 10, & 11.	4

(328 Ku Foo Li, Route de Soeurs)

-2-

28. Handbill entitled "Resolutions bearing the Unemployed Workers' Movement," purporting to have emanated from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee dated August 17. 1 copy
29. Handbill entitled "Regulations of the Sangsui Cotton Mill Workers' Labour Union," purporting to have emanated from Kiangsu Provincial Committee. 1 copy
30. Handbill entitled "Lenin's Livelihood," Issue No. 11 1 copy
31. " " "Resolutions bearing on the Re-construction of a Soviet District in the Kiangsu Province." 1 copy
32. Handbill entitled "Resolutions on the dismissal of Sung Ming Tsung (孙明宗) and Mao Tse Ping (毛泽平)," purporting to have emanated from the Kiangsu Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Party. 1 copy  
and Social
33. Manuscripts bearing on political/affairs.
34. A bunch of family and friendly letters.

List of Communist literature seized during a raid made on Chinese dwelling No.1044 Sz Vung Li, Tatung Road at 12.50 a.m. October 16/1932.

<u>Serial Number</u>	<u>Name of the literature</u>	<u>No. of Copies</u>
1.	"Le Proletaire", Organe de l'Opposition Communiste Chinoise. (a book)	29
2.	a booklet containing notices and resolutions passed by the Standing Committee of the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party. It is entitled "School Livelihood" Issue No. 2	10
3.	Serial Same booklet as/No.2. - Issue No.3	2
4.	Same booklet as Serial No.2 - Issue No.4	26
5.	Same booklet as Serial No.2 - Issue No.5	18
6.	"Iskra" Vol.1 No.9	3
7.	Same Booklet as Serial No.6 - Issue No.10	18
8.	Same Booklet as Serial No.6 - Issue No.11	16
9.	a booklet entitled "Party Life" containing news about the Communist Party. Issue Nos. various	3
10.	a booklet containing the principles of the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party.	7
11.	A book entitled "Problems on Chinese Revolution" Vol. 1 and 2	8
12.	"A Study of Russia" Vol. 3, 4 and 5	2
13.	"The New Youth" Magazine Issue No.1, 2, and 4	3
14.	A leaflet entitled "A scheme for the activities to be undertaken in the Eastern District of Shanghai" urging the members of the Left Opposition Clique to intensify the anti-Japanese and anti-Kuomintang Movement.	1
15.	A handbill entitled "A letter addressed to the Masses in connection with 7th Anniversary of the May 30th.	7
<del>16.</del>	A handbill entitled "A letter addressed to the workers of the Telephone Company" dated May 28th.	50
17.	A booklet containing the resolutions concerning activities to be undertaken by labour unions.	1



18. Registration Forms which contain the following columns:

50

Name, age, nativity, and sex.  
class in the society.  
standard of education.  
profession and the address where you are  
employ at.  
when and where you joined the Party or Group.  
when and where you joined the Leftist Opposition  
clique.  
when you were dismissed from the Party?  
are you still a member of the Party?  
Have you any relation with the Party?  
What kind of activities had you undertaken  
in the Party?  
What kind of activities had you undertaken  
outside the Party?  
What kind of activities had you undertaken  
in the Leftist Opposition Clique?  
What activities are you undertaking at present?  
What specialty or specialties have you?  
What section do you belong to?  
Remarks.

N.B. the real name is to be in the first column  
whilst any alias or aliases or false names  
may be put in the column "Remarks".

Two issues of

19. The Militant, a weekly organ of the Communist  
League of America (Opposition)  
Two Issues dated August 3, and Sept. 26, of  
1931 respectively.

2

20. China Forum dated July 9, 1932 containing the  
chief topic entitled "Ruegg's Reach Eighth Day  
of Hunger Strike; Farce 'Trial' staged at Nanking  
Prison.

1

21. A draft entitled "The world situation".

22. A Registration Form bearing the name of one  
Wong Tsing ~~Chang~~ ) and the following  
particulars of the persons:  
Age: 22; Native of Tsungming, Kiangsu Province;  
Sex: male; class in the society: worker;  
Standard of education: Primary School;  
Belong to the Section of the Shanghai Telephone  
Company.

23. A diploma of the 2nd Normal School established  
by the Shantung Province bearing the name of  
one Tseu Ching Ng ( ).

24. A appointment of the 6th District primary school  
established by ~~the~~ Dung Hsien, Shantung, appointing  
one Tseu Yien Ping as an instructor.

X 25. A Premium Bond (No. 51401) of \$2,000 bearing the  
name of W.N. Sung.

26. The following are addresses on envelopes found among the literatures:

Dien Hai Fong, Kiang Dah Bookstore,  
No. 778 Military Road, Yangtsepoo.

Nyien Kwang, Tung Fong (Eastern) Printing Press,  
No. 263 Bubbling Well and Yu Yuen Roads corner.

Dien Hai Fong, Tai Tung Bookstore, Foochow Road.

27. A note book in which the following telephone numbers are written:

Central 64422.  
P.C. (?) 64891 E. 48.  
Mr. Wee 37074  
Mr. Seela 32329

on 6/7/28 Chinese

28. A passport issued by the ~~Chinese~~ Minister ~~for China~~  
~~to Japan~~ to one Wong Chuen Tsong ( ) to return  
to China.

List of Communist Literature etc. seized from No. 335  
Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Road, at 7.30 p.m. October 16, 1932.

- 1) Handbill entitled "An Open Letter to the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the Soviet Union", 1000 copies.
- 2) ~~12x~~ Booklet entitled "School Life, issue No.4", bearing on Party problems. 10 copies.
- 3) Booklet entitled "Spark", issue No. 3, containing articles on Trotskyism. 15 copies.
- 4) Booklet entitled "This is the way", containing articles on the principles of the Opposition Clique. 3 copies.
- 5) Handbill entitled "Manifesto on general situation", addressed to labourers, Peasants, Soldiers, and all oppressed people, from the ~~Opposition Clique of the~~ Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party. 8 copies.
- 6) Handbill entitled "Oppose the Imperialistic Inquiry Commission of the League of Nations," from the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party. 2 copies.
- 7) Handbill ~~entitled~~ containing a letter addressed to the "Central Political Bureau as well as the comrades of the Party," ~~from the~~ by the Standing Committee of the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Chinese Communist Party. 3 copies.
- 8) Handbill entitled "A letter addressed to the masses in connection with the invasion of Shanghai by the Japanese imperialists," by the Leftist Opposition Clique of the Party. Communist Party. 3 copies.
- 9) Registration forms similar to those found at N. 1044 Sz Vung Li, Tatung Road (see Serial No. 18 of the list of literature seized at the preceding ~~list~~ address). 30 copies.
- 10) One bit of paper containing the following address in Russian:- "Moscow. Central State's Editorship, Comrade Boruzin (Chinese.)"
- 11) Translation of Novel entitled "Widow".
- 12) Draft of a novel entitled "The men Never Die".
- 13) Draft of a novel entitled "Small Carpenter".
- 14) Draft entitled "Marxism".
- 15) "International Review", containing articles on revolutionary movements throughout the world, (various issues) 40 copies.
- 16) Periodical entitled "Hot Tide", (various issues) 70 copies. containing anti-Kuomintang and anti-Government articles.
- 17) One bundle of miscellaneous letters.
- 18) Three Booklets bearing Leninism.
- 19) One bundle of miscellaneous drafts bearing on Party problems.
- 20) One bundle of love and other friendly letters.
- 21) One bundle of drafts of novels.
- 22) ~~23~~ An exercise book contg. draft of an article on Party Affairs.

(335 Nyih Kwong Li, Tongshan Road).

- 23) ~~xxxxxx~~ Several sheets of used stencil papers.  
nine
- 24) ~~xxxx~~ sheets of stencil paper, on which is written  
an article entitled "The Errorneous Policy of the German  
Communist Party", signed Trotsky, dated March 1.  
(Appears to be a translation).
- 25) Seven chops (Specimens attached).
- 26) Two Myriagraph duplicators.
- 27) One booklet entitled "The October Revolutions".
- 28) Letter in English applying for position as "Conductor" (?Bus),  
giving his qualifications as follows:-  
Age: 29. native of Wenchow, Education Commercial College  
graduate, worked for more than three years in the  
"Iron Works" K.S. ", signed Hoaphong.
- 29) Some 60 pro-communist books.

List of pro-communist literature in Russian seized at  
335 Myih Kwong Lee (葉光榮), Tongshan Road on 16.10.32.

Serial No.	Name of Book	Name of Author
1.	Essays on the history of the Communist Party of the USSR. 2 copies.	N.I. Popoff.
2.	The Armed Uprising in Moscow in December, 1905.	G. Chernmordik.
3.	Problems of Leninism.	I. Stalin.
4.	Results of November Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee.	V. Molotoff.
5.	Problems of the Indian Revolution.	M. Raphael.
6.	Program and Statute of the Communist International.	
7.	Essays on the history of Communism. Part II.	A. Vishinsky.
8.	On the origin of the Russian Communist Party.	M.N. Liadoff.
9.	Discussion of 1923 (Struggle against the various deviations in the communist party).	K.A. Popoff.
10.	The Austrian Revolution of 1918.	Otto Bauer.
11.	Brief history of the Russian Communist Party.	V. Volosevitch.
12.	V.I. Lenin and Imperialism.	I.L. Mescheriakoff.
13.	Program of the Communist International.	
14.	Communist International and Russian Communist Party on the Chinese Revolution.	
15.	Modern Second International.	A. Martinoff.
16.	Essays on the history of Communism. Part I.	A. Vishinsky.
17.	Ground principles of Marxism. 2 copies.	G.V. Plehanoff.
18.	Reform or Revolution?	Rosa Luxemburg.
19.	Lenin's Complete Works, Vol. IV.	
20.	" " " " VIII.	
21.	" " " " X.	
22.	" " " " XI.	
23.	Foundation and defence of Marxism. 2 copies.	G.V. Plehanoff
24.	In Lenin's Path.	M.I. Grishin.
25.	Lenin-Revolutionary Dialectician.	A. Deborin.
26.	Problems of Marxism.	J.S. Rosanoff.
27.	Two Theories of Imperialism.	Y.A. Piletsky.
28.	On the dialectic method.	N. Lenin.
29.	India in transition.	M.N. Roy.
30.	Political Testament.	F. Engels.
31.	Anti-Duhring.	F. Engels.
32.	Capital. Vol. I 2 copies.	C. Marx.
33.	Capital. " III, Part II.	"
34.	" " " I.	"
35.	Lenin on the national problem.	N.N. Popov.
36.	Biography of Carl Marx.	Franz Mering.
37.	Selection of letters of C. Marx and F. Engels.	V.V. Adoratsky.
38.	The opposition block and the inner situation in the Party.	M.I. Grishin.
39.	The Agrarian Problem and Marxism.	N. Lenin.
40.	The way to power.	C. Kautsky.
41.	Europe in the period of Imperialism. (1871-1919).	E.V. Tarle.
42.	Agrarian policy of the USSR.	V. Milutin.
43.	World Literature and Proletariat.	Franz Mering.
44.	Selection from writers of the Marxist School. Vol. II.	
45.	The year of 1905.	E.F. Shalaginova
46.	The Armed uprising of December 1905.	E. Yaroslavsky.
47.	Agrarian Problem. (monthly journal).	
48.	Agrarian Movement in Capitalistic Countries.	E. Varga.
49.	Program for studying the ground principles of Marxism.	V. Adoratsky.



List of Communist Literature etc. seized from  
No. 22, Passage 456, Rue Frelupt, French Concession,  
at 12 M.F. October 16, 1932.

- 1) An exercise book containing notes relating to Russian Revolutions.
- 2) Seven sheets of carbon paper, on which was written an article entitled "An open letter to the whole body of Comrades in Shanghai", bearing on Party problems.
- 3) Two sheets of paper containing the name "Wong Liang Toong (王良棟), alias Wong Chien Dong (王鑑堂), native of Shantung".
- 4) A visiting card bearing the name "Shih Ching Chuan (石景川), alias ~~Shih Ching Chuan~~ Shih Ts yien (石志毅)".
- X 5) Three empty envelopes addressed by Wong (王) to the following:-  
The New Life bookstore, (新生命), Pao Zoen Li (保宗里), Honan Rd.  
Nyi Sz Shun (嚴士純), Dah Tsoong Middle School (大中學校),  
Bubbling Well Villa, Bubbling Well Road.  
Ycong Voong Tsung (榮逢春), address in Shantung.
- X 6) One letter addressed to Wong Fah Bing (王伯平), from one named Tseng (曾), of the Zungchow Kuo Kwong Zoen bookstore, Honan Road, asking the recipient to send over his translation of a certain when it is completed.
- X 7) An unposted letter addressed by Wong to Mr. Zung Dau Ming (程厚民), c/o Miss Tsui Tsing Lien (宋青蓮), The Supervisory Yuan, Nanking, stating that the sender is compiling a book on history.
- 8) Book entitled "Outlines of Economy" (translation from Russian)
- 9) Book entitled "A Study of Ancient Chinese Societies".
- 10) Book entitled "History of the Slave System".

List of Communist Literature etc. seized from No. 531  
Sieu Tuh Lee, ~~Belknap~~ Road, at 2 a.m. October 17, 1932.  
(Room over kitchen) Burkill Rd.

(No arrests ).

- 1) A note pinned to the room door, addressed to "Bai Wen(培文)" from Kwoh Jing Hao(郭鏡豪)" warning the recipient ~~from~~ ~~against~~ to refrain from visiting Sz Van's (世凡) place owing to certain happenings and advising him to stay with some friend at once.
- 2) Periodical entitled "Spark", containing Anti-Kuomintang and Anti-Government articles. (Various issues) 10 copies.
- X 3) Periodical entitled "Hot Blood" (various issues) containing anti-Kuomintang and anti-Government articles. 6 copies.
- 4) An exercise book containing a draft dealing with theories of revolution.
- 5) 30 copies: Blank forms entitled "Factory Investigation forms."
- 6) 11 pro-communist books, dealing with Socialism, Marxism, History of French Revolution, and Revolutionary Literature.
- 7) Book: China's Revolutionary Problems, by Trotsky, (Translation from Russian), Vol. 1. 35 copies.
- 8) Book: China's Revolutionary Problems, Vol. 2 62 copies.



Copy of an extract from the "Chinese Workers Correspondence",  
Vol. 4, No. 33, dated August 30, 1934. Date 5/1 1935

#### CHINESE TROTSKISTS OPENLY BACK KMT

In China there is now more evidence to confirm the counterrevolutionary character of the Trotskists in China. Chen Tu-shu, Pen Shu-tse and a dozen others who call themselves Trotskists have openly gone over to the side of the KMT bandits by a further betrayal to the working class of China.

At a retrial taking place recently in Nanking Chen and Pen openly declared that the red army of the Soviets is nothing but 'bandits and tramps', that the red army is unnecessary at present, to be organized according to their opinion only after the formation of the Soviets, a theory that had long been preached by these counterrevolutionaries but sneered at by the working masses.

#### Chen et Als 'Arrested'

It shall be recalled that Chen et als, self-styled leaders of Trotskism in China, were 'arrested' in 1932, just at the moment when the Kuomintang bandits withdrew their troops from the anti-Japanese front and directed them against the red army in Hupeh-Hunan-Anhwei. The KMT bandits 'arrested' them because they needed more than ever the services of the Chinese Trotskists. During the ensuing trial Chen and Pen bravely fought for the Kuomintang bandits exactly in the same way as the bandit leader Chiang Kai-shek fought the red armies at the front. In opening the campaign Chen and Pen fired hot shots at the red army and Soviets by saying that the name of red army is only a camouflage for bandits and tramps, that there is no need for the red army. The bourgeois press and KMT news agency fully utilized these shots of the Trotskists to re-enforce their red-suppressing campaign in the newspapers and journals. But, in fact, the 4th KMT campaign broke down before the onslaught of the red army which grew out of the land revolution. Far from being bandits and tramps, the red army has become the main defensive force of the Soviet regime in China. These clear facts are a direct contradiction of the lies and slanders of the Chinese Trotskists.

Needless to say, the Trotskists arraigned were treated as guests of Honor in the KMT prison. They have been living on the hospitality of the KMT bandits for almost two years, busying themselves with writing of articles and pamphlets for the furtherance of the KMT cause of capitulation and oppression. Chen wrote a book for Chiang Kai-shek entitled 'the Red Army' amplifying and illustrating his theory (theory of considering the red army as bandits and tramps) with fresh lies and slanders. The pamphlet is prefaced by Chiang Kai-shek.

#### Chen's New Job

Chen's job is now of greater importance under new conditions. With the proclamation of the armed self defence by the Chinese people, with the dispatch of the anti-Japanese vanguard by the Soviet government of China, with the sweeping successes of the red army in Fukien, the KMT bandits feel more menaced than ever and attempt to mobilize all the forces for defence.

Just this moment Chen and other Trotskists come out in the open to support the Kuomintang. Under the pretext of taking an appeal to the supreme court at Nanking Chen and his company denounced the anti-Japanese crusade of the red army by repeating the old slander, and stood solidly behind the KMT bandits for surrender and capitulation. On August 11 the Shanghai press featured the decision handed down by the supreme court on Chen's appeal, giving prominence to that passage of the verdict which quotes Chen's denunciation of the red army as bandits and tramps.

Another passage of the verdict says, "Chen & Co. are rather erudited scholars in view of their objection to the peasant rioting led by the Stalinists with the help of bandits and disarmed soldiers. They have not the slightest egotism (?)". The court rewarded the acts of the Trotskists by reducing the sentence from 13 years to 8 years, restoring the civil rights deprived by the lower court, etc.

The gentlemanly treatment given to the Chinese Trotskists contrasts sharply with that accorded to the genuine revolutionaries, the communists and their allies who are subject to all sorts of torture invented by modern genius, for the simple reason that the Chinese Trotskists are followers of the KMT bandits on the political front.

While the whole country is raising the clamour for the speedy overthrow of the KMT traitors, Chinese Trotskists loudly shout the last slogan in defence of the shaken KMT bandits, a fact that proves beyond all doubt the real counterrevolutionary physiognomy of Chinese Trotskists.

*C.S. Reg.*

*Please attach to file on Chen to this.*

*S.O.B. 16/11*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. DEPT. OF PRY.  
No. D 44151  
Date 11/1/34

Extract from Chinese Newspaper Translations

August 29, 1934.

China Times (Nanking Telegram):

THE CASE OF CHEN TOU SEU

Chen Tou Seu(陳獨秀), 彭述之  
Bang Jih Tse and  
several other political prisoners were conveyed  
from the Nanking District Court to the First  
Prison on the morning of August 28. Chen Tou  
Seu is being held in room No. 1, while Bang Jih  
Tse's room is numbered 13. When they have served  
one third of their terms, they may be sent to the  
Repentance Institution.

CS-80,

Information.

808 208

File  
JR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. M. REG. T.  
No. D 4131  
Date 18 / 8 / 34

C O P Y

August 17, 1934.

Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao (Nanking telegram):-

THE CHEN TOU SEU CASE.

As the time limit for filing an appeal against the decision of the Supreme Court in the Chen Tou Seu case has passed, Chen Tou Seu and Peng Su Tze will be transferred to the Kiangsu First Prison to serve their sentences.

*ss Rej.*

*attach to file please.*

*188 8/8.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D 4131</u>
Date <u>15, 8 1934</u>

C O P Y

August 14, 1934.

Afternoon Translation

Sin Wan Pao (Nanking telegram):

THE CASE OF CHEN TOU SEU.

Ten days have elapsed since Chen Tou Seu and Ban Jih Tse were sentenced to 8 years imprisonment each by the Supreme Court. According to judicial procedure, appeals against the judgment must be filed within ten days of the judgment. The First Prison of the Kiangsu Province has provided a special room for the two political offenders.

*S.S. Reg.*

*attach to file please.*

*SAR. 15/8.*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. R. REGISTRY.	
No. D	4131
Date	21 / 7 / 34

COPY OF EXTRACT OF NEWSPAPER TRANSLATION OF JULY 21, 1934.

THE CASE AGAINST CHEN TOW SEU AND OTHERS

Eastern Times (Nanking Telegram) and other local newspapers :

The Supreme Court has handed down the following decision in the appeal filed by Chen Tou Seu, Bang Jih Tse (陳述之) and others :

"The original sentence passed on Chen Tou Seu and Bang Jih Tse and the deprivation of civil rights of Wong Wu (王武), Po Ih Vai (賈-凡), Wong Zao Chung (王兆昌) and Kwoh Han Hao (郭悍豪) are hereby cancelled. Chen Tou Seu and Bang Jih Tse are sentenced to 8 years imprisonment each for activities against the security of the State. Every two days imprisonment before the present judgment will be counted as one day's imprisonment. The literature and other documents seized in connection with the case are to be confiscated."

Chen Tou Seu and Bang Jih Tse were sentenced each to 15 years imprisonment by the Kiangsu High Court. As a result of their appeal, their sentence has now been reduced. They have been in prison for over one year.

*Registry.*

*Please attach to file.*

*SAR.*  
*23/7/34*

**FLASH**

**NO.**

**3**

D4132 RE ADVERTISEMENT ON ATTA-  
18 10 32 CHED TRANSLATION MARKED  
'A' - PRICE FOR CIGARETTE  
SMOKERS

---

D4133 SIMPLE CAMERA FOR STATION  
25 10 32 USE

---

D4144 DEPARTURE FROM SHANGHAI  
23 10 32 OF MEMBERS OF THE JAPANESE  
PEERAGE

---



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
File No. S. D. REGISTER

Special Branch S. 1. Station,

REPORT

Date October 15, 1932.

Subject (in full) Reference advertisement on attached translation

Marked 'A' - Prize Tickets for cigarette smokers

Made by D.S.I. Golder

Forwarded by

J. H. Robertson, Supr

The Shanghai Tai Ho Tobacco Company, 233 Kiukiang Road are a firm of long standing. They are better known to the British American Tobacco Company (China), for whom they act as local sales agents, as "Wing Tai Vo & Co.".

Acting in the capacity of distributions they are called upon to undertake the publicity side of the business and in this connection are offering prizes to the consumers of "May Blossom" cigarettes, under the following conditions.

A numbered ticket is presented to any person who produces to the "Wing Tai Vo Company, 233 Kiukiang Road :-

(A) 2 empty (50 cigarettes) May Blossom containers.

(B) 5 empty (20 cigarettes) May Blossom containers.

The tickets entitle the holder to participate in a draw for prizes to be made at the Canidrome, at a date to be named later. The prizes will be in the form of vouchers

on the Wing On, Sincere and Sun Sun Companies and will be divided in the following proportions :

1. One voucher of \$300.

2. Two vouchers of \$100.

3. Five " " \$ 50.

4. Ten " " \$ 25.

5. Twenty " " \$ 10.

6. Fifty " " \$ 5.

Five  
7. Hundred " " \$ 1.

A sample of the tickets to be issued is flagged at 'X'.

According to the opinion of Mr. R.T. Bryan, Jr. (M.A.) dated July 15th, 1929 and September 18, 1930, this project does not constitute a lottery under Chinese or English law, inasmuch as the promoters are not receiving a percentage

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

of the money collected, further that the goods in question  
are being sold at their normal retail price and that the  
purchaser receives the ticket 'gratis'.

*[Signature]*

D. S. I.

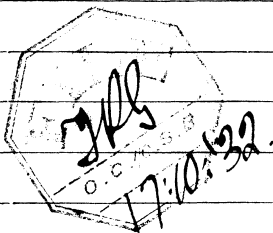
Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Deputy Commissioner in Charge,*  
*Sir,*

*Information.*

*[Signature]*

OCT. 16 1932



FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,  
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

To SI, Shanghai, 12:10:1932

Please comment  
on enterprise to  
which reference is  
made at "A".

JH

October 12, 1932.

Morning Translation

MISCELLANEOUS

Sin Wan Pao

CELEBRATION SERVICE FOR POSTAL COMRADES WHO DIED DURING SINO JAPANESE HOSTILITIES.

The All-China General Postal Workers Union has decided to hold a service on October 16 in the premises of the Young Men's Lecturing Group, Small West Gate, commemorating the memory of those comrades who sacrificed their lives during the Anti-Japanese movement throughout the country.

Sin Wan Pao

RED PILL MAGNATE FORFEITS \$8,000 BAIL BY NON APPEARANCE AT COURT.

Chien Tsoo-bei (錢祖培), nick-named Siao Shantung (小山東), the Red Pill magnate, who was arrested by the French Police together with five of his assistants and released on a cash security of \$8,000, failed to effect an appearance on remand before the Second Shanghai Special District Court yesterday. An order for his arrest has been issued.

China Times

QUOTATION OF PRICES OF RICE TO BE PROHIBITED TO AVOID HOARDING.

The local Citizens Federation yesterday petitioned the Nanking Ministry of Industry and the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai to prohibit the local Cereal Exchange from quoting the prices of rice, evidently the Saigon product, in order to avoid hoarding of rice by the merchants who will monopolize the food supply of the people.

PRIZE TICKETS FOR CIGARETTE SMOKERS.

The Shanghai Tai Ho Tobacco Company publishes the following advertisement in the Eastern Times:-

In order to increase our patrons' interest in our products, our Company, which has been distributing prize tickets to all local cigarette consumers since September 5, 1932 now requests them to present two empty tins, or five empty cases of twenty cigarette-size or ten empty cases of ten cigarette-size, of "May Blossom" cigarettes which will be exchanged for one of our prize tickets. The drawing of these tickets will take place once a month for three successive months. The prizes consist of our cigarettes or gift cheques payable in goods at the Wing On, Sincere and Sun Sun Companies.

These prizes rank from \$1.00 to \$300.00. The prize winners are requested to present their coupons at our Company office at No.233, Kiukiang Road.

REGISTRY  
Date October 18, 1932.

(C. & S.B.) Office Notes

Simple Camera for Station use.

Cases occur from time to time in which suspects are observed to meet by day at a public place, or in which a known criminal is expected to meet confederates, or in which suspects frequent a threatened locality.

In all such cases it might be most useful to photograph the meeting and such evidence might later be extremely valuable.

A No. 2 Brownie fixed focus box camera is now available at Crime Branch Headquarters (P.A. to D.C. (Crime)) by telephone and will be sent or may be fetched at a moment's notice.

Only three things are of importance in using the camera:-


1. A good light behind the camera.
2. Keep the camera still and pointed in the right direction.
3. Click the shutter over.

The turning round of each exposure is not difficult.

It should be easy to think out some role for the operator. He may pose as a tourist for instance, or two men may be used and one pretends to take a snap shot of the other and include suspects in the picture etc.. This must largely depend on the locality concerned.

It is hoped D.D.O.s, Senior Detectives and all concerned will keep in mind possible use for this instrument and make full use of it.

The camera will be kept ready for use by P.A. to D.C. (Crime) and is available at any time.

  
D. C. (Crime).

Special Branch, <sup>4144</sup> S.M.P.  
October 28<sup>th</sup> 1932 <sup>10</sup> 32.

Commissioner of Police.  
Sir,

Information.

*W. C. Givens*  
Officer i/c Special Branch.

Form No. 2  
C. 5000-9-30

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
C. & S. B. REGISTRY  
File No. *11144*  
No. *11144*  
Special Branch -- *S. 2*. Stationed.  
Date *1-10-32*  
Date October 23, 1932.

Subject (in full) Departure from Shanghai of members of the Japanese Peerage.

Made by

D.P.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

*J.B.K. S.*

At 9 a.m. October 23, 1932, twelve of the thirteen members of the Japanese Peerage, who arrived in Shanghai on October 21 on a sightseeing trip, left this city for Japan by the s.s. "Nagasaki Maru" from Wayside Wharf.

Their departure was without incident.

The thirteenth member of the party, Viscount T. Inouye, ex-Vice Minister of Navy, is still remaining at the Astor House, and no details as to his future movements can at present be obtained.

Protection to the distinguished party was afforded by members of Wayside Station and D.P.S. Pitts, D.S. Umemoto and D.C. Imamura of the Special Branch.

*ya Pitts*  
D.P.S.

Officer i/s Special Branch.

*J.P.*  
*24:10:32*

*J.P.*  
*25:10:32*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch - S. 2 Station,

Date Oct. 22, 1932

Subject (in full) Arrival In Shanghai of ~~Fifteen~~ <sup>thirteen</sup> members of the Japanese  
Peerage.

Made by D.P.S. Pitts.

Forwarded by

*D.B. R. A.*

At 3 p.m. October 21, 1932, the <sup>13</sup>~~15~~ undermentioned members  
of the Japanese House of Lords arrived in Shanghai by the  
s.s. "Dairen Maru" from Dairen.

Disembarking from the steamer, they made a sightsee-  
ing trip up the Whangpoo as far as the Kiangnan Dock, re-  
turning to the Customs Jetty, where they arrived at 4.15 p.m.

From here, eight of the members were driven to the  
Astor House, whilst five proceeded to the Hoyokan Hotel,  
Haining Road.

At 6 p.m. both parties convened at the Astor House  
and made their way to the residence of the Japanese Consul-  
General at 15 Seymour Road, where a dinner party was held.

This broke-up a little after 10 p.m., the two parties  
returning to their respective hotels without incident.

Rooms Nos. 311, 312, 315 on the second floor and Nos.  
320, 322, 325, 326 and 327 on the third floor were assigned  
to the members of the party staying at the Astor House.  
Details of accomodation arrangements at the Hoyokan Hotel  
are not available.

The following comprised the party:-

Viscount T. Inouye	Viscount Nishioji
" A. Umezono.	" Tatsumi.
Baron S. Yabuki.	Baron Matsudaira
Mr. G. Imai.	Mr. Akake.
" I. Yamanouchi.	" Asamura
" Y. Seko.	staying at the
" A. Uchida.	Hoyokan Hotel.
" S. Aoki	



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

2.

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

The party is scheduled to leave Shanghai on October 23 for Japan by the s.s "Nagasaki Maru".

The following members of the Special Branch escorted the entourage during its arrival and subsequent movements until 10.30 p.m. October 21, 1932:-

D.P.S. Pitts.

J.D.S. Umemoto.

J.D.C. Imamura.

*Da. Pitts*

D.P.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Extracts sent to*

*DO "D"*

*DO "C"*

*Wayside*

*Hongken.*

*JR*

*22/10/32*

*Supt. Kobayashi*

*S2 (D.P.S. Pitts)*

*Further report in due course.*

*WJ*

*22:10:32.*

Special Branch, S.M.P.

October 1932.

2/ Commissioner of Police. in Charge  
Sir,

Information.

Wd 21/10

*P. Guins*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Special Branch S.B. Station,

Date October 21, 19 32.

Subject (in full) Arrival in Shanghai of Thirteen Members of the Japanese House of Peers.

Made by D.G. Imamura.

Forwarded by

S.B. Station

The undermentioned 13 members of the Japanese House of Peers, who have recently completed a tour of inspection in Manchuria, will arrive in Shanghai en route to Japan from Dairen by the s.s. "Dairen Maru," which is scheduled to berth at the D.K.K. Wharftree Wharf at about 2.30 p.m. October 21:-

Viscount T. Inouye, leader of the party,

ex-Vice Minister of the Navy.

" Nishioji.

" Tatsumi.

" Umezono.

Baron Yabuki, ex-Vice Minister of the Navy.

" Matsudaira, ex-Chief of the Administrative Bureau of Saitama Prefecture.

Mr. Yamanouchi, ex-Minister of the Communications.

Mr. Akeke, ex-Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police Board.

Mr. Imai.

Mr. Asamura.

Mr. Awoki.

Mr. Seko.

Mr. Uchida.

They will leave for Japan by the s.s. "Nagasaki Maru" on October 22, and during their sojourn here will reside at the Hoyo Kan Hotel, No. 10 Haining Road.

The following programme has been arranged in their honour by the Japanese Consular Authorities:-

October 21, at 6.30 p.m. Reception at the residence of the Japanese Consul-

General, No. 15 Seymour Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

October 21, at 9 a.m.

Inspection of the Japanese  
Naval Landing Party outside  
their Headquarters, Kiangwan  
Road.

October 22, at 10 a.m.

The party will leave the  
Naval Headquarters on an  
inspection tour of Chai, Kiangwan and Woosung.

*M. S. S. S. S.*  
D. C.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Supt. Robertson*

*Please arrange with stations  
concerned to have the distinguished  
party protected.*

*J. J. J.*  
21/10/32.

*Copies sent to :-*

*D.C. (Des)*

*Dos "C", "B" & "D"*

*Wayside*

*Hongkew*

*B'Will*

*DPS Pitts & Japanese D.S.  
attending from S.B.*

*JR*

D4147 ASSISTANCE TO CHINESE AUTHO-  
13.12.32 RITICS. D ARREST OF WOO LAN DING  
TSEN TONG HAI AND TSIANG CHAI JEN  
24.12.32  
4 SEARCH IN N° 3942 Robinson Road  
CHEN HATU KONG  
3 DEBATE OF COMMUNIST LITERATURE  
CHINESE & JAPANESE

---

D4151 DETECTIVES OF FICTION AND THOSE  
24.10.32 IN REAL LIFE, ARTICLE FROM THE  
SHANGHAI "SUNDAY TIMES" 23.10.32

---

D4153 "SOCIETY OF NEW EDUCATION"  
15.11.32 CHINESE COMMUNIST ORGANISATION.

File D. 4147

Assistance to Chinese Authorities

- (1) Arrest of Mao Lun Ding, Tsen Tong Hai and  
Tang Chi Jien on Robinson Road on  
October 23 1932
- (2) Search of No 3442 Robinson Road and  
7 South Chengtu Road.
- (3) Seizure of Communist literature in  
Chinese and Japanese

D. 4140.

REG.

December

13,

2.

Dear Saint Cyant,

I forward herewith for your information tabulated statements relating to three prisoners named Woo Len Ding (吳蘭亭) alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳士勇), Tseu Tong Hui (周通海) and Tsoeng Chiu Lien (鍾秋文) alias Tsoeng Lien (鍾廉), who were arrested by Settlement Police at about 8 p.m. on October 23, 1932, outside the Boon Loh Tea Shop, 1877 Ying Hwa Li, Robinson Road, where, prior to the arrival of the Police, they had been holding a communist meeting.

The three accused appeared on remand before the 2nd Branch Kingsu High Court on December 2, when they were ordered to be handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

Attached are lists of the communist literature seized at the homes of the 1st and 3rd accused.

Yours sincerely,



Sent 12/12  
1108

Monsieur R. Saint Cyant,

Chief of the Political Section,

French Police Headquarters.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch No. 1 Station,

Date ..... 19 .....

Subject (in full) ..... Communists

Made by ..... To .....  
S. J. To ...

Forwarded by .....  
J. B. Ku

Re: ... the case against Woo Lun Ding (吴南亭), alias  
Woo To Tong (吴子贞), Eusey Tong Hui (周通海) and Tsoung Chiu  
Ling (钟秋英), alias Tsoung Lin (钟廉), who were arrested  
by the Municipal Police at about 9 p.m. on October 23, 1932  
outside the Doong Loh (同缘) Teashop, 1877 Ying Hwa Li,  
Robison Road, where they had been holding a communist meeting,  
the three accused appeared on remand before the 2nd Branch  
Kiangsu High Court on December 9, when they were ordered to  
be handed over to the Public Safety Bureau together with the  
communist matter seized at the homes of the 1st and 2nd accused.

I attach tabulated statements referring to these three  
prisoners, lists of the communist literature seized during  
the raids and draft of a covering letter to the Branch  
Authorities.

*b. Jones*  
D.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Reg.* Usual letters please  
*M.G.*



Pootoo Road

Tsoong Miu Lien (鍾秋炎) alias Tsoong Lien  
(鍾廉) file

Hunan

25

Coolie

7 Foo Zung Lee, Chengtu Road.

Dau Yuen Hsien, Hunan

About 9 p.m. October 13, 1938, Outside  
the Doong Loh (同樂) Teashop, 1877 Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road

Offence against internal security of the State

Extradited to the Chinese authorities

Accused was arrested by Settlement Police  
at the above time, date and place, together with Woo Len Ding  
(吳蘭亭) alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳子貞) and Tseu Tong Hai (周通海),  
for propagating communism.

Police Road

Tao: Tong H i (周通海)

Number

21

191e

20031

Street hut off Macao Road

About 9 p.m. October 23, 1932  
Outside the Doong Loh (同樂) Restaurant, 1877 Vung Kwai Li  
Robison Road

Offence against internal security of the State

Extradited to the Chinese Authorities

Accused was arrested by Settlement Police at the  
above time, date and place, together with Woo Iau Ding (吳蔭亭)  
alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳子貞) and Tsoong Chiu Lien (鍾秋炎)  
alias Tsoong Lien (鍾廉), for propagating communism.

Pootoo Road

Woo Ian Ding (吳蘭亭) alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳子崇)  
Hupei 32 Male

Unemployed

3442 Robison Road

Kiang Ling Hsien

About 9 p.m. October 23, 1932  
outside the Doong Loh (同樂) Teashop, 1877 Ying Hwa Li,  
Robison Road.

Offence against internal security of the State

Extradited to Chinese Authorities

Accused was arrested by Settlement Police

at the above time, place and date, together with Tsoong Chiu  
(鍾秋夫)  
Lien alias Tsoong Lien (鍾廉) and Tseu Tong Hai (周通海),  
for propagating communism.

Extract from Daily Intelligence Report of December 10, 1932

Wong Lan Ding (吴兰亭) alias Woo Ts Tsung (吴子贞),  
Tseu Tong Hai (周通海) and Tsoong Chiu Lien (鍾秋炎), who  
were arrested on Robison Road on October 23 on a charge of  
propagating communism (Vide I.R. 24/10/32), appeared before  
Court on remand on December 9, when they were ordered to be  
handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 9-12-32 19 F. I. R. No. ? Stn. No. 3386-8

Reg. No. 5/74083-5 Stn. Pootoo Rd. Procurator Tsong Judge Yoch, Lau & Huo. Judge

Proceed-  
ings

High Court.

Sheet No. 3.

Mr. Lea appeared for the police.  
Mr. Tseu Yi Wang appeared for the S. S. Bureau.

Mr. Tseu:-These accused were implicated by others already in the custody of the S. S. Bureau. They do not want to reveal the names of those who implicated them, as they want to keep them secret, because they are expecting to affect another arrest.

Judge:-This Court has received no official document from the S. P. S. Bureau.

Mr. Tseu:-I have given an official letter to the ~~XXXXX~~ police Advocate.

Mr. Lea:-Since the S. P. S. Bureau have not filed the official documents, I ask the Court to remand the case till next Wednesday.

Mr. Tseu:-I ask the Court to hand the accused over today, and there will be an official document in Court before 5 p.m. today.

Mr. Lea:-The police will then have no objection to the accused being handed over to them, because when they were arrested, communist literature was found in the house.

Decision

All accused to be handed over to the S. P. S. Bureau together with the seized documents and property.  
The property of the 3rd. accused also to be handed over to the S. P. S. Bureau for safe keeping, who will find a responsible man to take charge of same.

(after judgement)

Mr. Lea:-I ask the Court to dispose of the furniture found in the house of the 3rd. accused.

3rd. accused:-I will send a letter to my friend telling him to look after the furniture for me. (Letter wrote in Court.)

NH

32, Passed by me  
Reg. Voted & passed 5 July 1932.  
H. R. 18/12

"B"  
Assistance to Chinese Pootoo Road  
Authorities.

December 9, 32.

3.

2 p.m. to 4 p.m.  
9.12.32.

2nd Branch Kiangsu  
High Court.

The 3 accused Woo Lan Ding (吴南庭), Tseu  
Tong Hai (周通海), and Tsoong Chiu Lien (鍾秋  
夷), were again arraigned before the 2nd Branch of the  
Kiangsu High Court this P.M., when Judge ordered that  
all the accused to be handed over to the Shanghai Pu-  
blic Safety Bureau with the seized documents.

*1.R.  
10.12.32*

*W. S. I.*

*1.R. 10/12/32*

Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Det.*

*S2, Unusual action please*

*S.S. Jones,*

*attach copy of Daily 10.12.32,  
report and prepare usual  
letter for information of Special Police.  
JHR 10/12*

4147  
25.10.32

"B"

Assistance to Chinese Authorities. Pootoo Road

October 24, 32.

2.

8.30 a.m. to 10.30 a.m.  
24.10.32.

2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court.

The 3 accused Woo Lan Ding, Tseu Tong Hai and Tsoong Chiu Lien, were arraigned before the 2nd Branch of the Kiangsu High Court this A.M., when the case was remanded sine die.

The accused Tseu Tong Hai had previously been arrested by this station at the request of the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau on 12.8.32.

*Per*

*A. J. Baker*  
A. J. Baker

Copy for Officer i/c Special Branch.

*Reg. Keax find file and  
let me see.*

*W. H.*  
OCT. 26 1932

10/20/32

The case is brought to the court over the case of the accused who are charged with the crime of conspiracy to commit a crime of sedition against the United States.

with society since 1930.

Prosec. says. At 11.30 a.m. called for the police.

Re. Acc:- At 11.30 a.m. on the 22/10/32 the Detectives from the 5th and 6th Public Areas went to the station and requested assistance in searching some communistics in a tea shop at 1077 Ying Hwa Li off Robinson Road. When the police arrived at this address the meeting had finished and the three accused were arrested outside the tea shop. Later the police went to the house of the 1st accused at 1042 Ying Hwa Li off Robinson Road and there they found many copies of the 'Isen Ma' the meaning of this being 'True words' and also 3 copies of the 'Kung Ho' in the same room; these papers are all communistic. In the house of the 2nd accused (a man but on the accused's name) the police found nothing. At the house of the 3rd accused No. 7 Tso Hing Li Chentun Rd in his room many communistic books were found. In the room of the 3rd accused the police found a letter addressed to the accused in which his friend told him that he had been released on security. (Letter handed to the Court) The 2nd accused was arrested by the police of the Settlement on the 2/9/32 and was then handed over to the Chinese Authorities. The representative of the Bureau is now in Court to ask that these accused be handed over but he has no Dispatch for them. I ask that the case be remanded for the Bureau to produce evidence against them.

C.D.C.265:- At about 9.p.m on the 23rd inst the rep: of the C.D.C. Bureau came to the station and asked for assistance to arrest some Communistics. Later the accused were brought to the station. I found inflammatory literature in the rooms of the



Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 2.

1st and the 2nd accused. I found nothing in the room of the 1st and 2nd accused.

1st accused in reply to the Judge:- I know the 1st and the 2nd accused. I met the 1st accused 3 days ago on the Robinson Rd. It was then that we arranged to have a talk in the tea shop. The papers found by the police in the 1st and 2nd accused are old scrap papers. I did not attend any meeting in this tea shop.

2nd accused:- On the 3/9/33 I was arrested and handed over to the Branch of the Safety Bureau and was later released. There was no meeting at this tea shop. I was there to talk business. I do not know the 1st accused but he did sit with us at the same table.

3rd accused:- I met the 1st accused some days ago and he asked me to meet him at this tea shop yesterday. When I arrived the 1st and 2nd accused were there.

Witness Wong Shing :- I represent the S.S.D. Bureau:- Acting on information to the effect that a Communist meeting was to be held at this tea shop yesterday I went with others of the Bureau to the Robinson Road police station to get a warrant for the arrest of these accused. I have not the Dispatch with me now. I will produce it at the next hearing.

Judge:- As the accused were all arrested in the settlement if the Bureau wish that they be handed over their representative must first produce evidence to prove that they have been concerned in any offence in Chinese territory.

Decision. All accused to be detained in custody.

W.R.P.

M. Z. Jung

attach to file.

IBR 24/10

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 24.10.32

Communist Propaganda - three arrests

At 8.50 p.m. October 23, acting on information received from the Chinese Authorities to the effect that a meeting was being held by six communist suspects in the Doong Loh (同樂) Teashop, No.1877 Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road, the Municipal Police visited the teashop but found that the gathering had already dispersed. However, the following three persons reported to have been present at the meeting were subsequently arrested on Robison Road outside the teashop :-

1. Woo Lan Ding (吳蘭亭), alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳子聰), age 32, Hupeh, living at No.3442 Robison Road.
2. Tseu Tong Hai (周通海), age 21, Kompo, living in a straw hut off Macao Road.
3. Tsong Chiu Yien (鍾秋炎), alias Tsong Lien (鍾廉), age 25, Hunan, living at No.7 South Chengtu Road.

A search of the dwellings of the 1st and 3rd accused resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist and pro-communist literature in Chinese and Japanese, but nothing was found at the home of the 2nd accused. The accused will be brought before Court on October 24 when an application for their extradition to the Chinese Authorities will be made.

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 24.10.32

Communist Propaganda - three arrests

At 8.50 p.m. October 23, acting on information received from the Chinese Authorities to the effect that a meeting was being held by six communist suspects in the Doong Loh (同樂) Teashop, No.1877 Ying Hwa Li, Robison Road, the Municipal Police visited the teashop but found that the gathering had already dispersed. However, the following three persons reported to have been present at the meeting were subsequently arrested on Robison Road outside the teashop :-

1. Woo Lan Ding (吳蘭亭), alias Woo Ts Tsung (吳子貞), age 32, Hupeh, living at No.3442 Robison Road.
2. Tseu Tong Hai (周通海), age 21, Kompo, living in a straw hut off Macao Road.
3. Tsong Chiu Yien (鍾秋炎), alias Tsong Lien (鍾廉), age 25, Hunan, living at No.7 South Chengtu Road.

A search of the dwellings of the 1st and 3rd accused resulted in the seizure of a quantity of communist and pro-communist literature in Chinese and Japanese, but nothing was found at the home of the 2nd accused. The accused will be brought before Court on October 24 when an application for their extradition to the Chinese Authorities will be made.

Copy for Officer 1/6 Special Branch.

C. D. REGISTER

F. 22 E

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. Assistance to Chinese  
Authorities.

"B"

Division

Pootoo Road

Police Station.

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

October 23, 1932.

Name, age occupation and address of person arrested. Woo Jan Ding (吴南庭), alias Woo Ts Tsung (吴子勇), age 32, Hunan, H/unemployed, 3442 Robison Rd.

Arrested by

C.P.C's 246 and 250.

Date and place where arrest took place.

October 23, 1932, Lung Hwa Li, Robison Road.

Crime Register No. of offence for which arrested. (If an arrest for outside authorities details of offence for which arrested.)

At 8.50p.m. on 23.10.32, C.D.C.350 Hieu Kew Ching (许克勤) attached to Kanton Public Safety Bureau, came to this station and requested assistance to arrest six communists, who were holding a meeting in the Deong Loh (钟) tea shop, No.1377 Lung Hwa Li, Robison Road.

Whilst the C.D.C. was at the station, the meeting broke up and the persons left the tea shop, but the following three men were arrested by C.P.C's 246 and 250, who had been previously informed, outside the tea shop:-

1st: Woo Jan Ding (吴南庭), alias Woo Ts Tsung (吴子勇), age 32, Hunan, H/unemployed, living 3442 Robison Road.

2nd: Tsoo Tong Hai (陶通海), age 21, Kampo, S/coolie, living in a straw hut off Macao Road.

3rd: Tsoong Chiu Yien (钟秋英), alias Tsoong Lien (钟廉), age 25, Hunan, S/coolie, living No.7 South Chongtu Road.

When questioned by the undersigned and C.D.S.283 all 3 accused stated they met at the Tea shop to talk

Name of investigating officer.

D.S. Wilcox and C.D.S.283.

Initials of Senior Detective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. \_\_\_\_\_ Division \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Police Station \_\_\_\_\_  
 (One form to be used for each person arrested) 19

Name, age, occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.

Arrested by

Date and place where  
arrest took place.

Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested.)

(2)

about their work and they did not being interested in any  
Communist organization.

The Master Detective states that the 1st accused is  
responsible for agitation amongst unemployed workers in  
the Western District and that he was a member of  
the Anti-Imperialist League.  
The house of the 1st accused at No. 3442 Robinson Road  
was searched by the undersigned and C.D.S. 283, when 32  
copies of "The Truth" and the Shun Pao (誠報), all  
of a Communist nature, were found hidden under the  
bed mat.

D.I. Ross of the Special Branch was informed and  
attended this station and with his assistance, the  
dwellings of the 2nd and 3rd accused were searched.

Nothing was found in the straw hut where the 2nd  
accused lives but a search of the 3rd accused's room,  
at No. 7 South Chengtu Road resulted in the seizure of a  
quantity of literature of a Pro-Soviet nature.

The accused will be arraigned before the 2nd Branch  
of the Kiangsu High Court on 24.10.32, when the repre-

Name of investigating  
officer.

Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.

This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

X  
11-10-32  
23-10-32  
D.I. Ross  
also attended.  
R.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## ARREST REPORT.

CRIME REGISTER No. \_\_\_\_\_

Division \_\_\_\_\_

Police Station \_\_\_\_\_

(One form to be used for each person arrested)

19 \_\_\_\_\_

Name, age, occupation  
and address of person  
arrested.

Arrested by \_\_\_\_\_

Date and place where  
arrest took place.Crime Register No. of  
offence for which  
arrested. (If an ar-  
rest for outside  
authorities details of  
offence for which  
arrested.)

(3)

Representative of the Public Safety Bureau will make applica-  
tion for their handing over.L. B. L. L. L. L.  
D.S. 72.Name of investigating  
officer.Initials of Senior Det-  
ective.This report is to be forwarded to Headquarters on the morning after arrest.  
It will be returned for particulars on back to be completed.  
In case of arrests for outside authorities, no Crime Register Number to be shown.

(OVER)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsoong Chiu Yien.  
native of Hunan taken by me C.D.3.283.  
at P.Rd.Station. on the 23.10.32. and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Tsoong Chiu Yien, alias Tsoong Lien, I am native of Dau Yuan Hsien of Hunan Province, unemployed, and living in a room above the kitchen, No.7 Foo Zung Lee Alleyway, off Chengtu Road. I am employed by the Chung Hwa Printing Works, Pakhoi Road, as a coolie. At 7 p.m. to-day I went to the Doong Loh Teashop Robison Road for the purpose of visiting my friend Woo Lan Ding whom I knew since 3 or 4 years ago at Hankow. A few days ago when I was on the way to the Orpheum Theatre, I met Woo Lan Ding on the Robison Road, where he asked me to meet him to-day at the Doong Loh Teashop as he requested me to get him a job. Half an hour after I had taked with Woo Lan Ding, I was arrested by the Police at the downstairs of the teashop. I don't known the another man arrested by the Police.

Signed by Tsoong Chiu Yien.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Woo Lan Ding,  
native of Hupei, taken by me C.D.C. 283,  
at Paid Station on the 23.10.32 and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Woo Lan Ding, alias Woo Ts Tsung, aged 32, I am a native of Hupei (Kiang Ling Hsien), married and living at 3442 Tung Hwa Li, Robison Road. At 7.30 p.m. on the 23.10.32 (to-day) I went to the Doong Loh Teashop in the Tung Hwa Li Alleyway to meet my friend Tsoong Lien, whom I requested to get me a job. Tsoong Lien is working in the Cheng Hwa Printing Co. at present, whom I knew since 3 or 4 years ago at Hankow. A few days ago I met Tsoong Lien on Robison Road where I asked him to meet in the above teashop in this evening. When I arrived at the teashop I met Tsoong Lien and Tsou Tong Hai, the latter consulted with me about to carry out some hacker business. A while later when we were stepping downstairs, we were arrested by the Police. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed by Woo Lan Ding.

Witness: C.D.C. 170.



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsau Tong Hai,  
native of Kompo, taken by me C.D.S. 283,  
at P. 24 Station on the 23.10.32 and interpreted by Chang Wen Ta.

My name is Tsau Tong Hai, aged 21, I am a native of Kompo, employed at a building contractor's yard, Chapai, as a coolie and living in a straw hut on Macao Road. About 2 years ago I worked in the Doong Shing Cotton Mill together with Woo Lan Ding, since then I knew him. As Woo Lan Ding is out of work now, he requested me to do hawker business in company with him, but I think that he is not phisical strong enough to carry such a business. Learning that I have been planting vegetables, Woo Lan Ding asked me to meet him in the Doong Loh Teashop to discuss the vegetable business. At 8 p.m. today I went to the above teeshop to consult with him about the hawker business, but I was arrested by the Police when I was stepping downstairs. I don't know anyone else. The above statement which I made is true.

Signed by Tsau Tong Hai.

List of Books and Documents seized in the home of  
Tsoong Tsu-yien (杜作賢), No. 7, Lane 100, South  
Chengtu Road, at 1.40 a.m. Oct. 24, who was  
arrested on Robinson Road at 8.50 p.m. Oct. 25, 1932.

1. "Bright Path", a monthly publication, Issue No. 1  
Volume No. 2, published at Hanking.
2. "Le Monde et la Chine", Issue No. 2, Volume 2.
3. "Criticism of Soviet Russia", Issues Nos. 1 to 4.
4. "Communist Elimination and Half monthly magazine"  
- three copies of different issues.
5. A number of Japanese books
6. Ten blank receipt books for cash payment of goods  
sold.
7. A letter from one named Tang to Yien stating that  
one named "刁標" who, it is supposed, was been  
charged under "Public Peace Police Law" has been  
released on bail. This letter also states that  
when judgment rendered the sentence must be less  
than one year (imprisonment)
8. A bundle of letters.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Social Branch Station,

Date 11/11/32

Subject (in full) "Social Branch Station."

Made by Clerk S.S. Zeng. Forwarded by S. B. K. S.

With reference to the extract from French Intelligence Bureau of October 24, 1932, on the subject of "The Society of New Education" (File No. D.4133), I have to report that individual inquiries made by C.D.S.s 48 Zee Hai Zeng and 96 Peng Hai Ling have failed to establish a report that the temporary bureau of this society is located in a certain bookstore at No. 95 Poochow Road.

The occupants of No. 95 Poochow Road include the following:-

1. The combined office of the New Moon (新月) Bookstore and the "China Arts Publication Society".
2. The group (群岛) bookstore.
3. The Kai Ming (开明) Bookstore.

The upper portion of the premises above the first two mentioned stores is sublet to the Chung Dai (金台) Lodging House, 94 Poochow Road.

The Society of New Education or any of its members is unknown at the above mentioned bookstores or the Chung Dai Lodging House, and a general observation kept at this address failed to reveal anything suspicious.

Zeng Zong Den.  
Clerk.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

MS  
15-11-32

SPECIAL INQUIRY

TRANSLATION OF AN EXTRACT FROM FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE  
REPORT DATED OCTOBER 22, 1932.

Further information on the "Society of New Education."

We are informed that among the members of the Standing Committee of the "Society of New Chinese Education" (vide our report dated 9.7.32. p.4. para.8) are PAN HAN NIEN (潘漢年), YAO VONG TSE (姚華三), HWA HAN (華漢) CHIEN HAN TSENG (錢杏邨), etc..... was

The propaganda bureau of this Society was installed in a Chinese bookshop situated at No. 95 Foochow Road.

It is to be recalled that the "Society of New Education" was founded during last June by the Educational Committee of the Chinese Communist Party, with the object of propagating Communist ideas among the proletariat. This society was actually controlled by the Public Instruction Committee of the "Provisional Government of the Chinese Soviet Republic."

S2, of  
Further inquiry and  
report please.

Mr. Jones

25.10.32

as indicated

cos. 48+96. enquiring.

DBR 20/10

D 4154 ARREST OF ZENG PAH MING,  
22 II. 32 TSUNG WEN CHING, TSDH FDM  
KENG, HU YUEN SAN, TEI HSIAD  
FDM AND TSE AH LING CHARGED  
WITH SPREADING OF REBELLIOUS  
PROPAGANDA

D 4156 VANG WEI ZHEN, EDITOR OF THE  
17 II. 32 "SHANGHAI PEOPLE'S DAILY NEWS"  
FINED FOR PUBLICATION OF AN  
INDICENT ARTICLE

D 4158 LETTER FROM THE  
27 IG 32 PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU  
ON THE SUBJECT OF COM-  
MUNIST ACTIVITIES

D.H. 77

Political Section

REC

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19/11/32.19 F. I. R. No.

Stn. No. 14744

Reg. No. 5/74307-11. Stn. Bubbling Bell Procurator

Judge

heet. No.7.

Proceed-  
ings

Mr Lea appeared for the police.

Mr Lea:- The police are in receipt of a Deepiau, re uesting that the accused be brought before the court for trial. I wish to inform the court that the accused were handed over to the S.P.S.B. together with the exhibits.

Decision.

Charge sheet not marked.

G.Lays.

S2,

Please note and pass to  
Registry W file. *W*

Reg,

22:11:32.

Noted Passed to you.

*W*

D. 4154.

RECEIVED  
F. B. I.  
NOV 11 1932

November

11,

2.

Dear Saint Oyant,

I forward herewith for your information six tabulated statements regarding six prisoners named Zeng Pah Ling (曾伯明), Tsang Wen Ching (張文卿), Tsoh Foh Keng (周福根), Hu Yuen San (胡雲山), Tei Hsiao Foh (戴少福) and Tse Ah Ling (蔡阿林).

All of the six accused were arrested in a back room on the ground floor of No. 1859 Sinza Road on October 24, 1932, the first five named at 10.15 a.m., the last named at 11 a.m.

They appeared before the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court on November 5, when the charge against them was withdrawn and they were handed over to the Chinese Authorities.

Yours sincerely,

*W. B.*

*Encl.: 6 statements.  
Sent 11/11/32*

Monsieur R. Saint Oyant,  
Chief of the Political Section,  
French Police Headquarters.

0.4154

W. H. H. H. H.

W. H. H. H. H. (陈伯明)

Szechuen

28

1910

and near and nine months

As above

Unemployed. ex-conductor, China General Mailbox Company

Nil

1859 Sinze Road

67 Nan Tze (南街), Kyien Wei Hsien (建威) Szechuen.

10.15 a.m. 24/10/32. 1859 Sinze Road

Offence against the internal security of the State

Handed over to Public Safety Bureau on November 5, 1932

Accused was arrested together with Tsang Wen Ching (張文卿),  
Tsoh Foh Keng (周福根), Hsueh Yuen Sai (胡遠山) and and Tei  
Hsiao Foh (戴小福) at the above time, date and place while  
attending a communist meeting.



Tabbline ell

Wang Wen Shing (王文卿)

Wang

7

le

Unexplored

11

H.F.A.

570 Wei Si Doo (淮西渡), An Yuen Hsien  
(安源縣), North Gate, Changsha (長沙) Hunan

10.15 a.m. October 24, 1932. 1859 Sinza Road

Offence against the internal security of the State

Handed over to Public Safety Bureau on November 5, 1932

Accused was arrested together with Zeng Jih Ming (曾志明),  
Tsch Kih Keng (周福根), Liu Yuen San (劉雲山) and Tei Hsiao  
Foh (戴少福) by the Municipal Police while attending a  
communist meeting.

Bubbling ell

Tsao Foh Keng (周福根)

Yangchow

28

cic

Since 1928

Since 1928

Hawker and rickshaw puller

Nil

Unmanned hut on Kiangchow Road,  
near Robinson Road

K'uang Tsu Ren, Yangchow (扬州)

10.15 a.m. October 24, 1932. 1855 Sinza Road

Offence against the internal security of the State

Handed over to Public Safety Bureau on November 5, 1932

Accused was arrested together with Zeng Iah King (曾伯明),  
Tsang Wen Ching (張文卿), Huh Yuen San (胡云山) and Tei Hsiao  
Foh (戴小福) by the Municipal Police at the above time, date  
and place while attending a communist meeting.

Subbling Cell

Hu Yuen Sen (胡雲山)

Hunch

26

File

Arrived on 4/1/32

Unemployed

111

No fixed abode

Tung Hsiang Village, Woochang Hsien (武昌縣), Hunch

19.15 o. . . October 24, 1932 1859 Sinza Road

Offence ag inst the internal security of the State

Handed over to Public Safety Bureau on November 5, 1932

Accused was arrested together with Tseng Juh Ming (陳如明), Tseng Wen Shing (張文卿), Tsoh Fuh Keng (周福根) and Tei Hsiao Feh (戴少福) by the Municipal Police at the above time, date and place while attending a communist meeting.

Bubbling well

Tei Hsiao Foh (戴小福)

Male

Soochow

20

3 or four years

Unemployed

Nil

3939 Tah Shueh Li, Robison Road

Chiu Tung Lee, Tien Zien Hung, Tong  
Ting Tong Shen (洞庭东山), Soochow

10.15 a.m. October 24, 1932. 1859 Sinza Road

Offence against the internal security of the State

Handed over to the Public Safety Bureau November 5, 1932

Accused was arrested together with Zeng Pah King (陈伯明),  
Tsang Wen Ching (张文卿), Tsoh Foh Keng (周福根) and Kih Yuen  
San (柯云山) by the Municipal Police at the above time, date  
and place while attending a communist meeting.

Bubbling well

use the name (朱阿非)

Shinkiang

38

Male

About twenty years

Unemployed

Kill

1857 Chang Yuen Road, Sincin Road

Tong Yen, Fah Loo Tseng, Neo Fah Tshah  
(佛山大罗村吴家宅, Shinkiang).

1859 Sincin Road.

11 a.m. October 24, 1932,

Offence against internal security of the State

Handed over to Public Safety Bureau November 5, 1932

accused was arrested by the Municipal Police at the above time, date and place, when about to enter the room in which the other five persons arrested had been holding a communist meeting.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Special Branch S.2 Station,

Date November 8, 1931

Subject (in full) Case against Zeng Fah Ling (陈佑明), Tsang Wen Ching (张文卿),  
Tsoh Foh Keng (周福根), Hu Yuen San (胡云山), Tei Hsiao Foh (戴少福) and  
Tse Ah Ling (柴阿林), charged with Spreading Rebellious Propaganda.  
Made by D.P.S. Jones Forwarded by J.B. Ku S.I.

Regarding the case against Zeng Fah Ling, Tsang Wen Ching, Tsoh Foh Keng, Hu Yuen San, Tei Hsiao Foh and Tse Ah Ling who were arrested on October 14, 1932 in a ground floor back room of premises situated at 1859 Sinza Road, on a charge of Spreading Rebellious Propaganda by lecture, which was concluded on November 5, 1932 when, by order of the Second Branch Kiangsu High Court, they were handed over to the Public Safety Bureau, I forward herewith six tabulated statements referring to these individuals, together with draft of a covering letter for the French Authorities.

D.P.S.

Officer i/c Special Branch

11:11:32



Fr. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

19

F. I. R. No. 1142/198

Sta. No. 44-156-000

4/15/2014

Procurement.....Teong

**Judge Lou E. Fox**

Sheet 10...

Charge

[illegible]

Proceedings. Mr. Lee appeared for the Police.

Mr. Tolson: The Police have taken action against them used but as the U.S.D. are asking for them to be handed over, the Police wish to withdraw the charge against them.

Decision. All the six accused shall be handed over to the Xizhihan hai city Bureau of Public Safety together with the exhibits.

•11•

\$2, For disposal.

W.G.

10:11:32

4154  
"B" 123

1188/32.

4.

B'well.

6.11.32.

Copy for office of Special Branch.

At 5-0 pm on 2-11-32, the six accused were taken to the Special Branch, Headquarters, by P.P.S. Sims and C.D.S. 139, and were subjected to a course of interrogation, after which they were returned to this station cells.

The M.B. Court sent a notification to this station to the effect that the six men were to appear before the 2nd Branch Miansu High Court at 1-30 pm on Monday, 21-11-32. However, A.I. Ross, Special Branch, instructed the undersigned to send the accused to court at 9-30 am on 5-11-32, and on that day, the Municipal Advocate withdrew the charge against the six accused and members of the P.S. Bureau made application to take the six men and the seized documents over for trial. This was allowed and the accused were handed over, accordingly, together with the literature. The reason for withdrawal of the charge preferred by the S.M.P., was to facilitate handing over to the B.P.S.

Supp. Robertson  
(S2,)

408

Reg. V. Cease pass to  
White. J.P.

S.S. Jones

7.11.32  
Letter to French authorities only  
J.B.R. 7/11

W. S. Laurie  
D.S. 318.



O.C. (Special)

RECEIVED BY THE  
S. S. D. REGISTER

No. 4154  
D. 5/11/32

"B"

1188/32.

Bubbling Well

4th October

32.

4.

52

At 3-0 pm on 2-11-32, the six Accused were taken to Special Branch, Headquarters, by F.P.S. Sims and C.D.S. 139, and were subjected to a course of interrogation, after which they were returned to this Station Cells.

The six men will appear before the S.S.D. (High) Court at 9-30 am on 5-11-32, when members of the Public Safety Bureau will apply for their Despatch.

A notification has already been received from the S.S.D. Court to the effect that the six

Now overruled by above *mm* men must again appear before that Court at 1-30 pm on Monday, November 21st 1932.

D.S. Jones.  
attach to file.  
D.R. 5/11

D. S. 318.

November 2, 1932

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Mr. Kum, acting M.A. requests that the P.S.B. be notified to address a fresh despatch to the Court for the extradition of the 8 accused and he will arrange for them to be brought up at 2 p.m. November 4.

Supt. Tan has been requested to notify the P.S.B. accordingly.

Bubbling Well and Central Stations have been instructed to have the accused in Court at the time and date mentioned.

D.B.R.

Supt. Tan...Please see and return to S.2.

T.P.G.

Seen and returned to S.2.

T.S.L. 2.11.

10  
C. 7. 1  
Translation of a confidential letter addressed to the  
Second Branch of the Kiangsu High Court, from the  
Shanghai Public Safety Bureau, dated October 31, 1932.  
-----

On October 24, communists named Zung Fah Ming (            )  
Woo Yui San (            ), Tsang Wen Ching (            ), Tai  
Siau Foh (            ), Tseu Foh Kung (            ) and Tsui  
Ah Ling (            ) were arrested at 1959 Sinze road. They  
were subsequently brought before your honourable court and  
we made a written application for their extradition. These  
are all on record.

We have now found that the above mentioned communists  
were concerned with others arrested by this bureau. As they  
should be interrogated, we request you Honourable Court to  
hand over these prisoners to our men for a period of two  
weeks, after which they will be returned to you.

Chopped..Wen Hoong Eng.

Chief of Public Safety Bureau.

5  
5456  
October 30, 1932.

Bureau of Public Safety and extradition of alleged  
communists from the Settlement.  
-----

With reference to Supt Tan Shao Liang's report of October 27 on the subject of the extradition of certain persons arrested in connection with the raids on communist bases at 136 Shanse Road on October 15 and 1859 Sinze Road on October 24 (Files Nos. D.4123 and D.4154) I have to state that the Municipal Police in preferring a charge against the accused acted only in accordance with the terms of the Rendition Agreement, as the offence had been committed in the Settlement. Therefore, the Municipal ~~Advocate~~ Police representative by the Legal Department, unquestionably have the right to request that the prisoners be detained for enquiries since the documents seized in these raids also affect the territory under their jurisdiction. However, taking into consideration that the original information leading to these arrests emanated from the Chinese authorities, who are reported to have in their custody other prisoners who have implicated the accused, the Municipal Police raise no objection to their extradition provided of course, that the P.S.B. can establish a prima facie case against the accused and that they are wanted for communist activities in Chinese controlled territory. As this question comes within the province of the Legal Department, I beg to suggest that the Acting M.A. be consulted with a view to making arrangements to facilitate cases of this nature.

27.10.32.

S.2./

Please let me know your  
views about this matter.

T.P.G.

O.1/c S.B.

Report attached.

D.B.R. 30.10.

S.2.

Please ask Legal Department  
for favour of advice and  
assistance. If the prisoners  
cannot be handed over, they  
should at least be lent to the  
Chinese Authorities.

T.P.G. 30.10.



October 27, 1932.

Bureau of Public Safety and Extradition of alleged communists from the Settlement.

With reference to the arrest at 136 Shanse Road on October 15, a man named Hsu Cheng ( ) and a female called Zung Long ( ), and the seizure of a quantity of literature including handbills addressed to British and American soldiers, the P.S.B. applied for their extradition but were informed by the Court that the persons could not be handed over unless the S.W.P. gave up the proceedings against the accused.

The Public Safety Bureau want these persons badly because they are attached to the Propaganda Department of the Kiangsu Provincial Government ( C.P.) Also the Court has expressed the same opinion in the case where six arrests were made at 1859 Sinza Road on October 24 when the prisoners were holding a meeting. One of these persons is named Tseu Foh Kung ( ) alias Tser Kuo Cheng. He has been responsible for spreading propaganda amongst the Tramway employees in the Settlement. He and Chang Yu Chung ( ) alias Chang Vung Ching ( ) are the supervisors of communistic work in Kiangsu.

Office of Special Branch.

415H

2, 11, 32

1133/32.

Babbling Well

29th October 32.

3

52.

Daily since 28-10-32.

All former addresses mentioned.

H.K. (Studio).

Office Inquiries.

Statements have been obtained from all the Accused, and copies are being forwarded to Special Branch.

On 28-10-32, the six men in custody were taken to Headquarters, where they were photographed.

All Accused have been taken out of Cells, several times, since their appearance in Court, and have been questioned, but they cannot be induced to alter their statements.

The 1st Accused has been questioned regarding the names of the persons which appear in the correspondence found in his room, but he refuses to disclose any information of value about them. He also denies all knowledge of the man named Hu Tsung Ching (mentioned on a visiting card) and subsequent enquiries in the Tai Zung Lee, Pingliang Road have failed to obtain any information about him.

C.D.S.154 and C.D.C.187 have been making enquiries in the vicinity of the scene of arrest, relative to the man on writ of Detention, but to date they have been unable to find anything out about him, except that he has several previous convictions for larceny.

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*  
D.S.318.

*Sgt*  
For attention  
please.

Reg: attach *[initials]* 2:11:32.  
to file. Please. *[initials]* 2/11.

TRANSLATION OF A FRENCH POLICE REPORT DATED OCTOBER 26, 1932.

---

251/R.

Raid made on an address furnished by the Settlement Police.

In accordance with orders received, a raid was made at noon October 25, 1932, on a 2nd. floor room of a house bearing the number 14 Yu Hang Li, Rue Paul Beau - an address found by the Settlement Police during a raid made at 10 a.m. October 24, 1932 on premises situated at 1859 Sinza Road.

During the course of the raid, communist books and pamphlets were seized. The following three persons were arrested:-

ZENG HOEI SONG (陈焕新), aged 25, student, residing at 14 Yu Hang Li, Rue Paul Beau.

ZENG ZENG TCHANG (陈成章), aged 32, food-shop keeper, residing in the Chinese City.

FOU MAN YUEN (符曼云), aged 27, schoolteacher, residing at 4 Koang Ym Li, Rue Galle.

Raids made on the premises of the two last named individuals gave no result.

Enquiries being continued.

---



5 copies.  
 Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for *Political Section* 19 *Shanghai Municipal* F. I. R. No. *1307A* Stn. No. *1100-100*  
 Reg. No. *5/74307-11* Stn. *B'Well*. Procurator. Judge *Zau*.  
 Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31 G. 100 m-5-31.

( One Judge only . )

Accused: 1. *Long, Hsing* ( ) 2. *Unemployed.*  
 3. *Te, Wen Ching* ( ) 4. *Unemployed.*  
 5. *Chen, Ching* ( ) 6. *Unemployed.*  
 7. *Unemployed.*  
 8. *Unemployed.*  
 9. *Unemployed.*

Charge: *Accused, Long Hsing, did by lecture, ... to ... the Republic of China.*  
*... with intent to injure the Republic of China.*  
*... together ... at 1859*  
*... with intent to injure the Republic*  
*of China, did discuss ways and means of spreading rebellious pro-*  
*paganda, by holding a meeting.*

Accused: *Te, Wen Ching* ( ) *Unemployed.*

Charge: *Application for writ of detention.*  
*Application is hereby made to the ... Court for the detention*  
*of the above described person who was arrested at ... on the*  
*12/10/32, at 1859 Chang Yuan Road, ... it is a description of hav-*  
*ing gone to that address for the purpose of attending a meeting*  
*in progress and of ... with intent to injure the Republic of*  
*China, by spreading rebellious propaganda.*

Proceedings. Mr T.S.Lee appeared for the police.

*Mr Lee:-* The accused are charged under Art. 2 and 6 of the laws governing the Punishments of persons who commit acts with intent to injure the Republic of China. On the 24th inst at about 10.00 am the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau reported to the Settlement police at the Special Branch headquarters that Communists were at No.1859 Sinza Road. The police from Headquarters accompanied the S.P.S.Bureau police to this house where a raid was made together with the police from the B'Well station. At the time of the raid the police found the first five of these accused sat at the table in the room and their attitude suggested that a meeting was in course of progress. In this room the police also found some books and documents which may be the minutes of the meetings. At the time of the raid there were five men arrested and all were in this same room. These men were taken to the police station and C.D.C. 187 was posted there in the event of any more of the gang appearing on the scene. At about 6pm on the 24th inst the 6th accused came to the house and was arrested as he entered the room. The 1st accused stated that he was formerly employed by the Bus Coy. and is not connected with the communistic party. The 2nd accused has two previous convictions.

*42. fmg*  
*No. 1100-100*  
*5 Reg. 3*  
*27/10*

*Sgt. Robertson*  
*Sgt.*  
*To see*  
*and pass to*  
*Reg. 3*  
*27/10*

Extract of Proceedings in S. S. D. Court for 19 F. I. R. No. Stn. No.

Reg. No. 5/74307-11 Stn. Procurator Judge  
Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 2.

but he also states that he is in no way connected with the Communist party. The police found in the possession of the 1st accused a bunch of keys and the 2nd accused also had a key to the room occupied by the 1st accused. The 2nd accused stated at the station after his arrest that he went to the house to see the 1st accused to have a talk with him. He stated that the 1st accused was to assist him to get a job in the Shanghai Tram Coy. The 5th accused and the 3rd accused lived together in the same house. The 4th accused had in his possession a small book containing the names of different workmen. ( Handed to the Judge ) The 6th accused when taken to the station stated that he had been told there had been robbery arrested at this house by the police and that he went there to have a look. The police know that this accused is not concerned with the other accused and that he is not connected with the communist party but as he has several previous convictions the police ask that the Court order his detention pending further enquiries. The Shanghai Public Safety Bureau ask that these accused be handed over to them for trial in connection with the case against one named ' Lai Pah Tsang ' whom they have arrested and as this man implicated the 1st accused in his statement and also the 3rd accused. This statement made by the man in the custody of the Bureau and the Dispatch for the handing over of these accused is in Court ( Handed to the Judge ) C.D.X.187 will give evidence of arrest.

C.D.C.187:- On the 24/10/32 at about 10. am detectives from the S.P.S.Bureau came to the station and reported that there were communists at No.1859 Sinza Road. A raid was made at this address and these accused ( the first five accused ) were arrested. At the time of their arrest these accused sat at a table holding a meeting. At the time when the police entered the room the 1st accused was reading a paper which he tried to hide. In this same

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurement

Judge

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No. 3.

room we also found books and documents which we seized. The 4th accused stated that he came to Shanghai from Nanking to see one named 'Wong Lai Ying' on receipt of a letter from this man to the effect that he wished to see him. The police have not yet enquired into this so it has not been proved either way. In the home of the 5th accused, where the police paid a visit, nothing was found. In the possession of the 1st and the 2nd accused we found keys to the room of the 1st accused. On the same day at about 11. am the 6th accused went to this same house and was there arrested by me. I was left there in the event of others of the same gang visiting the house. The 6th accused, at the time of his arrest, stated that he went to the house to have a look as he had been told that the police had arrested some men there.

Witness Foo Shao Zung :- I am the representative of the S.P.S. Bureau. At about 10.30 am on the 24th inst I went to the Settlement Police Special Branch headquarters and reported that we had received information to the effect that there were communist -ts at the house No. 1859 Sinza Road. I requested assistance to secure the arrest of these men. We had received information that they were at this house for the purpose of holding a meeting. In the same room where they were arrested we also seized books of the minutes of their meetings. The men arrested at the time of the raid were then removed to the B'Wall police station and one detainee was left there in case any others of this gang visited the room. The 6th accused visited the room and was arrested by the detective left there for this purpose. We ask that the accused be handed over the Shanghai Public Safety Bureau. On the 24th inst at 11pm we arrested one named 'Lai Pah Tseng' at No. 138 Sing Ming Road in Chapel and this man implicated the 1st 2nd and 3rd accused now before the Court. He stated that they were concerned in

Sheet No. 4

communistic activities with him.

Judge Zau :- I cannot make an order for the handing over of the accused.

Mr T.S.Lee :- The Settlement police have preferred a charge against these accused. All the evidence against them so far produced, is for offences committed in the Settlement. The man named 'Lai Pah Tseng' whom the Chapel Police have arrested implicated these accused in offences committed together with him in the Western part of Shanghai. This is also in the Settlement. This man is also a witness in this case. He knows the movements of these accused but there is no need to combine the two cases. If the representative of the Shanghai Public safety Bureau can prove that these accused were concerned in offences in Chinese Territory in the West part of Shanghai then the settlement police may withdraw their charge against them.

1st Accused:- I was a Bus conductor. I was discharged in April this year. I was arrested with the other first four accused. That was in the house No. 1859 Sinza Road. We were not holding a meeting at the time of the raid. I went there to put away my summer clothes and to get out my winter clothes. The books found in the room are the property of the man named (Lee) I was conductor No. 120 before being discharged, I know nothing of any communistic party. I know nothing of the papers found in the room. The 5th accused was also previously employed at the Bus company. I met him yesterday and asked him to come with me to my house. I do not know the 3rd accused. He came to the house with the 5th accused. I do not know the 4th accused. The three keys found in my possession are the keys of the bed room door. Some of the literature was found in the boxes in the room but none was found in the basket. I do not know the man 'Lai Pah Tseng' I am not a communist.

Reg. No.

Stn.

Procurement

Judge

Fm. L. D. I. Revised 5-31. G. 100 m-5-31.

Sheet No.5

2nd Accused:- I have two previous convictions. I have never used that key to open the door of the 1st accused. Nothing but ~~the~~ that key was found in my possession. I do not know 'Lai ah Tseng' I am not a Communist I do not know why I was implicated.

3rd Accused:- I am a hawker. I was arrested in the house on Sinza Road. The 5th accused owed me some money. I met him yesterday and asked him for the money and he asked me to wait for him and he entered the house. I followed him in and was arrested. I have no alias. I live in a hut on the Kiaochow Road near Robison Road. I do not know (Lai Pah Tseng')

4th Accused :- I was arrested yesterday in the house on the Sinza Road and I arrived in Shanghai yesterday from Nanking. A man named 'Wong Lai Ying' wrote me a letter asking me to come to Shanghai. I do not know where he lives so I went to the house on Sinza Road to enquire as to where he lived. Nothing was found in my possession.

C.D.C.187:- A small piece of paper was found in the possession of the 4th accused.

4th Accused:- Nothing was found in my possession. I did not participate in any meeting in the house.

5th Accused:- I was formerly a conductor in the Bus Coy. I know the 1st accused. Last week I met him and he told me that there were some vacancies in the Tram Coy. so yesterday I went to his house to ask him if he could get me a job in the Tram Way Coy. I owed the 3rd accused some money. He came to the house of the 1st accused to collect the money. I am not a communist. I studied on the Hwa Hwa Christian School at Chen-ju.

6th Accused:- I heard people say that many robbers were arrested yesterday in the house on Sinza Road, I went there to have a look. I do not know these other accused. I had no intention of stealing anything there.

  
 Division.

H.R.P.

All five persons to be detained in custody. Remand (No Date) for trial. Documentary evidence to be kept at the Police station. 6th Accused allowed to be detained.

S. H. C. 100-10000  
S. H. C. 100-10000

4154

26-10-32

"B"

1188/32

Bubblingwell

October 26th, 32.

2

Spreading  
Communistic Propaganda.

Sa.m.-12noon  
25-10-32

S.S.D. Court.

The 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th accused appeared before the S.S.D. Court on 25-10-32 when they were remanded in Custody "Sine die".

The 6th, named Lee Ah Ling, who has several previous convictions for larceny, was ordered to be detained "for the time being".

*1.R.  
26/10/32*

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

D.S. 318.

*Mr. Zung*

*attach to file.*

*DBR 26/10*

Extract of Daily Intelligence Report dated 25/10/32

Raid on Communist Base - 6 arrests

Acting on information supplied by the Chinese Authorities, the Municipal Police at 11.30 a.m. October 24, raided the kitchen room of house No.1859 Sinza Road, and arrested five persons who were holding a meeting there. A search of the premises unearthed a quantity of communist literature bearing on agitation among workers. As a result of a watch kept on the premises, one further arrest was made. The accused will appear before Court on October 25, when an application for their extradition to the Chinese Authorities will be made.



Guang Vung Ching (X 369) 27, Kiangsi.

Kiangsi

B'ell St'n.

25-10-32

Y.B. Pu.

States,

I am a native of An Yuan Hsien, Kiangsi. My home address is at No. 570 Wai Si Dao, North Gate, Changsha, Honan, where my parents reside and my father works as a book dealer.

I am 27 years old and am single. I came to Shanghai 2 days ago to find a job and have no fixed abode. I have known Zung Peh King, who is living at 1859 Sinza Road, for over one year, and today I called there to visit him. I was there only half an hour when the Police arrived. I have been in S'hai for 2 years and worked as a journalist in the Yue-Vun Press at Fuku Road for few days only, when Police raided that press and I was arrested with some ten others. I was imprisoned for 6 months in the Ward Road Gaol. I was released in the winter of 1930. 3 or 4 weeks after my release, in April or May the following year, I was again arrested in connection with a murder, which took place in front of the Peking Theatre. For this I was imprisoned for 8 months and released in Jan. 1931. At the end of Feb'y 1931 I returned to my home in Changsha. I was educated in Changsha and can read and write Chinese. I am not a communist at all and receive no monetary support from the Communist Party.



Lang Puh Ming( 陈伯明), 23,

Szechuen.

Bell St'n.

25-10-32

Y.B.Pu.

States,

My name is Sung Puh Ming. I am 23 years of age, a native of Szechuen, and live at No. 1859 Sinza Road. My native home address is at No. 67 Han Kya, Kyien Wei Hsien, Szechuen.

I came to Shanghai in February 1931 from Szechuen to find a job, and eventually obtained one in the China General Omnibus Co. conductor No. 87 with a monthly salary of \$23.00. I was dismissed in April or May 1932 for having trouble with an Inspector. Up to now, I have lived upon the money gained when employed as a C.G.O. conductor. I have received 3 years education in Szechuen, and I can read and write well. I have a friend named Wong Tien Yu ( 王天裕 ) who accompanied me to Shanghai last year. He himself afterwards went to Hanking to study in the Central College. Lately, I have received no communications from him.

I know one named Tai Siau Foh( 蔡少福 ), who is an ex-bus conductor No. 89. The latter called on me at my home 1859 Sinza Road to ask me if I knew something about the Tramways for which firm I am now recruiting conductors. I had a friend in the Tramways before, but now he has been dismissed. Later Siau Foh's friend (Tseu Foh Kung) ( 蔡福康 ) together with another man Hu Ying Sai( 胡应赛 ) came into my house to find Siau Foh. We talked only over Tramways business for about half an hour, when the Police arrived, and took us into custody. I am not interested in any political party and I don't know what is meant by a communist.

Tai Siau Foh(太少), 30 years

Soochow

B'ell St'n.

25-10-32

Y.B. Pu.

States,

My name is Tai Siau Foh. I am 30 years of age, married and a native of Soochow. My home address is at Chai Kung Li, Dien Hien Tsung, Dong Ting Tong Shan, Soochow. I live at Dah Such Li, Robison Road Shanghai. I came to Shanghai about 3 or 4 years ago.

I first studied in the University of China, at Chengtu, where I remained for 3 years. I left the University in June 1931. I can read and write Chinese, and understand a little English. I then joined the S.T. Co. as a repairer in the Auto Room, with a monthly salary of \$26.00, and from there I was discharged in July 1932. I then obtained a job as conductor No. 89 in the China General Omnibus Company with a monthly wage of \$23.00. After working there for about 3 weeks I was dismissed at the end of August for squeeze and up to now I have been unemployed.

I am not interested in any political party, and have receive no monetary support from the Communist Party. Two days ago I met one named Zung Pah Ming(郑明), ex-Bus conductor No. 87, on Kiaocho Road, and he informed me that the Tramways are recruiting conductors. He arranged with me to call on him at 1859 Sinza Road yesterday. I did not keep the promise, but I went there this morning. I was only there for half an hour, when the Police arrived and took us ( 5 in all) into custody.

Tsai Foh lung (何福根) 28 years.

Yangchow.

B. 1-11-32.

transcribed  
verbatim

(Clara) Chang.

father.

I am married. My native home address is at Kiang Lee Men, Yangchow (揚州廣雅門). I am living in an unnumbered straw hut, on Sincuhor Road, Shanghai.

I have been in Shanghai for the past 3 years and I am a fruit broker. I have never married before. On Jan. 24-1932, while I was walking along Sincuhor Road, in the corner, I met Tai Siao Foh (戴小初) who was formerly a conductor of China General Omnibus Company and who asked me 33 cents for fruit. I asked him to pay me the sum of 33 cents, but he stated that he had no money in his pocket. Shortly after, whereupon I followed him to a fruit shop at Kiang Kuei Jen, Sincuhor Road, where he told me to wait at the entrance of the said shop. For twenty minutes he did not come out, so I entered and saw Tai Siao Foh (戴小初) talking with 2 unknown men. In the meantime I was invited to sit down. Then we were arrested 5 minutes later by police. I am not a member of any political or Communist party.

Ts Ah Ling (朱阿林), 38 years of age.

Chinkiang.

Bell St'n.

25-10-32

Clerk Van (S. Branch)

Stated,

My name is Ts Ah Ling. I have a wife and a boy who are residing at 1858 Tai Yung Faung, Sinza Road. They pay a monthly rent of \$5.00 and have lived there since August 1931. I came to Shanghai when I was 17 years of age, in company with my father, mother and younger brother named Ts Ching Tai (朱清太) a broker of the Hong Yuan Sing (洪源生) File Shop off Dalny Road. I became an apprentice on board s.s. Kiang Hoo (江胡) of the C.M.N.C. for 4 years. I was then employed as a coolie on various steamers until 1929, after which I was unemployed. In Sept. 1932 I was engaged on board the s.s. Sing Kee (盛吉) of the Sing Kee Navigation Company, Ssang San (成祥) Chinkiang. I came to Shanghai yesterday to visit my home. This morning at about 10.30a.m. I heard some people saying that the police had raided No. 1859 Chung Yuan Faung Sinza Road and had arrested some robbers. I entered the back room of the latter premises with a view to seeing what kind of room the robbers were arrested. I was then arrested by a Chinese detective. I can neither read nor write and am not a member of any political party. I know nothing about the people arrested. This is my true statement.

Hu Ying Sun (胡英孙), 26 years.

Hupch.

B'well St'n.

25-10-12

Y.B. Pu.

States,

My name is Hu Ying Sun, I am 26 years of age, single, and a native of Hupch. My home address in Hupch was at Tung Shiang Village, Wochang Hsien. I only came to Shanghai today, on the instructions of my master Long Lai Ying (黄南英) who is a teacher in the Kinsing College, Hanking, for whom I worked as a tea-boy. I received from him a monthly wage of \$12.00. My master is of the same nativity as myself. He instructed me to come to Shanghai as he had a job for me, and told me to call on him at the "Tsiang Yuen Faung" at Sinza and Finschow Roads corner. As I was calling there, I was arrested by detectives. I have only studied one year and I can't read or write. I am not interested in any political party and I don't know what is meant by Communist.

Copy for Officer i/c. Spl. Branch.

Bubbling Well

Tuesday

25th October 1932.

A REPORT OF  
COMMUNIST.

At 10.15 a.m. the 24-10-32, members of the Special Branch together with detectives from this station raided No.1859 Sinza Road and arrested six male Chinese and seized a quantity of communist literature. They are charged and will appear before the Court this a.m.

See Crime Diary No.1188.

WALKING  
SEARCH PARTY.

One walking search party operated in the district from 8 a.m. to 10 a.m. the 24-10-32. During the above hours, 10 motor cars, 16 rickshas and a number of pedestrians were stopped and searched, all correct.

PATROL.  
(RADIO VAN).

The Radio Van operated in the district from 5 p.m. to 8 p.m. the 24-10-32. During the above hours, 15 motor cars, 13 rickshas and a number of pedestrians were stopped and searched, all correct.

HR  
B

C. P. King  
Chief Inspector i/c.



Office of Special Branch  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 22273.

Division.  
Police Station.  
1932.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day.
--	---

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	
Time and date of offence.	
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	
Number of criminals with full individual description.	
Weapons used and shots fired if any, persons injured etc.	

In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered.

- (a) Time and date body was discovered.  
(b) Position, appearance and marks on body.  
(c) Apparent cause of death.  
(d) Motive if known.

Full Details of Method used in Committing offence

In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described.

- (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises.  
(f) Means used (tools etc.)  
(g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told etc.  
(h) Mode of transport and description.  
(i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, par-taking of food etc.)

MP 3, 10  
In action  
JBR 2/10

Supt. Robertsan,  
(S2)

H 1.1.

Please fill in Chinese characters for various names and submit for further reports as inquiries progress.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

- (j) What staff employed on premises?
- (k) Are they all "old" servants?
- (l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
- (m) What was their "character"?
- (n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
- (o) Are old servants suspected?
- (p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion, if not, who is suspected?

Classification of property stolen.

1. 2. 1.

Value \$

Classification of property recovered.

Value \$

Arrests.

Remarks.

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 11-0 am on 24-10-32.

On 24-10-32, on information supplied to the Special Branch Headquarters by the Dublin Safety Bureau, C.B. 197 and the undersigned, accompanied by C.B. 197, C.B. 198, C.B. 199, and C.B. 200 of the Special Branch and Supt. on duty, being attached to Dublin Safety Bureau Headquarters, went to 10-1000, Anna Road, and proceeded to a back room on the ground floor, where the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th Accused were arrested. On the entry of detectives, these five men were sitting around in a circle and appeared to have been in conference. They were escorted to Dublin City Station after the room had been searched and all literature of a subversive nature had been confiscated.

C.B. 197 was left to guard the room and at 11-0 am on 24-10-32, the 6th Accused opened the door of the room where the other five Accused were arrested and when questioned by the Detective said that he had come to see the room. He was arrested and escorted to Dublin City Station.

Omit paragraphs not required. Continuation on ordinary diary



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1107/32.

3<sup>rd</sup> Division.

22211-22 Police Station.

22 October 1932.

Diary Number:—

1 (Sheet 3)

Nature of Offence:— 52.

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The ~~one~~ accused were carefully questioned at this Division during 5<sup>th</sup> of October, whilst the literature which was found at the place of arrest was taken to Special Branch headquarters where it was transcribed.

The ~~one~~ accused's home address is 37 Nan Tze, place of birth unknown, first when he came to Shanghai in February 1931, to find work. He was employed with the China General Customs Agency as Conductor No. 87 at a monthly salary of 40.00. He was dismissed in April 1932 over trouble with his superior. A friend of his named Wang (王天有) came with him from Szechuan, but this man is now studying in the Central College. He has not recently had any communication from this man. He denies that he is a Communist, and states that the other five accused came to his house to talk about the possibility of getting work in the Tramway Company. This man's room was searched, and the literature listed on the accompanying inventory as found in his room. Nothing which might be connected with his Communist activities was found on his person.

The ~~one~~ accused's home is at An Yuen Hsien (安远县) No. 570, at 100, North Gate, Shengsha (生沙河北外街西1度), Henan, from where he came to Shanghai two days ago, to find work. He has known the 1st Accused for about one year, and at that time was in Shanghai when he first met him. He denies that they have anything in common, and states that he went to the 1st Accused's room to talk over the possibilities of getting work in the Tramway Company. He was arrested by this Settlement Police about three years ago, when a raid was carried out at the Lee Wang (李万) Press, Taku Road. On that occasion he was sentenced to 6 months imprisonment (Postoo Road Station).

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1000/32.

Division.  
Police Station.  
19 32.

Diary Number:—	1 (Page 4)	Nature of Offence:—	32.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

About May 1930 he was again arrested for complicity in the work of the Communist Party. He was released in February 1931 (Communist Party). He received a good education in Shanghai. He had no connection with the Communist Party and stated that he went to ask the 1st Accused to be released for employment with the Communist Party. Search of his person revealed nothing of importance. He spent the last two nights at a Lodging House in South District and this will be checked on 2-10-32.

The 1st Accused's native place is at Huang Tou in Shanghai. He came to Shanghai in 1928 and has lived in the settlement ever since. He piles a fruitbasket and a bicycle, alternately. He can't read very much Chinese and can not write, at all. He went to 100 Nanchow Road with the 5th Accused, whom he stated, owes him 200000 on account of fruit. On 24-10-32 he met this man on Nanchow Road and asked him about the debt, and the latter was unable to pay him, but asked him to accompany him to see a friend (1st Accused). This story is corroborated by the 5th Accused. He (1st Accused) lives in an un-numbered hut on Nanchow Road near Robinson Road. His hut was searched but nothing incriminating was found. His person, also, at the time of his arrest, contained nothing that might be connected with Communism.

The 4th Accused's home is Tang Haiang Village, Woonchang Hsien, Hupeh (王家湾村). He states that he came to Shanghai, today, for the first time in his life, but cannot satisfactorily account for his presence in the 1st Accused's room, other than by saying

The 1st accused's native place is at this Tung  
Tao, Hsiao Tung, and Tung Tung, Hsiao Tung, Hsiao Tung (苏州同德  
东山健族村店仁里). It came to Hongkong 3 or 4  
years ago. He has studied for three years in the  
University of China, Shanghai, and then worked for one  
year with the Shanghai Telephone Company at a monthly  
salary of \$25.00, until July 1938, when he was discharged.  
He worked, latterly, as Conductor 89, in the T.C.C. Coy  
for \$13.00 per month, and was discharged for "neglecting".  
He states that he went to the 1st Accused's room to  
ask for a job with the Tramway Company, and corroborates  
the 3rd Accused's story about his presence at 1859 Inna  
Road. A visit was paid to this Accused's address,  
which was searched, but which was devoid of literature  
of a subversive nature. There were three other  
occupants of the same hut, two of whom are at present  
in the employ of the Bus Company (Conductors No's 45  
and 114). The third occupant is the latter man's  
father and is unemployed, being very old. They were  
all questioned, but to no purpose. Like the others,  
this man had no literature on his person.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2005/30.

Division.  
Police Station.  
1933.

Diary Number:— (Sheet 6) Nature of Offence:— 52.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
--	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Mr. Wu, a native place in Shanghai, 吴家宅, 镇江大罗村, 10 years ago, but he lived on the following boat passing between this city and other places.

... 1933. ... September 1933. ... the name of which he has forgotten.

visit was paid to his house, 1313, Chung Kuo Road, but nothing of a communicative nature was found there. All the other occupants of the house were questioned, but they said nothing which might implicate this man. He stated that he heard, from some bystanders, that robbery had been committed at 1313, Chung Kuo Road, so he went to "Lawrence", whereupon he was arrested by C.D.C. 137. Search of his person revealed nothing of importance. There is insufficient evidence to charge this man, so he will be detained on writ of retention until such time as it is decided whether or not he should be charged.

A visiting card found in the room of the 1st accused contained the following name and address:—

Hu Chung Hing ( ) alias Hu Hing (Hih) ( ) on the reverse side of which was written in pencil:— Kitchen room of 340, Tai Tung Kee, Wingliang Road.

With the assistance of C.D.C. 93 (Yulin Road) the above address was sought by C.D.C. 154, C.D.C. 137 and the undersigned, but despite painstaking enquiry, it was not located. The alleyway was found, but the number was not located. All the combinations of these three numbers

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1234/32.

Division.  
Police Station.  
1932.

Diary Number:—	1 (Sheet 7)	Nature of Offence:—	52
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Wang Helen, also without result.

Investigation of all the persons now in the course of being investigated and will be made by the court sitting, of the court.

Investigation was informed by the undersigned that it was not necessary for a member of the special branch to attend court on 24-12-32.

All the persons will appear before the court on 24-12-32.

Investigation of all relative documents found at 1000 and 1001, and attached to this report.

Investigation was found to be in possession of a key to the room of which he is tenant, and in which the meeting was held. The key was also found to be in possession of a key to this room.

*[Signature]*

*W. S. Lammie*

12-12-32

Translation of a letter addressed to the Commissioner  
of Police from the Chief of Public Safety Bureau,  
dated October 24, 1932.

Sir,

It is confidentially reported that certain important communists will hold a meeting this morning (October 24) in the room over kitchen, of a Fuel Shop, at the entrance of the Kia Yoong Faung (嘉運坊), corner of Kiaochoh and Sinza Roads. We therefore appoint Mr. Loh Yuan Foo (陸元虎) of this Bureau to ask for your assistance in effecting the arrest of these communists.

(Signed) Wen Hung Eng (文鴻恩).



List of pro-communist books seized during raid of No. 1088  
Lane and at 11.30 a.m. October 24, 1952.

1. A monthly magazine entitled "Sun".  
Issue No. 1 to No. 6 (one copy each) 6  
These booklets all advocate the promotion  
of the proletarian literature.
2. A booklet entitled "The Second Five Year Plan of  
Soviet Russia". 1  
This booklet celebrates the success of  
the First Five Year Plan of the Soviet  
Russia and ~~introduces~~ contains  
an outline of the Second Five Year  
Plan of the Soviet Russia.
3. A book entitled "Principles of Scientific  
Socialism." 1
4. -----

The following is a translation of a hand written  
paper slip found on the body of Los Young (胡  
雲山), the 4th accused:

"Young Y. (永豫) wants 'Free Talk' paper  
and the 'Struggle Paper'. Send to him immediately.

The following is a translation of another piece  
of rough paper found on the body of the aforementioned  
accused:-

C. (communist?)

Yuan He Tang (袁 吾生)  
Wong Sao Tzu (王 宝珠)  
Yu Lien Chia (吴 毅清)  
Tsu Ching Sung (屠 金生)  
Wong Ching Pao (王 金宝)  
Wong Hing Pao (王 金宝)  
Wong Ling Yu (王 露虎)  
Hoo Lung Pao (何 中宝)

Y.

Siao Ah Kung (萧 阿根)  
Wong Siao San Ts (王 小三子)  
Wong Kwei Sung (王 桂生)

Back room upstairs, 4 文像里  
XXXX -----/No. 12 West Yung Tuh Li Alleyway.-----  
Yu Ah Myi (余 阿二) introduced by Li."

List of hand-written paper slips found during the  
same raid:-

1. Notes relating to the distribution/ of <sup>two</sup> ~~various~~  
kinds of communistic papers to the following  
factories concerns:-  
"Strong Paper" Toyoda (Toyoda Mill?) Twice a week.  
"Struggle Paper" Two issues a time together with  
a pictorial.  
Bus Company: 4  
Shanghai Tramway Company: 4  
Sinas (?) 10 issues per week.

On the other side of the same paper is written thus:

"Bus Company: White Russian Assaulting Group 6 men.  
 "Ricehans: Struggle opposing licence 4 active men.  
 Arranging for a general meeting  
 failed to materialize.  
 "Chapel, North Propaganda Groups: 10 men.  
 of the Creek: Demonstrating Groups: 40 men.

"Activities to be undertaken by the Mutual Society (Mutual Aid Society?) to be discussed after the joint meeting of the Party (Communist) and the Group (Communist Youth Group).

2. The following is a translation of a paper slip:

"Fah Hwa District.  
 Chung Foh Hu (陈福虎), a native of Kwangtung, removes, owing to his living question to a side-room on the 2nd floor of No. 14 Yu Yang Li Alleyway, Rue Paul Beau (at the corner of Avenue Joffre and Rue Paul Beau). Anything concerning activities to be undertaken, please go and have a talk with him.  
 Lou Tsang (老章).  
 Tsou La Jao. 21/10."

3. A visiting card bearing the name of one Hu Tsung Ching (胡增清), alias Hu Ying Chih (胡英衡), native of Hupeh.  
 On the other side of the card is written thus in pencil:  
 "Kitchen room of No. 359 Tai Tung Li (泰成里), Linlian Road, Yangtszepoo, (behind the Wei Tung (伟通) Cotton Mill). Introduced by Tsang Sao Ching (叶少清).  
 (Transferring to Eastern Shanghai from the Province.  
 Western Shanghai)."

4. A piece of rough paper written thus:  
 "Hu Chi-Shiang (胡季卿) | 新華  
 Li Tsu San (李祖三) | Sing Hwa Silk Factory,  
 Lieu Suh Ping (刘式平) | Kung Yih Li (公益里),  
 (name of the street is not given).

Introduced by Tai (戴)."

A paper slip written thus:

5. "Ching Ding Ming (金鼎铭), the 3rd College, Peking University, Poh Yuan Ho (北河洪), Peiping.  
 (This man had been one of the member of the propaganda committee of Western District of Shanghai while he was in Chinan University)  
 Western Shanghai submitted to the French Consulate Central through the Province".

6. A paper slip written in hand:

"Yah Hwa:  
 Tsang Kwai Foong (唐贵周), Wong Kyi Dou (王二为),  
 Heng Tse Moh (孟子目), Sia Tai Wu, (谢荣武) and  
 Deien Zang Tse. 钱子二



7. A draft entitled decision of the Shanghai  
Western District Committee to deal with the case  
of 邱白林 and 何正生 (何正生).  
The article already concerns the above mentioned  
persons for having failed to register in accordance  
with the present critical period of political  
revolution. In order to eradicate the mentioned  
persons from the Party (Communist), the article says that  
they should be driven out.

.....

8. A visiting card bearing the name of one  
Tsun Kwei-ching (周桂卿), alias Yun Kgon 雲鶴  
native of Shanghai, Jiangsu, with communication  
address: ~~XXXXXXXX~~ 3rd floor, Lung Ching Tsung  
(長江春), 34 No. Yuen Ka, City.

.....

9. A piece of paper containing a list of various local  
cotton mills.

.....

10. Five pieces of papers containing the name of  
various local cotton mills, flour mills, printing  
shops, match factories and schools.

.....

11. A paper slip contains the following Chinese  
characters:

"Call the wife of Conductor No. 34 (China Omnibus  
Company?) and ask Sung Lan Tai (宋大姊), the wife of  
Conductor No. 19, who lived in a new building, No. 27 King  
Sze Doo Miao Ka, opposite the Kiangnan College which is  
in the vicinity of the General Omnibus Company, to  
solve at once their problem, as they will be starved.

12. 2 copies of statistics of workers of various local cotton mills and other factories.

.....

13. Two copies of sworn brothers agreement bearing

the names of the following Chinese:-

1. Sun-ling (孙成立), alias Lu Hsin (吕民), age 32, native of Hupsh Yang-sien, Hopen.

2. Tseung Tung (刘振东), alias Tath Tung (谭巨), age 33, native of Chuan Hsien, Hopen.

3. Sun Hung-zang (宣恒长), alias Sz Siu (自修), age 31, native of Hupsh, Hopen.

4. Zhang Fan-sing (张伯民), alias Lu Sung (树生), age 30, native of Hupsh, Hopen.

5. Sun Vi-sing (袁维新), alias Lin-too (林夫), age 30, native of Hupsh. (He was conductor No. 208 of the China General Omnibus Company and was arrested by the ... on August 28, 1933 in the Tung ... house at 20 San Shiang Tung Loon; off Hupsh road on suspicion of having instigated the throwing of acid and sulphuric bombs at buses following the recent strike of conductors in August. He was released by the Court on 10/9/33 being insufficient evidence to sustain a charge).

6. Liu Huang-chi (刘广启), alias Hung Doo (冯图), age 29, native of Hopen.

7. Chang Yung-nien (杨永年), alias Che Ping (侯平), age 29, native of Hupsh.

8. Tsu Yin (朱云) alias See Shao (齐晓), age 23, native of Hupsh. (He was conductor No. 13 of the China General Omnibus Company and was also one of the leading agitators during the strike of conductors of the company in question in August 1933).

9. Bih Gee-chang (卞其昌), alias Pao Hwa (宝华), age 27, native of Kiangsu, now removed to Hupsh, Hopen.

10. Sha Tseng-foong (夏正芳), alias Yui Zee (袁子), age 21, native of Kiangsu, now residing at 115 Ching Siu Li (锦浦里), Cho Da Koh.

11. Liu Sei Teh (刘懷德), alias Ngoh Teh (王德), age 19, native of Kiangsu, now residing at 193 Ching Siu Li (锦浦里), Cho Da Koh.

No.14. A woo on chop bearing the name of Hsueh Pah Ming  
(許伯明).

No.15. Seven visiting cards all bearing the name of  
Tsang Yang Iwa (張永華).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
C. & S. B. REG.

Special Branch. S. 325. D. 4436.  
REPORT

Date: 17 Nov. 1932.

Subject (in full)..... Indecent Publication: Accused Fined \$50.

Made by..... and Forwarded by..... C. D. I. Prince

Sir,

Wang Wei Zien 黄慧泉 Editor of the "Shanghai People's  
Daily News 市民報 who was charged with the publication of  
an indecent article mentioned in the attached, appeared at  
the Shanghai Special District Court on November 17, when  
he was fined \$50.

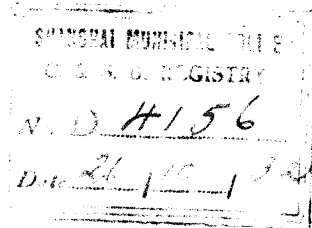
*C. D. I. Prince*  
C.D.I.

Officer i/c Special Branch

*File*  
*W. H.*

*18.11.32*

*See Louza F.I. No. 2706/32.*



The "Shanghai People's Daily News" (市民报),  
No. 120 Kweichow Road, publishes the following article  
on October 25, 1932:-

Mr. Loh Ts-ziang and the 4th concubine  
of a certain person went to bed. The "fighting" was  
so serious that Loh employed his full strength in order  
to overcome the woman. At one time "they fought"  
with long spears and at another they used knives.  
The engagement continued for three hours until the 4th  
concubine begged for mercy. Loh then withdrew.  
It was already dawn.

The passion of the 4th concubine had not  
been satisfied for a long time since the policeman had  
left her. In consequence, she enjoyed herself beyond  
words over the skill of Loh Ts-ziang and considered Loh  
as her living delight. They then entered into an  
everlasting oath and after embracing each other went  
into a sweet and sound sleep.

*C. D. J. Knice,*  
*For necessary*  
*actions*  
*JK*

*76:10:32*

RECEIVED  
H. 58  
27/10/32

October 27 32.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of your letter No. 69 dated October 22, 1932, on the subject of Communist activities, and to state that the matter has received attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*W. H.*

Assistant Commissioner (Sp. Br.)  
for Commissioner of Police.

Colonel Wen Hung En,

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

*S1 and S2*

*Please note  
and pass W. H. to  
file.*

*YB*

*27/10/32.*

*W. H. W. H.*



Translation of Official Document, No.69 from Wen Hung En,

Chief of the Public Safety Bureau.

To the Commissioner of Shanghai Municipal Police,

According to secret information, the Central Organization of the red bandits called an All Shanghai Slogan Conference of the various district branches of Shanghai at 6 p.m. October 20 at the Vallon Garden at which it is decided to detail groups of members, each consisting of three to four men, secretly to write reactionary slogans on walls and poles in every terrace, alleyway, and street at 7 p.m. October 22, and furthermore on October 23 (former report was October 22) to send their members to direct the majority of unemployed workers to inspect various shops selling foreign piece goods in this city and to confiscate goods suspected of Japanese manufacture. The profit to be obtained from the sale of these confiscated goods is to be given to the unemployed as food expenses. This inspecting centre is at Nantao.

Besides instructing my subordinates to take secret precautionary measures, I have to request you to take note and to instruct your subordinates to pay attention to persons engaged in making seaches in order to check the trouble.

(seal) Wen Hung En,

Chief of the Bureau.

Dated October 22, 1932.

*Wen Hung En*

For information of Supt. Mitchell to P.A. to C.P.

Synopsis of Despatch from Public Safety Bureau.

For precautions against local Communists who, according to report of the Secret Service, will lead unemployed labourers to examine and confiscate goods of Japanese manufacture on the 23rd instant.

Full translation will follow later.

Received at 9.00 a.m. on Oct. 24.

Y. O. C.

October 24, 192.

*C.K.H.*

*CP*

*Am*

*nd*

*Ruby*  
*24/2*



D4162 CHILD SLAVE PROBLEM  
INVESTIGATION BY S.M.C.  
23 12-38 OFFICIALS

---

D4165 REGULATION RE CLASSIFIED  
27 10 32 ESTABLISHMENTS, BROTHELS  
IN FRENCH CONCESSION  
TRANSLATION

---



## Thorough Investigation Of Child Slave Problem Made By S.M.C. Official

Council Adopts Report And Recommendations Of  
Chief Of Industrial Section; Full Details  
Are Sent To The League Of Nations

### ATTITUDE OF CHINESE COURTS TOWARD SYSTEM HAS PRESENTED OBSTACLE

A comprehensive survey of the child slave problem, particularly as it affects girls and young women, has been made on behalf of the Shanghai Municipal Council and full details of this exhaustive study have been sent to the League of Nations.

On December 14 the Shanghai Municipal Council approved the minutes of the Watch Committee, which on December 7 had recommended the adoption of the report of the Chief of the Industrial Section, in her capacity as Protector of Mui Tsai, on the question of "Pei nu" ("Mui Tsai") and related problems.

In adopting the report the Council are considerably less in number than cases of other types of exploitation of girls.

1.—The Shanghai Municipal Council should follow the concept developing elsewhere and decline to recognize any "pei nu" status or any status in any way suggestive of servility.

This implies that there should be no separate register of "pei nu."

2.—The Council should again follow the emphasis elsewhere developing and express its sense of responsibility for transferred children and adolescents by seeking by all available means to have such reported to Council Officials concerned, and by offering protection to them.

To implement these principles the Council adopted the following recommendations:—

1.—The Shanghai Municipal Council should seek by all available means the reporting of transferred children and adolescents to the Council officials concerned.

2.—There should be set up a small Child Protection Section. The present title of "Protector of Mui Tsai" which the Chief of the Industrial Section concurrently holds should be changed to "Chief, Child Protection Section."

3.—The existing Chinese social worker should be confirmed in her appointment as assistant, and she should be considered the nucleus of a small group of Chinese women assistants acting as supervisors under the Chief of the Child Protection Section.

4.—There should be close collaboration with Chinese and foreign organizations in the field of child protection.

By decision of the Council the full report will be forwarded to the League of Nations, while an abridged form is published in the "Municipal Gazette" of December 23.

#### Detailed Information

The report covers detailed information concerning 32 cases of "pei nu" or "mui tsai" who have come to the attention of the Municipal Police during the last 20 months. It draws attention to the 131 cases of abduction, rape, assault, sale into prostitution and abandonment of girls rescued through police action and greatly in need of the protection of authorities. By implication it would seem that cases of ill-treatment of "pei nu"

The report further covers a study of 176 cases of girls either formerly or at present "pei nu"; 72 girls who have been sold or mortgaged into a life of prostitution; and of 27 girls bound by contract to a period of service in industrial undertakings where their earnings are the property of a contractor. These studies are published in full in appendices to the full report. It examines the attitudes of Chinese Courts toward the question of money in a transaction involving transfer of children and adolescents on the basis of a test case taken into the First Special District Court in 1937. The conclusion can be drawn that "The decisions of the Chinese Courts are not clear as to what constitutes slavery. What they state is that before a conviction can be obtained, it must be proved that a person alleged to be a slave is treated as a slave and deprived of his or her right of self-control. The general policy of the Courts seems to be that the buying and selling of children is not illegal provided that the child is bought for the purpose of adoption." In none of the cases studied where any claim for adoption was put forward had there been any legal adoption in accordance with the Chinese Civil Code.

#### Studied Abroad

What should be the Council's Administrative Policy?

The report deduces the fact that it is evident that there is a wider custom of transfer of girls into the control of others than is exemplified in the "pei nu" group. This view, it is stated, coincides with the conception expressed to the League of Nations Slavery Committee from other sources. The Chinese Government, the British Government, and the Malayan Government have each expressed their views that the question of "pei nu" is part of the larger problem of child protection.

Malaya has recently accepted in principle recommendations which will entail repeal of existing "mui tsai" legislation, replacing it by general child protection measures. During the absence on long leave of the Chief of the Industrial Section calls were paid in Geneva on permanent officials of the League of Nations concerned with the problem, and in London and Ottawa on members of League Committees dealing with "mui tsai" and related questions. It was possible also to have access to reports and

*File in*  
*12/27/38*

## SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 23 1938

documents covering policies of other governments in the matter of transferred children. It would be a loss if the Shanghai Municipal, a late comer into the field of seeking the best means of offering protection to young transferred girls, could not observe the working of efforts elsewhere.

**In Other Parts**

The report examines the situation in Hongkong, Malaya, Ceylon and the Native State of Hyderabad in India. In the latter state the general question has been dealt with on broad lines, writing in connection with which Sir George Maxwell, Vice-Chairman of the League's Slavery Committee, has stated:—

**"The keynote is the recognition of the fact that when dire poverty compels parents to get rid of their children, the practical and humane method is to ensure the well-being of the transferred children . . . . in Hongkong and Malaya the failure of "mui tsai" legislation is due to official blindness to the elementary fact that a social and economic custom is not eradicated by prohibition."**

The report goes on to point out that the Chinese Government Regulation of January, 1936, requires the freeing of girls held, but not their registration as a special class.

"It is everywhere becoming recognized that there should not be any separate and by implication servile group known as "pei nu," and in consequence there should be no register of "pei nu." The emphasis is rather that the authorities should be concerned with any transferred children and adoles-

cents, for whatever purpose transferred, and whether temporarily or semi-permanently, into the control of others."

The report recognises that this inclusive approach makes any recommendation as to administrative action in the International Settlement difficult to frame when the possibilities are viewed realistically. Nevertheless the effort should be made to have cases of transferred girls reported to the authorities. Shanghai has had other examples of administrative approaches to problems which are not backed by compulsions because it does not lie within the power of the Council to compel. These partial steps have been useful if not wholly successful. The enunciation of Council requirements has tended in other directions toward their being carried out.

It is accordingly believed that a beginning in the reporting of transferred girls can be made. Because there has existed one social worker on the Council's staff, many cases of girls in need of protection have been reported to her, often from unlikely sources. With formal and repeated enunciation of the Council's policy and requirements, with the use of publicity methods and close collaboration with Chinese and foreign organizations in the field of child protection, it is certain that a great many cases will be reported. Administrative beginnings will then have been made so that, if in future there can be compulsions based on national legislation, some progress shall have been made, and in the meantime many girls shall have been assisted to a happier life and saved from a degrading one.

## CHILD PROTECTION

6018-1

That we should learn from experience is one of the most favoured of precepts, though so often seen to be ignored. But a case wherein profit has been gained from the experiences of others is furnished by the carefully-drawn-up report of the Chief of the Industrial Section of the S.M.C. in her capacity of Protector of *Mui Tsai*, a digest of which appears in this issue and a longer, though abridged, form in to-day's Municipal Gazette. The important point upon which wisdom has been learned is in the rejection of the idea that *mui tsai*, or *per nu*, as young "transferred" domestic girls are called here, should be officially registered or given any status in any way suggestive of servility. When the problem of *mui tsai* was first brought to public notice in Hongkong some years ago, through the efforts of a retired British naval officer and his wife, the existence of so-called "slave girls" created such an outcry in London and elsewhere that the Hongkong Government, against all the advice of the Colony's leading Chinese residents, was more or less forced to pass a *Mui Tsai Ordinance* which called for the registration of all young girls in domestic service to whose parents or guardians there had been something in the way of payment made for their transfer. Notwithstanding the fact that evasion of the law became widespread owing to a form of adoption being resorted to, there was a good deal of registration carried out as regards the girls actually in service at the time, but the stigma of being a registered *mui tsai* was of considerable, and unfortunate, effect. By the Ordinance, which was several times amended, it was made a crime to take into domestic service any new *mui tsai*, the idea being that, by such a prohibition, the passing of a few years would see the end of the system. It has done nothing of the kind, for adoption and other ruses have defeated the legislature's intention in that regard and has done much to nullify the application of that care and protection which was the primary purpose to be served. It is worth repeating here the sentiment of Sir George Maxwell, Vice-Chairman of the League of Nation's Slavery Committee: "The keynote is the recognition of the fact that when dire poverty compels parents to get rid of their children, the practical and humane method is to ensure the well-being of the transferred children. . . . In Hongkong and Malaya the failure of *mui tsai* legislation is due to official blindness to the elementary fact that a social and economic custom is not eradicated by prohibition." Horror at the word "slavery" effects nothing worthwhile unless it results in benefit to the "slave" and it is the first duty of the authorities to see that there should be no creation of a servile group but rather the extension of whatever care and protection can be afforded not only to servant girls but to all women and children who are made the chattels of traffickers for any purpose whatsoever.

As that is the keynote of Miss Hinder's report it can be given hearty welcome and should evoke a great deal of co-operative response on the part of all Chinese and foreign organizations

working in the field of child protection. The Council has very wisely approved of the principle that it should have a sense of responsibility for transferred children and adolescents by seeking by all available means to have such reported to the Council officials concerned, and by offering protection to them. A small Child Protection Section is to be set up, and the present title of "Protector of *Mui Tsai*" which the Chief of the Industrial Section concurrently holds is to be changed to that of "Chief, Child Protection Section." It is a much better title and more clearly represents the function of the office. The existing Chinese social worker in the employ of the Council, Miss Chi Chih-ting, is to be confirmed in her appointment as assistant, and she is to be considered as the nucleus of a small group of Chinese women assistants acting as supervisors under the Chief. With this "machinery" and with what is hoped will be close collaboration between and with Chinese and foreign organizations, there will be an active body of workers concerned wholly with the fate and misfortunes of those girls and young women who are now exploited by the callous and unscrupulous. Few people need much enlightenment on the extent of the sordid exploitation which goes on in this city to-day and although social workers cannot hope to clean up a situation which is chronic and of considerable magnitude they can come to the rescue of those who are either unwilling victims or suffering physical and mental hardships. One welcomes the recognition which the report makes that institutional care does not constitute the best arrangement that can be made for children needing the protection of the authorities and it is encouraging to read that a study of new approaches is to be made when conditions shall have become more normal. As a matter of fact, in present circumstances, service in "honest" homes is a happy lot compared with many, and any edict against *mui tsai*, even if that were possible, would work considerable hardship. It is not an offence against Chinese law to keep a *mui tsai*, but the concern of the authorities must be to see that no girl is ill-treated or forced into a life of immorality. There is no space here to cover all the ground which the report brings within its purview, but a careful reading of it is recommended not only for its educational value on a problem upon which enlightened public opinion is essential but for the encouragement of that co-operation upon which the authorities have largely to depend. Basically, of course, this problem of *mui tsai*, alleged "adoption," of dancing girls, "girl guides," prostitution, and other forms of the social evil resides mainly in the low economic status of the Chinese masses and the over-production of children. It is wholly unnatural for parents to desire to part with their children, or to see them living degraded lives, and the Chinese are no exception to that universal instinct. But poverty drives, while the avaricious and unscrupulous seek to profit. It is nothing less than China's social problem which is involved.

File

C2

D

2/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY  
S. B. REG.  
No. S. B. D. 4162  
Date 29 7 36

THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES, JULY 26, 1936

## SLAVE GIRLS' HOME TO BE OPENED

Establishment Thought  
Following Conference  
Of Welfare Workers

The decision recently reached by the National Child Welfare Association of China to establish a slave girls' home will become a fact sometime next month, after the conference of representatives of child welfare bodies from various parts of the country, according to Chinese reports.

The purpose of opening the institute is to educate all slave girls whose ages are under 14 and who do not have parents or relatives to take care of them after their emancipation. The institute will first receive only 100 slave girls. After their graduation another group of slave girls will be trained. As to the grown-up slaves, the Association has decided to send them to the China Home Economics School to study without paying fees.

In carrying out this policy the Association aims at co-operating with the Bureau of Public Safety, which has been registering slave girls in the city in accordance with an order from the Ministry of Interior. It is said that in the French Concession alone there are 5,000 slave girls. It was previously reported that for establishing the school for slave girls the Association will have to spend at least \$10,000.

S. 1

Sh

# Slave Fines Are Declared Too Small

**W.C.T.U. Official Urges  
Stern Measures To  
Curb Evil**

**20,000 SLAVES IN  
GREATER SHANGHAI**

**Mrs. Herman Liu Says  
Majority Live In 2  
Foreign Areas**

By WOO KYATANG

The punishment for keeping unregistered slaves as provided by the law promulgated by the National Government was deemed too lenient by Mrs. Herman C. E. Liu, General Secretary of the W.C.T.U. of China, in an interview with THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

Mrs. Liu's statement represented the consensus of other people, engaged actively in emancipation work here, who were approached by the reporter.

The article to which Mrs. Liu referred called for fines of below \$10 for anyone found keeping unregistered slaves after June 30.

"This fine is too small," Mrs. Liu said. "If this campaign sponsored by the Government is really to be successful, the punishment should be at least fines over \$100 coupled with prison sentences."

In making the statement, Mrs. Liu pointed out that she realized that the slavery question is a deep-rooted one in China. Because of this fact, she felt that a more direct measure is needed to drive the slave-keeping custom completely out of Chinese society.

**20,000 Slaves In City**

Questioned regarding the estimated number of slaves known to be kept in Shanghai families, both Mrs. Liu and other emancipation officials hesitated to give a definite figure. Due to the lack of reliable data, the nearest estimate shows that there are at least 20,000 slaves in three areas in Shanghai. Mrs. Liu was inclined to believe that a majority of this number is to be found within the Settlement and the French Concession.

"Only the wealthy or the near-wealthy have slaves, and most of the well-to-do families in Shanghai are concentrated in the foreign-controlled areas," she said.

The co-operation of Settlement and Concession authorities with the Chinese officials in this nationwide slave-suppression campaign is absolutely necessary, Mrs. Liu averred.

**No Co-operation To Date**

So far, she said, there has been no definite understanding on this question between the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and the officials of the foreign-administered areas.

In the office of the National Child Welfare Association, which is also working on the slavery problem, the reporter was told that the actual progress for slave registration has been extremely slow.

Records show that during March, the month the registration period got under way, and to the end of April only 50 families came voluntarily to the Bureau of Public Safety to register their slaves. A slight increase was noted in May when another 50 was recorded.

**June 30 Deadline**

All the slaves in Shanghai, whatever their actual number, are due to be registered by June 30. After that date, any family found keeping slaves without the proper registration will be subject to fines.

Officials of the Child Welfare Association found slow progress is due to a combination of factors, including ignorance on the part of the young slaves, and the dogged unwillingness on the part of the owners to forego their human chattel.

The Association employs several investigators who make inquiries based on reports, often anonymous, received at the Child Welfare headquarters.

Acting on this sort of information, the Association officials will visit the homes. This visit usually is the initial step in a long and controversial fight for rescuing the slaves.

**Use Same Excuse**

The owners will always tell the investigators that the little girl or the little boy in their household is a relative whose parents have died. The regular line of defense of the owners when cornered by the Association officials runs something like this: "This is a family affair. It's none of your business. The girl (or boy) is merely boarding here. If she (or he) eats, it's natural that we would ask her to do a bit of work once in a while."

The Association officials found that with this kind of defense, it is often hard to pin anything on the slave owners.

**Typical Case Cited**

A concrete example of their case work was given to the reporter to illustrate the case.

Several weeks ago a report was received by the Welfare Association saying that a woman named Mrs. Chu Chen-sze, living at an address at Pao An Road, Chapei, was ill-treating a slave girl. An investigator sent to the address found a 13-year-old girl, named Chu Hsiu-lien, in ragged clothing doing heavy house work.

Mrs. Chu when questioned said that the girl was adopted by her when the latter was three years old. "She is not a slave, but my adopted daughter," the woman insisted.

When Hsiu-lien was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, several marks showing she had been beaten were found on her body. Also neighbors of Mrs. Chu testified that they often saw Hsiu-lien lashed by Mrs. Chu. A suit was finally brought against the woman. The judgment of the case awarded Hsiu-lien to the care of the Child Welfare Association.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. B. D.

FILE  
JH

# Slave Fines Are Declared Too Small

W.C.T.U. Official Urges  
Stern Measures To  
Curb Evil

20,000 SLAVES IN  
GREATER SHANGHAI

Mrs. Herman Liu Says  
Majority Live In 2  
Foreign Areas

By WOO KYATANG

The punishment for keeping unregistered slaves as provided by the law promulgated by the National Government was deemed too lenient by Mrs. Herman C. E. Liu, General Secretary of the W.C.T.U. of China, in an interview with THE CHINA PRESS yesterday.

Mrs. Liu's statement represented the consensus of other people, engaged actively in emancipation work here, who were approached by the reporter.

The article to which Mrs. Liu referred called for fines of below \$10 for anyone found keeping unregistered slaves after June 30.

"This fine is too small," Mrs. Liu said. "If this campaign sponsored by the Government is really to be successful, the punishment should be at least fines over \$100 coupled with prison sentences."

In making the statement, Mrs. Liu pointed out that she realized that the slavery question is a deep-rooted one in China. Because of this fact, she felt that a more direct measure is needed to drive the slave-keeping custom completely out of Chinese society.

20,000 Slaves In City

Questioned regarding the estimated number of slaves known to be kept in Shanghai families, both Mrs. Liu and other emancipation officials hesitated to give a definite figure. Due to the lack of reliable data, the nearest estimate shows that there are at least 20,000 slaves in three areas in Shanghai. Mrs. Liu was inclined to believe that a majority of this number is to be found within the Settlement and the French Concession.

"Only the wealthy or the near-wealthy have slaves, and most of the well-to-do families in Shanghai are concentrated in the foreign-controlled areas," she said.

The co-operation of Settlement and Concession authorities with the Chinese officials in this nationwide slave-suppression campaign is absolutely necessary, Mrs. Liu averred.

No Co-operation To Date

So far, she said, there has been no definite understanding on this question between the Municipality of Greater Shanghai and the officials of the foreign-administered areas.

In the office of the National Child Welfare Association, which is also working on the slavery problem, the reporter was told that the actual progress for slave registration has been extremely slow.

Records show that during March, the month the registration period got under way, and to the end of April only 50 families came voluntarily to the Bureau of Public Safety to register their slaves. A slight increase was noted in May when another 50 was recorded.

June 30 Deadline

All the slaves in Shanghai, whatever their actual number, are due to be registered by June 30. After that date, any family found keeping slaves without the proper registration will be subject to fines.

Officials of the Child Welfare Association found slow progress is due to a combination of factors, including ignorance on the part of the young slaves, and the dogged unwillingness on the part of the owners to forego their human chattel.

The Association employs several investigators who make inquiries based on reports, often anonymous, received at the Child Welfare headquarters.

Acting on this sort of information, the Association officials will visit the homes. This visit usually is the initial step in a long and controversial fight for rescuing the slaves.

Use Same Excuse

The owners will always tell the investigators that the little girl or the little boy in their household is a relative whose parents have died. The regular line of defense of the owners when cornered by the Association officials runs something like this: "This is a family affair. It's none of your business. The girl (or boy) is merely boarding here. If she (or he) eats, it's natural that we would ask her to do a bit of work once in a while."

The Association officials found that with this kind of defense, it is often hard to pin anything on the slave owners.

Typical Case Cited

A concrete example of their case work was given to the reporter to illustrate the case.

Several weeks ago a report was received by the Welfare Association saying that a woman named Mrs. Chu Chen-sze, living at an address at Pao An Road, Chapei, was ill-treating a slave girl. An investigator sent to the address found a 13-year-old girl, named Chu Hsiu-lien, in ragged clothing doing heavy house work.

Mrs. Chu when questioned said that the girl was adopted by her when the latter was three years old. "She is not a slave, but my adopted daughter," the woman insisted.

When Hsiu-lien was sent to the Lester Chinese Hospital, several marks showing she had been beaten were found on her body. Also neighbors of Mrs. Chu testified that they often saw Hsiu-lien lashed by Mrs. Chu. A suit was finally brought against the woman. The judgment of the case awarded Hsiu-lien to the care of the Child Welfare Association.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL  
S. B. REGISTRY  
S. B. D.

ite

FILE  
7/2

147069  
S. B. REC  
B. D.

THE CHINA PRESS, MONDAY, MAY 18, 1936

### Plans Outlined To Aid Shanghai Slave Girls

#### Training Institute To Be Built In Chapei

Plans to organize a Slave Girls Emancipation Committee have been made by local Chinese government and civic bodies, according to a report appearing in yesterday's Sin Wan Pao.

Along with plans for the organization of this committee, plans have also been made jointly by National Child Welfare Association and the Women's Christian Temperance Union in consultation with the Bureau of Public Safety to establish a Maidservant Training Institute.

This institute will give training to 500 slave girls that have been freed by their employers. The Bureau of Public Safety, under instructions from the Ministry of Interior, has been carrying on the registration of all slave girls in Shanghai.

The institute will be located in the Poor People's Training Center in Chapei. In case of space there being insufficient, separate institutes for the same purpose will be established in the Kiangwan Civic Center and French Concession.

Preparations for the establishment of the Maidservant Training Institutes are now in the hands of Mrs. Herman C. E. Lau, local woman leader and wife of the President of the University of Shanghai.

See  
J. H. K.



D.4162

No. D 4162

Date 2 3 36

March 2, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

Lin Pao and other local newspapers:-

REGISTRATION OF SLAVE GIRLS

The movement for the emancipation of slave girls was formally commenced yesterday. The Bureau of Public Safety has already started the registration of slave girls.

During the period of investigation to be conducted by the Bureau of Public Safety, owners of slave girls should apply to the Bureau for the registration of their slave girls, while slave girls should be allowed to apply for registration with the Bureau. Those slave girls who have already been registered with the Bureau should be granted their freedom. Owners who fail to apply for the registration of their slave girls during the period of investigation will be imposed a fine of less \$10.

RECEIVED  
R. B. K. V. I.  
No. D  
Date

February 29, 1936.

- 2 -  
Labour

Local Silk Filatures - Situation

During the month of February, two out of the four silk filatures in the Settlement have been operating with a total complement of 900 hands. Of the fifty-one filatures in Chinese controlled territory, only eleven have been operating with a total complement of 5,190 hands. X

Foh Sing Cigarette Factory - Situation

The workers of the Foh Sing Cigarette Factory, 521 Macao Road, resumed operations at 1 p.m. February 28 in accordance with the terms for the settlement of the strike reached on February 27. The situation in the factory this morning is normal. X

Miscellaneous

Prohibition of female slavery - Order of the Executive Yuan

Copies of a proclamation issued by the Bureau of Public Safety, announcing the order of the Executive Yuan of the National Government prohibiting female slavery, were posted on February 27 in Chinese controlled territory. This order states that to enforce the prohibition, female slaves will be registered by the Bureau of Public Safety with effect from March 1, 1936 and the proclamation urges the slaves, their masters, or representatives to carry out the registration order within the period from March 1, 1936 to June 30, 1936.

SHANGHAI  
S. R. I.  
No. D  
Date

February 29, 1936.

- 2 -  
Labour

Local Silk Filatures - Situation

During the month of February, two out of the four silk filatures in the Settlement have been operating with a total complement of 900 hands. Of the fifty-one filatures in Chinese controlled territory, only eleven have been operating with a total complement of 5,190 hands. X

Foh Sing Cigarette Factory - Situation

The workers of the Foh Sing Cigarette Factory, 521 Macao Road, resumed operations at 1 p.m. February 28 in accordance with the terms for the settlement of the strike reached on February 27. The situation in the factory this morning is normal. X

Miscellaneous

Prohibition of female slavery - Order of the Executive Yuan

Copies of a proclamation issued by the Bureau of Public Safety, announcing the order of the Executive Yuan of the National Government prohibiting female slavery, were posted on February 27 in Chinese controlled territory. This order states that to enforce the prohibition, female slaves will be registered by the Bureau of Public Safety with effect from March 1, 1936 and the proclamation urges the slaves, their masters, or representatives to carry out the registration order within the period from March 1, 1936 to June 30, 1936.

D.4162

#162

21 2 36

February 21, 1936.

Afternoon translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers:-

Registration of Slave girls to be commenced on March 1

The Public Safety Bureau issued a notice on February 20 stating that the registration of slave girls should be effected as from March 1.

February 5, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE REGISTRATION OF SLAVE GIRLS.

Acting on instructions from the Shanghai City Government, the Bureau of Public Safety is making preparations for the registration of slave girls. The matter is one of great importance, because it seriously affects the emancipation of poor and destitute girls, and also affects the national prestige and moral laws. Therefore, the Bureau of Public Safety has instructed Ying Kwo Tsz (叶 郭 之), Officer-in-charge of the Relief Department, to expedite the work.

In an interview with a reporter of this paper, Ying Kwo Tsz stated that the Commissioner of the Bureau of Public Safety is taking the matter up very seriously. Registration will commence on March 1.

A census of slave girls will be taken and their names will be registered. The period of investigation will last four months, and will be extended by two months if necessary.

The following measures will be observed :-

(1) During the period of investigation, persons who have slave girls should report to the Bureau for registration or ask someone to do so on their behalf.

(2) Registered slave girls will be unconditionally emancipated and set free. Minors, homeless girls or those from poor families which cannot afford to support them, will be sent to the Relief Home or other benevolent institutions.

(3) Girls over 16 years of age, who are homeless, will be selected husbands on their behalf, provided they give their consent.

(4) Emancipated girls, who are homeless or the addresses of whose relations are unknown, will be taken care of by a person appointed by the Relief Home or some other benevolent institution.

(5) Persons who keep slave girls after the expiry of the appointed period and do not report for registration, will be fined \$10.00 or less and will be required to register.

(6) The fines will be used to defray the expenses of the Relief Home or other benevolent institutions of this city.

(7) Persons who do not liberate their slave girls will be sent to the judicial organs for punishment according to law.

(8) Emancipated girls above 16 years of age may be employed as female servants if they so desire. The wages will be according to the cost of living in Shanghai.

Central China Daily News :-

THE TOMB TO THE UNKNOWN HERO.

Leaders of various Chinese circles in this locality recently raised funds for the construction of a tomb to the Unknown Hero at Miao Hong Tsung, Kianwan, in memory of the soldiers and civilians who fell during the January 28 Incident. The tomb was completed in December last year.

The unveiling ceremony will take place at 10 a.m. February 16.

*Reg. Please make this the  
subject of a special file*

5 FEB. 1936

D.4162

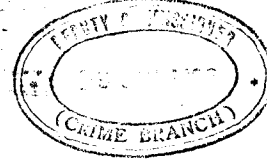
February 4, 1936.

Morning translation.

THE PUBLIC SAFETY BUREAU ORDERED TO UNDERTAKE REGISTRATION  
OF SLAVE GIRLS

The Ministry of the Interior recently decided to carry out a registration of slave girls throughout the country. The Ministry, in the meantime, drew up a set of regulations prohibiting the keeping of slave girls. These regulations have already been approved by the Executive Yuan and were promulgated on January 22.

The Shanghai City Government on February 3 issued an order to the Public Safety Bureau instructing it to undertake the registration of slave girls.



January 28, 1936.

Afternoon Translation.

Shun Pao publishes the following telegram from Nanking :-

REGULATIONS PROHIBITING THE KEEPING OF SLAVE GIRLS.

On January 22, the Ministry of Interior promulgated, with the approval of the Executive Yuan, the following set of regulations prohibiting the keeping of slave girls :-

Article 1. - The keeping of slave girls in the name of charity or as adopted daughters is prohibited by these Regulations.

Article 2. - The official organs authorized to enforce the present Regulations shall be the Metropolitan Constabulary of Nanking and the Bureaux of Public Safety of municipalities and provinces.

Article 3. - As soon as they receive the present Regulations, the authorities of various official organs charged with the enforcement of the Regulations shall issue a public notice during the period of investigation and shall instruct their subordinates to ascertain the number of slave girls in their jurisdiction.

Article 4. - Owners of slave girls should apply to the proper authorities for registration of the slave girls during the period of investigation. Slave girls may also apply for registration or ask some persons to do so for them.

Article 5. - Freedom is unconditionally restored to slave girls once they have been properly registered. They may be sent to benevolent institutions if they are under age and homeless or if their families are financially unable to support them.

Article 6. - Official organs charged with the enforcement of the present Regulations may, with the girls' consent, arrange marriages for those freed slave girls who are homeless and who are above the age of 16.

Article 7. - Slave girls who have attained full age are allowed to enter the service of their former owners as maid-servants. The question of their wages shall be fixed by the official organs according to the cost of living of the district. In case of minors who are homeless or the addresses of whose families are unknown, the official organs may appoint local benevolent institutions as their guardians.

Article 8. - Owners of slave girls who fail to apply for registration at the expiry of the period of investigation as stipulated in Article 3 of the present Regulations are liable to a fine of not more than \$10 by the official organs, in addition to which they shall be ordered to register their slave girls.

Article 9. - Whoever refuses to give freedom to their registered slave girls shall be sent to judicial organs to be dealt with.

Article 10. - Every month official organs enforcing these Regulations shall fill in the registration forms of slave girls and forward same to the Ministry of Interior.

Article 11. - The present Regulations nullify all measures previously promulgated governing the prohibition of keeping slaves and slave girls.

Article 12. - The present Regulations shall come into force on the date of their promulgation.

PHONE  
12049  
12050



# Shanghai Municipal Council

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL  
CLERK'S OFFICE

Office of the Municipal Advocate

Shanghai, October 26, 1932.

D. C. (Crime),

## In re Regulations Prohibiting the Keeping of Slaves or Slave Girls

The attached Regulations have been promulgated by the Ministry of the Interior and duly approved by the Executive Yuan. They are enforceable in the Settlement through the Chinese Courts. Article 6 has been mis-translated. It should read as follows:

- "6. Whoever continues to keep slaves or slave girls after having been warned to release same at a specified period, or keeps new slaves or slave girls after the promulgation of these Regulations, in addition to being charged under Article 313 of the Criminal Code in Judicial Courts and the slaves or slave girls to be compulsorily released, shall be further subject to a fine of not more than \$300, the money to be given to institutions in the same locality for the relief of unemployed slaves or slave girls."

*King S. Kim*  
Acting Municipal Advocate.

KSK/J

Enc.  
Regulations, as stated.



October 24, 1932.

Afternoon translation.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Sin Wan Pao:

BAN ON PRACTICE OF KEEPING SLAVES AND SLAVE GIRLS FOR SALE OR PURCHASE.

The following regulations governing the prohibition of the practice of keeping slaves and slave girls which were recently sanctioned by the Executive Yuan have been promulgated by the Bureau of Public Safety and the Bureau of Social Affairs in the Sin Wan Pao:-

1. The keeping of slaves and slave girls for purpose of sale, purchase or donation and not for purpose of employment is to be prohibited.
2. The following process will be adopted in enforcing this prohibition:-
  - (a) To give advice, (b) To effect the release of victims, (c) To afford them relief, (d) To impose punishment.
3. Those organs under the direct control of District Municipal and Hsien Government, or of Provincial Governments should assist the Police authorities in conducting a thorough investigation into the practice of keeping slaves and slave girls and all persons discovered keeping slaves are first to be advised not to keep them any more. This advice is to be forwarded by the Bureau of Public Safety.
4. After receiving this advice, the persons concerned should release the slaves within a certain specified period and should they desire the slaves to work as servants, they should employ them and pay them wages but both parties will have the freedom to sever relations at any time.
5. If the number of slaves released is too large and the employment system can not be applied to them, the following relief measures are to be adopted:-
  - (a) Slaves who have not yet reached their majority, are to be sent back to their families. If they have no families or if their families do not want to receive them, they are to be sent to the Relief Institution of the district, and if there is no such institution, they are to be sent by the district government to any benevolent institution.
  - (b) Adult slaves are to be permitted to marry and to seek employment. If they cannot find a wife or employment, they are to be sent to benevolent institutes by the District Government.
6. Persons who ignore this prohibition and continue to keep slaves at the expiration of the specified period or by keeping new slaves after the promulgation of this prohibition are to be fined \$300 or less and their slaves are to be compulsorily released.
7. All District and Hsien Governments and Bureaux of Public Safety should make a report to the Provincial Government on the results of the prohibition within three months and these reports are to be forwarded by the Provincial Government to the Ministry of Home Affairs for consideration.
8. The above measures come into force from the date of promulgation.

No. 155.  
-----

REGLEMENT RELATIF A L'ETAT SANITAIRE DES FEMMES  
EMPLOYEES DANS LES MAISONS DE TOLERANCE  
-----

Nous, Jacques MEYRIER, Consul Général de France à  
Changhai, Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur.

Vu l'article XIII du règlement d'organisation municipale

Avons ordonné et ordonnons ce qui suit :

1°/ Il est interdit aux tenanciers de maisons de tolérance d'employer ou de recevoir des femmes atteintes de maladies contagieuses.

2°/ Le Directeur des Services de Police pourra, en tout temps, faire procéder à la visite sanitaire des femmes dans les maisons de tolérance.

3°/ La licence des femmes reconnues atteintes de maladies contagieuses sera immédiatement retirée, et une amende de Police de \$ 5 à \$ 50 par femme malade sera infligée au tenancier de la maison. En cas de récidive l'établissement pourra être fermé par mesure de police sur décision du Consul Général de France.

Changhai, le 30 Septembre 1932.

Pour copie certifiée conforme  
Changhai le 30 Septembre 1932

Le Consul Général de France.

Le Chancelier.

Signé : J. MEYRIER.

Signé : Illisible

N°154

ORDONNANCE CONSULAIRE  
-----

Nous, Jacques MEYRIER, Consul Général de France à Changhaï,  
Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur,

Vu l'art. XIII de l'organisation municipale de la Concession  
Française de Changhaï, publié par ordonnance du 15 Janvier 1927,

Avons ordonné et ordonnons ce qui suit :

Les stations de T.S.F. sont ajoutées à l'annexe 3 de l'Ordon-  
nance Consulaire N°115 du 28 Août 1928, donnant nomenclature des  
établissements classés Catégorie C./.

Changhaï, le 30 Septembre 1932 .

Le Consul Général de France

J. MEYRIER

Pour copie certifiée conforme

Changhaï, le 30 Septembre 1932

Le Chancelier

Signé:

Règlement sur les établissements classés

-----+-----

Ordonnances Consulaires No.II5 du 28

Août 1928,

I43 du 9 Novembre 1928, 94 du 15 Juin 1929, I45 du 30 Octobre 1929  
I64 du 23 Décembre 1929, I49 du 26 Septembre 1930 et  
I6I du 14 Octobre 1930.

I. - Il est interdit d'ouvrir et d'exploiter sur la Concession Française, sans autorisation préalable de l'Administration Municipale, tout établissement classé.

Les résidents qui auront ouvert un établissement classé, à quelque catégorie qu'il appartienne, avant que leur soit parvenue l'autorisation municipale, se verront appliquer dans tous les cas, les pénalités prévues à l'Art. XV au présent règlement.

II. - Les établissements classés sont :

1°) - Les établissements incommodes, insalubres ou dangereux. Ces établissements sont dénommés dans le présent règlement : "Etablissements classés catégorie A". Ils sont limitativement énumérés dans la nomenclature A annexée au présent règlement.

2°) Les établissements pouvant être incommodes ou insalubres. Ces établissements sont dénommés dans le présent règlement "Etablissements classés catégorie B". Ils sont limitativement énumérés dans la nomenclature B annexée au présent règlement.

3°) Les établissements à l'usage du public. Ces établissements sont dénommés dans le présent règlement "Etablissements classés

catégorie C". La nomenclature C annexée au présent règlement, et donnant une liste des établissements classés catégorie C, n'est pas limitative.

III. - Les établissements classés de toutes catégories doivent être patentés.

Ils doivent être établis en conformité des règlements municipaux et sont à cet égard soumis avant leur ouverture à la vérification préalable instituée par le présent règlement.

Ils peuvent en outre être soumis à des conditions spéciales destinées à sauvegarder l'hygiène publique, à écarter tout danger découlant de leur fonctionnement et à supprimer ou réduire la gêne pour le voisinage. Les établissements classés catégorie A sont soumis à des conditions d'emplacement définies dans l'annexe I (Etablissements classés catégorie A) annexée au présent règlement.

Les établissements classés catégorie C sont soumis à l'autorisation préalable de l'Autorité Consulaire.

IV. - La demande d'ouverture d'un établissement classé catégorie A et B sera accompagnée :

1°) - d'une somme de 10 dollars pour frais d'enquête, cette somme restant acquise à l'Administration que l'autorisation soit accordée ou non.

2°) d'un plan au 1/2.000<sup>e</sup> (échelle du plan cadastral) indiquant la situation des constructions du voisinage, par rapport aux limites de l'établissement. Par voisinage on entendra tout ce

qui se trouve autour des limites de l'établissement dans un périmètre :

a) - d'un rayon égal à 100 mètres s'il n'est pas prévu de distance dans la liste ci-après;

b) - d'un rayon égal à la distance prévue dans la nomenclature ci-après;

3°) - d'une série de plans au 1/200<sup>e</sup> qui indiqueront les particularités de construction et les aménagements intérieurs de l'établissement.

4°) - d'une déclaration indiquant les mesures prévues pour assurer :

a) - la sécurité et l'hygiène des travailleurs,

b) - la protection contre l'incendie, les explosions, les bruits et trépidations, les fumées, les émanations de gaz et de vapeur, les odeurs, l'altération des eaux, le danger des mouches.

c) - la protection de l'hygiène publique en général, des intérêts du voisinage, ainsi que ceux de l'agriculture.

Toute demande qui ne sera pas accompagnée des pièces prévues ci-dessus ne sera pas examinée.

5°) - A) - Les frais d'enquête seront réduits à 2 dollars pour les petits commerces et petites industries classés qui seront exercés dans une maison chinoise de un kien. Le kien type servant de base est celui comprenant 1 rez de chaussée et 1 étage et qui aura

les dimensions suivantes :

Façade : 14 pieds maximum,

Profondeur : 39 pieds maximum,

Surface approximative : 546 pieds carrés, soit environ 50 m2.

Ces petits commerces et industries seront dispensés des formalités prévues aux § 2,3 et 4 ci-dessus.

La demande en français ou en chinois devra clairement indiquer le nom du demandeur et le numéro de la maison où s'exercera le commerce ou l'industrie.

B) - Les commerces ou industries qui seront exercés dans des immeubles comprenant moins de 3 kiens seront dispensés de la fourniture des pièces prévues au § 2 de l'Art.IV ci-dessus, et la déclaration prévue au § 4 sera remplacée par une déclaration en français ou en chinois du demandeur disant que celui-ci s'engage à accepter les mesures qui lui sont prescrites par les services municipaux pour assurer :

a) - la sécurité et l'hygiène des travailleurs,

b) - la protection contre l'incendie, les explosions, les bruits et trépidations, les fumées, les émanations de gaz et de vapeur, les odeurs, l'altération des eaux, le danger des mouches.

c) - la protection de l'hygiène ~~du~~ publique en général, des intérêts du voisinage, ainsi que ceux de l'agriculture.

V. - La demande d'ouverture d'établissement classé catégorie C doit être accompagnée :

1°) - d'une déclaration écrite spécifiant :

- a) - la situation exacte de l'établissement projeté,
- b) - sa destination détaillée,
- c) - le personnel attaché à l'établissement,
- d) - les mesures prises pour la protection contre l'incendie et pour l'hygiène.

2°) - d'une série de plans au 1/200<sup>e</sup> des locaux de l'établissement projeté.

3°) - de l'autorisation du Consul Général de France.

VI. - Les demandes d'ouverture d'établissements classés sont, dès réception, publiées sommairement au Bulletin Municipal.

VII. - Les demandes d'ouverture d'établissements classés sont soumises pour examen et avis à la Commission des établissements classés.

VIII. - La Commission instruira la demande, fera toute enquête qu'elle jugera utile, entendra le demandeur si elle l'estime nécessaire ou si celui-ci en fait la demande, examinera toute réclamation formulée par des tiers et fournira sur la demande un avis motivé.

L'avis de la Commission devra être fourni 15 jours au plus tôt et un mois au plus tard après la publication de la demande au Bulletin Municipal.

IX. - Les demandes d'ouverture d'établissements classés, seront avec l'avis de la Commission des établissements classés, soumises au Conseil d'Administration Municipale qui statuera sur la suite à donner.



X. - Le Conseil d'Administration Municipale pourra :

- 1°) - refuser l'autorisation demandée,
- 2°) - l'accorder purement et simplement,
- 3°) - l'accorder sous telles conditions spéciales, garanties ou limitation de durée de validité qu'il jugera utile.
- 4°) - faire effectuer avant de statuer tel supplément d'enquête qu'il jugera nécessaire.

XI. - Lorsque la décision du Conseil d'Administration Municipale accordant l'autorisation d'ouverture d'établissements classés sera devenue définitive, les Services délivreront aux intéressés, après paiement des frais de licence et taxes prévues, les permis et patentes nécessaires.

Dans le cas du paragraphe 3 de l'article ci-dessus les Services ne délivreront les permis et patentes qu'après que le demandeur aura accepté par écrit et sans réserve les conditions imposées par le Conseil d'Administration Municipale.

XII. - En cas de changement de propriétaire ou d'exploitant, comme au cas de toute modification apportée à l'exploitation ou d'agrandissement quelconque, une nouvelle autorisation sera nécessaire.

XIII.- Les agents de l'Administration Municipale chargés de la surveillance des établissements classés et les agents de la Garde Municipale agissant sur l'ordre du Chef de la Garde pourront

à tout moment, sur le vu de leur identité, inspecter tout établissement classé.

XIV. - Les représentants de l'Autorité Consulaire et les agents de la Garde Municipale pourront à tout moment de jour et de nuit pénétrer dans les établissements classés catégorie "C".

XV. - Tout propriétaire, directeur ou gérant d'un établissement, visé par le présent règlement, contrevenant aux dispositions ci-dessus, sera passible, suivant la classe à laquelle appartient l'établissement, d'une amende définie ci-après sans préjudice des peines que le Tribunal compétent croira devoir lui infliger.

L'amende, mentionnée ci-dessus, qui pourra être infligée, sera comprise entre :

1°) - 1 et 1.000 dollars pour les établissements classés, catégorie "A".

2°) - 1 et 100 dollars pour les établissements classés, catégories "B" et "C";

En cas de récidive, l'amende qui pourra être infligée :

1°) - aux établissements classés, catégorie "A", ne sera pas inférieure à 25 dollars sans être supérieure à 2.000 dollars ;

2°) - aux établissements classés, catégories "B" et "C", ne sera pas inférieure à 10 dollars sans être supérieure à 200 dollars.

Toutes infractions au présent règlement, comme à tous autres règlements consulaires ou municipaux présents et à venir pourront, en outre, entraîner, par décision du Conseil Municipal le retrait de l'autorisation accordée.

Ce retrait peut également, en ce qui concerne les établissements classés catégorie "C" être prononcé par le Consul Général de France.

XVI. - Le présent règlement entrera en vigueur à la date de sa promulgation au Bulletin Municipal et régira tous les établissements classés ouverts postérieurement à cette date.

Les établissements classés ouverts sur autorisation municipale ou consulaire antérieurement à la date de promulgation du présent règlement ainsi que les établissements classés ouverts sans autorisation antérieurement à la promulgation du présent règlement devront s'y conformer dans le délai de un an. Le Conseil d'Administration Municipale tiendra compte dans la réglementation qui leur sera imposée de la situation de fait acquise.

ANNEXE III

--+--

Nomenclature des établissements classés

Catégorie c

--+--

Bars et cafés

Cabinets de consultations chirurgicales

" " médicales

" " de spécialités

" " de sage-femme

Cercles (tous)

Champs de courses (tous)

Cinématographes

Ecoles

Etablissements de bains

Hôpitaux

Hôtels (tous)

Imprimeries

Infirmeries

Logeurs (maisons de)

Maisons de chanteuses

" de thé

" de tolérance

Marchés privés

Monts de Piété

- 2 -

Pensions de famille

Restaurants

Salles de danse

Salles de réunions (toutes)

Théâtres (tous)

No. 155

Regulation concerning State of Health of  
Women employed in Brothels  
-----

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France at  
Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

Regarding Article XIII of the Municipal Regulation  
of Organisation

Have ordered and order that which follows :-

1. Brothel keepers are forbidden to employ or receive  
women having any contagious disease.
2. The Director of the Police Services may, at any time,  
oblige women in brothels to submit to a medical  
examination.
3. The licences of women found to be suffering from a  
contagious disease will immediately be withdrawn  
and a Police fine of from \$5.00 to \$50.00 for each  
sick woman will be inflicted on the tenant of the  
house. In the case of repetition of the offence the  
establishment may be closed by the police at the  
decision of the Consul-General of France.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932.

For true certified copy  
Shanghai September 30, 1932.

French Consul-General

(Signed) J. Meyrier

Chancellor.

Signed illegible

Consular Order

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France for  
Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour,

with regard to Article XIII of the Municipal  
Organisation of the French Concession of Shanghai,  
published by Order dated January 15, 1927.

Have ordered and order that which follows:

Wireless stations are added to appendix 3 of  
Consular Order No. 115 of August 28, 1928, giving  
nomenclature of establishments classified Category C./.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932

French Consul-General

J. Meyrier

For true certified copy

Shanghai, Sept. 30, 1932.

The Chancellor

Signed: --

APPENDIX III

Nomenclature of Establishments Classified

Category C

Bars and Cafes

Consultation Rooms of Surgeons

Doctors

Specialists

Midwives

Clubs (all)

Racetracks (all)

Cinemas

Schools

Bath Houses

Hospitals

Hotels (all)

Printing Shops

Infirmaries

Lodging Houses

Sing-Song --

Teashops

Brothels

Private Markets

Pawnshops

Family Boarding Houses

Restaurants

Dance Halls

Meeting Halls (all)

Theatres (all)

-----



Regulations regarding Classified Establishments

Consular Orders No. 115 of Aug. 28, 1928.

143 of November 9, 1928, 94 of June 13, 1929, 145 of October 30, 1929, 164 of December 23, 1929, 149 of September 26, 1930 and 161 of October 14, 1930.

1. It is forbidden to open and exploit in the French Concession, without previous authority of the Municipal Administration, any classified establishment.

Residents who have opened a classified establishment, no matter to which category it may belong, before receiving the municipal authorisation will, in every case, be liable to the penalties imposed under Article XV of the present regulation.

11. Classified establishments are :

(1) Inconvenient, insalubrious or dangerous establishments.

These are designated in the present regulation :

"Establishments classed under Category A." They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature A appended to the present regulation.

(2) Establishments which can be inconvenient or unhealthy.

These are designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed under Category B". They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature B attached to the present regulation.

(3) Establishments for the use of the public. These are designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed Category C". The nomenclature C annexed to the present regulation, giving a list of establishments classed C, is not limiting.

111. Classified establishments of all categories must be licensed.

(2)

They must be established in conformity with the Municipal regulations and, in this respect, are submitted before opening for previous verification as per the present regulation.

In addition they may have to comply with special conditions made to safeguard public hygiene, to avert all danger arising from the working of them and to abolish or reduce annoyance to the neighbourhood. Establishments classified under Category A are subject to the conditions of site defined in Appendix 1 (Establishments under Category A) attached to the present regulation.

Establishments classified under Category C are subject to previous authorisation from the Consular Authority.

IV. The request for permission to open an establishment classed under Category A and B will be accompanied :

(1) By a sum of 10 dollars to cover cost of enquiry, which sum will be kept by the Administration whether authorisation is granted or not.

(2) By a map drawn to scale of 1/2,000 (scale of cadastral plan), indicating position of adjoining buildings, in regard to the limits of the establishment. Adjoining will mean everything around the limits of the establishment in a perimeter :

a) Of a radius equivalent to 100 metres, provided no distance is indicated in the following list :

b) Of a radius equal to distance provided in the nomenclature hereunder.

3. By a series of maps drawn to scale 1/200 indicating building particularities and interior arrangement of building

4. By a statement indicating measures provided to guarantee :

a) Safety and hygiene of workers.

b) Protection against fire, explosion, noise and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas or steam, smells, adulteration of water, danger from flies.

P T O

c) Protection of public hygiene in general, neighbouring interests, as well as the interests of agriculture.

Any request not accompanied by documents as provided for above will not be examined.

5. A. In the case of small businesses and small classified industries being carried on in a Chinese house of one "Kien" the examination charges will be reduced to two dollars. The Kien type serving as basis is that which comprises one ground floor and one upper floor and which is of the following dimensions :

Front : 14 feet maximum

Depth : 39 feet maximum

Approximate area : 546 square feet, or approx. 50 m<sup>2</sup>.

These small businesses and industries will be exempt from the formalities under paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 mentioned above.

The application in French or Chinese must clearly indicate the name of the applicant and the number of the house where the business or industry is to be carried on.

B. The businesses or industries conducted in buildings comprising less than three Kiens need not furnish the documents required under para. 2 of Art. IV and the declaration provided for under para. 4 will be replaced by a declaration in French or Chinese made by the applicant in which the latter will undertake to accept the measures prescribed by the Municipality to assure :

a) The safety and hygiene of the workmen.

b) The protection against fire, explosions, noises and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas and steam, smells, adulteration of water and danger from flies.

c) The protection of public hygiene in general, the interests of the neighbourhood, as well as the interests of agriculture.

V. The application to open an establishment classified under Category C must be accompanied :

(4)

- 1) By a written declaration specifying :
  - a) The exact location of the proposed establishment
  - b) Full details of its object
  - c) Staff attached to the establishment.
  - d) Measures taken for protection against fire and for hygiene.
- 2) By a series of plans, scale 1-200, of the premises of the projected establishment.
- 3) By an authorization from the French Consul-General.

VI. Applications for permission to open establishments classified are published on receipt in the Municipal Bulletin.

VII. Applications for opening classified establishments are submitted for examination and opinion to the Commission for Classified Establishments.

VIII. The Commission will examine the application, make any enquiry which it may judge necessary, hear the applicant if it thinks necessary or if the applicant makes the request, examine all claims put forward by a third party and will furnish on demand a detailed opinion.

The judgement of the Commission must be supplied within fifteen days at the earliest and at the latest one month after the publication of the application in the Municipal Gazette.

IX. Applications for the opening of classified establishments, together with the opinion of the Commission, will be submitted to the Municipal Administration Council, which will decide the issue.

X. The Municipal Administration Council may :

- 1) Refuse the authorisation requested
- 2) Grant it purely and simply
- 3) Grant it under such special conditions, guarantees or limitation of the length of validity as it may think fit.
- 4) Before making a decision have whatever additional enquiry made which it judges necessary.

P.T.O.

(5)

XI. When the decision of the Municipal Administration Council granting the authorisation to open classified establishments is final the Department will deliver the necessary permits and licences to the persons interested after the stipulated licence fees and taxes have been paid.

In the case of paragraph 3 of the article above permits and licences will only be delivered after applicant has accepted in writing, without reserve, the conditions imposed by the above Council.

XII. In the event of any change of proprietor or manager, likewise any alteration or enlarging of the business, a new authorisation will become necessary.

XIII Agents of the Municipal Administration entrusted with the surveillance of classified establishments and constables belonging to the Municipal Guard acting upon orders from the Chief of the Guard may, at any time, on production of their badge of office, inspect any classified establishment.

XIV Representatives of the Consular Authority and Police may, at any hour of night or day, enter establishments classified Category C.

XV. Every proprietor, director or manager of an establishment coming under the present regulation who commits an ~~xxx~~ infringement of the above arrangements will be liable, according to the classification of the establishment, to a fine hereafter determined, without prejudice to penalties which the competent Tribunal may think fit to impose.

The fine mentioned above which may be inflicted will be from :

- 1) 1 to 1000 dollars for establishments classified Category A.
- 2) 1 to 100 dollars for establishments classified B and C.

For repetition of the offence the fine to be imposed :

- 1) upon Category A establishments will not be less than 25 dollars and not more than 2,000 dollars.
- 2) upon Category B and C establishments will not be less than

(6)

10 dollars or more than 200 dollars.

Any infringement of the present regulation, against any other Consular or Municipal regulation at present in force, or which may come into force later may, at the decision of the Municipal Council, result in the cancellation of the authorization.

With regard to "C" Category establishments authorization may be withdrawn by the Consul-General of France.

XVI. The present Regulation will come into force on the date of its promulgation in the Municipal Gazette and will govern all classified establishments opened after this date.

Classified establishments opened on Municipal or Consular authority prior to the date of the promulgation of the present regulation, as well as classified establishments opened after its promulgation, must comply with the regulation within one year. The Municipal Council of Administration will take into consideration their acquired position when imposing rules.

No. 155

Regulation concerning State of Health of  
Women employed in Brothels  
-----

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France at  
Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

Regarding Article XIII of the Municipal Regulation  
of Organisation

Have ordered and order that which follows :-

1. Brothel keepers are forbidden to employ or receive  
women having any contagious disease.
2. The Director of the Police Services may, at any time,  
oblige women in brothels to submit to a medical  
examination.
3. The licences of women found to be suffering from a  
contagious disease will immediately be withdrawn  
and a Police fine of from \$5.00 to \$50.00 for each  
sick woman will be inflicted on the tenant of the  
house. In the case of repetition of the offence the  
establishment may be closed by the police at the  
decision of the Consul-General of France.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932.

For true certified copy  
Shanghai September 30, 1932.

French Consul-General

(Signed) J. Meyrier

Chancellor.

Signed illegible

Consular Order

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France for  
Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour,

with regard to Article XIII of the Municipal  
Organisation of the French Concession of Shanghai,  
published by order dated January 15, 1927,

Have ordered and order that which follows :

Wireless stations are added to appendix 3 of  
Consular Order No 115 of August 28, 1928, giving  
nomenclature of establishments classified Category C./.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932

French Consul-General

J. Meyrier

For true certified copy

Shanghai, Sept. 30, 1932

The Chancellor

signed : --



### APPENDIX III

#### Nomenclature of Establishments Classified

##### Category C

Bars and Cafes

Consultation Rooms of Surgeons

Doctors

Specialists

Midwives

Clubs (all)

Racecourses (all)

Cinemas

Schools

Bath Houses

Hospitals

Hotels (all)

Printing Shops

Infirmaries

Lodging Houses

Sing-Song --

Teashops

Brothels

Private markets

Pawnshops

Family Boarding Houses

Restaurants

Dance Halls

Meeting Halls (all)

Theatres (all)

-----

Regulations regarding Classified Establishments

Consular Orders No. 115 of Aug. 28, 1928.

143 of November 9, 1928, 94 of June 15, 1929, 145 of October 30, 1929, 164 of December 23, 1929, 149 of September 26, 1930 and 161 of October 14, 1930.

1. It is forbidden to open and exploit in the French Concession, without previous authority of the Municipal Administration, any classified establishment.

Residents who have opened a classified establishment, no matter to which category it may belong, before receiving the municipal authorisation will, in every case, be liable to the penalties imposed under Article XV of the present regulation.

11. Classified establishments are :

(1) Inconvenient, insalubrious or dangerous establishments.

These are designated in the present regulation:

"Establishments classed under Category A." They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature A appended to the present regulation.

(2) Establishments which can be inconvenient or unhealthy.

These are designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed under Category B". They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature B attached to the present regulation.

(3) Establishments for the use of the public. These are

designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed Category C". The nomenclature C annexed to the present regulation, giving a list of establishments classed C, is not limiting.

111. Classified establishments of all categories must be licensed.

P.T.O.

(2)

They must be established in conformity with the Municipal Regulations and, in this respect, are submitted before opening for previous verification as per the present regulation.

In addition they may have to comply with special conditions made to safeguard public hygiene, to avert all danger arising from the working of them and to abolish or reduce annoyance to the neighbourhood. Establishments classified under Category A are subject to the conditions of site defined in Appendix 1 (Establishments under Category A) attached to the present regulation.

Establishments classified under Category C are subject to previous authorisation from the Consular Authority.

IV. The request for permission to open an establishment classed under Category A and B will be accompanied :

(1) By a sum of 10 dollars to cover cost of enquiry, which sum will be kept by the Administration whether authorisation is granted or not.

(2) By a map drawn to scale of 1/2,000 (scale of cadastral plan), indicating position of adjoining buildings, in regard to the limits of the establishment. Adjoining will mean everything around the limits of the establishment in a perimeter :

a) Of a radius equivalent to 100 metres, provided no distance is indicated in the following list :

b) Of a radius equal to distance provided in the nomenclature hereunder.

3. By a series of maps drawn to scale 1/200 indicating building particularities and interior arrangement of building

4. By a statement indicating measures provided to guarantee:

a) Safety and hygiene of workers.

b) Protection against fire, explosion, noise and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas or steam, smells, adulteration of water, danger from flies.

P.T.O.

(3)

c) Protection of public hygiene in general, neighbouring interests, as well as the interests of agriculture.

Any request not accompanied by documents as provided for above will not be examined.

5. A. In the case of small business and small classified industries being carried on in a Chinese house of one "Kien" the examination charges will be reduced to two dollars. The Kien type serving as basis is that which comprises one ground floor and one upper floor and which is of the following dimensions :

Front: 14 feet maximum

Depth: 39 feet maximum

Approximate area : 546 square feet, or approx. 50 m<sup>2</sup>.

These small businesses and industries will be exempt from the formalities under paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 mentioned above.

The application in French or Chinese must clearly indicate the name of the applicant and the number of the house where the business or industry is to be carried on.

B. The businesses or industries conducted in buildings comprising less than three Kiens need not furnish the documents required under para. 2 of Art. IV and the declaration provided for under para. 4 will be replaced by a declaration in French or Chinese made by the applicant in which the latter will undertake to accept the measures prescribed by the Municipality to assure:

- a) The safety and hygiene of the workmen.
- b) The protection against fire, explosions, noises and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas and steam, smells, adulteration of water and danger from flies.
- c) The protection of public hygiene in general, the interests of the neighbourhood, as well as the interests of agriculture.

V. The application to open an establishment classified under Category C must be accompanied :

P.T.O.

(4)

- 1) By a written declaration specifying :
  - a) The exact location of the proposed establishment
  - b) Full details of its object
  - c) Staff attached to the establishment.
  - d) Measures taken for protection against fire and for hygiene.
- 2) By a series of plans, scale 1-200, of the premises of the projected establishment.
- 3) By an authorisation from the French Consul-General

VI. Applications for permission to open establishments classified are published on receipt in the Municipal Bulletin.

VII. Applications for opening classified establishments are submitted for examination and opinion to the Commission for Classified Establishments.

VIII. The Commission will examine the application, make any enquiry which it may judge necessary, hear the applicant if it thinks necessary or if the applicant makes the request, examine all claims put forward by a third party and will furnish on demand a detailed opinion.

The judgment of the Commission must be supplied within fifteen days at the earliest and at the latest one month after the publication of the application in the Municipal Gazette.

IX. Applications for the opening of classified establishments, together with the opinion of the Commission, will be submitted to the Municipal Administration Council, which will decide the issue.

X. The Municipal Administration Council may :

- a) Refuse the authorisation requested
- 2) Grant it purely and simply
- 3) Grant it under such special conditions, guarantees or limitation of the length of validness as it may think fit.
- 4) Before making a decision have whatever additional enquiry made which it judges necessary.

P.T.O.

(5)

XI. When the decision of the Municipal Administration Council granting the authorisation to open classified establishments is final the Department will deliver the necessary permits and licences to the persons interested after the stipulated licence fees and taxes have been paid.

In the case of paragraph 3 of the article above permits and licences will only be delivered after applicant has accepted in writing, without reserve, the conditions imposed by the above Council.

XII. In the event of any change of proprietor or manager, likewise any alteration or enlarging of the business, a new authorisation will become necessary.

XIII. Agents of the Municipal Administration entrusted with the surveillance of classified establishments and constables belonging to the Municipal Guard acting upon orders from the Chief of the Guard may, at any time, on production of their badge of office, inspect any classified establishment.

XIV. Representatives of the Consular Authority and Police may, at any hour of night or day, enter establishments classified Category C.

XV. Every proprietor, director or manager of an establishment coming under the present regulation who commits an infringement of the above arrangements will be liable, according to the classification of the establishment, to a fine hereafter determined, without prejudice to penalties which the competent Tribunal may think fit to impose.

The fine mentioned above which may be inflicted will be from :

- 1) 1 to 1000 dollars for establishments classified Category A.
- 2) 1 to 100 dollars for establishments classified B and C.

For repetition of the offence the fine to be imposed :

- 1) Upon Category A establishments will not be less than 25 dollars and not more than 2,000 dollars.
- 2) Upon Category B and C establishments will not be less than

P.T.O.

(6)

10 dollars or more than 200 dollars.

Any infringement of the present regulation, or against any other Consular or Municipal regulation at present in force, or which may come into force later may, at the decision of the Municipal Council, result in the cancellation of the authorisation.

With regard to "C" Category establishments authorisation may be withdrawn by the Consul-General of France.

XVI. The present Regulation will come into force on the date of its promulgation in the Municipal Gazette and will govern all classified establishments opened after this date.

Classified establishments opened on Municipal or Consular authority prior to the date of the promulgation of the present regulation, as well as classified establishments opened after its promulgation, must comply with the regulation within one year. The Municipal Council of Administration will take into consideration their acquired position when imposing rules.

No. 155.

Regulation concerning State of Health of  
Women employed in Brothels  
-----

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France at  
Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

Regarding Article XIII of the Municipal Regulation  
of Organisation

Have ordered and order that which follows :

1. Brothel keepers are forbidden to employ or receive  
women having any contagious disease.
2. The Director of the Police Services may, at any time,  
oblige women in brothels to submit to a medical  
examination.
3. The licences of women found to be suffering from a  
contagious disease will immediately be withdrawn  
and a Police fine of from \$5.00 to \$50.00 for each  
sick woman will be inflicted on the tenant of the  
house. In the case of repetition of the offence the  
establishment may be closed by the Police at the  
decision of the Consul-General of France.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932.

For true certified copy  
Shanghai September 30, 1932

Chancellor.

signed / illegible

French Consul-General

(signed) J. Meyrier



Consular order

We, James Meyrier, Consul-General of France for Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour,

with regard to Article XIII of the Municipal Organisation of the French Concession of Shanghai, published by Order dated January 13, 1927,

Have ordered and order that which follows :

Wireless stations are added to appendix 3 of Consular Order No 115 of August 24, 1928, giving nomenclature of establishments classified Category C./.

Shanghai, September 30, 1932

French Consul-General

J. Meyrier

For true certified copy

Shanghai, Sept. 30, 1932

The Chancellor

signed : --

APPENDIX III

Nomenclature of Establishments Classified

Category C

Bars and Cafes

Consultation Rooms of Surgeons

Doctors

Specialists

Midwives

Clubs (all)

Racecourses (all)

Cinemas

Schools

Bath Houses

Hospitals

Hotels (all)

Printing Shops

Infirmaries

Lodging Houses

Sing-Song --

Teashops

Brothels

Private Markets

Pawnshops

Family Boarding Houses

Restaurants

Dance Halls

Meeting Halls (all)

Theatres (all)

-----

Regulations regarding Classified Establishments

Consular Orders No. 115 of Aug. 28, 1928.

143 of November 9, 1928, 94 of June 15, 1929, 145 of October 30, 1929, 164 of December 23, 1929, 149 of September 26, 1930 and 161 of October 14, 1930.

1. It is forbidden to open and exploit in the French Concession, without previous authority of the Municipal Administration, any classified establishment.

Residents who have opened a classified establishment, no matter to which category it may belong, before receiving the municipal authorisation will, in every case, be liable to the penalties imposed under Article XV of the present regulation.

11. Classified establishments are :

(1) Inconvenient, insalubrious or dangerous establishments.

These are designated in the present regulation :

"Establishments classed under Category A." They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature A appended to the present regulation.

(2) Establishments which can be inconvenient or unhealthy.

These are designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed under Category B". They are limitedly enumerated in the nomenclature B attached to the present regulation.

(3) Establishments for the use of the public. These are designated in the present regulation "Establishments classed Category C". The nomenclature C annexed to the present regulation, giving a list of establishments classed C, is not limiting.

111. Classified establishments of all categories must be licensed.

(2)

They must be established in conformity with the Municipal regulations and, in this respect, are submitted before opening for previous verification as per the present regulation.

In addition they may have to comply with special conditions made to safeguard public hygiene, to avert all danger arising from the working of them and to abolish or reduce annoyance to the neighbourhood. Establishments classified under Category A are subject to the conditions of site defined in Appendix 1 (Establishments under Category A) attached to the present regulation.

Establishments classified under Category C are subject to previous authorisation from the Consular Authority.

14. The request for permission to open an establishment classed under Category A and B will be accompanied :

(1) By a sum of 10 dollars to cover cost of enquiry, which sum will be kept by the Administration whether authorisation is granted or not.

(2) By a map drawn to scale of 1/2,000 (scale of cadastral plan), indicating position of adjoining buildings, in regard to the limits of the establishment. Adjoining will mean everything around the limits of the establishment in a perimeter :

a) Of a radius equivalent to 100 metres, provided no distance is indicated in the following list :

b) Of a radius equal to distance provided in the nomenclature hereunder.

3. By a series of maps drawn to scale 1/200 indicating building particularities and interior arrangement of building

4. By a statement indicating measures provided to guarantee :

a) Safety and hygiene of workers.

b) Protection against fire, explosion, noise and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas or steam, smells, adulteration of water, danger from flies.

P T O

c) Protection of public hygiene in general, neighbouring interests, as well as the interests of agriculture.

Any request not accompanied by documents as provided for above will not be examined.

5. A. In the case of small businesses and small classified industries being carried on in a Chinese house of one "Kien" the examination charges will be reduced to two dollars. The Kien type serving as basis is that which comprises one ground floor and one upper floor and which is of the following dimensions :

Front : 14 feet maximum

Depth : 39 feet maximum

Approximate area : 546 square feet, or approx. 50 m<sup>2</sup>.

These small businesses and industries will be exempt from the formalities under paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 mentioned above.

The application in French or Chinese must clearly indicate the name of the applicant and the number of the house where the business or industry is to be carried on.

B. The businesses or industries conducted in buildings comprising less than three Kiens need not furnish the documents required under para. 2 of Art. IV and the declaration provided for under para. 4 will be replaced by a declaration in French or Chinese made by the applicant in which the latter will undertake to accept the measures prescribed by the Municipality to assure :

a) The safety and hygiene of the workmen.

b) The protection against fire, explosions, noises and tremors, smoke, escapes of gas and steam, smells, adulteration of water and danger from flies.

c) The protection of public hygiene in general, the interests of the neighbourhood, as well as the interests of agriculture.

V. The application to open an establishment classified under Category C must be accompanied :

P.T.O.

(4)

1) By a written declaration specifying :

- a) The exact location of the proposed establishment
- b) Full details of its object
- c) Staff attached to the establishment.
- d) Measures taken for protection against fire and for hygiene.

2) By a series of plans, scale 1-200, of the premises of the projected establishment.

3) By an authorisation from the French Consul-General

VI. Applications for permission to open establishments classified are published on receipt in the Municipal Bulletin.

VII. Applications for opening classified establishments are submitted for examination and opinion to the Commission for Classified Establishments.

VIII. The Commission will examine the application, make any enquiry which it may judge necessary, hear the applicant if it thinks necessary or if the applicant makes the request, examine all claims put forward by a third party and will furnish on demand a detailed opinion.

The judgement of the Commission must be supplied within fifteen days at the earliest and at the latest one month after the publication of the application in the Municipal Gazette.

IX. Applications for the opening of classified establishments, together with the opinion of the Commission, will be submitted to the Municipal Administration Council, which will decide the issue.

X. The Municipal Administration Council may :

- 1) Refuse the authorisation requested
- 2) Grant it purely and simply
- 3) Grant it under such special conditions, guarantees or limitation of the length of validity as it may think fit.
- 4) Before making a decision have whatever additional enquiry made which it judges necessary.

P.T.

(5)

XI. When the decision of the Municipal Administration Council granting the authorisation to open classified establishments is final the Department will deliver the necessary permits and licences to the persons interested after the stipulated licence fees and taxes have been paid.

In the case of paragraph 3 of the article above permits and licences will only be delivered after applicant has accepted in writing, without reserve, the conditions imposed by the above Council.

XII. In the event of any change of proprietor or manager, likewise any alteration or enlarging of the business, a new authorisation will become necessary.

XIII. Agents of the Municipal Administration entrusted with the surveillance of classified establishments and constables belonging to the Municipal Guard acting upon orders from the Chief of the Guard may, at any time, on production of their badge of office, inspect any classified establishment.

XIV. Representatives of the Consular Authority and Police may, at any hour of night or day, enter establishments classified Category C.

XV. Every proprietor, director or manager of an establishment coming under the present regulation who commits an infringement of the above arrangements will be liable, according to the classification of the establishment, to a fine hereafter determined, without prejudice to penalties which the competent Tribunal may think fit to impose.

The fine mentioned above which may be inflicted will be from :

- 1) 1 to 1000 dollars for establishments classified Category A.
- 2) 1 to 100 dollars for establishments classified B and C.

For repetition of the offence the fine to be imposed :

- 1) Upon Category A establishments will not be less than 25 dollars and not more than 2,000 dollars.
- 2) Upon Category B and C establishments will not be less

P.T.O.

(6)

10 dollars or more than 200 dollars.

Any infringement of the present regulation, or against any other Consular or Municipal regulation at present in force, or which may come into force later may, at the decision of the Municipal Council, result in the cancellation of the authorisation.

With regard to "C" Category establishments authorisation may be withdrawn by the Consul-General of France.

XVI. The present Regulation will come into force on the date of its promulgation in the Municipal Gazette and will govern all classified establishments opened after this date.

Classified establishments opened on Municipal or Consular authority prior to the date of the promulgation of the present regulation, as well as classified establishments opened after its promulgation, must comply with the regulation within one year. The Municipal Council of Administration will take into consideration their acquired position when imposing rules.



October 15, 1932.

Morning Translation

MISCELLANEOUS

The following ceremonies will be observed to-morrow by all postal workers throughout the country:-

- (1) That all postal workers must stop work at 9 a.m. October 16 and observe a five minute silence to express their deep sorrow.
- (2) That all amusements be stopped for one day on October 16.
- (3) That all postal workers wear black armbands for one day on October 16.
- (4) That all postal matters be stamped with the phrase "Remember the anti-Japanese postal martyrs; pledge yourselves to restore the northeastern territory".

Shun Pao and other local newspapers

THE FIVE MILLION DOLLAR RECONSTRUCTION SCHEME FOR CHAPEI.

According to information received from the Publicity Department of the Municipality of Greater Shanghai yesterday, the Municipality has drafted measures and prepared the program for a five million dollar reconstruction campaign of Chapei. When the five million dollars will be collected, they will be used for the construction of roads, bridges, street lighting and also to rebuild the demolished public schools.

Mayor Yu Te-chen talked with Mr. T.V. Soong yesterday on the matter of finance.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers

FRENCH CONSUL-GENERAL PROMULGATES TWO NEW REGULATIONS.

The French Consul-General in Shanghai yesterday promulgated the following two bans:-

- (1) All brothels are strictly prohibited from employing women or girls suffering from infectious diseases.
  - (a) The Commissioner of Police can detail his men to enter any brothel at any time to conduct a health inspection of all the prostitutes therein.
  - (b) A prostitute's licence will be forfeited if she is found to be suffering from infectious diseases, and the brothel master will be fined in a sum from \$5 to \$50. All brothels which have not been licenced by the French Authorities will be sealed up by the Police Authorities.
- (2) All radio broadcasting stations must observe the regulations promulgated by the French Consulate on August 28, 1928.

15/10

huf  
pa

D4176/1 3M DISTRICT WATER AND SEWER  
12.1.40 - CITY WORKERS UNION

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D.4176/1

SUBJECT:

SPECIAL BRANCH REPORTS

3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Confidential Drawer		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. ~~OFFICE~~

FILE NO. D.4176/2

SUBJECT:  
STATION REPORTS

Shanghai Electric Construction Company -  
Labour situation.

[illegible]

CWC

FM 2  
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 11111

S. 1, Special Branch 811111

REPORT

Date January 12, 1940.

Subject Shanghai Tramways - Allegations against Conductors No. 543 and 596.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

On December 24, 1939, the management of the Shanghai Tramways received an anonymous letter alleging that Conductors No. 543 and 596 plan to engineer a strike and they have a union headquarters at 73 Kong Ka Chiao, off Jessfield Road.

Discreet enquiries have been made into the matter, but the allegation cannot be confirmed.

It is known that Conductor No. 543 Hsu Teh Ching (徐德清) nicknamed Siao Dah Ts (小達子), is a native of Kompo and a "high interest" money leader. He exercises influence over some 300 conductors and motormen of Kompo nativity. He is not a member of the "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Union", 1103 King Sz Doo Miao, off Connaught Road (now inactive) or any other unions. As his financial condition is good, he is quite satisfied to keep his present employment in the Shanghai Tramways and seems unwilling to run the risk of engineering a strike.

Conductor No. 596 Chun Yien Tsing (龔延清) is an old man having served in the Shanghai Tramways for about 20 years. He is talkative on the subject of demands for better treatment, but he has no initiative, nor will the workers follow him. He is not a member of the "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Union" or other unions.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The alleged union headquarters at 73 Kong Ka Chiao, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L., has also been visited. There are two No. 73 in that vicinity, one being a Chinese cake shop and the other being a Chinese native bungalow for the poor. Nothing in connection with any labour movement is known there.

Copy to  
Mr. Ewing

Kao Jen-ku  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

100-1009

Translation.

Shanghai, December 24, 1939.

A. A. Ewing, Esq.,  
General Manager.  
Shanghai Tramways.

Dear Sir,

You have not yet given a reply to the mechanics' demands for allowances and retirement gratuity. The Traffic men are asking for equal treatment. The Conductors No. 543 and No. 596 are planning a strike. The headquarters is inside 73 Kong Kai Chiao, Jessfield Road.

Please take precautionary measures against their plan.

Yours faithfully,

(Unsigned).

NE

Lyn

4176  
6 17 34  
Jan. 6th. 40.

Shanghai Tramways - labour situation.

Following the recent execution by the Japanese gendarmes of Zi Ah-mei (徐阿梅) (ex-employee of the French Tramway Company) and Wang Ziang-sung (王祥生) (ex-Conductor No. 400 of the China General Omnibus Company), leading members of the "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Union" (pro-Wang Ching-wei clique), the labour situation in the Shanghai Tramways is quiet.

The leading agitators in the Shanghai Tramways, Motorman No. 409 and Conductor No. 981, who are members of the said union, learned a lesson from the execution, although the late Zi Ah-mei and Wang Ziang-sung were connected with a murder case. Motorman No. 409 called at Police headquarters on January 6, and declared that he and Conductor No. 981 would sever all connection with the union, which is on the verge of dissolution. He further said that he and his colleagues would withhold their support in their demands recently submitted to the management through the Special Branch.

In connection with the demands, it is to be noted that the workers of the Mechanical Department have been taken a passive part in the agitation, expecting that the motormen and conductors to take the initiative. In view of the present attitude of the leading agitating motormen and conductors, the mechanic are keeping quiet and



-2-

will continue so for the time being.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 287/39

Yulin Road Station,

6th. REPORT

Date Dec. 28th., 1939

Subject. Unrest among Workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company,  
Rolling Stock and Works Department, 676, Washington Road.

Made by D. S. I. Ross

Forwarded by

Sir,

On the 28th. inst. the Yulin Road Station was visited by the members of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Rolling Stock and Works Department, who were asked to submit a report on the situation.

The report stated that five cents per hour

was paid.

The workers are not creating the

trouble which they are anticipating.

It is to be noted that the workers are not creating the trouble which they are anticipating, but seem to favour awaiting the result of labour trouble which they anticipate will occur between the management and the conductors and drivers, at an early date.

A close watch is being maintained on the situation.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J. S. I. Ross*

D.D.O. "D" Div.,

D.C. (Crime)

D.C. (C/B) (Forwarded).

lux 29/12

4176  
23 12 39

Circulation Daily News: 22-12-29 (PM)

INCREASE OF TRAM FARE TO-DAY

The Shanghai Electric Construction Company have decided to effect a further increase in tram fares as from to-day. The minimum fare in the Third Class compartments will be 4 cents and in the First Class 5 cents. The new fares schedule will be posted in trams and the trolley buses to-day. This latest increase has brought fares to double what they were prior to hostilities. The public burden has been considerably increased. There is no sign of an increase in tram fares in the French Concession.

P.F. Sp. R.

copy sent.

AK 23  
72

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 15 1939

## **S.M.C. Grants** **Local Tram** **Fare Increase**

The S.M.C. approved an increase in fares of trams of the Shanghai Electric Construction Co., Ltd. at a meeting held Wednesday. The increase will advance 1st class fares from 3.11 to 3.71 cents per mile and 3rd class from 2.15 to 2.54 cents per mile.

At a meeting of the Public Utilities Committee held on December 5 consideration was first given to the company's application which was based on the further substantial increase in operating costs, due to the change in the local economic situation and the further substantial depreciation in the value of Chinese currency, which has occurred since the date of the Company's last application to increase fare charges.

The Company, in further support of its application, pointed out that when its last application for increased fares was made in April, the exchange value of the Chinese dollar in terms of sterling was 8 7/32 pence which rate had declined to 6 1/2 pence by the time the application had been sanctioned in June.

In considering this matter the Committee noted that revisions of fare charges do not require the Council's approval provided fares do not exceed the maximum rate of 10 cents and 5 cents per mile for 1st Class and 3rd Class accommodation respectively, laid down in the Company's franchise as amended by correspondence in January 1930. Since the proposed average fares are well within these maxima and the increase applied for was regarded as reasonable under existing conditions, the Company's application was recommended for approval.

*Liu*  
*C*

4

207  
18 12 29

Shun Pao :- 18-12-39 (AM)

SQUEEZE BY TRAM AND BUS CONDUCTORS AND THE INCREASE  
IN TRAM FARE IN THE SETTLEMENT

The corrupt practices of tram or bus conductors are known to all in Shanghai. Although passengers realize that the amount of the fare paid does not correspond to the value of the tickets issued by the conductor, they would not say anything if the excess was a right enjoyed by conductors.

Although I know little about the treatment of tram or bus conductors, it is a fact that the conductors are compelled to be corrupt. In order to do away with such practices by conductors, the management of the tram and bus companies should give some consideration to the treatment of conductors especially in view of the present high cost of living.

The Shanghai Tramway Company in the International Settlement will soon increase tram fares for the third time. We make the following suggestions :-

- 1) That out of consideration of the distress of the labouring people and junior employees, the fare for the third class should not be increased.
- 2) That Police officers should all pay their fares.
- 3) That complaint boxes be placed at various tram stops so that passengers may report corrupt conductors.
- 4) That a reduction of the tram fare be made as soon as the foreign exchange rate becomes normal.
- PA. 9B  
Lent. 18/12/39

cfr.  
FORM NO. 3  
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I., Special Branch Station, 4176

REPORT

Date December 11/2, 1939 39

Subject (in full). Shanghai Electric Construction Company - proposed increase in fees.

Made by D.S.I. Hilde, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

In connection with the attached translation from the Central China Daily News of December 10th, 1939, Mr. A. Pollock, Secretary of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, states that the Company has applied to the Council for permission to increase its fees. The matter is due for discussion at the Council Meeting on December 13th, 1939 and if approved, the increases will take effect from December 19th or 20th, 1939.

L. S. I.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Q 11/12  
FILED

December 10, 1939.

Morning Translation

Central China Daily News :-

SHANGHAI ELECTRIC CONSTRUCTION COMPANY TO RAISE  
TRAM FARES FOR THE THIRD TIME

It was learned yesterday that due to the low foreign exchange and the increased cost of materials, the Shanghai Electric Construction Company will increase its tram fares for the third time on or about the 20th of this month and that the request submitted by the company for permission to do so has been granted by the S.M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S. 5, Special Branch, 84464

REPORT

Date December 8, 1939.

Subject... Forged Coupons of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company

Made by..... and ..... Forwarded by..... D.S.I. Golder.

With reference to the attached translation regarding a case of forgery of cash coupons of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company (Vide F.I.R.4551, Louza), enquiries show that at 4.15 p.m. November 24, Sung An-yeu (孫安右), Conductor No. 25 of a trolley bus, brought to the Louza Station a passenger named Chao Ting-hsiung (趙廷興) for tendering counterfeit coupons as fares. Later acting on information supplied by this man, two other persons named Tang Yeu-fang (湯友芳) and Chen Yih-min (陳一民) were arrested. The case came up at the Shanghai First Special District Court on November 29 when Tang Yeu-fang and Chen Yih-min, the 2nd and the 3rd accused, were remanded in custody for judgment until December 6.

On December 6, the 2nd and 3rd accused were sentenced to twelve and nine months' imprisonment respectively, while Chao Ting-hsiung was found not guilty because the counterfeit coupons he possessed were given him by the 2nd accused as a part payment of a loan of \$30, which statement was corroborated by the 2nd accused.

*Em. Golder*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).



The "Shun Pao" (26/11), the "Sin Wan Pao" (26/11) and the "Ta Ying Yeh Pao" (25/11) published the following report :-

FORGED TRAMWAY CASH COUPONS : MEN CHARGED AT COURT

At 4 p.m. November 24, a passenger named Chao Ting-hsiung (趙廷勳) on Route 14 Trolley Bus produced some 2-cent Shanghai Tramway Company cash coupons. Finding that they were forged, the conductor asked him to change them. The coupons changed were also forged ones and the conductor called in a policeman who took Chao to Louza Police Station.

At the Police Station, Chao Ting-hsiung stated that he took the cash coupons found to be forged from one Tang Yeu-fang (湯有芳), a native of Chinkiang, living at Lane 66, No. 57 Pootoo Road, and that he had no knowledge of the forgery. Detectives, accompanied by the accused, visited the address and found the man Tang living in a room, where there was a printing machine. Tang was the owner and employed Chen Yih-min (陳一鳴), native of Chaoshing. The two men were arrested and on their persons 133 similar forged cash coupons were seized. They were taken to the Police Station.

The men were arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court on the morning of November 25 when the Municipal Advocate charged them under Articles 339 and 212 of the Chinese Criminal Code for fraud and counterfeiting of documents. The Municipal Advocate said that the words on the forged coupons were smaller than those on the genuine coupons and that accused Tang Yeu-fang had confessed at the Police Station to having manufactured forged coupons to the value <sup>of</sup> about \$40, which were sold at 20 cents for \$1 worth of coupons.

-2-

Interrogated by the Judge, Tang acknowledged the crime, stating that he committed it because of poverty. Accused Chen Yih-min denied having assisted Tang in the manufacture of the forged coupons.

Judge Tsa (<sup>7</sup>/<sub>6</sub>) ordered the two accused to be detained and remanded the case to next Wednesday for judgment.

-----

*Forgery*

*Forgery*

kw 8987  
The Shanghai Electric  
Construction Co., Ltd.  
(INCORPORATED IN ENGLAND)  
This coupon is  
good for 1 Cent  
on the Company's  
vehicles.  
September, 1939  
上海電車有限公司  
(公共租界)  
此票在  
上海電車  
有限公司  
一九三九年  
九月  
一分

pp 2986  
The Shanghai Electric  
Construction Co., Ltd.  
(INCORPORATED IN ENGLAND)  
This Coupon is  
good for 1 Cent  
On the Company's  
vehicles.  
September, 1939  
上海電車有限公司  
(公共租界)  
此票在  
上海電車  
有限公司  
一九三九年  
九月  
一分

lk 6944  
The Shanghai Electric  
Construction Co., Ltd.  
(INCORPORATED IN ENGLAND)  
This coupon is  
good for 2 Cents  
on the Company's  
vehicles.  
September, 1939  
上海電車有限公司  
(公共租界)  
此票在  
上海電車  
有限公司  
一九三九年  
九月  
二分

pp 4829  
The Shanghai Electric  
Construction Co., Ltd.  
(INCORPORATED IN ENGLAND)  
This Coupon is  
good for 2 Cent  
on the Company's  
vehicles.  
September, 1939  
上海電車有限公司  
(公共租界)  
此票在  
上海電車  
有限公司  
一九三九年  
九月  
二分

*16/10/39*  
*W. T. T. T.*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. B. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 4176  
"A" 6 12 31  
Division

Crime Register No. 4551/39

Louza Police Station.  
Nov. 24th, 1939.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence: 25
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	4.15 p.m. - 7 p.m. 24.11.39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.
		Lane 66/57 Pootoo Road. Det. Office.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	At Shanghai.
Time and date of offence.	Between 18.11.39 and 24.11.39.
" " " reported.	4.15 p.m. 24.11.39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Shanghai Tramway Co., Soochow Road. Rep. Mr. Buckley, Ticket Inspector of the Shanghai Tramway Co.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two Arrested and charged:- (1) Taung Yeu Feng (楊友芳) 28, Chinkiang, M/Unemployed, Lane 66/57 Pootoo Road. (2) Zung Ih Ming (張一鳴) 26, Zaushing, M/Unemployed, O.O.L. One Released after enquiries:- Zau Ding Sheun (張定善) 60, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, 1080/73 Gordon Road.
Arrests.	Two by detectives.
Classification of property stolen.	Value \$
Classification of property recovered.	Value \$
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	64
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence.  In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Printed counterfeit tramway coupons with the intent to put them to use and thereby defrauded the Tramway Co.

( 2 )

At 4.15 p.m. 24.11.39, Mr. E.R. Buckley, Ticket Inspector of the Shanghai Tramway Co., accompanied by one name Sung Zang Yeu (孫長友) a Ticket Seller of the said Company brought to this Station a male Chinese, i.e. Zau Ding Sheun (趙定善) age 60, Ningpo, M/Unemployed, Lane 1080/73 Gordon Road, this person having been detained for attempting to pass as genuine, two counterfeit 2¢ coupons of the Shanghai Tramway Co.

The above named Ticket Collector when questioned stated that at about 3.10 p.m. 24.11.39 whilst he was collecting fares on a No.14 Route tramcar, at Peking and Fokien Roads Corner, the above named Zau Ding Sheun tendered two coupons of two cents each purported to have been issued by the Shanghai Electric Construction Co. for his fare.

The Ticket Collector became suspicious of the coupons tendered and closely examined same, as a result of which he discovered that they were counterfeit, whereupon he asked the tenderer thereupon producing three more coupons which were also found to be counterfeit, this resulting in the tenderer being taken by the Ticket Seller to the Company's Offices on Soochow Road, from where he was brought ~~xx~~ to this Station by Mr. Buckley.

Zau Ding Sheun when questioned by the undersigned and C.D.S. 196 ascertained that the five tram Company's coupons had been given to him this A.M. by one named Taung Yeu Feng (湯友芳) in part payment of a debt of \$30.00 owing to him by Taung Yeu Feng, he, Zau Ding Sheun denied knowing that the tickets were counterfeit

Further questioned with reference to Taung Yeu Feng, Zau Ding Sheun stated that he could be located at House No.57 Lane 66 Pootoc Road, and acting upon this information the undersigned and C.D.S.196 together with Zau Ding Sheun proceeded to the mentioned address where Taung Yeu Feng was located, he corroborating Zaung Ding Sheun's statement to the effect that he had given him the coupons in part payment of his debt of \$30.00.

Although Taung Yeu Feng denied knowing the coupons were counterfeit, his actions were suspicious and accordingly he, and his assistant Zung Ih Ming ( 許一鳴 ) age 26, Za-ushing M/Unemployed, residing C.O.L. were searched, this resulting in one packet of counterfeit 2¢ coupons (apparently 150 coupons for each) allegedly issued by the Shanghai Electric Construction Co. being found in each of their possession.

The room was searched but no further coupons were found, whilst Taung Yeu Feng when questioned with reference to the whereabouts of the printing block used for the printing of these coupons, stated that same had now been broken up.

The quarters occupied by Taung Yeu Feng is a very small back room, one corner being utilised for his printing activities, a small treadle type printing press being located therein, whilst the remaining portion of the room is utilised as sleeping quarters.

Tang Yeu Feng when further questioned admitted printing the new seized tickets, and stated that he had printed them about one week ago, intending to sell them to any person who wished to purchase same at the rate of 60 cents for three dollar worth of coupons.

Zung Ih Ming when questioned stated that although he knew the coupons to be counterfeit yet he had not attempted to sell any, he intendint to use these in his possession for purchasing food.

( 4 )

In view of the fact that Zau Ding Sheun had unknowingly attempted to pass counterfeit coupons, his alibi being corroborated by the actual printer of these coupons, he was consequently released at 6 p.m. on the 24.11.39, there being no evidence to prefer any charge.

With reference to the actual printer of these coupons, i.e. Taung Yeu Feng and his assistant Zung Ih Ming they are now being charged with Fraud contrary to Article 340 and 210 of the C.C.C. and will appear before the S.S.D.Court on the 25.11.39.

(Sd.) W.Y. Smith,  
D.S.I.  
C.D.S. 196

SHANGHAI

2-811

4176

13 5 39

AUG 7 1939

## **JOB SEEKERS SWARM TRAMWAY OFFICES**

**Police Required To Keep  
Control Of Applicants  
Seeking Employment**

Between three and four thousand applicants swarmed around the offices of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Ltd., 185 Soochow Road, yesterday morning shortly after 9 o'clock in the hope that each might be chosen to fill a job as conductor or driver on the Company's tramways. The throngs of job seekers was so great that an official of the Company had to telephone the Central Police Station for police support in controlling the crowds.

Not only did the thousands of job seekers block the street, but they were swarming over the building. Climbing up on alley gates, they pushed and forcibly pulled one another out of the way in an effort to get inside the building or in a position where they might be seen and spoken to. On seeing the crowd, hundreds of other curious spectators gathered around to see what it was all about, thus adding more confusion to the scene.

It is not known whether the company employed any of the men. It was reported they did not. This, no doubt, was due to the confusion and the difficulty in selecting persons out of the unruly crowd.

The Shanghai Tramways usually employs men as conductors, drivers, labourers, etc., on a Sunday morning to fill existing vacancies or to train them to fulfil the various positions. Yesterday, however, the crowd was unusually large, as Chinese of every type crashed into the mob to get on the payroll of the Company.

Some of the applicants appeared to be possible suitable men but many appeared to be farmers, boatmen and general refugees.

After it had been announced that no more applicants would be chosen that day, the mob still hung around but, with police intervention, broke up and went away.

File

4/4

Aug 7/8



701  
RECORDED  
D. 106  
date

# PUBLIC WARNED

Editor, THE CHINA PRESS

Sir,—Certain appeals are being mailed to people in Shanghai and abroad by organizations which have a comprehensive name, and indicate (although they do not directly state) that they are looking after all of the people in refugee camps in Shanghai.

It is quite possible that some of these organizations are actually doing some relief work. But it is the part of prudence for contributors to look into the status of such societies or individuals before placing money in their hands.

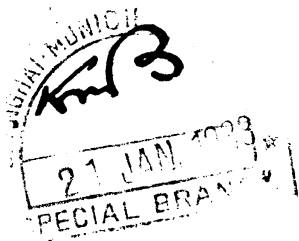
The Shanghai International Red Cross is actually feeding and clothing some 140,000 refugees and is sufficiently well-authenticated to deserve the contributions from all those who have any doubt concerning any person or society appealing for funds.

Thanking you for the use of your valuable space, I am,

Sincerely yours,

J. E. BAKER,  
Director.

Shanghai, January 20, 1938.



Send Mr Baker with  
camp. ship relevant extracts  
for Training workers refer to  
intention to lower families as  
refugees preparing to  
struck.



2533

DBR

2/11

Ex West sent.  
S. 1  
attach to file.

DBR

2/11

21

F. A. to D. O. (Sp. Br.)

## Solution Of Tram Strike Aids Public

Ford Hire Drivers Out  
Still Despite Long  
Negotiations

TRAM STRIKE COST IS  
SAID \$200,000

Settlement Trams Fail To  
Run In Concession Due  
To Power Quarrel

Normal tram service was restored in the International Settlement yesterday as motor-men and conductors trooped back to work following mediation by Mr. Tu Yueh-sen which broke a strike of five days' duration. The period of inactivity is said to have cost the company nearly \$200,000, while wages were also lost by the 2,500 strikers. The company is not paying the workers for their time lost during the strike, although it was reported in Chinese circles that Mr. Tu would compensate them with \$6,000.

The condition upon which the strike was ended was an extra day's pay per month for all workers, the agreement to come into effect as of August 1, 1937, in the form of a contract for one year.

Mr. A. Pollock, acting manager of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, reported yesterday that the tram system was running smoothly. He expressed his appreciation of the public tolerance and understanding during the difficult days of the strike, when the many Shanghailanders who customarily use the trams were forced to fight for space on the buses or try to get a ricksha. The Bus Company employees were given double pay during the rush period and rickshamen were also believed to have profited by the boom in business.

In spite of the complete settlement of the strike, the tram cars did not proceed into the French Concession as usual. A report last evening stated that this was due to the fact that the question of compensation to the French Tramway Company had not been settled.

### Ford Car Strike

The other transportation strike which has been holding the attention of the Shanghai public failed to clear up yesterday. Interviewed at a late hour last evening, Mr. R. W. Brewer, Manager of the Ford Hire Service, stated that although negotiations had been proceeding between the company and the drivers throughout the day, with the Bureau of Social Affairs acting in an advisory capacity, the conversations had resulted in no settlement.

Mr. Brewer stated that the company is still firm in its intention not to take back the employee for whom the strike has allegedly been staged. Such action, he said, would jeopardize the service of the company. The official added that in his belief the majority of the drivers want to get back on the job and only a small minority is holding out. Mr. Brewer concluded by saying that although he could take on strike breakers if he so desired he had no intention of doing this since all of the drivers on strike are carefully trained men and cannot be replaced easily.

21239  
4 76  
4 37  
Jb 26  
4

S. B. MOORE

No. 2

Date 1/1

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - Strike continues

The Strike of the conductors, motormen and mechanics of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, which commenced on April 18, continues this morning, April 21.

On the morning of April 20, a notice was posted in the office of the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, formed by the Tramway workers, at 10 Chun Chi Li, Sinkiang Road, Chapei, informing the strikers that the Union was requesting the local Kuomintang and Bureau of Social Affairs for assistance in enforcing the demands of the workers. It also urged the workers to unite against strike-breaking, to observe order, and not to resume work until the object of the strike has been attained.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY.
No. <u>D</u>
Date <u>1</u> / <u>1</u> / <u>1</u>

April 23, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:-

STRIKE OF TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS

In connection with the strike of workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, at 10 a.m. yesterday called on Mr. Li Foh-sung (李發崇), one of the Chinese directors of the company in question, and discussed with him ways and means to bring about a solution of the strike.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung and officials of the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government held a mediation meeting at which the following measures were drawn up and agreed to:-

1. That the motor-men and the workers of the Mechanical Department be each granted a monthly bonus of one day's extra pay, the grant to take effect as from August 1.
2. That Mr. Tu Yueh-sung appropriate \$6,000 to cover the wages of the workers during the period of the strike.
3. That no workers be dismissed without cause.
4. That any motor-man who is certified by a doctor as unable to carry on driving be appointed to certain other duties, but that his wages be not reduced.
5. That the trikers of the Traffic Department and of the Mechanical Department resume work from date.

The 500 mechanics of the three depots of the company on Hart Road, Wayside Road and Baikal Road returned to duty at 8 p.m. yesterday. The entire body of workers of the Traffic Department are believed to be resuming work at 6 a.m. to-day.

April 23, 1937.

- 6 -

member of the local Tangpu, to be the secretary of the union.

It is worthy of note that under the auspices of the workers of the Mayer No.9 Silk Weaving Factory, 1001 Route de Zikawei, a labour organization entitled "The Shanghai Municipality Second District Silk Weavers' Union," has already come into existence with a preparatory office at No.38 Zang Teh Li, Route de Zikawei (Vide I.R. 12/4/37). The attempt of the workers of the above mentioned three factories to form another union is apparently the result of dissension between them and the Mayer workers.

Kung Yih Cotton Mill (British) - Strike Situation

The strike of the workers of the Kung Yih Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road, O.O.L., which commenced on April 1, continues this morning, April 23.

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike terminates

The strike of the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, which began on April 18, was called off on the evening of April 22 following a settlement of the dispute effected through the efforts of Mr. Tu Yuehsung. The majority of the night shift mechanics returned to work at the Hart Road and Wayside Tramsheds at 10 p.m. April 22, while the conductors, motormen and the day shift mechanics of the two tram sheds and the Baikal Road Workshops resumed work this morning, April 23.

April 23, 1937 D

Date    /    /   

- 7 -

Between 4.45 p.m. and 6 p.m. April 22, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung convened a meeting of four strike leaders, the Compradore of the Company and an official of the Mediation Section of the 3rd Department of the Bureau of Social Affairs, at his residence, 216 Rue Wagner, when an agreement containing the following terms was reached :-

1. That the bonus of 2 days' extra pay for completing 25 days' service per month in the case of motormen be increased to 3 days, with effect from August 1, 1937.
2. That a bonus of one day's extra pay be granted to mechanics if they complete 25 days' service in a month of 30 days and 26 days' service in a month of 31 days, with effect from August 1, 1937.
3. That no demands for any change in the Company's working conditions be put forward by the workers within a year following the signing of the agreement.

It was also decided that a written agreement be signed on one day next week.

During the proceedings, the workers raised the question of strike pay. In reply, Mr. Tu informed them that the management would not entertain the demand and promised that he would donate \$6,000 to the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, for distribution among the workers as allowances.

#### Miscellaneous

##### Navigation Research Society - Meeting

Twenty-six committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Navigation Research Society held a meeting in their office, 93 Canton Road, at 2.30 p.m. April 22, when officers and sub-committees were elected to take charge of membership drives, etc.

21363

## Tramway Strike Deadlock Holds

### Efforts At Mediation Fruitless; Finis Not In Sight

With pressure being brought on them by both the Bureau of Social affairs and the local Kuomintang, leaders of the striking tramway workers are now said to be endeavoring to get their men back to work, but some track-repairing work carried on today was the only outward sign that the strike might end shortly.

Discord within the ranks of the striking workers has broken out, according to information obtained from the tramway company, and workers are breaking away from the union. This leads the company to hope that an early settlement will be reached.

#### Mediation Sought

Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, chairman of the Chinese Residents Association has offered to mediate between the workers who have been out since last Sunday and the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. It is not yet known whether his offer will be acceptable to the strikers.

Report that a meeting of the board of directors of the tramway company was called for yesterday afternoon to consider the situation proved unfounded, the management continuing firm in its determination to make no further concession.

#### Loss Heavy

The daily loss to the tramway company during the strike is considerable since it is reported that ordinarily there are 109 trackless cars and about 307 rail trams operating daily which bring in more than \$40,000. This estimate is based on the belief that the trackless cars bring in approximately \$70 daily and cost \$7 to run while the rail trams bring in about \$120 and cost \$12 to run daily. It is therefore believed that during the last four days the strike must have cost the company \$180,000.

Attempts made thus far to draw workers of the China General Omnibus Company into a sympathy strike have been fruitless, but precautions are being continued.

Buses and rickshas continued to reap profits of the strike today, with harrassed bus workers wishing that a settlement would soon be reached despite the bonus they are receiving for extra work. Ricksha men, aware of their better position for bargaining during the rush hours, were receiving higher pay for their work. The rain of the past two days has proved an added boon since many would have walked to work if the weather had been better.

JK

# TRAM-CARS TO RUN TODAY; STRIKE ACCORD ACHIEVED

**Tu Yueh-sen Successful  
In Mediating Walkout  
Of Trolley Men**

**BIG SIDES GIVE  
SOME CONCESSIONS**

**Civic Leader Himself  
Guarantees Pay  
During Strike**

Trams in the International Settlement will be running again this morning after a tie-up of five days. In effect, the strike among the 3,300 workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company ended at 8 o'clock last night when the mechanics and cleaners of the tramway service department went back to their work.

The settlement of the dispute came late yesterday afternoon following a conference between company officials and Mr. Tu Yueh-sen, influential local businessman and Chairman of the Shanghai Civil Association, whose mediation was instrumental in ending the labor trouble.

A compromise plan, the terms of which are essentially similar to those revealed in THE CHINA PRESS yesterday, was accepted by the tramway firm. This plan will become operative on August 1.

**Tu Given Credit**

Mr. A. Pollock, Secretary and acting head of the company, in a telephone interview with THE CHINA PRESS, expressed his appreciation for the understanding attitude of the public during the strike which, he said, had made easy his very difficult position. The settlement of the strike, he explained was due to the good office of Mr. Tu.

The settlement of the dispute yesterday ended the third tram tie-up of the International Settlement within the past two months.

Started early Sunday morning when 3,300 tramway workers stayed away from their work, the strike had been deadlocked until Wednesday evening when Mr. Tu consented to take a hand in settling the dispute. He summoned the representatives of the strikers, from whom he obtained a promise that the original drastic demands would be modified. This undertaking by the workers was conveyed by Mr. Tu to company officials.

In settling the strike, the company consented to give its motormen and conductors an additional day's wage as reward when they complete 25 shifts a month. At present the operators are getting two days' wage reward a month.

For employees of the tramway service department, the settlement plan stipulates that from August 1 they will receive one day's wage reward per month. Enjoying a regular holiday on Sundays, the cleaners and mechanics at present do not get any special wage reward as in the case of the conductors and motormen.

**Pay During Strike**

Chinese sources also stated last night that Mr. Tu personally guaranteed \$6,000 to be paid to the workers as compensation for the wages they lost during the period of the strike. This money, it was stated, was to be apportioned in accordance with a schedule laid down by the tramway workers' union.

The compromise plan for the settlement of the strike was accepted by tramway officials during their interview with Mr. Tu at 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon. Shortly after 6 o'clock THE CHINA PRESS was informed by both Mr. Tu and Mr. Pollock a satisfactory arrangement had been reached for ending the tie-up.

As the news was relayed to the workers, they enthusiastically expressed the view that the arrangement was satisfactory. At 8 o'clock last night, the night-shift mechanics and cleaners returned to the Hart Road depot to prepare the cars for regular service this morning.

S. J. R.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
S. B. REGISTRY.	
No. <u>D</u>	
Date <u>1</u>	<u>1</u>

April 22, 1937.

Morning Translation

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

STRIKE OF TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS

At a joint meeting held by the officials of the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs yesterday morning in connection with the strike of the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, the following measures were decided to deal with the dispute:-

- (1) That the strikers be advised to resume operations.
- (2) That the company be notified to convene a meeting of its directors to discuss the demands submitted by the workers with a view to acceptance.

In view of the fact that the strike affects not only the traffic communications in the International Settlement but also the livelihood of the workers, Yang Chao-yui (楊兆偉), representative of the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, called upon Mr. Loh Ching-dz, member of the Executive Committee of the local Tangpu, on April 20 requesting his co-operation in the mediation over this dispute.

Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, Chairman of the Shanghai District Association, made a call at the Tramway Company yesterday afternoon requesting the convocation of a meeting of its directors to discuss the demands submitted by the workers with a view to bringing about the early solution of the strike.

The representatives of the strikers were yesterday asked by the officials of the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs to advise the workers to resume operations. It is anticipated that the dispute can be settled in the near future.

A notice was issued yesterday by the Workers' Union urging the strikers to adopt unanimous action and observe order pending the result of the mediation and stressing that they should not resume operations until they attain their object.

According to information secured from the Tramway Company by this paper, the company has already sustained a loss of approximately \$180,000 during this strike.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

KUNG YIK COTTON MILL STRIKE SITUATION

The recent mediation by the Bureau of Social Affairs for the settlement of the labour strike in the Kung Yik Cotton Mill, 150 Robison Road, O.O.L., produced no result owing to the absence of representatives from the employers.

Owing to the wet weather, the meeting of workers scheduled to be held at 1 p.m. yesterday in the compound of the Kan Kung Primary School (甘公小學) did not take place. The meeting will be held this afternoon to discuss measures for proceeding with the matter and for

April 22, 1937

-2-

1st Special District Citizens' Federation - meeting

Nineteen committee members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting at 3 p.m. April 21 in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Szechow Road, when the following resolutions were passed :-

- 1) That the S.M.C. be requested to postpone the removal of squatters' huts west of Lay Road.
- 2) That the 16th Branch be instructed to make an investigation into the complaint filed by hawkers conducting business along Sinza Road alleging molestation by the Police.
- 3) That a general meeting to elect new committee members be held at 1 p.m. May 7.
- 4) That the Shanghai City Government be requested to disregard the opposition of the Japanese and to continue negotiations for a settlement of the ex-Settlement roads question.
- 5) That the decision of the Foreign Ratepayers' Meeting agreeing to the increase of 2% in Municipal Rates to take effect from January 1, 1938, be opposed.

Labour

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike continues

The strike of the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, which began on April 18, continues this morning.

On the morning of April 21, the local Kuomintang and the Bureau of Social Affairs decided to cooperate with Mr. Tu Yueh-sung in bringing about a settlement of the dispute. At 5 p.m. four strike leaders and representatives of the Chinese Authorities had an interview with Mr. Tu at his residence, 213 Rue Wagner. The strikers put forward six demands for an improvement in working conditions and requested Mr. Tu to conduct necessary negotiations with the management of the Company. Mr. Tu promised to approach

April 22, 1937.

the management on April 22.

At first the representatives of the Chinese Authorities attempted to persuade the workers to resume work forthwith pending a settlement, but the workers stated that they would resume only if Mr. Tu could assure them of a satisfactory settlement.

On the morning of April 22, the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, formed by the Tramway workers, issued a notice instructing the workers not to listen to rumours and only to resume work upon the instructions of the Union.

## Tram Service Expected To Resume To-morrow; Early Mediation Seen

Workers To Return On Condition That Demands  
Are Considered At An Early Date; No  
Likelihood Of Bus Sympathy Strike

### NORMAL TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES TO BE RESUMED AFTER FIVE DAYS

A strong likelihood of the resumption of the tram service in the International Settlement to-morrow morning was envisaged late last night by Mr. Wu Tse-yu, comradore of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited. It was understood, however, that the workers would return to work only on condition that their five demands are considered by the company or are subject to further mediation between the representatives of the workers and the management at an early date.

The compromise was brought about as the result of mediation by the chairman of the Shanghai Civic Association and the pressure brought to bear on the strike leaders by officials of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Kuomintang.

Up to yesterday the management of the company refused to negotiate with workers until operations were resumed, while the militant section of the strikers were opposed to the resumption of operations until their demands were granted or mediation commenced.

At the commencement of the present strike on Sunday the management of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, held that they were not in a position to grant any further demands of the workers, having made two concessions since the beginning of the year. It was pointed out at the time to the workers that any demands would be considered in December. The workers held out for an immediate settlement, being able to stay on strike for a prolonged period, as all had received wages last Friday and Saturday.

If the trams operate again to-morrow it is expected that mediation for the settlement of the five demands of the workers will take place early next week with the aid of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Kuomintang.

#### Sympathy Strike

Rumours were circulated early yesterday that the strikers were making efforts to force the bus company employees to declare a sympathy strike. Mr. J. D. E. Shotton, general manager of the Bus Company, however, declared that he had no fear that the bus employees would walk out in sympathy. He said that they were given double pay during the emergency and that the company was not training any additional workers in contemplation of a long tram strike.

In the meantime tens of thousands of workers have been deprived for the last five days of their regular means of transportation to and from work and the tramway company has suffered a loss estimated in the neighbourhood of \$200,000.

No information could be obtained last night as to the exact terms on which the 2,500 striking drivers, conductors, fitters and other workers are likely to resume work to-morrow morning.

Tramway officials have maintained strict silence in this regard.

#### Warning Against Strikes

In a joint proclamation, the Shanghai City Party Headquarters and the Greater Shanghai Municipal Government warn workers against going on strike.

The proclamation points out that the declaration of strikes is not only an obstacle to the development of productive industries but also a menace to local peace and order.

At the present juncture when active efforts are being made for the promotion of the National People's Economic Reconstruction Movement the proclamation says, close co-operation should especially prevail in the relations between capital and labour.

Capital-labour disputes, should they arise, should be submitted for arbitration. If arbitration should fail, the matter should be submitted to the competent authorities for decision and settlement.

In case of disputes, the proclamation continues, an application for arbitration should be filed with the authorities concerned. In case strikes should be declared or business suspended during the period of arbitration, the proclamation warns, the parties responsible for such illegal action will be severely punished in accordance with law. The same punishment will also be meted out to any person responsible for instigating strikes.—Kuo Min.

D. S. Heckman

1622  
11

217  
22/4

## Picket Corps Is Threat In Tram Strike

Use Of Strikebreakers  
Not Likely For Next  
Few Days

WORKERS DEFINITE IN  
STAND ON QUESTION

Plea That Experience Has  
Shown Danger In Taking  
Advice Of Officials

The tram strike front in Shanghai took a new turn yesterday when it was rumoured that more than 5,000 strikers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, whose action has paralyzed the Settlement tram system for the past two days, were organizing a "picket corps" in order to prevent the employment of strike breakers.

Mr. A. Pollock, acting head of the Company, said yesterday that he was unable to make any prediction whatsoever concerning the possibility of a settlement. Asked if strike breakers would be used if an agreement were not reached shortly, he said "he had not been informed." Other reliable sources believed that for the next few days, at least, Russians would not be employed to break the strike.

### Advice Rejected

The general outlook saw no improvement yesterday for while the management was allegedly preparing for the employment of new workers the strikers promptly refused to take the advice from Chinese officials urging them to return to work pending negotiations on their demands. In this connection, officials of the Nantao Kuomintang Headquarters made an effort in the morning, but the workers stated that past experiences told them that official advice could not be taken. The management insisted that the workers return to work first.

The striking workers promised to attend official mediations for settling their grievances but said deadlocks would prompt them to have recourse to other methods of attaining their goal. If official mediation failed, they opined, an arbitration committee should be organized. If necessary they would bring the matter to the attention of the Shanghai City Government, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Chinese Ratepayers Association, Shanghai Civic Association and prominent individuals such as Messrs. Wang Hsiao-lai and Du Yueh-sen.

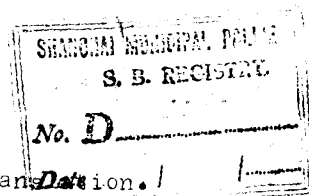
### Leaders Threatened

A strongly worded order was issued yesterday by the Shanghai City Government and Nantao Kuomintang Headquarters demanding that all labour troubles be referred to officials or arbitration committee for mediation. Strikes and suspensions were characterized as suicidal both to workers and management. The order concluded that leaders of strikers and suspended firms would be arrested and severely punished according to law.

### Nanking's Interest

NANKING, April 20.—The Ministry of Industry is closely watching the labour unrest in Shanghai. Mr. Liu Hsu-kwang, a section chief of the Labour Department of the Ministry has returned from Shanghai, where he investigated the strike situation in several cotton mills and silk filatures.

Interviewed, a spokesman of the Ministry said that, according to statistics, the cost of living of labourers in Shanghai is 7.7 per cent. higher this year than last year. Since January, 1936, commodity prices have registered a rise of 20 per cent. The adverse effect on the labourers must therefore be recognized. However, the labourers should not resort to strikes for the amelioration of their plight. On the other hand, the capitalists should also realize the relationship between the economic condition of the labourers and their working efficiency. It is hoped that mutual concessions will be made for the settlement of all labour-capital disputes.—Kuo Min.



April 21, 1937.

Morning Trans action.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### STRIKE OF TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS

The entire body of workers, numbering about 3,200, of the Traffic and Mechanical Departments of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who went on strike at 6 a.m. April 18 to enforce their demands, were still out yesterday. It seems very difficult to mediate in the dispute owing to the firm attitude of both sides and the situation is still in a deadlock. Vehicular traffic in the International Settlement has been seriously affected, and the residents are experiencing great inconvenience through the suspension of the tram service.

#### Mediation by Local Party and Government Organs

At 10 a.m. yesterday, officers of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang and of the Bureau of Social Affairs discussed measures to bring about a solution of the strike of the Tramway Company workers. As soon as approval has been secured from the senior officers, a Mediation Committee will be formed in accordance with the regulations dealing with disputes between employees and employers. Both the management of the Tramway Company and the strikers will then be notified to send representatives to attend the mediation and to sign an agreement in order to avoid further trouble.

#### Attitude of the Two Parties

Mr. Hu Ts-yui (胡子與), compradore of the Tramway Company, yesterday told our reporter that the management were waiting for mediation by the Party and Government organs and that it was hoped that the strikers would be persuaded to resume work first before negotiating over their demands. Mr. Hu continued that the report to the effect that the company would employ white Russians or unemployed workers in place of the strikers was unfounded as the company did not wish any further trouble.

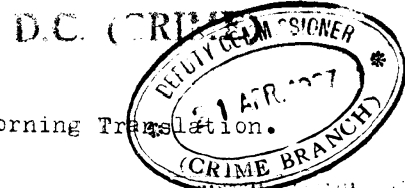
A representative of the strikers also made the following statement to our reporter :- "During the strike, all the workers have been remaining at home calmly waiting for a settlement; they have not held any meetings whatever. According to reports received, it is true that the company will employ unemployed workers. The strikers hope that the unemployed will not allow themselves to be misled, thereby causing incidents. It is hoped that the management will accept the five demands of the strikers, otherwise there will be no hope for negotiations".

#### Strikers Issue Circular

On April 20, the strikers issued a circular addressed to people in various walks of life. The circular gives the reason for the strike and all the particulars, and states that even under serious oppression, the strikers confine themselves to lawful action and stand on the line of consolidation of their livelihood in order to hasten the approval of the employers. It adds that in the present strike, the strikers will never allow themselves to be instigated or utilized by a third party and requests the public to render assistance.

April 21, 1937.

Morning Translation.



Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

STRIKE OF TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS

The entire body of workers, numbering about 3,200, of the Traffic and Mechanical Departments of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who went on strike at 6 a.m. April 18 to enforce their demands, were still out yesterday. It seems very difficult to mediate in the dispute owing to the firm attitude of both sides and the situation is still in a deadlock. Vehicular traffic in the International Settlement has been seriously affected, and the residents are experiencing great inconvenience through the suspension of the tram service.

Mediation by Local Party and Government Organs

At 10 a.m. yesterday, officers of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang and of the Bureau of Social Affairs discussed measures to bring about a solution of the strike of the Tramway Company workers. As soon as approval has been secured from the senior officers, a Mediation Committee will be formed in accordance with the regulations dealing with disputes between employees and employers. Both the management of the Tramway Company and the strikers will then be notified to send representatives to attend the mediation and to sign an agreement in order to avoid further trouble.

Attitude of the Two Parties

Mr. Hu Ts-yui (胡子與), comradore of the Tramway Company, yesterday told our reporter that the management were waiting for mediation by the Party and Government organs and that it was hoped that the strikers would be persuaded to resume work first before negotiating over their demands. Mr. Hu continued that the report to the effect that the company would employ white Russians or unemployed workers in place of the strikers was unfounded as the company did not wish any further trouble.

A representative of the strikers also made the following statement to our reporter :- "During the strike, all the workers have been remaining at home calmly waiting for a settlement; they have not held any meetings whatever. According to reports received, it is true that the company will employ unemployed workers. The strikers hope that the unemployed will not allow themselves to be misled, thereby causing incidents. It is hoped that the management will accept the five demands of the strikers, otherwise there will be no hope for negotiations".

Strikers Issue Circular

On April 20, the strikers issued a circular addressed to people in various walks of life. The circular gives the reason for the strike and all the particulars, and states that even under serious oppression, the strikers confine themselves to lawful action and stand on the line of consolidation of their livelihood in order to hasten the approval of the employers. It adds that in the present strike, the strikers will never allow themselves to be instigated or utilized by a third party and requests the public to render assistance.

April 20, 1937.

-4-

to the Jessfield Sub-Police Station, the arrested man was released on the same morning and the witnesses were dismissed later in the day. At 11.30 a.m. April 19, a large number of the strikers celebrated the release of their colleague by setting off firecrackers outside the mill. They were immediately dispersed by the Municipal Police

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike continues

The strike of the conductors, motormen and mechanics of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, numbering 1,700 in all, which commenced on April 18, continues this morning, April 20.

On the morning of April 19, the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union posted a notice in its office, 10 Chun Chi Li, Sinkiang Road, Chapei, instructing the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who are now on strike, to observe order and await quietly the findings of the local Kuomintang and Government Authorities. The notice also intimates that the strike is to be continued until its object has been attained.

The Bureau of Social Affairs on the afternoon of April 19 addressed two letters, one to the management of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, and the other to the 3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union, asking each party to appoint two representatives and to forward their names to the Bureau so that a meeting may be convened by the Bureau with a view to mediating in the dispute.



April 19, 1937.

- 7 -

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - Workers  
declare a strike

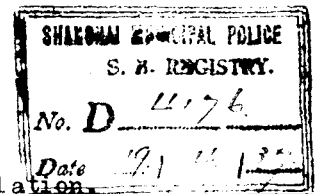
In order to enforce the following demands, the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company declared a strike on the early morning of April 18, which continues this morning, April 19 :-

1. That the bonus of 2 days' extra pay for completing 25 days' service per month in the case of motormen be increased to 3 days' extra pay.
2. That the mechanics be given a bonus of 2 days' extra pay for completing 25 days' service in a month of 30 days, and 26 days' service in a month of 31 days.

About 1,700 workers are <sup>participating</sup> in the strike. They can be classified as follows :-

1. Conductors 700
2. Motormen 500
3. Mechanics and coolies
  - a) Baikal Road Workshops: 300 (day shift, night shift and no Sunday work).
  - b) Hart Road Tram Shed: 102 (26 day shift and 76 night shift).
  - c) Wayside Tram Shed: 101 (15 day shift and 86 night shift).

The 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union, 10 Chun Chi Li, Sinkiang Road, Chapei, formed by the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, has decided to detail a delegation of five workers to appeal to the local Kuomintang Headquarters and the Bureau of Social Affairs to-day, April 19, for assistance in enforcing their demands.



April 19, 1937.

Morning Translation

Kin Pao and other local newspapers :-

TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS STRIKE

The workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company sometime ago submitted several demands to their management for better treatment. As a result of mediation by the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs, the dispute was settled on February 19 and several measures were drawn up which were put into force as from March 1.

However, the workers of the company later submitted five new demands. A further mediation was made by the local Party and Government authorities as a result of which, only matters relating to retirement gratuities were settled, while as regards the demands relating to extra wages for the mechanics and drivers, the management of the company promises to resume negotiations over these questions after the return from abroad of Mr. Ewing, the General Manager of the company, who is about to leave for his home country. The workers, however, insist on their demands (1) that two days' extra wages each month be granted to workers of the Mechanical Department and (2) that the drivers be issued each month with three days' extra wages instead of two days.

For this reason, no fruitful result was reached as a result of the mediation. Further negotiations conducted by the local Tangpu and Government authorities at 10 a.m. April 17 have likewise brought about no result.

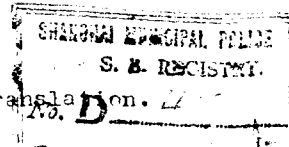
Considering this due to lack of sincerity on the part of the management, the workers (the drivers and conductors) of the Mechanical Department of the company declared a strike yesterday morning, announcing that they would not resume work until they had attained their object, despite persuasion by the representatives of the workers. As a result thereof, all the trams, both railless and otherwise, running inside the International Settlement, were brought to a standstill.

Upon receipt of the information of the strike, a number of foreign and Chinese detectives and uniformed policemen were detailed to the factory depots of the company on Hart Road, Wayside Road and Baikal Road from the Settlement Police as a means of precaution, while armed policemen were likewise placed on guard at the Head Office of the company on North Soochow Road.

The local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs have decided to hold a joint discussion at 10 a.m. to-day with a view to devising ways and means to settle this question. It is learned that officials will again be detailed to resume negotiations with the company with a view to mediation as well as to persuading the workers to resume operations.

4  
April 13, 1937.

Morning Translation.



Concessions only provide the sphere of residential areas for foreigners conducting business in China. In Article 28 of the Land Regulations of 1898 it provides that the power of the Councillors' Meeting be shared by the Chinese Government. As the land in the Settlements is still Chinese territory, China, theoretically, still holds the supreme controlling right there. We know that the evil system of Settlements is derived from unequal treaties. However, if we really attempt to get back the Settlements, we are not concerned with treaties.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

#### TRAMWAY WORKERS' STRIKE POSSIBLE

The Kuomintang and Government organs are paying serious attention to the demand for better treatment made by workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. On the day before yesterday representatives of the official organs interviewed Mr. Ewing, general manager of the company, Mr. Pollock, traffic superintendent, and Mr. Wu Ts-yui (胡子猷), Chinese compradore, to mediate in the matter, as a result of which the question regarding the retiring gratuities to workers was settled. Four other demands of the workers were however rejected by the company.

Yesterday morning Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球) of the Tangpu called at the company again. Mr. Ewing, who is proceeding on a 6 months' leave beginning from to-day, promised to give his consideration, during his leave abroad, to the following two demands of the workers:-

- (1) That 2 days' extra wages be issued to workers of the Mechanical Department each month.
- (2) That a motorman who has completed 25 days' work in a month be given an extra 3 days' wages instead of 2 days as is being done now.

Mr. Ewing stated that he would have further discussions with the workers regarding these two demands when he returned from his leave.

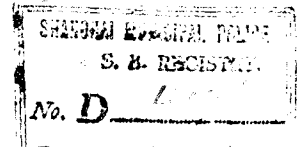
The workers were dissatisfied with the result and held a meeting at a certain place at which it was resolved to make a final demonstration. It is possible that the workers of the Traffic and Mechanical Departments, who number about 3,200, will go on strike this morning.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### ABDUCTION OF A SILK WEAVING WORKER IN NANTAO

At 9 a.m. April 16 Chow Yun-ching (周雲清), a worker in the employ of the Hwa Zung (華成) Silk Weaving Factory, Nantao, who is a responsible member of the Preparatory Committee of the 1st District Silk Weaving Workers' Union, whose office is at No. 28 San Sin Li (三新里) near Tang Pu Jao (打浦橋), was abducted by three unknown persons who were armed with pistols. His whereabouts are unknown.

The workers of the Hwa Zung Silk Weaving Factory will apply to the Local Tangpu Headquarters and the Social Bureau to trace the victim with a view to securing his release.



April 17, 1937.

Morning Translation *Date* 1 / 1

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:-

SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT TO COLLECT TAXES ON EXTRA-SETTLEMENT ROADS.

Regarding the collection of taxes on extra-Settlement roads, Mr. C.K. Yui, Acting Mayor, and Mr. Fessenden, Secretary-General of the S.M.C., signed a draft agreement on April 13. This agreement has already been submitted to the Executive Yuan for approval after which it will be put into force.

The contents of the agreement are being kept secret by the Chinese and Settlement Authorities.

It is learned that the Finance Bureau of the Shanghai City Government will hereafter collect all taxes along extra-Settlement roads; a portion of the taxes will be given to the S.M.C. as compensation for the public utilities installed by the Council on these roads. Other matters regarding the police rights, water and electricity etc. have also been arranged.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:-

UNSUCCESSFUL MEDIATION IN TRAMWAY WORKERS' DISPUTE

The demands put forward by the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company were discussed at 4 p.m. yesterday between officials from the District Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs, and the management of the Company. This latter refused to accept four of the five demands and revised a part of the remaining demand on the question of retirement gratuity. All the workers expressed their dissatisfaction and opposition. The representatives of the Tangpu mediated in the matter once more up to 10 p.m. when no result was obtained owing to the persistent attitude on the part of the Company.

A final effort will be made by the Tangpu and Social Affairs Bureau at 10 a.m. to-day at the Company offices. In view of the strong attitude maintained by both parties, a strike is liable to occur.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:-

HONGKEW CITIZENS' FEDERATION TO HOLD MEETING

In order to make plans for the rehabilitation of market conditions, the Hongkew District Citizens' Federation will call a joint meeting of various districts' citizens federations in the vicinity of Hongkew, at 9 a.m. April 18 (Sunday) at the Ta Chung Hwa (大中華) Restaurant, Paoshan Road. Some 20 citizens' federations including the 5th, 6th, 7th, 15th, 17th, 28th, 31st and 32nd have been invited to attend.

At the same time, local newspapermen and delegates from the Tangpu and other official organs will be formally invited to the dinner.

## Tramways And Silk Mill Troubles Heightened As Both Sides Stand Firm

Possibility Of General Tie-Up Of Trams Admitted  
By Management As Result Of General Labour  
Unrest; Silk Mill Agitator Kidnapped

### COMMISSIONER OF SOCIAL AFFAIRS SAYS HIGHER LIVING COSTS TO BLAME

Agitated labour conditions threatened to assume serious proportions late yesterday, affecting two vital industries—the Tramway Company and silk filatures—while officials of the Bureau of Social Affairs worked desperately to bring workers and employers to a reasonable compromise.

The possibility of a general strike by tram workers either to-day or to-morrow was admitted by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who declared that the Company definitely could not afford any further concessions. Labour agitators, he said, had gone beyond the bounds of reason.

The latest tramcar trouble commenced early this month when the workers declared themselves dissatisfied with the compromise agreement reached after the strike on Chinese New Year and presented a new set of five demands on behalf of motor-men, conductors, fitters and outside workers. The demands were refused by the management and on April 8 the workers held a meeting, at which it was decided to carry on further negotiations. On Friday another meeting was held without result.

#### Waiting For Pay-Day

Friday and yesterday were pay-days and the possibility of trouble is greater to-day since the workers are in possession of funds. Executives of the Company were conferring late last night in the hopes of finding a solution to the problem.

The workers latest demands are said to be for a bonus of 15 months' wages after 15 years' service instead of 10 months' wages after 20 years' service; for one month's pay for every 26 days' work instead of 28 days' work; for a full week's pay for those who do not work on Sunday; for pay during periods of illness, and for pay for fitters for the time lost in the previous strike.

#### Labour Leader Kidnapped

Simultaneously, agitation among silk workers heightened as the result of the alleged kidnapping on Friday of Chou Yung-ching, prominent labour leader. Chou, himself a worker of the Hwa Cheng Silk Weaving Factory, Nantao, was abducted

as he was taking breakfast with friends at a "walking restaurant." Three men with pistols dragged him into a car and took him away.

All sorts of rumours have been disseminated among the angry workers. Chou is alleged to have been responsible for the strike at the Mayar Silk Mill No. 1, which forced the management to close its other nine factories because of the shortage of refined silk.

Silk filature workers in Nantao immediately organized a special committee to effect Chou's release and on Monday morning a large number of workers will visit the Shanghai City Government, Nantao Kuomintang Headquarters and the Bureau of Social Affairs with petitions for help.

The Bureau of Social Affairs yesterday ordered all workers of the Mayar Mills to return to work, but the deadlock continued. Bureau officials yesterday also made a futile effort to effect a compromise between striking workers of the Tien Yi Kee Silk Factory and the management.

#### Higher Living Costs

The sharp increase in the price of commodities following the nationalization of silver is an important factor in the present disturbed labour situation, declared Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, in an interview with "The Shanghai Sunday Times" yesterday. The Bureau has tried to meet the workers by authorizing a 10 per cent. increase in wages, he said.

Mr. Pan explained that the prices of some commodities are as much as 30 per cent. higher than last year. He recommended that silk filature managers acquiesce in the order for an increase, so that the situation might be brought to order.

Meantime, 5,000 workers of the Mayar Mills are out of work. The management has refused to pay the 10 per cent. increase.

2142

THE CHINA PRESS, SUNDAY, APRIL 11, 1937

## **Tram Crisis Not Expected 'Til Monday**

If another strike of tramway employees does occur, it will probably not be until after Monday afternoon when representatives of the workers are scheduled to call on officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company in an attempt to bring about a peaceful solution to the present dispute.

The Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Kuomintang yesterday issued strong representations to tram company employees to refrain from going on strike prior to efforts at mediation. It was later revealed that a Monday afternoon meeting between representatives of the workers and officials of the company has been scheduled.

On this occasion, the representatives will call on the officials to argue their grievances. Five demands have already been submitted, chief of these being a revision in the present pension scheme. Instead of retiring after 25 years of service with 25 months of average monthly pay, the workers are seeking retirement at 15 years with 15 months average pay. Mechanics and motormen are also demanding four days extra pay each month, the same as conductors are now getting.

The situation at the Sing Yue Cotton Mills on Robison Road remained practically unchanged yes-

terday. The mills remained closed and the management issued a notice to its 2,500 recalcitrant workers to get back to work by April 14 or not come back at all.

S. 1.  
JBR  
4/11/4

22

4

April 14, 1937.

Morning Translation

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

MEETING OF TRAMWAY COMPANY AND WORKERS TO BE HELD

In connection with the demand for better treatment made by the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Messrs. Chu Ching-tao (朱金涛) and Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球) of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Tangpu respectively called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the company, at 3 p.m. yesterday and arranged with him that a formal meeting between representatives of the company and the workers should be held on April 16 to discuss the conditions.

The workers have been instructed by the Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs to appoint representatives to the meeting and to observe order in the meantime.

A directors' meeting will be held by the company on April 15 to make preparations for the meeting on April 16.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

LOCAL BLACKSMITHS' UNION FORMED

About 40 promoters of a Shanghai Blacksmiths' Union held a meeting yesterday afternoon in the preparatory office of the Union, No. 18 Chang Shing Lee (昌兴里), Sinkiang Road, Chapei, during which Tung Kung-kuan (董根权) and ten others were elected members of the Preparatory Committee.

At the end of the promoters' meeting, the first meeting of the Preparatory Committee was held when Tung Kung-kuan, Chu Yung-kung (朱荣根) and Tong Chu-ying (汤清英) were elected members of the Standing Committee.

The preparatory office of the Union will register blacksmiths from April 15 to May 15.

D.C (CRIME)

April 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE RATEPAYERS' ASSOCIATION TO HOLD REPRESENTATIVES'  
MEETING TO-MORROW

The first meeting of the newly-elected representatives of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement will be held at 1.30 p.m. April 12 at the Bankers' Club, 59 Hongkong Road. Apart from electing new Chinese councillors and committee members to the Shanghai Municipal Council and receiving reports on certain resolutions passed at a representatives' meeting when Mr. Jones, former Secretary of the Council was in office, which were referred to the Council but to which no replies had been received, the meeting will discuss the following proposals:-

- (1) That the proposal of the S.M.C. to increase the Municipal Rate as from July 1 be disapproved.
- (2) That the S.M.C. be urged to give equal treatment to all its Chinese and foreign employees of the same grade.
- (3) Any other proposal which may be moved at the meeting.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

COMMITTEE FORMED TO PROTECT TRANSPORT DRIVERS

Owing to pressure of work and difficulties of management, the Drivers' Affairs Committee of the Livelihood Mutual Aid Society (生活互助社) on Rue Boppe, French Concession, has established since April 1 a branch committee to look after the interests of the drivers of transportation companies, in the Vee Chong Lee (維昌里) alleyway off East Seward Road, east of Hwa Kee Road. The new committee commences from date to register unemployed drivers with a view to enabling them to secure employment as soon as possible.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers :-

TRAMWAY COMPANY DISPUTE

In connection with the dispute between the management and the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, the local Party and Government organs, following the receipt of the request from the workers for assistance, had at first decided to send officials to the company for investigation yesterday, but this proposal was later dropped as it was found necessary by the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs to hold a joint discussion of the subject prior to mediation. It is now learned that the officials have decided to call on the management of the company on April 12 with a view to accelerating negotiations. The representatives of the workers of the company were advised yesterday to remain calm pending a solution of the dispute.



Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

*April 3, 1937 A.M.*

MEETING OF REPRESENTATIVES OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

With a view to bringing about an early settlement of the dispute, the representatives of workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company on April 1 held a meeting at which five demands to be submitted to the management were drawn up.

It is understood that the workers have appointed Yang Shao Yu (楊肇裕) as their representative to open negotiations with the management on April 4 over these demands.

*D. S. Henckman.*

*J/5*

SHANGHAI ELECTRIC TRAMWAY	
S. E. REGISTRY.	
No. <u>D</u>	
Date <u>      </u> / <u>      </u> / <u>      </u>	

March 18, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:-

TRAMWAY WORKERS TO APPEAL TO LOCAL TANGPU TO-DAY

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper yesterday, a certain worker of the Mechanical Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company stated that the report published in local newspapers to the effect that the labour dispute in the Tramway Company had been settled was incorrect.

The workers in the Mechanical Department, it is understood, have appointed Iyi Yung Ching (嚴 雍 卿), Kueh Chung Foh (葛 春 福) and three others as representatives to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu at 11 a.m. March 18, asking it to continue the negotiations with the Company.

April 12, 1937.

5 Afternoon Translation.

Sin Pao (申報), a mosquito paper, publishes the following article :-

FURTHER TRAMWAY STRIKE EXPECTED

There is every likelihood of the outbreak of another strike of the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, because of the refusal of their five demands by the management.

Scores of police officers were yesterday detailed by the Crime Branch of the Police authorities of the International Settlement and secretly posted at the offices and factory depots of the company as a means of precaution.

The workers of the company are at present pushing forward their efforts to accelerate the formation of a workers' union and are requesting the local Tangpu and Government organs for permission to establish this body. It is learned that the Preparatory Office of this union has been established in Chapei (Mongolia Road district).

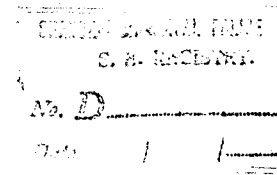
Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers :-

RICSHA OWNERS' ASSOCIATION REQUESTS CHANGE IN PLAN FOR  
EDUCATION OF COOLIES

As no result has been attained despite its repeated request for the postponement of the enforcement of the order for contributions - \$0.30 per ricksha per mensem - for the education of ricksha coolies, the Ricksha Owners' Association of the Special Area of Shanghai has decided to appoint representatives to make a further appeal to-day to the Bureaux of Social Affairs and Finance.

It is learned that some of the ricksha owners in Chinese territory will likewise submit an appeal to the local Tangpu and the Shanghai City Government sometime this week requesting that some of the money contributed for the education of ricksha coolies be appropriated to pay for the free donation of coffins, medicine, etc. to coolies.

D.4176



April 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:-

TRAMWAY COMPANY DISPUTE

In connection with the dispute between the management and the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, the local Party and Government organs, following the receipt of the request from the workers for assistance, had at first decided to send officials to the company for investigation yesterday, but this proposal was later dropped as it was found necessary by the local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs to hold a joint discussion of the subject prior to mediation. It is now learned that the officials have decided to call on the management of the company on April 12 with a view to accelerating negotiations. The representatives of the workers of the company were advised yesterday to remain calm pending a solution of the dispute.

2.  
April 10, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. P. REISTRY.  
Morning Translation: No. D

Hwa Mei Chao Pao and other local newspapers :-

TRAMWAY WORKERS CONTEMPLATE STRIKE

The workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike on two occasions sometime ago as a means to enforce their demands for better treatment. It was due to mediation by local Party and Government organs that the dispute was temporarily settled. However, the dispute has now once more assumed serious aspects because the management of the company refuses to accept the five demands submitted by the workers. This action on the part of the management has aroused the indignation of the workers of the Traffic and the Mechanical Departments of the company.

At 10 a.m. yesterday, Yang Zao-yue (楊兆燾), Yang Pah-ching (楊伯卿), Yen Yung-tsing (嚴鏞青) and other representatives of the workers of these two departments called at the Tangpu Headquarters on Feng Ling Road (楓林路) for assistance. The callers were received by Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀秋) of the Arbitration Committee of the Tangpu, who promised to mediate on their behalf in co-operation with the Bureau of Social Affairs. The callers were advised not to resort to a strike or "tai-kung" strike prior to mediation by the local Tangpu and Government organs.

Later, the representatives called at the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labour Union appealing for assistance. On both occasions, they were advised to remain calm pending a solution of the dispute.

Acting on this request from the workers, and in view of the importance to public communication of the tram cars, officials of the Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs will call on the General Manager of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, North Soochow Road, at 10 o'clock this morning for particulars, after which both parties will be notified of the date of the mediation.

According to information secured yesterday by the Ta Kung News Agency from the workers of the Traffic and the Mechanical Departments of the company, there is some possibility of an outbreak of a labour dispute (strike) if the management of the company insists on refusing the five demands submitted by the workers.

21128

NGHAI TIMES, SATURDAY, APRIL 10, 1937

## TRAM STRIKE STILL HELD LIKELY

### Workers To Meet To-day To Decide Upon The Future Action

Although there was a rumour circulated yesterday to the effect that tram-car workers in the Settlement might call a general strike to-day, it was learned from a reliable Chinese source last night that it was highly improbable that they would do so to-day as leaders of the workers' union are scheduled to meet to-night 9 o'clock to decide upon their future policy, which may not favour a strike.

In case they decide to-night to call a strike, then the public will be handicapped by the lack of tram-car communication on Sundays but if they do not, any action on their part will probably be taken after April 16 and 17, their pay days.

Being dissatisfied with the agreement reached between their representatives and management after their last strike, the tramway workers have presented a new set of five demands acceptable to all workers including mechanics. The management has turned down the five demands, but the workers are determined to have all of them accepted. They are trying to petition Chinese officials to help them in attaining their goal.

*D. S. Herckman.*

*11/4*

*S.I.  
DBR*

*10/4*

21117

## Tram Workers Still In Mood For Walkout

### Further Attempts At Mediation To Be Made Today

Threats of another general strike to tie up the tram service of the Settlement continued to be voiced yesterday among the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who for the third time within two months, had presented their employers with a set of demands asking for revision of their twice-revised terms of treatment.

Like the two previous times when the tram workers called out their men to back up their threat, the street-car operators yesterday again promised to use walk-out tactics to press their demands.

The new set of demands, consisting of five items, indicated that the workers intend to re-open the treatment question and to strike a better collective bargain than they received when their labor disputes were settled in February and in March.

#### Demands Listed

1. Retirement pensions to workers who have completed 15 years of service. The remuneration to be computed on a basis of a month's wages for a year's service.
2. Regular wages for operators on sick leave.
3. A reward of six days' wages when the workers have completed 25 shifts a month.
4. Pay on Sunday for fitters and service department employees.
5. Regular pay for drivers and conductors on sick leave.

When the first tram strike was settled in February, the workers were promised a reward of four days when they complete 25 shifts a month. The company also consented to give the workers a pension when they retire at the age of 55 years old.

The new demands were presented by the entire body of tramway workers, and the conductors and drivers. During the two previous labor disputes, the demands were presented separately by the indoor and outdoor workers.

#### Advise No Strike

Several representatives of the workers called on the local Kuomintang Headquarters, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labor Union to explain their viewpoints yesterday.

Advising the workers not to strike until an effort to mediate the dispute is made, the officials of three organizations promised to interview the tramway management on behalf of the operators this morning.

While labor sources stated last night that no "direct action" will be taken unless the mediation conference fails this afternoon, police were taking no chances. At 5 o'clock this morning when the trams leave their barns, a careful watch will be kept to see that no picketing occurs.

The present labor strife is the third among the tram workers within the past two months. The first strike, resulting in a one-day tram tie-up, was called on February 9. Another strike, originating from the service department workers and later spreading to the drivers and conductors, again tied up the service early in March.

21118

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, FRIDAY, APRIL 9, 1937

## **Tram Strike Possibility Looms Again As Workers Seek To Make Demands**

Meeting Held Here Is Echo Of Previous Trouble In  
Shops And On Cars; Pensions Question Again  
Mooted In Last Night's Discussions

### **POLICE ON LOOK-OUT FOR POSSIBLE DISTURBANCE THIS MORNING**

The possibility of another International Settlement tram strike loomed large on the Shanghai horizon at a late hour last night as workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company made ready to present a new set of demands. The Shanghai Municipal Police, in the meantime, were preparing to stand by this morning at the tram depots and workshops in order to prevent trouble.

According to information obtained here last evening, it was evident that the present crisis is an out-

growth of the two tram strikes which have affected the International Settlement during past months, one being confined to outside workers and the other to fitters employed at the service depots.

The primary question discussed by workers at a meeting last evening had to do with the pension agreement whereby workers who have been with the Company for a period of 20 years are entitled to a bonus equal to 10 months wages. It was thought probable that the workers would now demand a bonus of 15 months' wages to all workers retiring after 15 years' service with the Company.

A second demand, and one which may be presented to the Company to-day, stipulated that drivers should get one month's pay for every 26 days of work instead of one month's pay for every 28 days of work.

#### **Further Demands**

A third demand discussed at the meeting came from the tram fitters, whose duties do not bring them to the shops on Sunday. They desire, however, that they should be given full pay on Sunday, according to one report. Other demands which were said to have been discussed last evening stipulated that workers should receive pay during periods of illness and that fitters should receive pay for the time lost in a former strike.

One basis of complaint was said to have been that the Chinese officials of the Shanghai General Labour Union had a voice in the last strike and that their efforts at mediation were unsatisfactory.

The last available information last evening was to the effect that certain elements among the strikers might appear at the company sheds and depots this morning as pickets and attempt to keep others from going to work.

S. I.  
DBR  
16<sup>4</sup>9/4



## Local Tramway Dispute Ended By Conference

Question Settled Finally and  
Satisfactorily

### SLIGHT MODIFICATION OF RETIREMENT PLAN

The tramway dispute in the Settlement was definitely adjusted yesterday evening at a conference between officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and representatives of the workers involved.

A final agreement was reached, it is understood, on the basis of a slight modification of the retirement scheme adopted by the company. It is further understood that the revised scheme places the depot and workshop personnel on a similar footing in regard to retiring benefits as the Chinese outdoor staff, the conductors and motor-men.

Tramcar service in the Settlement was suspended for one day, on March 6, when the conductors and motor-men joined the then striking shop and depot staffs. The dispute had originated at the Hart Road depot a few days previously. There were no disturbances.

216  
DIR

March 6, 1937.

No. D

Date

-2-

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike of mechanics and coolies - conductors and motormen fail to report for work

The mechanics and coolies of the Hart Road and Wayside depots and the Baikal Road workshops of the Shanghai Construction Company continue on strike this morning, March 6.

At the instigation of the mechanics and following intimidation by strike pickets posted in the neighbourhood of the depots, the conductors and motormen, numbering 1,200 in all, failed to report for work this morning, March 6, with the result that the tram service is completely suspended in the Settlement.

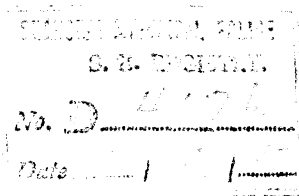
Miscellaneous

Chinese Chamber of Commerce - meeting re Income Tax

Under the auspices of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, some 240 representatives of various trade associations in Shanghai held a meeting in the Chamber building, North Soochow Road, between 4 p.m. and 5.17 p.m. March 5, when explanations regarding the process of collecting Income Tax were made by Mr. Liang Ho-chun (梁和钧), officer in charge of the Shanghai Office of the Income Tax Administration of the Ministry of Finance.

Civic Training

On March 5, 120 employees of local clothiers joined the civic training classes conducted at the Public Recreation Ground, 200 Den Chih Road, Nantao, by the Civic Training Institute. The recruits are required to undergo training between 6 a.m. and 8 a.m. or between 4 p.m. and 6 p.m. daily for a period of two months.



March 16, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:-

TRAMWAY DISPUTE ENDED

In connection with the question of retirement gratuities to be issued to workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, representatives of the local Tangpu and other government organs and of the company yesterday held a meeting at which the following two measures were drawn up and approved:-

1. That any worker who has faithfully and diligently completed 25 years' Service with the company be allowed to tender his resignation and that he be given a retirement gratuity equivalent to one year and one month's pay.
2. That any worker who tenders his resignation after having faithfully and diligently completed 20 years' service with the company be given a retirement gratuity equivalent to one year and half a month's pay.

It is reported that the agreement drawn up recently regarding the treatment of workers remains unchanged and will be kept in force.

March 18, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

To Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

THE SILK WEAVERS' STRIKE: LOCAL TANGPU AND BUREAU OF  
SOCIAL AFFAIRS ISSUE JOINT PROCLAMATION

The local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government yesterday issued the following joint proclamation strictly prohibiting the strike of local silk weavers:-

"We have already issued a joint proclamation strictly prohibiting the arbitrary declaration of strikes or 'go-slow' strikes by workers.

"The recent action of silk weavers in this locality in going on strike as a means of supporting their demands for better treatment is improper, especially at this time when the Government is doing its utmost to carry out economic reconstruction and industry and commerce are reviving.

All workers should make more strenuous efforts so as to bring about an increase in production, thereby strengthening industry and commerce. Should the demands of the silk weavers be justified, the workers should negotiate with their employers or petition the local Tangpu or the Bureau of Social Affairs for mediation according to law.

"It seems that there must be some undesirable elements among the workers who have been instigating the strike as a means of supporting their demands. Both employers and labourers will be affected if work is not resumed.

"Besides attempting to ascertain the ringleaders in order to impose severe punishment upon them, we issue this joint proclamation directing the strikers to return to duty immediately and to refrain from being misled by others."

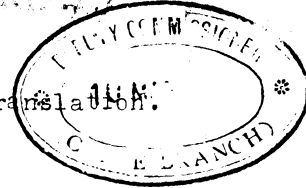
Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

TRAMWAY WORKERS TO APPEAL TO LOCAL TANGPU TO-DAY

Interviewed by a reporter of this paper yesterday, a certain worker of the Mechanical Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company stated that the report published in local newspapers to the effect that the labour dispute in the Tramway Company had been settled was incorrect.

The workers in the Mechanical Department, it is understood, have appointed Nyi Yung Ching (嚴鏞卿), Kuh Chung Foh (吳中福) and three others as representatives to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu at 11 a.m. March 18, asking it to continue the negotiations with the Company.

No. D  
D.C. (R.D. 7)



March 9, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao (Hongkong Telegram) :-

JAPANESE EXPORTING PROVISIONS FROM KWANGTUNG

A large number of ronins are frequenting various places in Kwangtung Province to collect provisions for transportation to outports. The Customs authorities have been instructed by the Kwangtung Provincial Government to prohibit the exportation of provisions.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao dated March 8 (Canton Telegram) :-

SALE OF POISONOUS SALT

A certain nation is employing many ronins and Chinese traitors to dispose of poisonous salt secretly among the people in Chaochow, Kwangtung Province.

Taking advantage of the rise in the price of salt following the taking over of the control of the salt fields at Chaochow, the ronins and the traitors are smuggling salt for sale at a low price in Kwangtung Province and are doing a good business. It is learned that during the past two or three days many people of Chaochow have died after taking the poisonous salt.

The Shanghai Pao publishes the following article :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

On lunar New Year Eve, the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike, but fortunately due to the mediation by the local Party and Government organs, the strike did not last long and the strikers resumed work the next day following a compromise over certain demands reached between the management and the workers.

On the morning of March 6, the workers of the Mechanical Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike as a protest against the refusal of their demand for the reinstatement of two workers named Chang Zung Pao (張宗保) and Chang Yung Ching (張永成), with the result all trams inside the International Settlement ceased running, thereby causing much inconvenience and financial loss to the public.

There are over 300 trams and railless cars. The company employs more than 3,000 hands and its daily income ranges from \$16,000 to \$17,000. The company sustained a loss of about \$20,000 through the strike on lunar New Year Eve.

The company has been established for more than thirty years and has made very handsome profits. Its treatment of the workers is not quite up to the standard and that is why strikes of its employees are so frequent.

2  
March 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY WORKERS

More than 500 mechanics employed by the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike the other day as a protest against the dismissal of two of their comrades. They later presented seven demands to the company, but the company rejected all of them and only consented to pay the wages for the period of <sup>the</sup> strike.

At 5 a.m. yesterday the strikers went to Yangtszepoo, Wayside and Bubbling Well Road, stopped all drivers and conductors from proceeding to the depots and asked them to join the strike. As a result no trams were in operation yesterday.

The local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs yesterday issued the following notice:-

"Owing to a dispute between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its workers, the hands have gone on strike. This action is improper as it is liable to affect public transportation and peace and order.

"The strikers are hereby directed to resume work immediately and to wait peacefully for the decision of the Party and Government organs in regard to their demands for better treatment."

Following the publication of this notice, Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子英), Chinese comrade of the Company, called at the Tangpu to discuss measures of settlement.

He was received by Mr. Loh Chin Sz (陸京士), a committee member, and informed that the Party and Government organs would order the strikers to return to work immediately, but that the company must not refuse to discuss the demands of the workers after they have resumed work.

Mr. Ho stated that a Directors' meeting would be called soon to discuss the demands and that a satisfactory reply would be given to the workers.

Mr. Loh Chin Sz and other officials of the Tangpu and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (鄭雨亭) of the General Labour Union then called together more than 100 representatives of the mechanics, drivers and conductors and told them to return to work and that the Party and Government organs would conduct negotiations with the company in regard to their demands after they have returned to work, that the workers may take free action should the company be found to be insincere in the negotiations.

The representatives accepted the advice of the officials and transmitted the instructions to the strikers.

The drivers and conductors will resume work at 6 a.m. to-day, while the mechanics will resume work to-morrow as they do not usually work on Sundays.

March 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

### THE STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

As a protest against the dismissal of two mechanics named Chang Zung Pao (張順寶) and Chang Yih Ching (張亦慶), the mechanics of the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike at 10 p.m. March 3. On the following morning 76 mechanics of the Wayside Road Depot and 299 mechanics of the Baikal Road Depot joined the strike. The strikers presented a number of demands to the company, but they were rejected, so they remained on strike yesterday. The depots are being guarded by Police.

The conductors and drivers reported for work at 6 a.m. yesterday and trams were run without interference.

Yesterday morning Mr. Loh Ying Tsu (陸榮廷) of the People's Movement Department of the local Tangpu, Mr. Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球) of the Investigation Department of the Tangpu, Mr. Chu Ching Tao (朱錦濤) of the Third Department of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (鍾雨亭) of the General Labour Union interviewed the workers and foremen and discussed terms of settlement. It is feared that the dispute cannot be settled quickly for the workers are determined to attain their object.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the same officials called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the company, Mr. Polleck, the Traffic Superintendent, and Mr. Ho Ts Yui (胡子興), the Chinese compradore, to offer their mediation. Mr. Ewing promised to consider the payment of wages for the period of strike, but rejected all the other demands put forward by the workers.

A reporter was informed by a representative of the strikers that they would be satisfied and would return to work if the company would only accept the following two demands out of the seven presented by the workers:-

- (1) That the two dismissed workers be reinstated.
- (2) That a retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service, irrespective of the length of service, be issued to a worker when he retires or when he is discharged.

A responsible official of the company, when interviewed by the same reporter, said: "The company was compelled to dismiss the two mechanics because they were lazy and were always asking for leave. It was unreasonable of the workers to go on strike without first finding out the facts. The company cannot accept any of the demands submitted by the workers and hopes that the strikers will return to work immediately out of consideration of the good relations existing between the workers and the company and the importance of public transportation. If the strikers refuse to resume work, the company will engage new hands so as to maintain its business."

March 9, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Tih Pao and other local newspapers:-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

On the advice of officials of the local Tangou and other government organs, the 1,800 motormen and conductors of the Traffic Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who went on strike the other day, resumed work on March 7, while the 700 workers of the Mechanical Department returned to duty on March 8.

Yesterday afternoon the local Tangou and the Bureau of Social Affairs detailed officials to the Shanghai Electric Construction Company to interview Mr. Woo Tse Yu (吳澤宇), the Chinese representative of the company, and to enquire about his views regarding the demands submitted by the workers and into the reasons why the company had dismissed the two workers of the Mechanical Department.

Mr. Woo replied that the workers' demands had been referred to Mr. Ewing, the General Manager, and that they would be brought up for discussion at a meeting to be held by the Board of Directors.

It is learned that Mr. Ewing will call a meeting of the Board of Directors on March 11 and that the result of the meeting will be reported to the local Tangou and other government organs. A formal mediation will take place next Monday.



March 9, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Lih Pao (Hongkong Telegram) :-

JAPANESE EXPORTING PROVISIONS FROM KWANGTUNG

A large number of ronins are frequenting various places in Kwangtung Province to collect provisions for transportation to outports. The Customs authorities have been instructed by the Kwangtung Provincial Government to prohibit the exportation of provisions.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao dated March 8 (Canton Telegram) :-

SALE OF POISONOUS SALT

A certain nation is employing many ronins and Chinese traitors to dispose of poisonous salt secretly among the people in Chaochow, Kwangtung Province.

Taking advantage of the rise in the price of salt following the taking over of the control of the salt fields at Chaochow, the ronins and the traitors are smuggling salt for sale at a low price in Kwangtung Province and are doing a good business. It is learned that during the past two or three days many people of Chaochow have died after taking the poisonous salt.

The Shanghai Pao publishes the following article :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

On lunar New Year Eve, the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike, but fortunately due to the mediation by the local Party and Government organs, the strike did not last long and the strikers resumed work the next day following a compromise over certain demands reached between the management and the workers.

On the morning of March 6, the workers of the Mechanical Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike as a protest against the refusal of their demand for the reinstatement of two workers named Chang Zung Pao (張宗保) and Chang Yung Ching (張永慶), with the result that all trams inside the International Settlement ceased running, thereby causing much inconvenience and financial loss to the public.

There are over 300 trams and railless cars. The company employs more than 3,000 hands and its daily income ranges from \$16,000 to \$17,000. The company sustained a loss of about \$20,000 through the strike on lunar New Year Eve.

The company has been established for more than thirty years and has made very handsome profits. Its treatment of the workers is not quite up to the standard and that is why strikes of its employees are so frequent.

4  
March 8, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

The tram drivers and conductors who were prevented by mechanics from going to their work on the morning of March 6 resumed work at 6 a.m. yesterday.

At 5 a.m. yesterday Messrs. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球) and Loh Ying Tsu (陸蔭初) of the local Tangpu, Mr. Chu Ching Tao (朱錦濤) of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (龔雨亭) of the General Labour Union went to the Yangtszepco and Bubbling Well Depots to stop the drivers and conductors from being interfered with when they return to work. Police from the Yulin Road and Bubbling Well Stations were also posted in the vicinity of the depots. The officials and the Police withdrew at 6.30 a.m. by which time all the drivers and conductors had reported for work in an orderly manner.

The eighty-odd night-shift mechanics of the Wayside Road depot resumed work at 6 p.m. yesterday, while the 300 day-shift mechanics at the Hart Road and Baikal Road Depots will resume duty at 6 a.m. to-day. Representatives of the Party and Government organs will again be present at the depots to see that the workers return to their work peacefully.

The workers have now submitted the following three demands:-

- (1) That the two dismissed mechanics be reinstated.
- (2) That a retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service be issued to a worker when he resigns or completes 15 years' service.
- (3) That wages be issued to workers on sick leave.

These three demands have been transmitted by the Tangpu to Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Company, and the latter has promised to call a meeting of Directors immediately to discuss them. With a view to expediting a settlement, Messrs. Yui Yao Jiu, Loh Ying Tsu, Chu Ching Tao and Chung Yui Ding will call at the company to-day to mediate in the dispute, they will also discuss with the company the demand of the drivers that they be given similar treatment as that enjoyed by the conductors in regard to extra wages.

Tung Nan Evening News dated March 7 (comment) :-

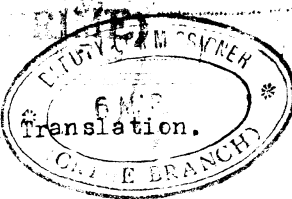
In the dispute between the Shanghai Tramway Company and its workers, the workers state that the deadlock could be solved if the company would substantially accept the ten demands submitted by the workers.

Before attempting to settle a strike, the capitalist side should ascertain whether there is any necessity to improve the treatment of workers. If the employers regard a strike only as a measure adopted by the strikers to press their demands and they are unaware of the fact that the workers are being poorly treated, a settlement of the strike will naturally become very difficult.

Capitalists should always co-operate with the labourers. The Tramway Company is now employing White Russians to take the place of Chinese workers. This hostile action will not tend to settle the strike. We hope that an understanding will be reached between the Company and the strikers and both sides make concessions to pave the way to a settlement.

March 5, 1937.

Afternoon



National Herald and other local newspapers :-

MECHANICS OF TRAMWAY COMPANY ON GO-SLOW STRIKE

As a protest against the dismissal of two mechanics named Chang Yih Ching (張一清) and Chang Zung Pao (張宗保), the mechanics of the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on a go-slow strike at 10 p.m. March 3. They were joined by the mechanics of the Beikai Road and the Yangtszepoo Depots at 7 a.m. yesterday.

At 10 a.m. March 4, a representative of the strikers called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Company, at the office on Soochow Road and submitted the following demands :-

- (1) That Chang Yih Ching and Chang Zung Pao be reinstated.
- (2) That the retiring gratuity be issued once every five years.
- (3) That wages be issued for Sundays.
- (4) That no worker be dismissed without cause.
- (5) That a worker who has been certified by a doctor to be sick be issued the wages for the period of his illness.
- (6) That generous compassionate grants be issued to workers who meet death while in the execution of their duty.
- (7) That retiring gratuity be issued to dismissed workers.

Mr. Ewing refused to reinstate the two dismissed mechanics on the ground that these two workers had not worked diligently. As for the other demands, he suggested that the existing practice be followed.

The mechanics of the three depots were not satisfied with the result of the interview, so they are remaining on strike. The entrances to the three depots are being guarded by foreign and Chinese policemen and detectives of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

At a meeting held yesterday, the strikers resolved to petition the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labour Union for assistance.

The drivers, conductors, inspectors and regulators of the company are at work as usual, but the tram service may be affected if the dispute remains unsettled for long, as there is no one to repair damaged cars.

Shanghai Pao (上海報) :-

MILITARY OFFICERS OF CERTAIN NATION LEAVING SHANGHAI

After the September 18 and January 28 Incidents, a certain nation sent large numbers of Naval, Army and Aviation officers and ex-servicemen to Shanghai to deal with an intense situation prevailing in Shanghai. At the same time the Japanese Army in China was increased.

The general situation has now become more favourable because both sides desire to break the deadlock in Sino-Japanese relations. This renders unnecessary the presence of these officers stationed in Shanghai. Consequently, the Japanese War Office has recalled the officers to Japan.

International Women's Day

There is no indication of a demonstration or mass meeting being planned to commemorate International Women's Day (March 8).

During the weekly service of the Hwa Tung Girls' Middle School, Lane 462, No. 2 Avenue Joffre to be held at 9 a.m. March 8, 1937, Ling Kueh-tsoong (林克聰), a female lawyer who is a staff member of the local Tangpu, will deliver a short speech bearing on the occasion to the students.

Labour

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - Tram service resumed - mechanics and coolies return to work

The strike of the mechanics and coolies of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, which commenced on March 3, 1937, to enforce demands for the reinstatement of two dismissed coolies and an improvement in working conditions, was called off on the evening of March 6 in compliance with an order of the local Kuomintang pending a settlement.

The conductors and motormen, numbering 1,200, who failed to report for work on March 6 at the instigation of the mechanics and following intimidation by strike pickets, returned to work on the morning of March 7, when the tram service was resumed.

The minority of the day shift mechanics and coolies resumed work on March 7, while the remainder resumed on the morning of March 8. All the night shift mechanics and coolies resumed operations at 10 p.m. March 7.

Handbill calling upon workers of the Hung  
Tsang Cotton Mill to strike

A copy of a handbill (undated) purporting to emanate from the "Old Union of Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers," and calling upon the workers of the Hung Tsang Cotton Mill (Chinese), 381 Markham Road, to oppose the management by declaring a strike was found on March 4, 1937, on Markham Road near West Szechow Road. This pamphlet concludes by stating that the workers should unite with those employed in other local factories and should make the following demands :-

- 1) That no workers be dismissed without reasonable cause.
- 2) That bonuses and allowances be issued.
- 3) That engineers recently engaged be discharged and that no fines be imposed upon workers in future.

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike of  
mechanics and coolies

The seventy-six night shift mechanics and coolies attached to the Hart Road depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who went on strike on March 3, remained out on March 4/5. Of the 86 night shift mechanics and coolies of the Wayside depot, only 20 proceeded to the depot at 10 p.m. March 4, but did not commence work.

The 26 day shift mechanics and coolies of the Hart Road depot, 300 mechanics of the Baikal Road Workshops and 15 others of the Wayside depot joined the strike this morning, March 5.

March 4, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

#### STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

At 10 p.m. yesterday, all the 80 night shift workers of the Mechanical Department at the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Tramway Company went on strike because their demand for the reinstatement of two workers who were dismissed last Saturday was rejected.

The Bubbling Well Police Station immediately detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to adopt precautionary measures at the depot. No trouble has been reported. As the strike does not affect the motor men or conductors, therefore the tramway service will be in operation as usual.

The General Depot of the Company is located in the Yangtszepoo District and has several thousand workers for day and night shifts. The Hart Road Branch Depot has fewer hands.

According to the Company's regulations, each man has to work 28 days in a month. On February 27, the Depot dismissed night shift workers No. 903 and No. 904; No. 903 had worked only 24 days and No. 904 had worked only 25 days. On the night of February 27 all the workers of the Mechanical Department went on a "go-slow" strike and demanded that the two workers be immediately reinstated. The Company promised to give them a reply on March 3.

When the night shift workers entered the Depot at 10 p.m. on March 3, the two dismissed workers were not in the shift, so they detailed representatives to negotiate with the Company but this had no satisfactory result. A strike was then declared. They left the Depot and proceeded to the Yangtszepoo Depot to persuade the night shift workers there to join the strike. The strikers were dispersed by the Wayside Police. Last night the General Depot men were at work as usual.

It is learnt that the strikers will hold a meeting to-day. The strike may spread if a settlement is not reached.

The China Evening News dated Mar. 3 and other local newspapers:

#### THE ATTACK ON THE ISIS THEATRE

The Italian Consul-General in Shanghai has already sent a reply to the protest of the Shanghai City Government regarding the attack on the Isis Theatre by Italian sailors. No fresh developments have taken place since then.

According to information received, the Italian Consul has promised to detail officers to make an investigation and will notify the City Government of the result.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated Mar. 3 (Nanking telegram):

Replying to the protest lodged by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Chinese Government against the attack on the Isis Theatre by Italian bluejackets in Shanghai, the Italian Ambassador to China states that the Italian

March 4, 1937.

4

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - strike of  
mechanics and coolies

At 10.40 p.m. March 3, seventy-six night shift fitters and coolies attached to the Hart Road depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company declared a strike to enforce a demand for the reinstatement of two coolies who were dismissed on March 3 for continued absence and general misbehaviour. At 10.50 p.m. the same day, the strikers proceeded to the Wayside depot with a view to asking the workers there to join the strike, but were prevented from entering the depot. Shortly afterwards the 86 night shift fitters and coolies of the Wayside depot declared a "tai-kung" (go-slow) strike in sympathy with their colleagues.

The 26 day shift fitters and coolies of the Hart Road depot and 15 others of the Wayside depot entered the depots at 7 a.m. this morning, but have declared a "tai-kung" strike.

At 7 a.m. March 4, the 300 fitters employed at the Baikal Road workshops reported for work, but owing to the presence of a number of the strikers of the Wayside and Hart Road Tram Sheds, they did not commence work. It is learned that the fitters and coolies have formulated a number of demands and submitted them to the Company.

4.

March 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao dated March 2 :-

YOUNG BRITISH COUPLE'S ADVENTURE AT WUSIH

At 2.30 p.m. March 1, a young British couple, husband and wife, arrived at the entrance of the New World Hotel, Wusih, in a motor car, and proceeded to a fruit shop to purchase 40 cents worth of fruit. Their appearance soon attracted a crowd. As the post-duty policeman was busily engaged in directing traffic, he did not disperse the on-lookers.

The two foreigners, upon noticing the crowd, took out from their pockets several hundred coppers and scattered them on the ground. Coolies and children scrambled for the coins, creating much disorder at the place. This so amused the foreigners that they burst into loud laughter.

This was considered a great insult by the inmates of the shops along the street. They came out and began to hustle and shout at the foreigners who, noticing their attitude, immediately got into their car and left.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

The following conditions for a settlement of the recent dispute between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its employees are contained in a notification posted up at the Traffic and Mechanics Departments of the company yesterday:-

(1) A general increase of \$1.50 in wages will be given to all drivers and conductors; the minimum and maximum wages will be increased from \$20 and \$32 respectively to \$22 and \$35; all allowances will remain the same except that conductors who complete 25 days' work in a month will be given four days' extra wages instead of two days' in the past.

(2) The annual bonus will be issued seven days before the lunar New Year.

(3) A retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages (the average monthly wages received by an employee without allowances) for each year of service will be issued to an employee:-

(a) when he dies.

(b) when he has been certified by the doctor of the company to be unfit for duty for physical reasons.

(c) when he resigns with the permission of the company after completing 15 years' service and upon reaching the age of 55.

(4) The company will send out from each depot one reserved car in the morning and another in the evening to convey drivers and conductors to and from their work.



111

REC  
B. D. 476

THE CHINA PRESS, TUESDAY, MARCH 9, 1937

## Meeting Slated Thurs. On Tram Work Dispute

Aiming to bring about a full settlement of last week's one-day tramway workers' strike, members of the Board of Directors of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company are slated to meet Thursday to discuss the demands presented by the operators.

Yesterday, representatives of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang held an informal conference with the compradore of the tramway firm, and Hart Road depot staffs did not return to their jobs until Sunday night. The night shift was the first to return while the day shift resumed yesterday morning.

While the motormen and conductors were back on the job yesterday with the result that the business of running the tramway system in the International Settlement proceeded without a hitch. At least, nothing unusual had happened up to a late hour last night.

Yesterday, representatives of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang held an informal conference with the compradore of the tramway firm, and Hart Road depot staffs did not return to their jobs until Sunday night. The night shift was the first to return while the day shift resumed yesterday morning.

Q 1  
Sib 2

Q. S. Henchman

J. B. 3

## TRAM STRIKE COMES TO COMPLETE END

All Fitters And Cleaners  
Turn-Up For Work; No  
Negotiations Held

The strike of the fitters and cleaners employed by the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, which started on Wednesday night, was brought to a complete close yesterday morning, with the return to work of the 600 indoor employees of the Tramway Company.

The conductors and drivers, who went on a "sympathy" strike on Saturday, tying-up the service for 24 hours, were back on the job on Sunday after instructions for them to return to work were issued by heads of the Bureau of Social Affairs and the local Tangpu.

No meetings were held yesterday between representatives of the Company and the strikers or the Social Affairs Bureau or the Tangpu representatives, and it is not expected that the strikers will make any demands.

The strike started after the company had dismissed two fitters. A demand was made for their reinstatement and further six demands. All these were turned down by the company. Later the demands were reduced to three in number, but were still turned-down. It has been definitely stated that the company will under no condition reinstate the dismissed fitters.

### TRAM STRIKE

Trams were running again yesterday and the unusually vigorous action taken by Chinese officialdom in connection with the strike is a matter for congratulation. In a strongly-worded manifesto posted on Saturday night under the signature of Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Tao Peh-chuen, an executive official of the local Kuomintang, the workers were instructed to return pending negotiation between the management of the Company and the proper Chinese authorities. All the traffic staff was back at work yesterday and the timely action of the Chinese authorities undoubtedly prevented a prolonged hold-up of an important Shanghai public utility. Fitters and cleaners, who normally do not work on Sundays, are expected to be on duty this morning as usual. No official request has been made to the Company for a resumption of negotiations after the men return to work and we may therefore presume that the whole strike has fizzled out. The promptitude of the Chinese officials on this occasion should serve to discourage any repetition of this kind of strike.

S. I.  
A. B.  
8/3

## Conductors And Drivers Return To Work---Trams Running On All Routes

Fitters And Cleaners, Who Normally Don't Work  
On Sunday, Expected To Resume To-day; Few  
Cleaners Turn Up At Two Car Depots

### NO REQUEST FOR NEGOTIATIONS AFTER STRIKE HAS BEEN SUBMITTED

Normal tram and trolley bus service was operating in the International Settlement yesterday when 1,200 conductors, motormen and other traffic employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, turned up for work in the morning after declaring a strike on Saturday in sympathy with the fitters and cleaners and other indoor workers of the Company, who have been on strike since Wednesday night.

The fitters and cleaners, who generally do not work on Sunday, are expected to resume work this morning in compliance with the strongly-worded manifesto issued on Saturday night by Mr. Pan Kung-chuan, Commissioner of Social Affairs, and Mr. Tao Peh-chuen, an executive of the Tangpu. An indication that the cleaners, at least, would resume work this morning, was shown when part of the skeleton staff, employed on Sunday, was seen at work at the Hart Road and Wayside car sheds of the Company. The Baikal Road Workshops were locked up, as is usual on Sunday.

Notwithstanding the return to work of the traffic staff and the expectation that all the cleaners and fitters would be operating again normally this morning, police guards were still maintained throughout the day yesterday at the two car depots and at the workshops of the Company. The Russian strike-breakers, who were hired on Friday, were not taken on by the Company yesterday, as the strike neared its end.

#### No Demands

At a late hour yesterday, no formal demands were submitted by representatives of the cleaners and fitters as to negotiations to be carried on when they return to work. The Company had flatly turned down their three basic demands, refusing emphatically to reinstate the two men, who were dismissed, which had caused the strike.

The strike started on Wednesday night at the Hart Road Depot, where the night cleaners, 75 in number, laid down their tools and proceeded to the Wayside depot with the intention of getting the workers there to join them. The Wayside Depot group did not walk out then. On Thursday the Hart Road Depot workers continued sitting in the Wayside Depot and in the Workshops on Baikal Road, cajoling the other men to strike. At four o'clock on Thursday afternoon, a "go-slow" strike was seen at the Wayside Depot and at the workshops, and on Friday morning the workmen failed to appear.

Service was continued, however, throughout the whole day on Friday, but towards night rumours were circulated that the traffic staff would walk out in sympathy. They did so, and the service was completely at a standstill on Saturday, operations being resumed yesterday with the return to work of 1,200 conductors, motormen and other traffic staff employees.

The outcome of the strike was made even more obscure by a rumour which was being circulated at a late hour last evening to the effect that the fitters still believe that their demands will be acted upon in the near future by the directors of the Company. On the other hand, a check with Company officials seemed to indicate that the Shanghai Electric Construction Company was contemplating no direct action to-day. In the meantime small detachments of the Shanghai Municipal Police were ordered to stand guard at the depots throughout the night.

## Trams Resuming To-day Through Intervention By Chinese Officials

Strongly-Worded Manifesto Signed By Mr. Pan Kung-chan And Tangpu Official Is Posted At Depots Ordering Workers To Resume

### NORMAL SERVICE IS EXPECTED UNLESS MECHANICS PROVE TROUBLESOME

Barring defiance of Chinese official orders by recalcitrant elements among the mechanics and cleaners employed by the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, normal resumption of tram service in the Settlement is expected to-day.

In a strongly-worded manifesto posted last night under the signature of Mr. Pan Kung-chan, Commissioner of the Bureau of Social Affairs, and Mr. Tao Peh-chuen, an executive of the Tangpu, the workers were instructed to return to-day pending negotiation between the management and the proper Chinese authorities.

The conductors and motormen immediately agreed to return and last night it was stated by a Company executive that entirely normal service was expected to-day.

The official order was posted late yesterday afternoon in front of all the depots and car barns of the Company. This morning Chinese officials and police will be present to supervise the returning workers.

The last minute intervention by the Chinese authorities completely changed a situation which was described in the morning by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager of the Company as "a blank." At that time the executive expected the strike might prove a prolonged affair. He said that the company had taken a reasonable attitude with regard to wages, but that the workers insisted upon the reinstatement of two incompetent employees. This could not be granted, he said.

#### 314 Cars Held Up

Not one of the 314 trams were taken out of the sheds yesterday as 1,200 conductors and motormen failed to show up for work, either because of intimidation or through sympathy with the 600 mechanics and cleaners. Some 200 others employed in miscellaneous capacities also struck at 5.30 a.m.

Transportation for a time was thrown into confusion as crowds of passengers, late for work, sought room on the buses. Rickshaws took advantage of the demand and were extremely busy throughout the day, most of them getting higher prices than is usually possible.

As soon as news of the general strike was learned, officials of the China General Omnibus Company took steps to put all their fleet at work, about 98 per cent. of the buses being out to cope with the situation. Particularly during the tiffin and later rush hours the buses were very crowded. Police and inspectors helped to control the crowds at the street loading points. There were 161 buses on the streets in the afternoon.

#### No Violence Reported

There was no violence reported and no arrests made in connection with the strike yesterday. Although it is likely that intimidation was used upon conductors and motormen in many instances, a number of others quietly left the car barns upon the advice of unofficial leaders of the mechanics and cleaners.

Police guards were put on the Hart Road, Baikal Road and Whashing Road tram depots but there was no trouble. That part of the Tramway services which extends into the Concession was also discontinued.

Chinese officials immediately went into negotiations with representatives of the strikers. They suggested at a meeting in the morning that the workers resume while their differences were settled between the Bureau of Social Affairs and the Company management. The strikers refused and, finally, an order, in the nature of a manifesto, was posted ordering them to return to work to-day. It is expected that they will.

S.I.  
JBR  
7/3

## Tramway Strike Snarls Traffic In Settlement

2 Thousand Workmen  
Walk Out; 314 Cars  
Stay In Sheds

### COMMUNICATIONS BADLY DISRUPTED

Tram Company Firm  
In Stand; Police  
Keeping Watch

Another wholesale tramways strike, involving 2000 Chinese employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company in the International Settlement, tied up inter-city traffic and communications into hard knots today.

Twelve hundred motormen and conductors walked out in sympathy with 600 men in the mechanical department at 5:30 o'clock this morning. Two hundred more employed in miscellaneous capacities are idle.

#### No Trams Running

Not a tramcar moved in the Settlement after dawn today. Thousands of hurrying office workers, shop keepers and clerks, laborers and businessmen arrived late to work—many didn't arrive at all.

Transportation was thrown for a time into the utmost confusion, until the crowds of stranded travelers began fighting for room on the buses. Buses and rickshas from early morning on carried the bulk of the traffic, and hire car agencies shared the load.

The strike was marked by absolute orderliness on the part of the workers. No violence was reported up to press time, and no arrests were made. Crowds of workmen that gathered at the tram depots early in the morning dispersed on suggestion of their unofficial leaders.

#### Police On Watch

Municipal Police were on the alert to forestall any difficulties, but had little to do. Special guards were sent to the Hart Road, Wayside and Baikal Road depots, but there was no trouble.

The two French tramway services that extend into the Settlement were discontinued as well.

The 107 tractor trams, 107 trailer trams and 100 trolley buses forming the company fleet did not move out of the depots today.

#### Demand Refused

Cleaners and fitters in the mechanical department of the tramways numbering about 600 men went on strike yesterday, demanding that two of the ranks who had been fired for incompetence be reinstated. The company refused these demands at a meeting held with representatives yesterday afternoon, though it is understood that a tentative offer of wage increase was made to correspond to the wage increase won last month by striking motormen and conductors. The offer was refused, according to Mr. A. A. Ewing, general manager of the company.

Company officials intimated to workers that the demands were considered unreasonable and that they would employ strike-breakers. This threat was carried out yesterday evening when eight Russians were employed at \$3 a day to work in the Baikal Road repair shop during the night. Other Russians totalling 42 were marshalled in preparation to go to work this morning.

#### Skeleton Services, Inadequate

The Russians are employed to clean and repair cars, though not to operate them. This skeleton service, though inadequate, is being maintained, as the rest of the Russians went to work in the shops early this morning.

Motormen and conductors, who had been watchfully waiting for 24 hours, joined the striking mechanics and cleaners this morning by the simple process of not turning up for work at the tram sheds. A few came and met mechanical department pickets who urged them not to go to work, though there was no effort made to stop them by physical means. Some of the men did go to work but not enough to warrant operating a service.

#### No Intimidation

While some quarters declared that intimidation was used today by strikers to get 1200 motormen and conductors to join them, this was generally denied by those who were on the spot. Police reported nothing of that sort, and said they saw few if any pickets.

The tramway company attitude toward this strike is one of determination not to give in.

While company officials would not commit themselves definitely at noon today, it was generally expected that the company was planning to employ strike-breakers in wholesale lots to operate the cars. Whether the service would be resumed late today was doubtful, though it was thought that if enough men could be rounded up, it might be started again tomorrow morning unless workers decide meanwhile to return to their jobs.

#### Many Paid Off

This attitude was born by the paying off of strikers at the Baikal Road depot this morning. Crowds of strikers who had congregated outside the compound were offered their pay to date, and several hundred received it and departed.

This indicated that the company considers their services at an end.

No conference was scheduled between workers and company men today, though it was rumored that there would be one on Monday.

Tramway workers have no union, though they are well organized. Strike leaders are not officially known, and work under cover in tea shops and hotel rooms, directing the tie-up in the same smooth and well-organized manner as the lightning walk-out which paralyzed tramcar service on February 9, two days before the Chinese New Year.

#### Spinners On Strike

A group of the spinners on strike at the China Printing and Finishing Company's Footung cotton mills was expected to meet in the mill compound today to elect a new deputation which was to call on the management of the company in an attempt to reach a compromise between the striking men and the company. The strike began Monday evening and yesterday the company closed the spinning department indefinitely, standing firm in their refusal of the wage increase demanded by the workers on the ground that the company, a British firm, had paid good wages to the workers even during the time of the depression when other cotton mills were obliged to close. The strike was carried out peacefully, without any untoward event.

## Strike Paralyzes Tram-car Service: 1,800 Hands Idle

Pickets at Depots, But No  
Trouble Reported

MAY RESUME TO-DAY

### Three Demands Sent to Management

For the second time in less than a month the International Settlement was without tram-car service yesterday as the 1,200 motor-men and conductors of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company joined the strike of some 600 workers employed at the company's depots and workshops. Attempts were made by the men to induce their fellow-workers in the China General Omnibus Company to strike "in sympathy," but the bus company was unaffected and carried a record number of passengers throughout the day. The tramways in the French Concession and in Chinese territory operated normally and there was no indication that these companies would be influenced by the strike.

Expressing their concern over the strike the Shanghai District Kuomintang and the Social Affairs Bureau issued a joint notice last night urging the strikers to return to work immediately, pending peaceful discussions about their demands for better treatment. The joint notice stated that the strike of the tram employees not only disrupted communications but also tended to affect public peace. As a result of the Chinese officials' persuasion, the motormen and conductors were reported last night to be prepared to return to work to-day.

Suspension of the Settlement tram service occurred at 5 a.m., the conductors and motor-men apparently having been intimidated by the striking mechanics and depot coolies. Pickets had been posted at the Hart Road and Wayside depots and at the workshops in Baikal Road, but there were no demonstrations or disturbances. Some of the conductors and drivers apparently were approached in their homes and dissuaded from reporting for work yesterday morning.

### Three Demands

Three demands were sent to the management yesterday morning instead of the seven previously submitted. First, the strikers asked for the reinstatement of the two coolies dismissed from the Hart Road depot early last week for inefficiency, an action which led to the walk-out of the fitters and coolies there.

Secondly, the issue of retiring gratuities is demanded, and thirdly, the privilege of sick-leave on pay.

It is understood the company has already engaged a number of Russian fitters to take the place of the depot strikers and that some of these were actually working yesterday, at the Wayside depot.

A large share of the traffic ordinarily handled by the trams fell to the bus company, rickshaws and hire-cars yesterday, as on February 9, when the tram service was suspended for the day. All available buses were placed in service and a rushing business was done on all lines, but particularly on the main routes. From early morning, large crowds were noted at the bus stops, although a few uninformed persons wasted their time waiting at tram stops even as late as yesterday afternoon.

### Police Watch Situation

The Police continued to watch the situation closely, reserves were kept in the stations primarily concerned, and efforts were made to keep strike agitators from getting in contact with the bus company employees. Up to a late hour last night, nothing untoward had been reported.

No further negotiations were conducted between the strikers and the management yesterday.

Mr. A. A. Ewing, general manager, last night made a brief statement in which he expressed the regret of the Company over the inconvenience to patrons and gave the assurance that everything possible will be done to remedy the situation. He indicated that as a matter of principle the two men whose dismissal, for good reasons, originally precipitated the strike, would probably not be reinstated.

# Tram Firm Hires Russians To Break Strike; Determination To Maintain Car Service Expressed

**Foreign Workmen To Take Over Shop Jobs Retained**

**LABOR-COMPANY PARLEYS FAIL**

**Shop Employees Still Out; Trolleys Run Despite Strike**

Determined to smash the strike among its workers and to keep trams in the Settlement running, officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company yesterday called in 43 Russian strike-breakers to take over part of the jobs that have been abandoned by some 700 mechanics and cleaners.

The strike-breakers, employed through the Russian Emigrants' Association at \$3 a day, were understood to be scattered last night in the three car barns at Wayside, Hart Road and Baikal Road.

Although numerically insufficient to take care of all the cleaning and repairing jobs, the Russian workers will be able, at least, to attend to some urgent service requirements and to keep the street-cars running.

The employment of strike-breakers yesterday indicated that the tramway officials were in no mood to give in to the demands of the strikers and that they were prepared for a long siege.

#### Strikers Ignorant

To the main body of the strikers, the fact that Russians had already been employed was last night still not generally known. It was feared by police officials that the news, when it gets out today, might lead to a worsening in the strike situation.

Meantime, the conductors and motormen were yesterday still keeping to a "wait and see" attitude. This same policy was adopted by the present strikers who stayed in the barns and continued working while the conductors and motormen walked out last month.

Although dissatisfaction among conductors and operators was widely reported yesterday, quarters close to Shanghai labor circles discredited last night reports regarding an immediate general strike.

However, the general labor situation was regarded as extremely uncertain and those in close touch with it confessed that they can not foretell the development from one hour to another.

#### Conference Fails

A conference aimed to settle the dispute was again held yesterday among the representatives of the strikers and tram officials, headed by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager. This session, like the one on the previous day, failed to iron out the difficulties.

Four workers attending this conference yesterday afternoon presented a modified set of demands, reducing their original seven items to three points.

These were: the reinstatement of the two dismissed fitters, the payment of a retirement pension based on a month's wages for a year's work and the payment of full wages when workers are absent as a result of illness.

Company officials flatly rejected these demands and intimated in no uncertain terms that a ready number of workers, especially Russians, could be recruited at short notice. The representatives were asked to

convey the company's attitude to the strikers.

Mr. Ewing, contacted by a CHINA PRESS reporter after the conference, said:

"Our job is to keep the tramway service in operation. If necessary we will call in Russian workers to keep it going."

#### Another Parley Monday

Labor sources said last night that another conference is scheduled for Monday. This report, however, could not be confirmed.

The tramway employees, while nominally without a labor union, are conceded to be one of the best-organized groups of local workers.

Because of the lack of a labor union office and regular union officials, it was practically impossible yesterday for police officers and newsmen to find out exactly what steps the workers were contemplating to take.

Working under-cover in tea-shops and hotel rooms, strike leaders are able to direct the tie-up in the same smooth and well-organized manner as the lightning walk-out which paralyzed street-car service last month.

The present strike, staged by 760 mechanics and cleaners, originated from the dismissal of two fitters of the Hart Road depot a week ago. When the discharge became known, 75 Hart Road tram shed workers called a go-slow strike, followed Wednesday night by a walk-out.

On Thursday, mechanics and cleaners of Wayside and Baikal Road car barns joined in the tie-up. The entire service department workers of the tram company were out yesterday for the third night and second successive day.

S.I.  
D.B.  
6/3  
16 6/3



## **Tram Fitters Remain On Strike As Company Turns Down All Their Demands**

Both Depots And Workshops Of Company, Involving 600 Workers Affected; Rumours Circulated Conductors May Strike In Sympathy

### **CURTAILED SERVICE MAY HAVE TO BE RUN; FOREIGN STAFF BUSY**

Fitters, cleaners and other inside workers employed at the two depots and the workshops of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, remained on strike at a late hour last night, when their basic demands were turned down by the management.

Although no definite confirmation could be received at a late hour last night, it was widely circulated that the conductors would declare a sympathy strike this morning. Up to late last night all trams and trolleys were operating as usual in the International Settlement.

Although the trams were sent out on the streets not as clean as is usually the case yesterday and will not be exactly spick and span to-day, nevertheless the service will be maintained to-day, if the conductors do not strike. A high official of the company stated yesterday that the service will not be "crippled," but will be slightly curtailed due to the strike of the indoor staff.

If the strike lasts any length of time he pointed out, service will be curtailed to a greater extent, as major repairs cannot be carried out without the operation of the workshops on Baikal Road. At a late hour last night and at an early hour this morning foreign members of the traffic staff and all other available men, were working in the depots—on Hart Road and Wayside—preparing the tramcars and trolleys to take the street this morning.

#### **No Work Done**

No work at all was done by the indoor staff yesterday. All the fitters and cleaners failed to turn up for work yesterday morning and the night shift had not put in an appearance since Thursday night. Although groups of workers collected at the two depots and the workshop, no disorder at all was evidenced, although a special detachment of police watched the situation throughout the day.

#### **Negotiations Fall Through**

The strikers yesterday through their representatives presented three basic demands to the management, replacing the former seven demands. These demands, however, were turned down by the management. They were the reinstatement of the two dismissed workers, which is the direct cause of the strike called on Wednesday night; one month's wages to be granted to every retiring or dismissed employee for each year of service; payments of wages when workers are absent due to illness.

In flatly refusing to consider these demands, the management it is understood, agreed not to deduct wages for the strike period, if the men return to work to-day.

Representatives from the Bureau of Social Affairs, Nantao Kuomintang Headquarters and the Shanghai General Labour Union made great efforts yesterday to persuade the strikers to return to work and to iron out the differences with the company, however their efforts proved futile.

## Tram Workers Demonstrate As Strike Spreads

Attempt to Commandeer  
Cars in Yangtszepoo

### ROUTES OPERATING BUT SHOPS ARE IDLE

The unrest among Settlement tram workers expanded yesterday to include the staff of the Baikal Road workshops, but service on the routes remained normal and it is expected that traffic will proceed to-day with little or no restriction. Late last night no settlement had been reached, and the depots in Hart Road and in Wayside as well as the workshops in Baikal Road were idle, the night shift of fitters and coolies having failed to report for duty.

Sporadic demonstrations, not considered of a serious nature, attended the unrest in the Yulin Road and Yangtszepoo areas yesterday afternoon as workers attempted to commandeer railless trams for transportation to their homes. Subsequently the management provided two trams, marked "Reserve," to take the men home.

In one instance a foreign sergeant, attached to the Yulin Road Police Station, was prevented from seizing the leader of an attempt to take charge of a railless car, a milling crowd pulling him away from the car. He was not injured.

#### Two Men Dismissed

The trouble, which recalls last month's one-day suspension of tram traffic, started at the Hart Road Depot late Wednesday evening when some 75 fitters and coolies went on strike as a protest against the dismissal of two coolies because of unsatisfactory work. Although the day-duty fitters and coolies all reported for work yesterday morning, the disgruntled night-duty men, reinforced by members of the Wayside staff, went to the workshops in Baikal Road and induced the employee there to start a "go-slow" or "sit-down" strike. The crowd left the Baikal Road shops late in the afternoon, after having sent a set of demands to the management. Attempts to seize trams for transportation home having failed, two special cars were provided for the workers.

Mr. A. A. Ewing, general manager of the Company, visited Baikal Road late in the afternoon. When he left, everything had again become quiet.

It is understood that the two workers whose dismissal caused the unrest to start have been placed under a week's suspension pending further negotiations.

## Tramway Strike Grows, 600 Out

Street-Cars Running;  
Inside Staff Quits  
Work At Dawn

Fitters and cleaners from the Baikal Road workshops of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company joined striking workmen of the Hart Road and Wayside depots this morning, refusing to resume work at 7 a.m. While no violence was reported and while most of the strikers went home and apparently went to bed after an all-night session of discussion, some 600 men in the tramways were idle today.

Tramcars, however, continued to run as usual, motormen and conductors so far refusing to have anything to do with the strikers. A sympathy strike, heralded by the workmen, failed to materialize in the actual service department.

### Work Half-Heartedly

About 100 men threw down their tools and walked out at the Hart Road and Wayside running depots at 10 o'clock last night. The rest of the men continued to work half-heartedly throughout the night and finally downed tools early this morning. Crowds congregated at the Baikal Road workshops and at 7 a.m. the workmen there, numbering over 400, joined the strike, leaving the repair shops.

Thus while cars continue to run there are no workmen for repairs or cleaning. The strikers did not linger long at the plants, but dispersed during the morning. Municipal Police put on special guards but there was no trouble.

### Conferences Said Held

It was reported by the strikers that two conferences have been held between their representatives and company officials, both of which failed to produce any concrete result. Company spokesman, however, denied that the strikers have formally presented any demands or have any formal representatives to speak for them. The men, officials said today, are almost entirely unorganized and until they put forward accredited representatives the company will have no further dealings with them.

Workers say that they have seven demands. These include reinstatement of two dismissed workers, payment of pensions every five years, payment of wages when workers are absent due to illness, and indemnity for those who die as result of accidents. These are benefits similar to those demanded by striking motormen and conductors last month.

### Began Last Week

The present strike had its beginnings last week. Workers began a "go-slow" strike which developed yesterday into a "sit-down" strike and today into a walk-out. Company officials indicated today that they might continue the developments by declaring a lockout and taking more drastic measures to reach a settlement.

Company officers today stressed the fact that the tramways are a public utility and that the service must be maintained in order to handle Shanghai's heavy traffic. Thus far the service has been kept up though it is believed not unlikely that the whole system may come to a standstill in a short time, particularly as the temper of the motormen and conductor is not definitely known.

JAR  
y. Kao

19754

# MANY TRAM MEN STILL OUT; BIG STRIKE FEARED TODAY

All Mechanics, Cleaners  
At Hart Rd. Depot  
Not At Work

CONDUCTORS AND  
DRIVERS RESTIVE

"Sit-Down" Tactics  
Used; Baikal, Wayside  
Barns Affected

With the night-shift mechanics and cleaners of the Hart Road depot still out on strike, and with a large number of their colleagues in the other two Settlement car barns joining them in the walk-out, trouble last night continued to loom on the tramway strike front despite reassuring reports of the Shanghai Municipal Police that the labor trouble had been settled.

Total tramway service department workers on strike numbers more than 300, a check at 1 o'clock this morning shows.

Regular street-car service, however, was not affected by the labor trouble up to 12 o'clock last night, although information gathered from labor circles indicates that the conductors and motormen may call a sympathy strike some time today.

#### Act At Other Depots

A serious turn in the strike situation took place yesterday afternoon when 700 cleaners and fitters of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company's Baikal and Wayside depots threw down their tools and walked out in sympathy with 75 strikers at the Hart Road depot.

At 6 o'clock last evening, a police bulletin stated that all the workers had returned to their jobs. A later check, however, indicated that the 75 men at Hart Road, some 150 at Baikal Road and another 80 at Wayside were still on strike.

Two conferences took place yesterday afternoon and morning between representatives of the strikers and the company officials. Both meetings, however, failed to end the labor dispute.

At one of these meetings, seven demands, similar to those advanced by the motormen and conductors during their strike last month, were presented.

#### Want Benefits Of Drivers

These include the reinstatement of two dismissed workers, payment of pensions every five years, payment of wages when the workers are absent as a result of illness and an indemnity for those who die as a result of accidents.

In presenting these demands, labor sources said, the mechanics desire to get benefits which the conductors and motormen received when their strike last month was settled.

The only disturbance staged by the strikers yesterday occurred in the afternoon when a group of mechanics picketed a Route No. 8 tram on Yangtszepoo Road. Two men were arrested by police but they were later released.

The present trouble started a week ago when two car cleaners were dismissed because company officials thought they had been absent from work on too many occasions. According to the workers, the men were sick and not able to work.

Following the dismissal, 75 fitters and mechanics at the Hart Road depot staged a "go-slow" strike, but the trouble was temporarily smoothed over when company officials promised a settlement if the workers would carry on. Wednesday night, the operators asked for the reinstatement of the two men and the request was refused. They walked out en masse and proceeded to the Wayside depot where they staged a demonstration.

#### Use "Sit-Down" Tactics

The day shift at all depots went to work as usual yesterday morning but adopted a "sit-down" attitude. At 3 p.m., those at the Baikal Road depot, about 250 men, walked out. Shortly thereafter, those at the Wayside Depot went out. The Hart Road depot followed and within half an hour, the company had not a single fitter or mechanic on the job.

S.I.  
JBR  
9/5

19716

## Tram Fitters On Night Shifts Lay Down Tools In Two Running Depots

Employees Present Demands Unofficially For Company's Consideration; Baikai Road Workshop May Be Affected To-day

### STRIKE MAY MEAN TIE-UP OF ENTIRE SETTLEMENT TRAMWAY SYSTEM

Another tram strike threatened last night as fitters and other inside workers connected with the two running depots of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company refused to take up their tools for the 10 o'clock shift.

Important to Shanghai's many thousands of tram car users, however, is the fact that Company officials were firm in their belief last night that the regular services would not be interrupted, at least for to-day. On the other hand, if the several hundred fitters connected with the Baikai Road workshop do not go back to work this morning, the situation may become even more serious.

The two running depots which were affected by last night's walk-out are located on Hart Road and on Wayside Road, and special detachments of the Shanghai Municipal Police were posted at both places through the night in order to watch the situation.

The Baikai Road workshop does not operate at night and it was, therefore, impossible to ascertain last evening whether or not the fitters engaged there would show up at their jobs at 7 o'clock this morning. A considerable degree of agitation for a strike threatened

there at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when an abortive go-slow strike was proclaimed, but the normal 5 o'clock closing hour put an end to this.

#### Strikers Make Demands

In so far as could be ascertained last evening, the strike has not spread to the other employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The conductors, motor-men and others who joined the strike of several weeks ago were seemingly satisfied with the various points which they gained, according to reports.

The inside workmen who are now on strike, it has been pointed out, did not join the tram operators in their walk-out and did not generally share in the benefits finally gained by the strikers. According to reports obtained through Chinese sources, the fitters are now anxious to receive the same sort of consideration given the operators.

A set of demands is said to have been unofficially presented to the Company by the fitters, including a request for the immediate reinstatement of the two Hart Road workers who were recently dismissed and several provisions for gratuities and pensions.

These latter included a demand that retirement gratuities should be counted on the basis of monthly wage and given to workers whether they have resigned or been dismissed. The fitters have also asked that compensation should be made by the Company in cases of death or injury during the course of employment.

In the final points of the demands presented, the workers ask for a six-day week without wage reduction, and that there should be no wage deduction for sickness when a doctor's testimonial is presented.

Just how long a regular tram service may be maintained without the fitters and other inside workers is not definitely known, but it is not unlikely that the whole system may be brought to a standstill in a very short time. Shanghai, in other words, is facing a crisis similar to that which it experienced during the Chinese New Year, when all the Settlement cars were laid up

4  
March 8, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

The tram drivers and conductors who were prevented by mechanics from going to their work on the morning of March 6 resumed work at 6 a.m. yesterday.

At 5 a.m. yesterday Messrs. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球) and Loh Ying Tsu (陸蔭初) of the local Tangpu, Mr. Chu Ching Tao (朱錦濤) of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (龔雨亭) of the General Labour Union went to the Yangtszepco and Bubbling Well Depots to stop the drivers and conductors from being interfered with when they return to work. Police from the Yulin Road and Bubbling Well Stations were also posted in the vicinity of the depots. The officials and the Police withdrew at 6.30 a.m. by which time all the drivers and conductors had reported for work in an orderly manner.

The eighty-odd night-shift mechanics of the Wayside Road depot resumed work at 6 p.m. yesterday, while the 300 day-shift mechanics at the Hart Road and Baikal Road Depots will resume duty at 6 a.m. to-day. Representatives of the Party and Government organs will again be present at the depots to see that the workers return to their work peacefully.

The workers have now submitted the following three demands:-

- (1) That the two dismissed mechanics be reinstated.
- (2) That a retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service be issued to a worker when he resigns or completes 15 years' service.
- (3) That wages be issued to workers on sick leave.

These three demands have been transmitted by the Tangpu to Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Company, and the latter has promised to call a meeting of Directors immediately to discuss them. With a view to expediting a settlement, Messrs. Yui Yao Jiu, Loh Ying Tsu, Chu Ching Tao and Chung Yui Ding will call at the company to-day to mediate in the dispute, they will also discuss with the company the demand of the drivers that they be given similar treatment as that enjoyed by the conductors in regard to extra wages.

Tung Nan Evening News dated March 7 (comment) :-

In the dispute between the Shanghai Tramway Company and its workers, the workers state that the deadlock could be solved if the company would substantially accept the ten demands submitted by the workers.

Before attempting to settle a strike, the capitalist side should ascertain whether there is any necessity to improve the treatment of workers. If the employers regard a strike only as a measure adopted by the strikers to press their demands and they are unaware of the fact that the workers are being poorly treated, a settlement of the strike will naturally become very difficult.

Capitalists should always co-operate with the labourers. The Tramway Company is now employing White Russians to take the place of Chinese workers. This hostile action will not tend to settle the strike. We hope that an understanding will be reached between the Company and the strikers and both sides make concessions to pave the way to a settlement.

2  
March 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY WORKERS

More than 500 mechanics employed by the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike the other day as a protest against the dismissal of two of their comrades. They later presented seven demands to the company, but the company rejected all of them and only consented to pay the wages for the period of <sup>the</sup> strike.

At 5 a.m. yesterday the strikers went to Yangtszepoo, Wayside and Bubbling Well Road, stopped all drivers and conductors from proceeding to the depots and asked them to join the strike. As a result no trams were in operation yesterday.

The local Tangpu and the Bureau of Social Affairs yesterday issued the following notice:-

"Cwing to a dispute between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its workers, the hands have gone on strike. This action is improper as it is liable to affect public transportation and peace and order.

"The strikers are hereby directed to resume work immediately and to wait peacefully for the decision of the Party and Government organs in regard to their demands for better treatment."

Following the publication of this notice, Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子英), Chinese comradere of the Company, called at the Tangpu to discuss measures of settlement.

He was received by Mr. Loh Chin Sz (陸亭士), a committee member, and informed that the Party and Government organs would order the strikers to return to work immediately, but that the company must not refuse to discuss the demands of the workers after they have resumed work.

Mr. Ho stated that a Directors' meeting would be called soon to discuss the demands and that a satisfactory reply would be given to the workers.

Mr. Loh Chin Sz and other officials of the Tangpu and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (鄭雨亭) of the General Labour Union then called together more than 100 representatives of the mechanics, drivers and conductors and told them to return to work and that the Party and Government organs would conduct negotiations with the company in regard to their demands after they have returned to work, that the workers may take free action should the company be found to be insincere in the negotiations.

The representatives accepted the advice of the officials and transmitted the instructions to the strikers.

The drivers and conductors will resume work at 6 a.m. to-day, while the mechanics will resume work to-morrow as they do not usually work on Sundays.

March 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

As a protest against the dismissal of two mechanics named Chang Zung Pao (張順寶) and Chang Yih Ching (張亦慶), the mechanics of the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike at 10 p.m. March 3. On the following morning 76 mechanics of the Wayside Road Depot and 299 mechanics of the Baikal Road Depot joined the strike. The strikers presented a number of demands to the company, but they were rejected, so they remained on strike yesterday. The depots are being guarded by Police.

The conductors and drivers reported for work at 6 a.m. yesterday and trams were run without interference.

Yesterday morning Mr. Loh Ying Tsu (陸榮廷) of the People's Movement Department of the local Tangpu, Mr. Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球) of the Investigation Department of the Tangpu, Mr. Chu Ching Tao (朱錦濤) of the Third Department of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Mr. Chung Yui Ding (董雨亭) of the General Labour Union interviewed the workers and foremen and discussed terms of settlement. It is feared that the dispute cannot be settled quickly for the workers are determined to attain their object.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, the same officials called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the company, Mr. Polleck, the Traffic Superintendent, and Mr. Ho Ts Yui (胡子興), the Chinese compradore, to offer their mediation. Mr. Ewing promised to consider the payment of wages for the period of strike, but rejected all the other demands put forward by the workers.

A reporter was informed by a representative of the strikers that they would be satisfied and would return to work if the company would only accept the following two demands out of the seven presented by the workers:-

- (1) That the two dismissed workers be reinstated.
- (2) That a retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service, irrespective of the length of service, be issued to a worker when he retires or when he is discharged.

A responsible official of the company, when interviewed by the same reporter, said: "The company was compelled to dismiss the two mechanics because they were lazy and were always asking for leave. It was unreasonable of the workers to go on strike without first finding out the facts. The company cannot accept any of the demands submitted by the workers and hopes that the strikers will return to work immediately out of consideration of the good relations existing between the workers and the company and the importance of public transportation. If the strikers refuse to resume work, the company will engage new hands so as to maintain its business."



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. H. DEPARTMENT

No. D

March 5, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

MECHANICS OF TRAMWAY COMPANY ON GO-SLOW STRIKE

As a protest against the dismissal of two mechanics named Chang Yih Ching (張一清) and Chang Zung Pao (張宗保), the mechanics of the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on a go-slow strike at 10 p.m. March 3. They were joined by the mechanics of the Baikal Road and the Yangtszepoo Depots at 7 a.m. yesterday.

At 10 a.m. March 4, a representative of the strikers called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Company, at the office on Soochow Road and submitted the following demands :-

- (1) That Chang Yih Ching and Chang Zung Pao be reinstated.
- (2) That the retiring gratuity be issued once every five years.
- (3) That wages be issued for Sundays.
- (4) That no worker be dismissed without cause.
- (5) That a worker who has been certified by a doctor to be sick be issued the wages for the period of his illness.
- (6) That generous compassionate grants be issued to workers who meet death while in the execution of their duty.
- (7) That retiring gratuity be issued to dismissed workers.

Mr. Ewing refused to reinstate the two dismissed mechanics on the ground that these two workers had not worked diligently. As for the other demands, he suggested that the existing practice be followed.

The mechanics of the three depots were not satisfied with the result of the interview, so they are remaining on strike. The entrances to the three depots are being guarded by foreign and Chinese policemen and detectives of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

At a meeting held yesterday, the strikers resolved to petition the local T'angpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labour Union for assistance.

The drivers, conductors, inspectors and regulators of the company are at work as usual, but the tram service may be affected if the dispute remains unsettled for long, as there is no one to repair damaged cars.

Shanghai Pao (上海報) :-

MILITARY OFFICERS OF CERTAIN NATION LEAVING SHANGHAI

After the September 18 and January 28 Incidents, a certain nation sent large numbers of Naval, Army and Aviation officers and ex-servicemen to Shanghai to deal with an intense situation prevailing in Shanghai. At the same time the Japanese Army in China was increased.

The general situation has now become more favourable because both sides desire to break the deadlock in Sino-Japanese relations. This renders unnecessary the presence of these officers stationed in Shanghai. Consequently, the Japanese War Office has recalled the officers to Japan.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
S. A. RESIDENCY.

No. D

March 4, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Kung Pao and other local newspapers:

STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

At 10 p.m. yesterday, all the 80 night shift workers of the Mechanical Department at the Hart Road Depot of the Shanghai Tramway Company went on strike because their demand for the reinstatement of two workers who were dismissed last Saturday was rejected.

The Bubbling Well Police Station immediately detailed a large number of detectives and policemen to adopt precautionary measures at the depot. No trouble has been reported. As the strike does not affect the motor men or conductors, therefore the tramway service will be in operation as usual.

The General Depot of the Company is located in the Yangtszepoo District and has several thousand workers for day and night shifts. The Hart Road Branch Depot has fewer hands.

According to the Company's regulations, each man has to work 28 days in a month. On February 27, the Depot dismissed night shift workers No. 903 and No. 904; No. 903 had worked only 24 days and No. 904 had worked only 25 days. On the night of February 27 all the workers of the Mechanical Department went on a "go-slow" strike and demanded that the two workers be immediately reinstated. The Company promised to give them a reply on March 3.

When the night shift workers entered the Depot at 10 p.m. on March 3, the two dismissed workers were not in the shift, so they detailed representatives to negotiate with the Company but this had no satisfactory result. A strike was then declared. They left the Depot and proceeded to the Yangtszepoo Depot to persuade the night shift workers there to join the strike. The strikers were dispersed by the Wayside Police. Last night the General Depot men were at work as usual.

It is learnt that the strikers will hold a meeting to-day. The strike may spread if a settlement is not reached.

The China Evening News dated Mar. 3 and other local newspapers:

THE ATTACK ON THE ISIS THEATRE

The Italian Consul-General in Shanghai has already sent a reply to the protest of the Shanghai City Government regarding the attack on the Isis Theatre by Italian sailors. No fresh developments have taken place since then.

According to information received, the Italian Consul has promised to detail officers to make an investigation and will notify the City Government of the result.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated Mar. 3 (Nanking telegram):

Replying to the protest lodged by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Chinese Government against the attack on the Isis Theatre by Italian bluejackets in Shanghai, the Italian Ambassador to China states that the Italian

4.

SHANGHAI GENERAL FREE	
S. H. REGISTRY.	
No. D	
Date	1/1/

March 3, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Hwa Tung Ya Pao dated March 2 :-

YOUNG BRITISH COUPLE'S ADVENTURE AT WUSIH

At 2.30 p.m. March 1, a young British couple, husband and wife, arrived at the entrance of the New World Hotel, Wusih, in a motor car, and proceeded to a fruit shop to purchase 40 cents worth of fruit. Their appearance soon attracted a crowd. As the post-duty policeman was busily engaged in directing traffic, he did not disperse the on-lookers.

The two foreigners, upon noticing the crowd, took out from their pockets several hundred coppers and scattered them on the ground. Coolies and children scrambled for the coins, creating much disorder at the place. This so amused the foreigners that they burst into loud laughter.

This was considered a great insult by the inmates of the shops along the street. They came out and began to hustle and shout at the foreigners who, noticing their attitude, immediately got into their car and left.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

The following conditions for a settlement of the recent dispute between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its employees are contained in a notification posted up at the Traffic and Mechanics Departments of the company yesterday:-

(1) A general increase of \$1.50 in wages will be given to all drivers and conductors; the minimum and maximum wages will be increased from \$20 and \$32 respectively to \$22 and \$35; all allowances will remain the same except that conductors who complete 25 days' work in a month will be given four days' extra wages instead of two days' in the past.

(2) The annual bonus will be issued seven days before the lunar New Year.

(3) A retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages (the average monthly wages received by an employee without allowances) for each year of service will be issued to an employee:-

(a) when he dies.  
(b) when he has been certified by the doctor of the company to be unfit for duty for physical reasons.

(c) when he resigns with the permission of the company after completing 15 years' service and upon reaching the age of 55.

(4) The company will send out from each depot one reserved car in the morning and another in the evening to convey drivers and conductors to and from their work.

19426

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Monday, February 22, 1937.

## Tramway Dispute Settlement Made

Company Raises Wages  
Slightly, Pension  
Demand Met

A settlement of the differences between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its 1800 motormen and conductors has been finally reached after four long conferences. The settlement is in the form of a compromise, with a slight pay increase granted by the tramways company.

Workers demanding a 30 per cent raise have accepted the offer of the company to give a \$2 raise to those now getting a minimum wage of \$20 a month. Those getting between \$21 and \$32 will get a raise \$1.50 and \$3 respectively. The raise is effective March 1.

The company will give pension when a worker is 55 years old continuing work due to ill-health, and when he dies in company employ. The pension is on the basis of one month's salary for each year of service.

S. I.  
J. B. M.  
J. B.

1/2

2

SECRETARY GENERAL'S OFFICE	
S. H. RECHERCH	
No. D	417
Date	1/1/37

February 20, 1937.

Morning Translation.

"Relief should be given to the peasants. The people must be given freedom to hold meetings and to deliver speeches while political offenders should be released. Censorship of the Press must be abolished.

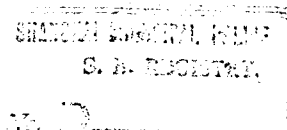
"The Chinese people are fully aware that the Government realizes the importance of the cessation of civil strifes for they obstruct preparations to resist foreign invasion. Unification of the country will enable the Government to form a national defence front to deal with foreign aggression. The Chinese people should fight together with those peoples who treat us on a basis of equality. Soviet Russia, Great Britain, America and France are in sympathy with China's anti-Japanese movement, therefore the Government should make good use of this".

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

#### THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

In connection with the demands submitted by the tramway workers, the following measures to take effect from March 1 were decided upon at 4 p.m. yesterday by Mr. Chu Kwei Ling (朱桂林), of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀九), Secretary of the local Tangu, Mr. Chu Hsueh Ven (朱雪文), Chairman of the General Labour Union, Mr. Chung Yui Ding (董雨亭), Standing Committee member of the Union, Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子玉), Comproadore of the company, to settle the dispute:-

- (1) The minimum and maximum wages of drivers and conductors are to be raised from \$20 and \$32 respectively to \$22 and \$35. A general increase of \$1.50 will be granted to those whose pay is \$21 per mensem or more.
- (2) A retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages (the average of actual amount of wages per mensem received by the employee during his term of service without allowances) for each year of service will be issued to an employee
  - (a) when he dies whilst in the employ of the company.
  - (b) when he has been certified by the doctor of the company to be unfit for duty owing to physical weakness.
  - (c) when he has completed 15 years' faithful service or has reached the age of 55.
- (3) Conductors who complete 25 days' work in a month will be given an extra four days' wages (formerly 2 days).
- (4) The company will send out from the old and the new depot one reserved car each, in the morning and in the evening, to convey drivers and conductors to and from their work.
- (5) The company will issue the annual bonus seven days before the lunar New Year.



February 24, 1937.

Morning Translation.

In view of the fact that the picture had been officially censored and approved for public exhibition by the Central Film Censorship Committee, coupled with the fact that the Isis Theatre is located on an extra-Settlement road, the action of the Italian bluejackets constitutes a gross insult to our country. Irrespective of the fact as to whether this action was taken by the Italian bluejackets at a time of temporary excitement or whether it was a pre-arranged affair, this lawless action cannot be tolerated by the Chinese people.

For the sake of justice and our national rights and prestige, we hope our Government will lodge a protest so as to make these aggressors understand that there exists in this world at least one country wherein justice is being upheld.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

DRIVERS DISSATISFIED WITH SETTLEMENT OF TRAM DISPUTE

One of the conditions of the settlement in the recent dispute between the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and its workers provided that an extra four days' wages would be given to conductors who complete 25 days' work in a month. As the drivers are given two days' extra wages only for this work, they are dissatisfied.

The drivers are insisting that the conductors go with them to negotiate with the management. Last evening they intended to hold a meeting to discuss the matter, but were dissuaded by the Employees' Mutual Aid Association.

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

COMMISSIONER OF POLICE BUREAU RETURNING FROM LEAVE

General Tsai Chin Chun, Commissioner of the Local Police Bureau, who went to Jungchow (靖州), Kwangtung, on leave at the end of last month, will return to Shanghai to-morrow at noon by the s.s. "Empress of Japan".

February 20, 1937.

Morning Translation.

"Relief should be given to the peasants. The people must be given freedom to hold meetings and to deliver speeches while political offenders should be released. Censorship of the Press must be abolished.

"The Chinese people are fully aware that the Government realizes the importance of the cessation of civil strifes for they obstruct preparations to resist foreign invasion. Unification of the country will enable the Government to form a national defence front to deal with foreign aggression. The Chinese people should fight together with those peoples who treat us on a basis of equality. Soviet Russia, Great Britain, America and France are in sympathy with China's anti-Japanese movement, therefore the Government should make good use of this".

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS

In connection with the demands submitted by the tramway workers, the following measures to take effect from March 1 were decided upon at 4 p.m. yesterday by Mr. Chu Kwei Ling (朱桂林), of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀九), Secretary of the local Tangu, Mr. Chu Hsueh Van (朱雪范), Chairman of the General Labour Union, Mr. Chung Yui Ding (董雨亭), Standing Committee member of the Union, Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子猷), Comproadore of the company, to settle the dispute:-

- (1) The minimum and maximum wages of drivers and conductors are to be raised from \$20 and \$32 respectively to \$22 and \$35. A general increase of \$1.50 will be granted to those whose pay is \$21 per mensem or more.
- (2) A retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages (the average of actual amount of wages per mensem received by the employee during his term of service without allowances) for each year of service will be issued to an employee
  - (a) when he dies whilst in the employ of the company.
  - (b) when he has been certified by the doctor of the company to be unfit for duty owing to physical weakness.
  - (c) when he has completed 15 years' faithful service or has reached the age of 55.
- (3) Conductors who complete 25 days' work in a month will be given an extra four days' wages (formerly 2 days).
- (4) The company will send out from the old and the new depot one reserved car each, in the morning and in the evening, to convey drivers and conductors to and from their work.
- (5) The company will issue the annual bonus seven days before the lunar New Year.

## Terms Of Settlement In Tram Strike Released; General Increase Given

1,800 Men Affected By Terms Agreed To By Labour  
Delegates And Company Officials; Ten Per  
Cent. Increase For Conductors, Etc.

### DEATH AND RETIREMENT GRATUITY IS IMPORTANT CLAUSE IN CONDITIONS

The official terms of settlement in the short-lived strike of tramcar and trolley workers which disrupted transportation facilities in the city the day before Chinese New Year were released yesterday through the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Ltd. The terms of settlement are a general 10 per cent. increase in wages and gratuity allowances in the case of death or retirement similar to the agreement previously in force. Motormen and conductors will also be allowed transportation to and from work. The new conditions will commence from March 1.

With the city jammed with holiday-makers from adjoining villages and shoppers intent on obtaining necessary goods for the great festival, the strike on February 10 seriously affected the convenience of the community. Although 97 per cent. of the China Omnibus Company's vehicles were put on the streets to cope with the situation, considerable hardship was imposed particularly on the poorer classes who are accustomed to riding the trams.

The strike was brought to an end late on the same night when the Company promised to consider the following demands of the strikers:

#### Workers' Present Demands

- 1.—A universal 30 per cent. increase of wages of inspectors, regulators, motormen and conductors.
- 2.—Annual bonus shall be paid before the 20th day of the 12th

moon of the lunar calendar every year.

- 3.—One month's retiring gratuity shall be given to an employee with one year's full service, regardless of resignation or dismissal. The longer an employee serves, the more he gets.
- 4.—Four days' pay shall be given to those having worked 22 days in a month.
- 5.—One per cent. of ticket fares shall be given as a bonus.
- 6.—Tickets not issued in time for some reason can not be regarded as squeeze.
- 7.—Two reserve cars shall be provided in the morning and evening for conveying us to and from.
- 8.—The Employees' Mutual Aid Association shall be recognized as having the power to represent whole workers.
- 9.—Use of one-half cent copper coins on cars shall be cancelled.
- 10.—Company shall award 20 cents a day to those having worked in the day without fault.

#### Terms Of Settlement

The terms of settlement include a general increase of \$1.50 per month to all motormen and conductors, the scale increases to continue as at present. Existing minimum wages for motormen and conductors of \$20 per month plus allowances are to be raised to \$22 per month plus allowances, and the existing maximum rate of \$32 per month with allowances is to be raised to \$35 per month plus allowances. The allowances now paid in addition to wages are to remain as at present excepting that conductors working not less than 25 days per month will receive four days' extra pay as against two days at present.

The annual bonus is to be paid not less than seven days prior to the first day of the Spring Festival.

One average month's pay received—excluding allowances—calculated from the commencement of service, will be paid in respect of each year of service in case of death, of men no longer fit for work by reason of ill-health and certified to this effect by the Company's doctor, and in case of men who resign with the permission of the Company after reaching 55 years of age, providing they have completed not less than 15 years diligent and loyal service. This provision is said to be similar to that already in existence.

Lastly, two reserve cars—one from each depot—are to be provided morning and evening to convey motormen and conductors to and from their work.



## Tram Workers, Company Iron Out Wage Dispute

All Questions That Led To One-Day Strike  
Now Settled; Increases Granted

The labor dispute among the Settlement's tram operators, which last week resulted in a one-day strike, was settled yesterday afternoon when officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and mediators named by the workers evolved a compromise regarding wage differences at their fifth lengthy conference.

The settlement on the disputed wage, pension and other issues was achieved after both sides had agreed to give in on most of the points. Workers, contacted by THE CHINA PRESS last night, deemed the settlement as satisfactory, although they failed to get a straight 30 per cent raise in wages they demanded.

On the major issue of a wage increase, which deadlocked the mediation conference four times, the Company consented to give a \$2-raise to those operators who are now getting the minimum wage of \$20 a month.

For those now receiving above \$21 and below \$32, the increase will be \$1.50 and \$3 respectively.

The new wage scale, together with other items contained in the settlement plan, will be put into operation on March 1.

On the pensions demanded by the workers, the company agreed to

give such remuneration on the three conditions, namely (1) when a worker is 55 years old and has completed 15 years of uninterrupted service, (2) when a worker is certified as incapable of continuing to be in the company's employ as a result of ill-health, (3) when the employee dies while in the employ of the company.

The pension is to be computed on a basis of one month's salary for each year of service.

Also, the company consented to give a reward equal to four days' wages when the worker has completed 25 shifts. The workers' demands for transportation to and from work, and the payment of annual bonus seven days before the end of the Lunar Year were also accepted by the tram firm.

The conference yesterday was participated in by representatives of the Bureau of Social Affairs, the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters and the General Labor Union. The company was represented by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager. An official of the Special Branch of the Shanghai Municipal Police also attended.

File  
2037

## Tram Strike Settlement Is Reached

Both Sides Satisfied  
With Result Of  
Negotiations

A complete settlement of the strike called by the employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Limited, on Tuesday, February 9, in order to enforce a demand for a 30 per cent, increase in wages, as well as other demands, was reached yesterday, it was announced both by representatives of the workers and Mr. A. A. Ewing, general manager of the company.

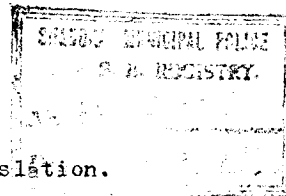
It was stated that the compromise reached after lengthy negotiations between representatives of the employees and the management, which were attended by representatives of the local Kuomintang, the General Labour Union and Bureau of Social Affairs, were completely satisfactory to both parties. It is expected that the details of the terms of settlement will be officially released to-day.

It will be remembered that the conductors and motormen of the Tramways Company called a lightning strike on the morning of February 9, without giving any warning to the Company, disrupting this means of communication in the International Settlement for a whole day on the eve of the Lunar New Year holidays. A meeting between the management of the Company and representatives of the strikers was held the same day and after the management refused to negotiate until work was resumed, the strikers returned to work the following morning.

It is maintained that the strike was the work of outside influence and that it was not called only on the initiative of the motormen and conductors. The inspectors did not join in the strike.

February 18, 1937.

2 Morning Translation.



Min Pao and other local newspapers:

ALLEGATIONS AGAINST S.M.C. DETECTIVES

Chen Tse Fu (陳志甫), a chauffeur in the employ of the Ford Hire Service, made a report the other day to the Shanghai Municipality Motor Car Chauffeurs' Union to the effect that on February 15, whilst driving his fares, he was unreasonably assaulted by his fares and Police detectives. He requested the Union to render assistance.

Upon receipt of this complaint, the Motor Car Chauffeurs' Union sent the following letter to the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement:-

"We have the honour to inform you that Chen Tse Fu, a member of this Union, is a chauffeur in the employ of the Ford Hire Service. At about 2 p.m. February 15, a certain person hired a car from the Avenue Edward VII station of the Ford Hire Service. Chen Tse Fu was detailed to drive. On arriving at the entrance of the Great World Amusement Resort, he was told to stop. At this time, the Police were conducting inspections of motor car (? driving) licences at this spot. Nine persons, male and female, then entered the car, two of whom seated themselves in the front with the driver. When informed by the driver Chen Tse Fu that according to the Traffic Regulations of the S.M.C., only one person was allowed to sit in front with the driver, the fares ignored his words and insisted that he proceed. As the traffic was congested and no cars were allowed to remain stationary for long, Chen Tse Fu obeyed. On reaching that part of Avenue Edward VII near Rue Chu Fao San, he was suddenly told to stop and was unreasonably assaulted by his fares. Finally, the party went to the Central Police Station on Poochow Road, where Chen Tse Fu was detained and severely assaulted three times by detectives; as a result his face became swollen.

"When the driver informed his fares that it was contrary to Traffic Regulations to allow more persons to sit in front, he did nothing wrong and yet he was assaulted by his fares. Upon receipt of such a report, the Police should have dealt with the case properly and according to the facts. Even had the driver Chen Tse Fu been suspected of having committed an offence, the Police could have filed a charge against him. By what right, therefore, did the detectives treat him as if he were a robber or bandit? It was an act of cruelty on the part of the detectives to assault him so severely three times that his face became swollen.

"Apart from writing to the Central Police Station requesting that an investigation be made into the case, we request your Association to render assistance and to ask the Commissioner of Police to find out the detectives and to punish them."

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY DISPUTE

In connection with the dispute between the workers and the management of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Mr. Chu Kwei Ling (朱奎林) of the

February 18, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球), Secretary of the local Tangpu, and Messrs. Chu Hsueh 'ei (朱学範) and Chung Yui Ding (鄭西亭), Chairman and Standing Committee member respectively of the General Labour Union, after giving certain advice to Yang Zau Yui (楊兆餘) and other representatives of the workers, again called upon Mr. Ewing, General Manager, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子興), Comrade, of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company.

As a result of their mediation, the management agreed to issue a gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service when an employee resigns or is discharged. As regards the question of an increase in wages, the management insisted on an increase of \$2 for an employee receiving \$20 per mensem and \$3 for an employee receiving \$32 a month. An employee who is now receiving \$21 or a little more will be given an increase of \$1 only. For this reason, the dispute is still unsettled.

The management will place the question before the Board of Directors. On the other hand, the representatives of the Tangpu and other Government organs will continue to advise the workers. It is learned that a further mediation will be held at 4 p.m. February 19.

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

#### RICSHA COOLIES AND THE RAINCOAT ORDER

The S.M.C. has ordered that ricscha coolies must always take along with them their rain coats even on fine days. The ricscha coolies of the Special Area of Shanghai have appointed Chen Kuo Liang (陳國良), Zee Yue Foh (錢有福), Fu Kuo Min (伏國民), Bi Zang Fah (卞長發), Chi Gee Ping (吉棋賓), Yui Iao Ho (俞和) and Wang Fu Ling (黃富林) as their representatives to submit an objection to the S.M.C. against the order and against the arbitrary removal of licences by Policemen.

The representatives called at the Traffic Office of the S.M.C. at 10 a.m. yesterday and were received by Mr. "Sterling" of the Traffic Office.

On being informed of the views of the ricscha coolies, Mr. "Sterling" stated that as this matter was decided upon by the Council, he would transmit their views to the Council.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

#### ROAD COOLIES APPEAL FOR ASSISTANCE

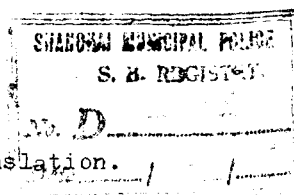
The Shanghai 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolution:

"Some 300 road coolies engaged, temporarily by the S.M.C. for the construction of Antung Road, have been discharged by the Council. They have asked the Federation for relief.

"Resolved: that a letter be sent to the Shanghai Municipal Council."

February 18, 1937.

Morning Translation.



Min Pao and other local newspapers:

ALLEGATIONS AGAINST S.M.P. DETECTIVES

Chen Tse Fu (陳志甫), a chauffeur in the employ of the Ford Hire Service, made a report the other day to the Shanghai Municipality Motor Car Chauffeurs' Union to the effect that on February 15, whilst driving his fares, he was unreasonably assaulted by his fares and Police detectives. He requested the Union to render assistance.

Upon receipt of this complaint, the Motor Car Chauffeurs' Union sent the following letter to the Chinese Gatekeepers' Association of the International Settlement:-

"We have the honour to inform you that Chen Tse Fu, a member of this Union, is a chauffeur in the employ of the Ford Hire Service. At about 2 p.m. February 15, a certain person hired a car from the Avenue Edward VII station of the Ford Hire Service. Chen Tse Fu was detailed to drive. On arriving at the entrance of the Great World Amusement Resort, he was told to stop. At this time, the Police were conducting inspections of motor car (? driving) licences at this spot. Nine persons, male and female, then entered the car, two of whom seated themselves in the front with the driver. When informed by the driver Chen Tse Fu that according to the Traffic Regulations of the S.M.C., only one person was allowed to sit in front with the driver, the fares ignored his words and insisted that he proceed. As the traffic was congested and no cars were allowed to remain stationary for long, Chen Tse Fu obeyed. On reaching that part of Avenue Edward VII near Rue Chu Fao San, he was suddenly told to stop and was unreasonably assaulted by his fares. Finally, the party went to the Central Police Station on Foochow Road, where Chen Tse Fu was detained and severely assaulted three times by detectives; as a result his face became swollen.

"When the driver informed his fares that it was contrary to Traffic Regulations to allow more persons to sit in front, he did nothing wrong and yet he was assaulted by his fares. Upon receipt of such a report, the Police should have dealt with the case properly and according to the facts. Even had the driver Chen Tse Fu been suspected of having committed an offence, the Police could have filed a charge against him. By what right, therefore, did the detectives treat him as if he were a robber or bandit? It was an act of cruelty on the part of the detectives to assault him so severely three times that his face became swollen.

"Apart from writing to the Central Police Station requesting that an investigation be made into the case, we request your Association to render assistance and to ask the Commissioner of Police to find out the detectives and to punish them."

Min Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE TRAMWAY DISPUTE

In connection with the dispute between the workers and the management of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Mr. Chu Kwei Ling (朱桂林) of the

February 18, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球), Secretary of the local Tangpu, and Messrs. Chu Hsueh 'ei (朱學範) and Chung Yui Ding (鄭育亭), Chairman and Standing Committee member respectively of the General Labour Union, after giving certain advice to Yang Zau Yui (楊兆餘) and other representatives of the workers, again called upon Mr. Ewing, General Manager, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui (胡子興), Compadore, of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company.

As a result of their mediation, the management agreed to issue a gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service when an employee resigns or is discharged. As regards the question of an increase in wages, the management insisted on an increase of \$2 for an employee receiving \$20 per mensem and \$3 for an employee receiving \$32 a month. An employee who is now receiving \$21 or a little more will be given an increase of \$1 only. For this reason, the dispute is still unsettled.

The management will place the question before the Board of Directors. On the other hand, the representatives of the Tangpu and other Government organs will continue to advise the workers. It is learned that a further mediation will be held at 4 p.m. February 19.

Min Iao and other local newspapers :-

#### RICSHA COOLIES AND THE RAINCOAT ORDER

The S.M.C. has ordered that ricscha coolies must always take along with them their rain coats even on fine days. The ricscha coolies of the Special Area of Shanghai have appointed Chen Kuo Liang (陳國棟), Zee Yue Foh (錢有福), Fu Kuo Min (伏國民), Bi Zang Fah (卞長發), Chi Gee Fing (吉祺賓), Yui Iao Ho (俞益和) and Wang Fu Ling (黃富林) as their representatives to submit an objection to the S.M.C. against the order and against the arbitrary removal of licences by Policemen.

The representatives called at the Traffic Office of the S.M.C. at 10 a.m. yesterday and were received by Mr. "Sterling" of the Traffic Office.

On being informed of the views of the ricscha coolies, Mr. "Sterling" stated that as this matter was decided upon by the Council, he would transmit their views to the Council.

China Times and other local newspapers :-

#### ROAD COOLIES APPEAL FOR ASSISTANCE

The Shanghai 1st Special District Citizens' Federation held a meeting yesterday and passed the following resolution:

"Some 300 road coolies engaged, temporarily by the S.M.C. for the construction of Antung Road, have been discharged by the Council. They have asked the Federation for relief.

"Resolved: that a letter be sent to the Shanghai Municipal Council."

D.4176

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY.
No. D 41
Date 2/17/37

February 17, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Min Pao and other local newspapers:-

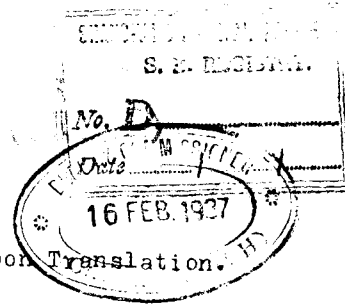
THE DEMANDS OF THE RAILWAY WORKERS

In connection with the dispute between the management and the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Mr. Chu Hwei Ling (朱桂林) of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao jiu (余耀球), Secretary of the local Tangpu and Messrs. Chu Hsueh Wei (朱学巍) and Chung Yue Ding (董雨亭), Chairman and Standing Committee member respectively of the General Labour Union, paid a further call on Mr. Ewing, General Manager, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui, Comproadore of the Company at 3 p.m. yesterday to mediate in the dispute.

With the exception of the demands for an increase of wages and for the payment of a retirement gratuity according to the number of years of service which will be further discussed at 3 p.m. to-day, all the other demands were thoroughly discussed and satisfactory results obtained.

February 15, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.



Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

To support their demand for better treatment, the entire body of workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike some days ago. As a result of the mediation by the local Tangpu and other government organs, the strikers agreed to resume work pending a reply from the company to the workers' demands on February 15.

According to information received, the company has considered the demands submitted by the workers and will open direct negotiations with representatives of the workers to-day. If a settlement cannot be reached, the matter will be referred to the local Tangpu and other government organs for further mediation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF HSIN YUI COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Hsin Yui (新裕) No. 2 Cotton Mill, No. 8 Robison Road, employs about 1,900 workers of both sexes.

Recently, the Mill was re-organized and taken over by the Chen Fu (城孚) Trust Company. As a result of their unrest over a report that changes in the staff would be made, the entire body of workers went on strike at 6 a.m. yesterday and submitted six demands to the management.

It is reported that the strikers have appointed ten representatives under the leadership of Wong Tsoh Ping (王竹平), an official of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union, to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs, the General Labour Union and other government organs at 10 a.m. to-day.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

LABOUR TROUBLE AT THE KUNG YIH COTTON MILL

The Kung Yih (公益) otherwise known as the Ewo) Cotton Mill, Robison Road, employs about 3,000 workers.

Yesterday the management posted up a notice to the effect that the labour contract system is to be abolished and that some 300 workers including seven foremen will be discharged.

The workers demand<sup>ed</sup> that they each be given a retiring gratuity equivalent to six months' pay. The negotiations had no result.

The workers subsequently held a meeting at which representatives to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu and other government organs to-day to effect their reinstatement were appointed.



February 17, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Lin Pao and other local newspapers:-

THE DEMANDS OF THE TRAMWAY WORKERS

In connection with the dispute between the management and the workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, Mr. Chu Kwei Ling (朱奎林) of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yui Yao Jiu (余耀球), Secretary of the local Tangpu and Messrs. Chu Hsueh Lei (朱學範) and Chung Yue Ding (鄭雨亭), Chairman and Standing Committee member respectively of the General Labour Union, paid a further call on Mr. Ewing, General Manager, and Mr. Ho Tse Yui, Comproadore of the Company at 3 p.m. yesterday to mediate in the dispute.

With the exception of the demands for an increase of wages and for the payment of a retirement gratuity according to the number of years of service which will be further discussed at 3 p.m. to-day, all the other demands were thoroughly discussed and satisfactory results obtained.

## Progress Made In Solution Of Tram Dispute

**Workers, Management  
Settle All Points But  
Raise Question**

Partial accord on the final terms to settle last week's one-day street-car strike was reached yesterday at a lengthy meeting between the officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and mediators from the Shanghai Municipal Police and three Chinese public bodies.

After the meeting last night, which broke up after 7 o'clock those who took part in the talks were optimistic regarding prospects of an early settlement based on the tramway operators' 10 demands.

They announced that another session with company officials is scheduled for this afternoon, when full accord is expected to be reached.

The meeting yesterday was attended by Mr. Chu Kwei-ling, representing the Greater Shanghai Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Yu Yao-chiu, representing the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan, representing the General Labor Union and two members of the Special Branch, S.M.P.

### **Ewing Represents Owners**

Starting their session shortly after 3 o'clock, the mediators discussed the workers' demands point by point with the tramway officials, headed by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager.

THE CHINA PRESS learned that as a result of the lengthy discussion, an understanding has been achieved on nine out of the 10 demands. This development was a distinct improvement over Monday's meeting at which two representatives of the operators failed to make any material headway on any of their terms.

The only point which requires further discussion today is in connection with the 30 per cent wage increase asked by the workers. On this demand, the Company officials maintained the attitude they expressed Monday that no outright raise will be given.

Instead, the tramway management consented to hike the original \$20 to \$32 wage scale to the new \$22 to \$35 basis.

### **Promise Unsatisfactory**

This attitude, deemed unsatisfactory on the part of the Chinese mediators at the meeting, was the only snag which prevented a full settlement of the labor dispute yesterday.

The talks Monday and yesterday were held to arrange a final settlement of the strike last Tuesday called by some 1,800 operators of the tram company. The demand presented by the workers include a 30 per cent increase in wages; gratuity of one month wage for each year's service when the worker is discharged; transportation to and from work for the operators; a reward equal to wages for four shifts when the workers complete 22 shifts in a month; and the abolition of the half-cent copper coins as payment of fare.

mf3  
17 FEB 1937

237  
72

CHINA PRESS,

## Firm Denies Demands Of Tram Men

Company Willing To Raise Pay, Rejects Other Items

2ND CONFERENCE SLATED TODAY

Workers Threaten New Settlement Strike If Solution Lacking

Prospects for a peaceful liquidation of last week's one-day streetcar strike received a setback yesterday afternoon when two representatives of the workers failed to make any material headway in their demands after a two-hour conference with the officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company.

The chief of the 10 demands presented by the workers, asking for a 30 per cent wage increase was rejected by the company. The tramway officials, however, promised to raise the original \$20 to \$32 wage scale to \$22 and \$35.

Out of the nine remaining demands, the company accepted only one. This was regarding the workers' request for transportation to and from work. Officials of the company promised to provide two cars every morning for the tram operators.

### Hope For Settlement Today

While freely expressing their disappointment after the lengthy meeting, the two workers' delegates hoped last night that a settlement of the labor dispute may be made today at a conference scheduled to take place between the company officials and the representatives of the Greater Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, the General Labor Union and Greater Shanghai Bureau of Social Affairs.

Reports widely circulated among tramway operators but unconfirmed by their leaders, said last night that unless a settlement satisfactory to the workers is made today, another strike is likely to be called to press the issue.

At the conference slated for this afternoon, the two workers' representatives were given to understand that the company officials will reopen the discussion on the 10 demands with the mediators from the three Chinese public bodies. The two delegates, however, expressed their pessimism that the company is unlikely to accede to the demands today.

The meeting yesterday opened shortly before 3 o'clock with only two delegates of the workers present. They were Conductors No. 288 and 154. The company was represented by Mr. A. A. Ewing, General Manager, Officers of the Special Branch, S.M.P., who acted as mediators during last week's talks, were not present at the session.

### 30% Increase Asked

The conference yesterday was called to discuss final terms for the settlement of the strike which Tuesday paralyzed streetcar service in the International Settlement.

Apart from the 30 per cent wage increase, the workers also asked that an annual bonus be paid on the 20th day of the 12th moon; a gratuity of one month's wage for each year's service when an employee is discharged; provision for transportation for employees to and from work; a reward equal to the wages for four shifts of duty when the workers complete 22 shifts in one month, and the abolition of the half-cent copper coins as payment of fares.

These demands were presented to the Company officials immediately following the strike. The tramway officials, however, refused to discuss terms until the operators call off the tie-up. As a result of the mediation of the police and representatives of the Chinese bodies, the workers went back to work Wednesday after accepting a tentative plan for settlement.

SHANGHAI TIMES,

## TRAM WORKERS TALK WITH EMPLOYERS

Company Not To Disclose Results Pending Discussion

An echo of the widespread tramway strike which occurred in the International Settlement last week on the eve of the Chinese New Year, was heard here yesterday when representatives of the employees met with officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. A conference took place in the Traction House offices of the company at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when a list of demands was presented.

Interviewed following the conference, officials of the company stated that they did not wish to discuss the result of the conversations since the negotiations have not been concluded. When a final decision is reached, they said, it would be revealed to the public.

Chinese reports last night said that the company had offered to increase the wages of workers earning between \$20 and \$30 by \$2 and \$3 and had also agreed to furnish transportation to and from work. It was said that negotiations would continue to-day in the presence of Chinese officials including Mr. Chu Hueh-fang, of the Shanghai General Labour Union.

### Employees' Demands

The demands presented by the employees include a 30 per cent increase in wages for conductors, motormen, inspectors and other employees, as well as several other provisions. The employees also want a bonus of 20 cents per day for each employee who does his work without fault, transportation to and from work, and recognition of the Employees' Mutual Aid Association.

The strike which occurred last week threatened to cripple Shanghai's transportation system at one of the most critical periods of the year. Hundreds of workers and others were stranded in the Central District, and it was only by speeding up other modes of transportation that a difficult situation was eased. The employees finally agreed to call off the strike on the promise that their demands would be considered by the company.

## Shanghai Evening Post Tramways Strike Session Meeting

Officials And Strikers' Representatives Get Together

Last Tuesday's one-day tram strike was to be the subject of lengthy discussion this afternoon when representatives of the 1800 conductors and motormen who went out on strike were to meet in conference with the officials of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The meeting was scheduled for 3 p.m. at the company's offices on Foochow Road.

The representatives were expected to present their formal 10 demands to the officials at the session, the chief of which is a 30 per cent increase in wages for all hands. The demands have not been formally made to officials until today, though strike leaders made them public last week.

Aside from the wage increase, the men want 20 cents per day for those who have worked through the day without fault, recognition of the Employees' Mutual Aid Association as representative of all workers, an annual bonus, a one month's pay retiring gratuity for employees with one year's full service in case of resignation or dismissal, and cancellation of the half-cent copper coins on cars.

The last meeting of officials and representatives was held on the afternoon of the strike-day, Tuesday, when the company asked that workers return to work and present their demands for consideration at today's meeting. The men therefore returned to their jobs on Wednesday morning after a 24-hour tie-up of all tramcars in the Settlement, during which traffic was thrown into much confusion.

19287

The Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury, Tuesday, February 16, 1937.

**Tramway Differences  
Being Negotiated;  
No Decisions Made**

Negotiations between representatives of motormen and conductors in the employ of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and officials of the company are expected to continue for some time following the initial meeting held yesterday afternoon in the general offices. No settlement of the differences that caused last week's 24-hour strike was reached, it is learned today, nor is it expected that a decision will be made immediately, though the differences, negotiators feels, will be ironed out amicably.

Most of the workers' demands were tentatively rejected yesterday though representatives of the men later reported that there had been an offer made to raise the original \$20 to \$32 wage scale to \$22 and \$35, and that transportation of the men to their work from their homes had been promised. Further talks will be held either this afternoon or tomorrow.

*D. S. Henchman*

*Feb 17/2*

*503*

## Tram Strikers To Talk Terms Of Settlement

**Final Adjustment Is  
Expected Without  
Trouble**

The 1,800 conductors and motormen of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, operators of the tramway system of the International Settlement, and officials of the company will make a determined effort to settle their differences at the meeting scheduled to be held at offices of the traction concern on Soochow Road tomorrow afternoon. According to information obtained by a CHINA PRESS representative yesterday, it is believed that a final adjustment of the existing trouble will be achieved.

At the meeting, representatives of the conductors and motormen who went on strike last Tuesday and returned to work Wednesday will formally present their 10 demands to company officials. Contrary to previous reports, these demands were never actually placed in the hands of company officials at the time of the strike although representatives of the strikers made public just what it was in the way of financial benefits they desired.

When the strike question was discussed Tuesday afternoon between workers and officials, with the police acting as mediators, the strikers were told to get their demands ready and bring them to the meeting Monday, but in the mean-

time, to go back to work. This was agreed to and the trams went back into operation Wednesday, thereby relieving a situation that threatened to become critical. It is understood that, at the meeting Monday, representatives of the Special Branch, S.M.P., will be on hand.

The major demand which the workers have made is that all conductors, motormen, inspectors and regulators be given an increase of 30 per cent in salary. Another important item in the demands is that the company shall award 20 cents per day to those who have worked through the day without fault. The employees also desire that the Employees' Mutual Aid Association shall be recognized as having the power to represent all the workers.

Other demands stipulate that an annual bonus shall be paid on the 20th day of the 12th moon of the lunar calendar every year; that one month's retiring gratuity shall be given to an employee with one year's full service in case of either resignation or dismissal and that the use of half-cent copper coins on cars shall be cancelled. Finally, the demands contain a request for transportation to and from work for all employees.

USA line  
14/2

S  
D.B.P.  
14/2  
Eh

February 16, 1937.

Morning Translation.

National Herald and other local newspapers:-

THE TRAMWAY WORKERS

The inspectors, conductors, drivers and regulators of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike the other day to enforce their demand for better treatment. Following a mediation by the Kuomintang and other political organs, the workers resumed work, pending a reply to their demands to be given on February 15.

At 3 p.m. yesterday representatives of the workers called on Mr. Ewing, General Manager of the company, and Mr. Pollock, the Traffic Superintendent, for their reply and were informed that the company was willing to grant a general increase of \$2 and to provide two reserved cars for the conveyance of workers to and from their work. No definite answer was given to the other demands.

The workers were not satisfied. They will petition the Kuomintang and other political organs this afternoon and request for further negotiations.

February 15, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF TRAMWAY WORKERS

To support their demand for better treatment, the entire body of workers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike some days ago. As a result of the mediation by the local Tangpu and other government organs, the strikers agreed to resume work pending a reply from the company to the workers' demands on February 15.

According to information received, the company has considered the demands submitted by the workers and will open direct negotiations with representatives of the workers to-day. If a settlement cannot be reached, the matter will be referred to the local Tangpu and other government organs for further mediation.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

THE STRIKE OF HSIN YUI COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Hsin Yui (新裕) No.2 Cotton Mill, No.8 Robison Road, employs about 1,900 workers of both sexes.

Recently, the Mill was re-organized and taken over by the Chen Fu (城孚) Trust Company. As a result of their unrest over a report that changes in the staff would be made, the entire body of workers went on strike at 6 a.m. yesterday and submitted six demands to the management.

It is reported that the strikers have appointed ten representatives under the leadership of Wong Tsoh Ping (王竹平), an official of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union, to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs, the General Labour Union and other government organs at 10 a.m. to-day.

Lih Pao and other local newspapers:

LABOUR TROUBLE AT THE KUNG YIH COTTON MILL

The Kung Yih (公益) otherwise known as the Ewo) Cotton Mill, Robison Road, employs about 3,000 workers.

Yesterday the management posted up a notice to the effect that the labour contract system is to be abolished and that some 300 workers including seven foremen will be discharged.

The workers demand<sup>ed</sup> that they each be given a retiring gratuity equivalent to six months' pay. The negotiations had no result.

The workers subsequently held a meeting at which representatives to submit an appeal to the local Tangpu and other government organs to-day to effect their reinstatement were appointed.

SHANGHAI  
S. M. C.  
No. 20  
Date 11/1/37

February 15, 1937.

Afternoon Translation.

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAY STRIKE

The representatives of the Shanghai Tramway strikers will meet the management of the Tramway Company to-day to discuss the demands of the strikers. It is reported that the national salvation association of red elements is active behind the strike.



February 10, 1937.

- 2 -

Shanghai Office of the Anti-Opium Supervision  
Bureau - issues notice

On February 9, the Shanghai Office of the Anti-Opium Supervision Bureau, 5 Tungshen Li, Li Mo Road, Nantao, posted copies of a notice in Chinese controlled territory, stating that cases where innocent persons have been molested by opium suppression officers have occurred and warning the public to report any such molestation to the office.

Labour

Shanghai Electric Construction Company - Conductors  
and drivers' strike ends

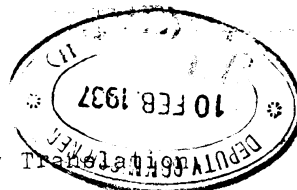
The conductors and drivers, numbering about 1,200 in all, of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, who went on strike on February 9 in order to enforce their demand for an increase in wages and improvements in working conditions, resumed work this morning, February 10, 1937 pending further negotiation with the management on the matter after the Lunar New Year Holidays.

Sing Yeu Cotton Mills - dismissal of clerical staff  
employees

The Sing Yeu No.1 Cotton Mill, 37 West Soochow Road, and No.2 Cotton Mill, 8 Robison Road, recently closed owing to a change in the management (Vide I.R. 6/2/37). As a result, eighty-five employees of the clerical staff submitted a petition to the new management requesting that a retiring gratuity ranging from 8 to 12 months' pay be granted. The issue was eventually settled

February 10, 1937.

Morning Tribune



National Herald and other local newspapers:

#### THE STRIKE OF TRAMWAY COMPANY WORKERS

The business of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company in 1936 was twice as large as that in other years. The company has thus made a handsome profit. All the members of the staff as well as the mechanics of the company were given an increase in their wages, but the 2,000 workers of the traffic department, including drivers, conductors, inspectors and point-boys, were not given any increase. For this reason, they became dissatisfied

and appointed representatives to submit the following ten demands to Mr. Ewing, Managing-Director of the Company:-

- 1) That the wages of inspectors, time-keepers, drivers and conductors be increased by 30%.
- 2) That the annual bonus be issued before the 20th day of the 12th moon.
- 3) That a gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service be issued when an employee resigns or is discharged.
- 4) That an employee be given a reward equivalent to the wages for four shifts when he completes 22 shifts of duty in one month.
- 5) That 1% of the takings be issued to the employees.
- 6) That a conductor be not regarded as having committed an offence when he is unable to sell a ticket to a passenger because of the large number of passengers.
- 7) That two tramcars be reserved for the transportation of employees to and from their work in the morning and at night.
- 8) That the company recognize the Employees' Mutual Aid Association as representing the whole body of employees.
- 9) That half-cent copper coins be not accepted on tramcars.
- 10) That an employee who has a clear record in a month be given a reward of twenty cents per day for that month.

The abovementioned demands were rejected by the Managing-Director. The representatives then opened negotiations with Mr. Pollock, Superintendent of the Traffic Department of the Company, but the negotiations had no result.

Alleging that the management of the company had no consideration for the livelihood of workers, the entire body of operatives went on strike at 5.30 a.m. yesterday. In consequence, all tramcars and railless tramcars ceased to operate.

#### Appeal to Chinese Authorities

At 8.30 a.m. yesterday, four representatives of the strikers called at the local Tangpu Headquarters, the Shanghai City Government, the Bureau of Social Affairs and the General Labour Union to submit an appeal. They were advised to wait calmly for the result of the mediation.

February 10, 1937.

Morning Translation

The following was the appeal submitted by the strikers :-

"Owing to the poor treatment accorded the workers, they are unable to maintain their livelihood. The workers presented ten demands to the company on February 2. You are requested to open negotiations with the company over these demands.

"Several days have elapsed and as the company has failed to give a reply, the workers have been compelled to go on strike. The situation is serious, especially as it is now the lunar year end.

"We earnestly request you to detail officials to mediate in the dispute."

With the tram employees on strike and the people busy settling accounts at the lunar year end, the number of bus passengers rose to over 200,000 yesterday, double the usual number on ordinary days. Ricsha coolies also did good business.

With a view to preventing the strike from spreading, the local Tangpu, the Social Bureau and the General Labour Union at 2 p.m. yesterday detailed representatives to call on Mr. Ewing, General Manager, and Mr. Pollock, Superintendent of the Traffic Department of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, to mediate in the dispute. A discussion took place but nothing definite was reached when the meeting terminated at 4 p.m.

The arbitration was resumed at 6.30 p.m. when the following agreement settling the strike was reached :-

(1) That the management promise to refer the ten demands submitted by the labourers to the Board of Directors for discussion; that the labourers appoint delegates to discuss their case with the Company at 3 p.m. February 15; that if a settlement cannot be reached by the delegates, the dispute be submitted to arbitration by the Party and government organs.

(2) That no strikers be dismissed.

(3) That the management promise to issue half pay to the strikers for the period of the strike.

(4) That the entire body of workers resume work on the morning of February 10.

As soon as the foregoing agreement was reached, the representatives of the Party and government organs proceeded the same evening to a certain place in Chapei, where the strikers were assembled, to inform them of the result of the arbitration and advised them to resume work on February 10. The entire body of workers agreed and later appointed six delegates to carry on the negotiations with the Company on February 15. The strikers dispersed at 9 p.m.

It is learned that the strikers will resume work at 5.30 p.m. to-day and all tramcars and railless cars will be in operation.

# Settlement Tram Workers Out On Strike, Hold Up Transportation; 323 Cars Stopped As 1800 Men Demand 30 Per Cent Wage Hike

## Thousands Of Office Workers Delayed Going Into City In Morning

No Violence Reported As Police Keep Close Watch; Strike Leaders Spring Surprise On Company, Trams Remain In Depots

## French Tramcar Mobbed In Wayside

Thousands of office workers, shopkeepers, laborers and businessmen arrived late to work—many didn't arrive at all—and transportation facilities in the International Settlement were thrown into the utmost confusion when some 1800 employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company went on strike this morning, demanding an increase in wages. Not a tramcar moved in the Settlement up until press time today.

The strike came with such dramatic suddenness that company officials and even the majority of the workers were quite unaware of what was brewing until it had occurred.

### CARS IN DEPOTS

Tramcars which were scheduled to start operating at 5:30 a.m. remained in the car-sheds as conductors and motormen milled about the gates after arrival for work. They found leaders waiting for them who announced that a strike was in effect and that demands had been presented.

Company officials were immediately notified and proceeded to the car-depots at Yangtzepoo and Baikal Roads and at Hart Road and Avenue Foch, where they found crowds of employees standing idle. There was no violence, however, the employees remaining quiet and orderly, and shortly afterward most of the workers dispersed, returning to their homes or adjourning to nearby teahouses.

### POLICE KEEP WATCH

Police from Bubbling Well Station and Wayside turned out to patrol the districts but no arrests were made today and only a few Chinese patrolmen remained on duty at noon near the depots.

Only violence reported occurred in the Wayside district, when a crowd of strikers mobbed a tramcar operating on Route 18 of the French Tramway Company (which operates three routes from the French Concession into the Settlement). French tramway workers, unaware that there was a strike in the Settlement, sent a trolley into Wayside, and it was stopped at about 7 a.m. by a crowd which broke most of the windows in the car, though no one was injured. Police dispersed the crowd without making any arrests.

### NO NEGOTIATIONS

Officials of the tram company refused to enter into any negotiations with the strike leaders during the morning, remaining adamant in their refusal of the demands. They stated that they had no idea when the strike would be ended.

Workers are demanding an increase of 30 per cent in wages for all motormen and conductors. The strike does not include any other departments of the company.

### WANT GRATUITIES

In addition the workers want the annual bonus to be issued before the 20th day of the 12th moon; a gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service to be issued when an employee is discharged; a reward equal to the wages for four shifts of duty when the worker completes 22 shifts in one month; one per cent of the takings for employees; when for some cause a conductor fails to sell a ticket to a passenger in time he be not regarded as having committed an offence; provision of transportation for

employees to and from work; recognition by the company of the Employees' Mutual Aid Association as representative of the whole body of employees; that the half-cent copper coins not be accepted on cars; and that an employee who has not committed any offence in a month be given a reward of 20 cents per day for that month.

Whether all these demands are being insisted upon is not certain; the demand of the 30 per cent increase is the chief bone of contention.

### OFFICIALS SAY "AGITATORS"

Pickets were reported to have been active during the morning, driving from one depot to the other in motorcars. Company

officials today declared that they suspected "outside influences" at work and said that the workers were being led by professional agitators.

The conductors and motormen, the officials said, had just received their wages for January and the company had given each employee a bonus equal to one month's salary with which to celebrate the Chinese New Year. Hence most of the strikers had plenty of money in their pockets.

### Inspectors Not Striking

The only recent trouble cropped up a few weeks ago when employees agitated for the reinstatement of an inspector who had been dismissed from his post. It is understood that he was given his job back. Inspectors, however, are not involved in this strike.

With all trams stopped in the Settlement, the bulk of the passengers were thrown on other means of transportation. The Bus Company reported at noon that it had experienced an increase in passenger traffic during the morning of from 80 to 100 per cent, all buses being extremely crowded on all routes. Ricksha pullers also reaped the harvest.

There are 107 tractor trams and 107 trailer trams tied up by the strike, as well as 100 trolley buses. The route mileage of tracks involved is 18,612, and the track mileage in terms of track is 34,706. The trolley buses usually cover a route mileage of 19,028. Last year vehicle miles run totalled 10,720,602, and the passengers carried number 112,085,248.

19195

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 1937

### THE TRAM STRIKE

It would appear that the drivers and conductors of the Settlement's tramways acted in very arbitrary manner when they caused the discontinuance of the whole service yesterday. Having received their wages and usual bonus at the end of the lunar year, and choosing the very busiest days of the twelvemonth, they went on strike without any previous indication to the Company that they intended to do so if the demands they had made for higher pay were still refused. The public has a right to expect some consideration from men who are in the employ of a city's utility services but the tramwaymen capitalized on the fact that transportation needs are heaviest just prior to the New Year festival and, doubtless under the leadership of labour agitators, staged their strike in sudden and unexpected manner. If some notice had been given to the Company that this was to be the price of refusal to increase pay there would doubtless have been more in the way of negotiations and a stoppage of transportation could possibly have been avoided. As it was, the Company was taken unawares and feels that the men have broken faith by suddenly depriving the public of tramway transportation and the Company of the heavy receipts upon which it counts at this time of the year. It is to be hoped that the stoppage will be of short duration and free of anything in the way of hooligansim. Ricscha pullers and buses are reaping something of a special harvest, but public sympathy will be on the side of the Tramway Company which has had such an unfair deal dealt out to it.

## Tramway Strike Ends, Workers Return To Jobs

Cars Run Again After  
24-Hour Shut-Down;  
Traffic Eased

COMPANY STANDS  
FIRM ON ISSUE

Negotiations On Wage  
Increase Scheduled  
Next Monday

Tramcars of the International Settlement were running on schedule today after a 24-hour strike that threatened for a time to paralyze transportation in the city. The strike, which began abruptly at 5:30 a.m. yesterday, ended with equal abruptness at 5:30 a.m. today as 1800 employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company returned to work.

Chief reason for the short life of the strike was the determined stand taken by the company in its refusal to enter into any negotiations with strikers regarding their demands, which included a 30 per cent wage increase, until they had returned to work.

### Workers Return

When leaders of the strike discovered that the company would not give in, they conferred last night, and in the early hours of this morning decided to call off the walk-out. Workers returned to the tram depots at 5:30 a.m. when the day shift starts and the cars began to roll again.

Directors of the company have set Monday afternoon at 3 p.m. as the date and time for the scheduled meeting with representatives of the workers, the place to be the company offices on Foochow Road, when discussion of the demands will take place. Meanwhile, strike leaders and followers have given assurance that they will carry on as usual to handle the extra-heavy rush expected over the Lunar New Year holidays.

### To Run Tonight

The chairman of the Shanghai General Labor Union, Mr. Chu Chu Hsueh-fan, led worker's delegates back to their jobs today after several conferences. It is expected that due to the Chinese New Year's Eve tonight, trams will run throughout the night and early morning.

The strike, one of the most efficient ever organized here, was accompanied by no violence, nor were arrests made. Police reported no agitators, and earlier reports of pickets were refuted.

### Inconvenience Neglected

A meeting of the board of directors of the tramways company was held yesterday afternoon to reach a decision. The company much regrets the inconvenience cause to the public by

the strike and is glad that an early resumption of services has been made possible.

With some 107 trams, 107 trailers and 109 trolley buses back in service this morning, operated by the conductors and motormen who had been idle yesterday, the Bus Company was able to withdraw some of its extra vehicles and its own employees enjoyed the relief of a comparatively smaller rush today. About 96 per cent of the bus company's vehicles were operated yesterday to handle the terrific traffic, during which approximately 100,000 people had to find another means of transport about the Settlement, to and from work or shops. Buses were packed all day long, special police were called out to handle the emergency at bus stops where the crowds milled and jammed, and ricksha pullers did a land office business.

February 9, 1937.

No. D

Date

-2-

districts instead of ten as hitherto. Preparations are now being made to form twenty branches of the Citizens' Federation.

#### Labour

#### Shanghai Electric Construction Company - Conductors and Drivers on strike

With a view to enforcing their demands for an increase in pay and improvements in working conditions, the early shift conductors and drivers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company declared a strike in the early morning of February 9. There are, in all, about 800 conductors and 500 drivers who work alternately two shifts a day.

The tram services of the French Tramway Company which operate in the Settlement were suspended at 7 a.m. February 9.

At 7 a.m. February 9, a Route 18 trolley car of the French Tramways Company was prevented from making its return journey when it reached the terminus at the corner of Yochow Road and Chabufoong Road. A number of conductors on strike surrounded the car and several window panes were smashed. The car was subsequently permitted to return empty to the French Concession.

February 7, 1937.

2  
Morning Translation.

Date / /

National Herald and other local newspapers :-

TRAM COMPANY EMPLOYEES DEMAND BETTER TREATMENT

The conductors and drivers of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company the other day submitted the following ten demands to the company:-

- 1) That the inspector mark the time of a tramcar's departure from the depot; that the wages of conductors be increased by 30%.
- 2) That the annual bonus be issued before the 20th day of the 12th moon.
- 3) That a gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service be issued when an employee is discharged.
- 4) That an employee be given a reward equivalent to the wages for four shifts of duty when he completes 22 shifts of duty in one month.
- 5) That 1% of the takings be given to the employees.
- 6) That when for certain causes a conductor fails to sell a ticket to a passenger in time, he be not regarded as having committed an offence.
- 7) That transportation be provided for employees to and from their work.
- 8) That the company recognize the Employees' Mutual Aid Association as representative of the whole body of employees.
- 9) That 1/2-cent coppers coins be not accepted on tramcars.
- 10) That an employee who has not committed any offence in a whole month be given a reward of twenty cents per day for that month.

These demands are regarded by the employees as the minimum. The company has accepted the second demand and has rejected all the others.

At 10 a.m. yesterday Yang Zau Yue (楊兆餘) and ten other representatives of the conductors and drivers called at the local Tangpu Headquarters to submit an appeal. They were received by Mr. Chang Sung (張昇), Chief of the Labour and Agriculture Section, who promised to negotiate with the company after he had consulted the Bureau of Social Affairs.

The representatives later interviewed Mr. Wang Sien Tsing (王先青), Chief of the Mediation Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Mr. Kyung Yue Ding (董雨亭), a committee member of the General Labour Union, Mr. Wang Pah Hsien (王伯賢) of the District Association and Mr. Dao Loh Ging (陶樂勤) of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement, all of whom promised to mediate.

Tung Nan Evening News dated February 6:-

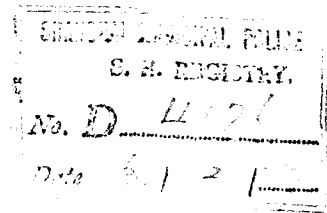
ARRIVAL OF MR. WANG CHING WEI IN SHANGHAI

Since his arrival in Shanghai from Nanking on February 4, Mr. Wang Ching Wei, President of the Central Political Council, has received many high Government officials at the residence of Mr. Chu Min Nyi on Avenue du Roi Albert where he is staying.

Mr. Wang Ching Wei underwent a physical examination by Dr. Knoll at 8 a.m. February 6. He will return to Nanking to-day.



D.4176



February 6, 1937.

Morning Translation.

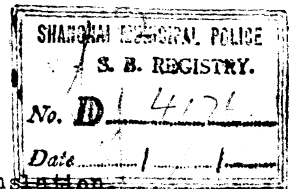
Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:-

TRAM CAR WORKERS DEMAND BETTER TREATMENT

In order to secure better treatment, the 1,300 conductors and drivers of the Shanghai Tramways Company in the International Settlement recently drew up ten demands and appointed Yang Chao Yui (楊兆餘) and several other representatives to negotiate with the Chief of the Traffic Department for the acceptance of these demands.

The management agreed to accept the demand for the issue of a year-end bonus on February 5. The other nine demands will be referred to the Board of Directors for consideration.

The reply was regarded as satisfactory by the workers.



September 16, 1936.

Morning Translation.

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE SEPTEMBER 18 INCIDENT : PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES.

Following the occurrence of the Chengtu and Pakhoi Incidents, the local Kuomintang, political and military authorities are doing their best to maintain peace and order. The reactionary elements in hiding in this locality are very active.

In view of the approach of the anniversary of the September 18 Incident, it is feared that radical elements may create disturbances. General Yang Fu, the Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner, will enforce precautionary measures in this locality between September 17 and 20.

The Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commissioner's Headquarters has issued the following notice :-

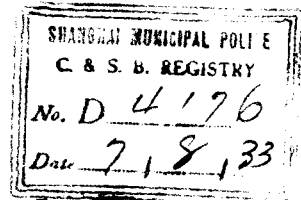
"According to secret reports received, reactionary elements are planning to create disturbances on the anniversary of the September 18 Incident. The Garrison Commissioner will enforce precautionary measures in Chinese controlled territory between September 17 and 20. During this period, meetings, processions, strikes, the distributing of handbills and all acts that may affect peace and good order are absolutely prohibited. Violators of this order will be dealt with severely."

Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers :-

TRAM CONDUCTORS SUBMIT DEMANDS TO COMPANY.

Displeased with a false report made on September 3 to the company by Ticket Inspectors No. 25 and No. 4 and alleging that the report was made with the purpose of securing the dismissal of conductor Wong King Dong (王金東), the entire body of conductors (numbering about 700) of the Shanghai Tramway Company have sent a joint letter to Mr. Evans, Manager of the Company, requesting relief and submitting the following nine demands :-

- (1) That Ticket Inspectors No. 25 and No. 4 be dismissed.
- (2) That conductors and drivers be accorded the same treatment.
- (3) That Conductor No. 753 be reinstated.
- (4) That any worker of the company, who either resigns of his own accord or is dismissed, be paid a retiring allowance equivalent to one month's wages for every year's service.
- (5) That the scale of wages of Chinese inspectors be made the same as that of the Korean inspectors.
- (6) That no Chinese and foreign inspectors be permitted to submit false reports.
- (7) That the value of a 10-cent note be fixed at 28 coppers.
- (8) That the promotion of conductors to inspectors be decided by the length of service and good record and that the examination be held openly.
- (9) That autumn uniforms be issued to conductors and drivers.



August 7, 1933.

Morning Translation.

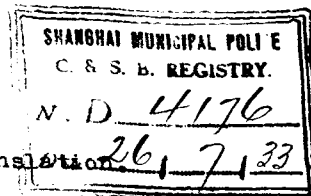
LABOUR.

Eastern Times and other local newspapers:

SHANGHAI TRAMWAY COMPANY DISPUTE.

1076  
In connection with the dispute between the Shanghai Tramway Company and workers, the management has agreed to accept the demand for an increase of wages, but with a view to investigating living conditions of workers and abolishing "Squeese" by conductors, the management has requested both the Chinese and Settlement authorities to order the workers to appoint representatives to discuss the matter with the Company.

Realizing that such action is reasonable, the workers will hold a meeting in a few days at which representatives will be appointed to proceed to the Company together with officials of the local Tangpu and other political organs, to discuss measures in settlement of the dispute.



July 26, 1933.

Morning Translation

LABOUR.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAYS COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS.

D 4176  
With reference to the dispute between the Shanghai Tramways Company and its workers, the Managing Director has agreed to grant a general increase of wages but he refuses to reinstate the dismissed men or to issue them a retirement gratuity.

At a meeting held by the workers yesterday, the following measures were passed:-

1. That each conductor be given a monthly increase of \$15; each driver an increase of \$7; each child worker an increase of \$5.

2. That the workers form a "Workers Affairs Self-Maintenance Society" to abolish "squeeze" by conductors; that the Company be requested to employ a large number of plainclothes inspectors and should any conductor be found committing "squeeze", the following measures be adopted:-

(a) ▲ warning at the first offence.

(b) One week's imprisonment by the Police at the second offence.

(c) Dismissal at the third offence.

3. That the Company be requested to give conductors a commission of one per cent of the amount obtained from the sale of tickets.

These measures have been submitted to the local Tangpu and other political organs. Officials of the latter will accompany the officials of the Shanghai Municipal Police to call at the Shanghai Tramways Company to-day to discuss a settlement of the dispute.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE INSPECTION OF FACTORIES.

According to information secured by a reporter of the Dah Kung News Agency, the Municipality of Greater Shanghai has submitted to the Ministry of Industry a report on the result of the negotiations over the question of the inspection of factories between Mr. O.K. Yue of the Municipality and Mr. Fessenden of the Shanghai Municipal Council. No reply has yet been received from the Ministry.

The Shanghai Municipal Council will hold a meeting on July 26 at which the question will be discussed. The Council will inform the Chinese Municipality of the result of this meeting.

A settlement of the problem is very near because both sides are anxious over the safety of workers and expect an early settlement so as to enforce the inspection.

July 21, 1933.

Afternoon Translation.

**COPY**

LABOUR.

4176  
21 7 33

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAYS COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS.

With reference to the dispute between the Shanghai Tramways Company and its workers, officials of the local Tangpu, the Public Safety Bureau and Mr. Robertson of the Police Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council recently called at the Company and mediated. The callers were received by the Managing Director.

The Chinese officials stated that, in view of the high cost of living, the demands of the workers were not unreasonable and that the Company should grant them.

The Managing Director replied that the question of an increase of wages could be agreed to but it would be impossible to accept the demands for the payment of retirement gratuity and for the reinstatement of the dismissed men.

The officials promised to deal with this point after enquiries had been made among the workers.

The workers will convoke a conference of representatives of various departments of the Company tomorrow at which measures to settle the dispute will be discussed.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE WORKERS OF TWO DOUBLE LOOM SILK FILATURES.

In order to support the Foh Luen Double Loom Silk Filature, the Hoong Luen Filature in Chapei has also suspended operations.

For the sake of their livelihood and realizing the hardships of the filatures, the workers have voluntarily made concessions and are now demanding an increase of 3 cents only so that an early resumption of operations might be effected.

The managements will consider the matter. It is probable that the Filatures will accept the workers' demands and resume operations.

China Times (Hongkong Telegram):

BUTTERFIELD & SWIRE AND ITS SEAMEN.

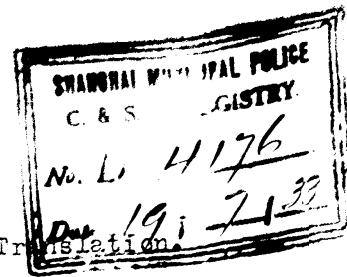
The Dien Sin Dong and the Mei An Dong, Cantonese bodies, in Shanghai despatched the following telegraphic reply to all hongts and merchants at Canton on July 19:-

"In your telegram, we were instructed to issue a circular telegram to all ports announcing the severance of all business dealings with steamers of Butterfield & Swire.

"We have held a joint conference at which it was resolved to comply with your request. We fear that in the event of Butterfield & Swire continuing to delay a settlement, the cargoes which are being kept in godowns will become damaged. It was resolved to request you to make arrangements with the Seamen's Union to clear off the cargoes in the godowns of Butterfield & Swire. Business with Butterfield & Swire will be resumed only when the labour dispute has been settled."

July 19, 1933.

Afternoon Translation



LABOUR.

Chen Pao and other local newspapers:

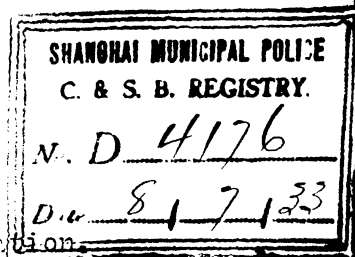
THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAYS COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS.

About 60 representatives of workers of various departments of the Shanghai Tramways Company attended a conference held yesterday evening by the 3rd District Water-Works & Electricity Trade Workers Union at which the following resolutions were passed:-

1. That a date be fixed for a meeting of the entire body of conductors at which measures for an increase of wages and for the abolition of "squeeze" will be drawn up.
2. That unemployed workers request the supreme organs to open immediate negotiations for their reinstatement.
3. That the crimes of a "labour thief" named Wong An-fah be made known to the public.
4. That Messrs. Yuan Lee-tung, Ling Kong-han, Wong Shao-lai, etc. be requested to uphold justice.
5. That substantial support be rendered to the discharged hands of the Shanghai Power Company and that, if necessary, united action be taken.
6. That the General Labour Union be requested to hold a joint conference of labour unions to discuss measures of assistance.
7. That a manifesto and a letter addressed to the people be issued.

July 8, 1933.

5 Morning Translation.



LABOUR.

Central China Daily News and other local newspapers:

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAYS CO. AND ITS WORKERS.

At a conference held on July 6 by the workers of the Shanghai Tramways Company, the following demands were drawn up and will be submitted to the Company:-

1. That one month's pay be issued as retirement gratuity to a worker with more than 6 months but less than one year's service; that those who have worked less than 2 years be given 2 months' pay as retirement gratuity and other cases in proportion.
2. That all hands dismissed without cause be reinstated.
3. That the Company grant a monthly increase of \$15 to conductors and drivers; that a monthly increase of \$6 be granted to child workers and to the hands of the Machinery Department; that a yearly increase of \$2 be given hereafter.
4. That a reward of 15 cents be given to workers who sell tickets to the amount of 7,000 coppers; 25 cents for the sale of tickets to the amount of 9,000 coppers; 30 cents for the sale of tickets to the amount of over 10,000 coppers.
5. That those workers who have worked for 20 days be given 22 days' pay and double pay be issued for work on festivals and holidays.
6. That the Union guarantee that no "squeeze" will be resorted to by conductors and should any conductor committing a "squeeze" be discovered, he be dismissed by the Company without any right as to the privileges mentioned in No. 1.

According to a responsible person of the workers, the demands will be submitted to the local Tangpu and other political organs which will be requested to open negotiations with the Company.

In the event of the negotiations ending in failure, effective measures will be adopted and the dispute may spread.

POLITICAL

The Sin Wan Pao and other local newspapers.

ARRIVAL OF TANG YEU NING

Tang Yeu Ning, Chief Secretary to the Central Political Council, arrived here from Hankow yesterday morning and will leave for Kiangsu to-day or tomorrow on some private business.

In an interview yesterday, Mr. Tang gave the following information to a reporter of the "Sin Sin News" agency:-

The negotiations at Dairen between the Chinese and Japanese delegates are informal and the decisions reached during the negotiations will not be signed. There is no truth that the so-called "anchukuo" delegates

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE	
C. & S. B. REGISTRY.	
July	No. <u>D 4176</u>
	Date <u>8/7/33</u>

Labour (5)

Rubber Factory Owners' Association - meeting re instruction of Settlement to certain rubber factories to vacate premises *authorities*

Twenty eight members of the Chinese Made Rubber Articles Factory Owners' Association held a meeting in their office at 40 Ping Vong Ka, off Foochow Road, between 5.50 and 7.30 p.m. July 7, 1933, when Sih Foh-Kee (薛福祿), Manager of the Great China Rubber Factory, Siccawei Road, reported that his concern had been instructed by the French Authorities to make improvement in the vulcanizers and other apparatus in the factory. Subsequently reports were made in connection with the order of the S.M.C. to certain rubber factories to vacate their premises. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

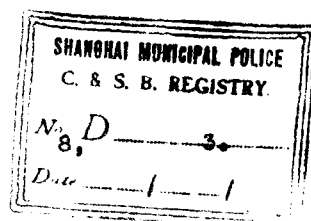
1. That all members proceed on July 10 to the Shanghai Municipality and request for negotiations to be carried out with the S.M.C. for the postponement of the execution of these orders pending the enforcement of factory inspection.
2. That the Chinese Ratepayers' Association and the Chinese Chamber of Commerce be approached by representatives on July 10 and urged to render assistance.

3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union - demands presented to Tangpu for submission to Shanghai Tramway Co.

Ten committee members of the 3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union held a meeting in the home of Fong Sieu-ngai (方秀齋), committee member, in the Boo Zah (浦乍) Food Shop, 417 Rue Bourgeat, on the evening of July 6 and prepared the following demands to be submitted to the local Kuomintang for negotiation with the Shanghai Tramway Company :-



July



Labour (6)

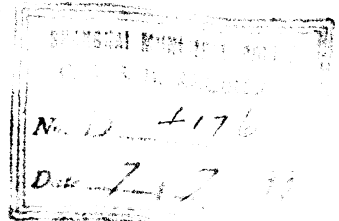
1. That a retiring gratuity equivalent to one month's wages for each year of service be granted to any worker with at least six months' service to his credit, who resigns or is dismissed.
2. That all dismissed workers be reinstated.
3. That all conductors and drivers be granted a flat increase of \$15 each per month and juvenile workers and mechanics, an increase of \$6 each per month and that the annual increase be fixed at \$2 per month each.
4. That a special bonus at the following rate be granted to conductors :-  
  
15 cents to those who sell 70,000 coppers worthy of tickets during their tour of duty.  
25 cents to those who dispose of 90,000 coppers worth.  
30 cents to those who sell more than 100,000 coppers worth of tickets.
5. That two and four days extra wages be granted to those who perform 20 and 26 days duty respectively during the month and that double wages be issued to those who work on holidays.
6. That the Union guarantee the integrity of the conductors and should any of them be discovered guilty of corrupt practices be dismissed and forfeit the privileges outlined in demand No.1.

Piece Goods Shop Employees Union, Preparatory Committee  
- meeting

Four members of the Preparatory Committee of the above mentioned union at a meeting held in their office, 25 Sien Mien Sz Loong, City, between 10 and 11 a.m.

July 6, passed the following resolutions :-

1. That the local Kuomintang be asked to grant permission for the formation of the organization.
2. That the employers of various shops in the trade be requested not to oppress their workers.



Central China Daily News and other local newspapers: 6/7/33

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAYS COMPANY AND ITS WORKERS.

With reference to the dispute between the Shanghai Tramways Company and its workers, the General Manager of the Company yesterday gave a formal reply to the effect that the discharged workers could not be reinstated and that a general increase of wages would be given after the evil practice of "squeeze" on the part of conductors has been eradicated.

Upon learning of this, the workers became enraged. They have submitted a petition to the local Tangpu and will hold a general meeting within a few days at which the measures to be adopted will be discussed.

February 20, 1933.

Labour1st District Water & Electricity Workers' Union

Between 3 and 4 p.m. February 18 about ten members of the above organization held a meeting in their office, 12 Nien Ning 1, Sankian Road, Sany 1, and decided to instruct all members to subscribe 2 as membership fee to the Union. The subscription will be collected from members with effect from February 20. As this union is in a bad way financially and has not the confidence of the workers it claims to represent, it is unlikely that the collection will be attended with success.

Specialized Cotton Cloth Trade Workers' Union - Meeting

About 40 members of the above mentioned workers' union at a meeting held in their office, No. 1 Lane 509 Nien Ning Road, Sanyao, between 3.15 and 4 p.m. February 18 passed the following resolutions -

1. That an appeal be made to the Bureau of Social Affairs to solve the dispute between the ex-workers and the management of the Shanghai Printing and Dyeing Factory, 1332 Ward Road.
2. That members of the union be requested to relieve the ex-workers of the Nyl Dye Cotton Cloth Dyeing Factory, Route Sanyao Road. (Vide I.R. 12/2/33).

Song Foh Kee Foundry - dispute settled

The dispute existing among the 12 ex-workers of the Song Foh Kee New Foundry, 100 Pan Road, Sanyao, who have been agitating for employment since the foundry declared suspension of work on February 12, was settled as a consequence of a compromise reached during a meeting

SEPTEMBER 28, 1932  
3450  
September 28, 1932

Labour (4)

3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union

At 3.30 p.m. September 26, the Bureau of Social Affairs summoned Cheng Hung-ieh (鄭鴻發) and Ho Shoo-ying (何紹英), two ex-workers of the Shanghai Power Company to the Bureau where they were received by Chu Hui-lin (朱桂林), an investigator of the Bureau who is concurrently a reporter of the Ling Tung News Agency, 280 Chantung Road. The two callers alleged that they had been dismissed by the Company for no reason other than being responsible for the organization of the 3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union and urged that the Social Bureau adopt effective measures to secure their reinstatement<sup>ment</sup> failing which the workers would most probably declare a strike. The callers left at 4 p.m. September 26, after having been informed that the matter would receive the attention of the Bureau.

September 26, 1932.

Morning Translation.

LABOUR.

Shun Poo:

OFFICIAL ORGANS TO MEDIATE TRAMWAY WORKERS DISPUTE.

The workers of the Shanghai Tramway Company in the International Settlement have organized a 3rd District Waterworks and Electricity Labour Union. Their organization has been formally inaugurated by the Kuomintang and other official organs.

Three members of the Standing Committee of this Union were recently dismissed without cause by the Tramway Company. The Union then reported the dismissal to the aforesaid official organs and submitted the following demands:-

- (1) That the dismissed workers be reinstated.
- (2) That wages be paid during the period of their dismissal.

The District Kuomintang and the Social Bureau have detailed representatives to the Company to investigate the matter.

As they learned that the workers were dismissed without any reason whatever, the official organs intend to mediate in the matter to the best of their authority. The Union was requested yesterday to send its representatives to the Social Bureau at 2 p.m. September 26 for purpose of interrogation.

Eastern Times:

THE SHANGHAI TRAMWAY COMPANY DISPUTE.

It will be recalled that the strike was declared owing to the management having dismissed three workers, members of the Standing Committee of the Third District Waterworks and Electricity Labour Union, which institution has been formally acknowledged by the local authorities.

At 2 p.m. yesterday, two representatives of the above-mentioned Labour Union were appointed to go to the Social Bureau where after being interrogated, the officials of this latter institution issued several instructions to be followed out when it is understood, the strike might soon terminate.

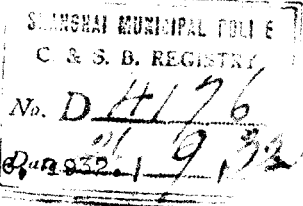
September 26, 2.

Article 1 (3)

3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union - Meeting

Between 2.10 and 3 p.m. September 24, five committee members of the abovementioned union held a meeting in their office, 12 Tien Ching Li, Linxian Road, Chapai, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a manifesto be published opposing the recognition of Manchukuo by Japan.
2. That the National Government be urged to despatch punitive expeditions to the North East for the purpose of recovering the lost territory as well as eliminating the bogus organization.



September 24, 1932

Political (2)

Anti-Japanese Movement

Following the receipt of a letter on September 21, purporting to emanate from the Blood & Soul Corps for the Extermination of Traitors demanding that the shops on Nanking Road be purged of their Japanese goods within five days time and threatening drastic action against those failing to do so, the 1st District Citizens' Association, 68 Wu Foh Loong, Nanking Road, has issued a circular to all member shops on Nanking Road, quoting this letter and urging them of their own accord to seal the Japanese goods in their shops.

3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Union - Meeting

Between 2.10 and 3 p.m. September 24, five committee members of the abovementioned union held a meeting in their office, 12 Tien Shing Li, Sinkiang Road, Chapei, when the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That a manifesto be published opposing the recognition of Manchukuo by Japan.
2. That the National Government be urged to despatch punitive expeditions to the North East for the purpose of recovering the lost territory as well as eliminating the bogus organization.



September 26, 1932.

Morning Translation.

LABOUR.

Shun Pao:

OFFICIAL ORGANS TO MEDIATE TRAMWAY WORKERS DISPUTE.

The workers of the Shanghai Tramway Company in the International Settlement have organized a 3rd District Waterworks and Electricity Labour Union. Their organization has been formally inaugurated by the Kuomintang and other official organs.

Three members of the Standing Committee of this Union were recently dismissed without cause by the Tramway Company. The Union then reported the dismissal to the aforesaid official organs and submitted the following demands:-

- (1) That the dismissed workers be reinstated.
- (2) That wages be paid during the period of their dismissal.

The District Kuomintang and the Social Bureau have detailed representatives to the Company to investigate the matter.

As they learned that the workers were dismissed without any reason whatever, the official organs intend to mediate in the matter to the best of their authority. The Union was requested yesterday to send its representatives to the Social Bureau at 2 p.m. September 26 for purpose of interrogation.

Shun Pao:

SETTLEMENT OF BRITISH-AMERICAN TOBACCO WORKERS' STRIKE.

Extract from Intelligence Report 19.9.32.

3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union - Meeting

The 3rd District (Settlement) Water and Electricity Workers' Union, 33 Kung Yih Li, Mongolia Road off North Thibet Road, O.O.L., was removed on September 16 to 12 Tien Shing Li, Singkiang Road, off Haining Road, O.O.L.

Fifteen members of the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union held a conference in their office at 12 Tien Shing Li, Singkiang Road, off Haining Road, O.O.L. between 3 and 4 p.m. September 18 and decided to persuade the workers of the Shanghai Power Company and the Shanghai Water Works to join the Union in order to unify efforts to fight the capitalists.

Shun Pao and other local newspapers: 232

SHANGHAI TRAMWAY COMPANY DISPUTE.

232 Owing to the dismissal of Wu Chao-ming, Jun Hung-fah, and Tong Siu-ngai, without just cause, a dispute has arisen between the workers and the management of the Shanghai Tramway Company. The 3rd District Water-works Labour Union has 179 petitioned the Social Bureau to negotiate with the Company 232 concerned to reinstate the three dismissed men and to pay them their wages for the period of during which they 179 absented themselves from work.

The Social Bureau has appointed its inspector Chu Kwei-lin to examine the matter.

232

Labour

3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union - Meeting

The 3rd District Settlement Water and Electricity Workers' Union, 33 Hsien Ching 11, Szechuan Road, off Haining Road, ... has removed an ... to

232

12 Hsien Ching 11, Szechuan Road, off Haining Road, ...

232

Fifteen members of the 3rd District Water and Electricity Workers' Union held a conference in their office at 12 Hsien Ching 11, Szechuan Road, off Haining Road, ... between 3 and 4 p.m. September 13 and decided to persuade the workers of the Shanghai Power Company and the Shanghai Water Works to join the Union in order to unify efforts to fight the capitalists.

END  
Of.

REEL  
NO.

12

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE		PROJECT NO. <b>FRU-2</b>	
		REEL NO. <b>REEL 12</b>	
PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) <b>9/9/52</b> (Hour)	BEGINS WITH:	<b>D-3922 - 1932</b>
FINISHED:	(Date) (Hour)	1.	<b>D 4023 - 1932</b>
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2.	<b>D 4054 - 1932</b>
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	<b>1439</b>	3.	<b>D 4132 - 1932</b>
APPROVED: _____		4.	
		5.	
		6.	
		ENDS WITH:	<b>D 4176 - PART I 1933</b>
CERTIFICATION			
THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:			
<b>9/9/52</b> (DATE)		<b>Blumlock &amp; Herlander</b> (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)	

" " SECRET  
SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"  
SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"  
SECURITY INFORMATION



M1750

12